



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

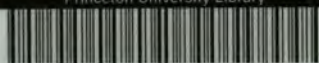
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Princeton University Library



32101 063612426

5179
.1881

~~27~~ ~~AMERICAN~~

5179
.1881

Library of the



College of New Jersey.

Purchased in 1886

~~XXII. 1363-24~~

804

THE
Variorum Edition
OF THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST:

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK; AND WITH THE FORMER
TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED,
BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

~~~~~

WITH  
**Various Renderings and Readings from the best Authorities,**

EDITED BY

REV. R. <sup>Robert</sup> L. <sup>Lowes</sup> CLARKE, M.A.  
*Fellow of Queen's College.*

ALFRED GOODWIN, M.A.  
*Fellow of Balliol College.*

REV. W. <sup>William</sup> SANDAY, D.D.  
*Principal of Bishop Hatfield's Hall.*



PRINTED BY

GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,

*Printers to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.*

LONDON: GREAT NEW STREET, FETTER LANE, E.C.

EDINBURGH: 16, ELDER STREET.

NEW YORK: COOPER UNION, FOURTH AVENUE.

*Authorised Version.*  
[**Variorum Reference Edition.**]

M.DCCC.LXXXI.

Digitized by Google [Copyright]

**(RECAP)**

5179

.1281

## The Variorum Reference Bible.

---

IN this re-issue of our "*Variorum Bible* or the Authorised Version edited with Various Renderings and Readings from the best authorities," the usual columns of references and marginal comment have been added, and we have taken the opportunity to revise the foot-notes throughout. In the New Testament portion, by the able co-operation of the Rev. W. Sanday, D.D. with the former editors, considerable additions have been made, including very brief explanatory notes.

Thus, in pursuance of the method adopted in the margin and without material increase of the volume, the Authorised Version and the chief materials for its revision are presented at one view. While the book differs from an ordinary reference Bible only by the addition of brief footnotes, it offers to the general reader a *conspectus* of the really tenable opinions upon difficult or imperfectly translated passages—whether due to errors in the Hebrew or Greek text used by the A.V. translators, or to inaccurate translation of a text correct in itself. These Variorum notes will often be found to render comment needless, and to suggest, possibly for the first time, the full meaning of a passage.

To the clergyman, the teacher, and even the private student, who frequently cannot consult an elaborate commentary, this summary of the results of an extensive literature will show at a glance the passages about which no question arises, and an outline of the authorities that support each construction of the passages which are capable of different interpretations.

The professed student will find his attention called to the Various Readings and Renderings of greater or less importance, while he is provided with a carefully sifted digest of opinions, derived from books to which he may not always have convenient access, and with a selection of critical data and authorities more convenient and complete, particularly in the Old Testament, than is elsewhere accessible.

The objects of the present work are to some extent analogous to those of the Westminster revision, but whenever that revision shall be completed (and the Old Testament cannot be published for a few years), it will retain its independent value; for while the revision may be expected to give results only, this volume will indicate the places of the Authorised Version in which the important changes are to be found, will give in a brief and concise form the *authority* for the changes adopted, and will call attention to the balance of opinion upon disputed points.

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE.

HER MAJESTY'S PRINTING OFFICE,  
LONDON, E.C., June 1880.

Digitized by Google



## Editors' Preface.

THE object of the notes in the present edition of the Bible is to put the reader in possession of the main facts relative to the text of the Authorised Version. They are designed not merely to correct some of the more important mistranslations, but to supply the means of estimating the authority by which the proposed corrections are supported. They appeal at once to the ordinary Bible reader, whose chief difficulties they endeavour to meet, and to the special or professional student, who will find, it is hoped, particularly in the Old Testament, a more careful selection of critical data and authorities than is elsewhere accessible. It is this two-fold character which constitutes the special feature of the present work, and distinguishes it from the larger revision now in progress at Westminster. The editors of the Old Testament particularly desire that the two undertakings may be understood to be quite independent. Although they have for some time past taken part in the larger revision, they have been careful to keep the two works distinct; indeed, they had practically finished much, if not most, of their preparation for this volume before becoming members of the Company of Revisers.

The notes range themselves under two heads, *Variations of Rendering*, and *Variations of Reading*. The former are those cases where the Authorised Version has been thought not to represent the original fairly—these are indicated by *figures* consecutive through the *chapter* as reference-marks; the latter, where the text which the Authorised Version translates has been supposed to be either incorrect or doubtful—these are specified by the earlier letters of the Greek alphabet in each *verse*. The reference-marks are placed before and (as a rule) after the words of the text that are referred to; the names of authorities immediately after the words in whose support they are quoted. No new rendering is introduced on the private authority of the editors. We must, however, except a few of the notes on passages where the Authorised Version is not strictly accurate in representing grammatical forms, or not literal in rendering the language of the original. But as a rule, if a Various Rendering has no name appended to it, it is to be understood that it has the general verdict of scholars in its favour. With regard to the English of the notes, it has been the endeavour of the editors to keep it as far as possible in harmony with that of our present Bible. An exception must, of course, be made in the case of matter introduced as paraphrase or explanation, where the language of the Authorised Version has become antiquated, or where (especially in the New Testament) it has seemed liable to be misunderstood. Completeness in the explanation of archaisms has, however, not been aimed at. It should likewise be mentioned that, where several authorities substantially agree, the editors have ventured to combine them by selecting some one English word which seemed fairly to express their meaning.

(1) With regard to the Various Renderings, it was obviously necessary to limit them to those (or some of those) which appeared sensibly to affect the meaning. A very slight change in the English has sometimes been found sufficient. Where, for instance, the thought, or the colouring of the thought, was perceptibly modified by the presence or absence of the definite article, or where the distinctions of tenses seemed of great importance to the sense or consecutiveness of a passage, such points have been noticed. But alterations in these respects have not been made in the interest of mere grammatical accuracy. A great source of obscurity in the Authorised Version is the use of different English words for one word of the original, even in the same context. In such cases, one uniform rendering has frequently been adopted, with the result, not merely of clearing up the context, but of suggesting an unexpected parallelism between different parts of the Bible.

(2) With regard to the Various Readings, it is necessary to remind the reader that the text from which the Authorised Version of the New Testament is translated is substantially identical with that of the first edition of the Greek text published by Erasmus in 1516, an edition based upon not more than five MSS., and those chosen almost at random without any regard to their intrinsic value. The discovery of some of the most ancient and valuable MSS. of the New Testament, and the systematic use of others, both ancient and valuable, which, though known in Western Europe in the 16th century, were scarcely used, and, in general, a more comprehensive study of MSS. and ancient Versions, has shewn that this "Received Text," as it is called, labours under manifold corruptions. Most students will probably allow the superior authority of Lachmann, and (especially) of his successors Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Westcott and Hort, and accept the judgment of these editors, where they agree, as decisive.

The Hebrew text of the Old Testament stands upon a somewhat different footing. The form in which it appears in the printed Bibles is that in which it has been fixed by the Jews themselves for centuries. But a close examination reveals the fact that, jealously guarded as it thus has been, there must have been an earlier period in its transmission, during which errors and alterations crept in. The existence of such errors may be easily shewn, without passing beyond the limits of the Hebrew text itself, by a comparison of the corresponding chapters in the Books of Samuel and Kings on the



one hand, and in the Chronicles on the other. Of the MSS. which have as yet been examined, but few date back as far as the 10th century A.D., and these few contain only portions of the Bible. But the ancient Versions at once carry us back to a period from 500 to 1000 years anterior to this: they thus reflect, with more or less exactness, a text far older than that represented by the earliest Hebrew MSS. Certainly to classify and account for *all* the divergences which they exhibit is a problem of extreme complexity, and perhaps insoluble: but, if used with tact and sobriety, the ancient Versions afford invaluable aid in restoring order and sequence where the Hebrew, as we possess it, appears involved in much confusion.

Cases, however, occur in which a suspicion of corruption attaches to the text, which even a comparison of the Versions does not avail to remove. Here, then, nothing remains but to make a temperate use of critical emendation. However reluctant we may be to admit the principle of conjecture, an exceptional application of it is justified in the case of the Old Testament (1) by the long interval which elapsed between the composition of most of the books and the earliest date to which we can trace them, and (2) by the nature of the Hebrew characters, which, in every phase through which the alphabet has passed, are very liable to be confounded. Purely arbitrary emendations are, of course, inadmissible; but there are many passages which become at once intelligible on a slight alteration in the form of one or two of the letters. Changes of the vowel-points are also occasionally of service, but these do not in the same sense fall under the head of conjecture, for the vowel-points merely represent a valuable, but still post-Christian, *exegetical* tradition.

The editors of the New Testament have been permitted (and they desire to record their grateful sense of the kindness) to collate throughout the edition of the Greek Testament, as yet unpublished, by Canon Westcott and the Rev. Dr. Hort. It is the result of more than twenty years' labour, during which the whole mass of evidence has been carefully sifted and weighed upon principles determined by an independent study of the authorities, their relation to one another, and the history of the transmission of the text.

The opportunity of the present re-issue of the work as a reference Bible has been taken to make some additions and corrections: especially in the New Testament portion, in which the editors have been helped by several criticisms, public and private; their acknowledgments are especially due to Mr. S. Bloxidge, formerly of Exeter College, Oxford. The Various Readings of the Greek text have been still more carefully examined, and it is hoped that few variations of importance will have escaped notice. Some additional MSS. have been quoted—notably *Æ*, which is of so much importance for the first part of St. Luke, and, to a greater extent than before, *Z* in St. Matthew. The readings of the principal Versions have been sparingly introduced, and also in some cases those of the most eminent Fathers. Among modern authorities, collations have been made of the text of McClellan for the four Gospels, and of Weiss for the first three; also of the text of Westcott and Hort for Acts to Revelation. Account has also been taken of the readings of Lightfoot and Ellicott on the Epistles upon which they have commented. As Dr. McClellan, and in a qualified sense Bishop Ellicott, represent different principles of criticism from those now generally in the ascendant, additional confidence may be felt where they are in agreement with the other editors. It should be remembered also that the text of Tregelles for the Gospels, and that of Lachmann for the whole of the New Testament, was formed before the discovery of the Codex Sinaiticus, so that the balance of evidence since their time has been somewhat altered.

For the Various Renderings, the following have also been collated: McClellan on the Gospels, Vaughan, Rückert, and Van Hengel on Romans, Lightfoot on Galatians, Van Hengel on Philippians, Moulton on Hebrews, and Jelf on 1 St. John. The editors were also fortunate enough to be able to introduce at the last moment a collation of Dr. Westcott on the Gospel of St. John. Canon Farrar's St. Luke, which they would gladly have included, appeared too late.

By the method of notation adopted, the number of passages in each chapter for which new readings or new translations are proposed, as well as their places, can be readily ascertained without reading through the text.

It only remains to invite the reader's careful attention to the pages in which the abbreviations and other points of detail are explained.

June 1880.

|                 |                                    |
|-----------------|------------------------------------|
| T. K. CHEYNE,   | { Editors of the<br>Old Testament. |
| S. R. DRIVER,   |                                    |
| R. L. CLARKE,   | { Editors of the<br>New Testament. |
| ALFRED GOODWIN, |                                    |
| W. SANDAY,      |                                    |

# LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.

## NEW TESTAMENT.

### AUTHORITIES CITED FOR VARIOUS RENDERINGS AND READINGS.

#### 1. NAMES OF MODERN COMMENTATORS.

- |                                                                                   |                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Al.</i> —Alford, Very Rev. Dr. H. (died 1870.)                                 | <i>Je.</i> —Jelf, Rev. W. E. (died 1875.)               |
| <i>Baur</i> , Dr. F. Ch. (died 1860.)                                             | <i>Jo.</i> —Jowett, Rev. B.                             |
| <i>Beet</i> , Rev. J. A.                                                          | <i>Ke.</i> —Kern, Dr. F. H.                             |
| <i>Be.</i> —Bengel, Dr. J. A. (died 1752.)                                        | <i>Lan.</i> —Lange, Dr. J. P.                           |
| <i>Bentley</i> , Dr. E. (died 1742.)                                              | <i>Li.</i> —Lightfoot, Right Rev. Dr. J. B.             |
| <i>Bl.</i> —Bleek, Dr. Friedrich (died 1859.)                                     | <i>Lü.</i> —Lünemann, Dr. G.                            |
| <i>Bou.</i> —Bouman, Dr. H.                                                       | <i>Luther</i> , Martin (died 1546.)                     |
| <i>Brückner</i> , Dr. B.                                                          | <i>Mack</i> , Dr. Martin.                               |
| <i>Bu.</i> —Buttmann, Dr. Alexander.                                              | <i>McI.</i> —McClellan, Rev. J. B.                      |
| <i>Calvin</i> , John (died 1564.)                                                 | <i>Me.</i> —Meyer, Dr. H. A. W. (died 1873.)            |
| <i>Co.</i> —Conybeare, Rev. W. J. (died 1875,) and Howson,<br>Very Rev. Dr. J. E. | <i>Mou.</i> —Moulton, Rev. Dr. W. F.                    |
| <i>Da.</i> —Davidson, Rev. Dr. Samuel.                                            | <i>Ol. or Ols.</i> —Olshausen, Dr. Hermann (died 1839.) |
| <i>Del.</i> —Delitzsch, Dr. Franz.                                                | <i>Benan</i> , M. Ernest.                               |
| <i>De W.</i> —De Wette, Dr. W. M. L. (died 1849.)                                 | <i>Reuss</i> , Dr. E.                                   |
| <i>Dü.</i> —Düsterdieck, Dr. Friedrich.                                           | <i>Rü.</i> —Rückert, Dr. L. J. (died 1871.)             |
| <i>EB.</i> —Ebrard, Dr. J. H. A.                                                  | <i>St.</i> —Stier, Dr. Rudolph (died 1862.)             |
| <i>El. or Ell.</i> —Ellioott, Right Rev. Dr. C. J.                                | <i>Sta.</i> —Stanley, Very Rev. Dr. A. P.               |
| <i>Erasmus</i> , Desiderius (died 1536.)                                          | <i>Tho.</i> —Tholuck, Dr. August (died 1877.)           |
| <i>Ew.</i> —Ewald, Dr. Heinrich (died 1875.)                                      | <i>Trench</i> , Most Rev. Dr. E. C.                     |
| <i>Farrar</i> , Rev. Dr. F. W.                                                    | <i>Va.</i> —Vaughan, Very Rev. Dr. C. J.                |
| <i>Fri.</i> —Fritzsche, Dr. C. F. A.                                              | <i>VH.</i> —Van Hengel, Dr. W. A. (died 1870.)          |
| <i>Grimm</i> , Dr. C. L. W.                                                       | <i>W.</i> —Westcott, Rev. Dr. B. F.                     |
| <i>Ha.</i> —Harless, Dr. J. C. A. von.                                            | <i>Wetstein</i> , Dr. J. J. (died 1754.)                |
| <i>Heinrich</i> , Dr. J. H.                                                       | <i>Wi.</i> —Winer, Dr. G. B. (died 1838.)               |
| <i>Hitzig</i> , Dr. F. (died 1875.)                                               | <i>Wie.</i> —Wiesinger, Dr. A.                          |
| <i>Ho.</i> —Holtzmann, Dr. J. H.                                                  | <i>Wo.</i> —Wordsworth, Right Rev. Dr. Chr.             |
| <i>Hw.</i> —Huther, Dr. J. E.                                                     | <i>Zü.</i> —Züllig, Dr. F. J.                           |

#### 2. NAMES OF ANCIENT COMMENTATORS OCCASIONALLY QUOTED.

- |                                                               |                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Aug.</i> —Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, 395—430.             | <i>Iren.</i> —Irenæus, Bishop of Lyons, 178.                               |
| <i>Bas.</i> —Basil, Bishop of Cæsarea in Cappadocia, 370—379. | <i>Jer.</i> —Jerome, flourished 378—420.                                   |
| <i>Chrys.</i> —Chrysostom, Bishop of Constantinople, 397—407. | <i>Orig.</i> —Origen (died 254.)                                           |
| <i>Clem. Alex.</i> —Clement of Alexandria, flourished 194.    | <i>Origini.</i> —The same as represented by an ancient Latin translation.  |
| <i>Cyp.</i> —Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage, 248—258.            | <i>Tert.</i> —Tertullian, flourished 200—220.                              |
| <i>Eus.</i> —Eusebius, Bishop of Cæsarea, 315—338.            | <i>Theod. Mops.</i> —Theodore, Bishop of Mopsuestia, 390—428.              |
| <i>Hil.</i> —Hilary, Bishop of Poitiers, 350—367.             | <i>Theod.</i> (in 1 Timothy)—Titus—Theodoret, Bishop of Cyrrus (died 457.) |
| <i>Hipp.</i> —Hippolytus, Bishop of Portus, 220.              |                                                                            |

#### 3. VERSIONS.

- |                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Latin.</i>                                                                                                                                                     | <i>Syriac.</i> —(continued).                                                                                                                   |
| <i>OL.</i> —The Old Latin Translation, made in the 2nd century A.D., and existing in various forms; the oldest MSS. belong to the 4th and 5th centuries.          | <i>Pesh.</i> —The Peshito Syriac. Apparently a revised form of the above; its oldest MS. is of the 6th century.                                |
| <i>Vulg.</i> —The Old Latin as revised by Jerome with the help of Greek MSS., A.D. 383—5; the oldest MSS. are of the 6th century.                                 | <i>Egyptian.</i>                                                                                                                               |
| <i>Syriac.</i>                                                                                                                                                    | <i>Memph.</i> —The Memphitic Version. In the dialect of Lower Egypt; made not later than the 3rd century.                                      |
| <i>Cur.</i> —The Curetonian Syriac. Probably an old form of the Syriac Version made in the 2nd century; considerable fragments exist in a MS. of the 5th century. | <i>Theb.</i> —The Thebaic Version. In the dialect of Upper Egypt; about the same date as the Memphitic; some MSS. as early as the 4th century. |

## 4. MANUSCRIPTS.

NOTE.—In the citation of the MSS., and the several handwritings in them, Tischendorf's notation has been followed. The citations of MSS. have been taken from the editions of Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Alford; usually the first: the accounts of the MSS., from Tischendorf and Scrivener.

- N (i.e. Aleph, first letter of Hebrew alphabet). Codex Sinaiticus, now at St. Petersburg; discovered by Tischendorf in 1859 in the Convent of St. Catherine on Mount Sinai. Contains a large part of the Septuagint and the whole New Testament. Written, in Tischendorf's judgment, about the middle of the 4th century A.D., probably at Alexandria. Corrected in some places by later hands, N<sup>a</sup> of the 4th century, N<sup>b</sup> about the 6th century, N<sup>c</sup> or N<sup>d</sup>, early in the 7th century, N<sup>e</sup> of the 7th century. The first hand is denoted by N or N<sup>a</sup>. (See note below).
- A Codex Alexandrinus, in the British Museum; presented to Charles I. in 1623 by Cyril Lucar, Patriarch first of Alexandria, then of Constantinople. Contains the Septuagint almost complete, the whole New Testament, except St. Matthew i.—xxv. 6, and St. John vi. 50—viii. 52. Date (first hand denoted by A or A<sup>a</sup>) middle of the 5th century or earlier, corrected in a few places by later hands (A<sup>2</sup> and A<sup>3</sup>); corrections which may probably have been made by the original scribe himself, are denoted by A<sup>+</sup>. May have been written at Alexandria, but "it exhibits, especially in the Gospels, a text more nearly approaching that found in later copies than is found in most of its high antiquity."—Scrivener.
- B Codex Vaticanus, in the Vatican Library at Rome. Contains nearly all the Septuagint and all the New Testament except Hebrews ix. 14 to end, 1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, Revelation; these are found in it indeed, but supplied by a late hand, probably of the 15th century. First hand (B or B<sup>a</sup>) of the 4th century, probably Alexandrine; Tischendorf thinks that the copyist who wrote out this MS. was one of the two scribes who produced the original Sinaitic MS. of the New Testament. Corrected in some places by later hands B<sup>2</sup> of the 4th or 5th century, B<sup>3</sup> of the 10th or 11th century.
- B (Revelation). Also in the Vatican. Contains Revelation. About 800 A.D.
- C Codex Ephraemi Syri Rescriptus. So called because certain tracts by St. Ephraem the Syrian had been copied upon it above the old writing. Now in the National Library at Paris. Mutilated, containing about half the New Testament, no single book being entire. First hand (C or C<sup>a</sup>) of the 5th century, Alexandrine, or at least Egyptian, Tischendorf thinks; later hands, C<sup>b</sup> of the 6th century, apparently Syrian or Egyptian, C<sup>c</sup> of 9th century, Constantinopolitan.
- D (Gospels and Acts). Codex Bezae. In the University Library at Cambridge; presented to the University in 1581 by Theodora Beza. Contains the Gospels and Acts in Greek and Latin, except a few chapters. The first hand (D or D<sup>a</sup>) of the 6th century. Some of the missing portions are supplied, "perhaps from the original leaves," by a hand of about the 10th century (D<sup>2</sup> or D<sup>3</sup>). Has many words and some passages not found in other MSS.
- D (Epistles). Codex Claromontanus. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Epistles of St. Paul in Greek and Latin. Written (D or D<sup>a</sup>) in the 6th century in North Africa by a

Greek of Alexandria, Tischendorf thinks; meant for the use of a Latin Church. Corrected by later hands, both Greek, D<sup>b</sup> of the 7th century, D<sup>c</sup> early in the 9th.

- E (Gospels). Codex Basilensis, in the Public Library at Basle, apparently brought thither from Constantinople. Contains the Gospels, except a few verses of St. Luke. 8th century.
- E (Acts). Codex Laudianus, now at Oxford; presented to the University by Archbishop Laud in 1636. Contains the Acts in Greek and Latin, except about two chapters. Date, about 600 A.D. Apparently written in Sardinia, for use in a Latin church.
- E (Epistles). Codex Sangermanensis, now at St. Petersburg. An inexact copy of D Claromontanus. 9th century.
- F (Epistles). Codex Augiensis; in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge. Contains the Pauline Epistles, in Greek and Latin, except a few passages; the Greek text of the Epistle to the Hebrews is also missing. 9th century.
- G (Epistles). Codex Boernerianus; in the Royal Library at Dresden. Contains the Pauline Epistles, except the Hebrews, with some omissions. It has much resemblance to Codex Augiensis, F., and Scrivener believes that both were copied from one MS. some centuries older than either. Date, late in the 9th century.
- H (Gospels). Codex Andr. Seidelii, now at Hamburg. Contains the Gospels, with many omissions. 9th or 10th century.
- H (Acts). Codex Mutinensis; at Modena. Contains part of the Acts. 9th century.
- H (Epistles). Codex Coloniensis Parisiensis. Part now at Paris, part at St. Petersburg. Contains fragments of five of the Pauline Epistles. 6th century.
- K (Gospels). Codex Cyprus Parisiensis. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Gospels. 9th century.
- K (Epistles). Codex Mosquensis. At Moscow. Contains the Epistles, except about 12 chapters. 9th century.
- L (Gospels). Codex Parisiensis Regius. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Gospels, except a few passages. 8th century. Has "a strong resemblance to Codex B; abounds in what are termed Alexandrian forms beyond any other copy of its date."—Scrivener.
- L (Acts and Epistles). Codex Angelicus Romanus, belonging to the Augustinian monks at Rome. Contains Acts from viii. 10, and Epistles, except a few verses. Of 9th century.
- Z Codex Palimpsestus Dublinensis. In Library of Trinity College, Dublin. Passages of Chrysostom and Irenaeus written over the old writing, in a hand of the 10th century or later. Contains part of St. Matthew. 8th century.
- T (i.e. Gamma). Part at Oxford, part at St. Petersburg. Contains the Gospels nearly entire. 9th century.
- Δ (i.e. Delta) Codex Sangallensis. In the Monastery of St. Gall in N.E. Switzerland. Contains the Gospels, except part of St. John. "Written by Latin (most probably by Irish) monks in the west of Europe during the 9th century."—Scrivener.
- Ξ (i.e. Xi). Codex Zacynthius. In the Library of the British and Foreign Bible Society, London. Contains considerable portions of St. Luke. Like Z, a palimpsest, the original hand being probably of the 8th century.

References of the forms N<sup>a</sup>, B<sup>a</sup>, C<sup>a</sup>, &c., are used to denote the original reading of the MSS. N, B, C, &c., in cases where a later hand has introduced an alteration. In passages which have not been touched by the later hands, the first hand is denoted by N, B, C, &c., simply.

Correct, and the like, are sometimes used to denote one or more of the correctors, or later hands, of the MS. in question, where it has not been thought worth while to distinguish these hands from one another.

Cui (i.e. C, ut videtur) and the like, denote that the editor from whom the citation is taken is not quite sure that he has rightly read the passage in question in the particular MS.

## 5. CRITICAL EDITIONS OF THE TEXT.

- Al.*—Alford, Very Rev. Dr. H. (died 1870). The Greek Testament, with a critically revised text, and a critical and exegetical commentary. 3rd—5th edition. 4 vols. London, 1863, &c.
- El.*—Ellicott, Right Rev. Dr. C. J. Minor Epistles of St. Paul (Galatians—Philemon). London, 1854, &c.
- La.*—Lachmann, Dr. O. (died 1851). The New Testament in Greek and Latin, according to the recension of C. Lachmann. 2 vols., Berlin, 1842—1850.
- La.*—Lightfoot, Right Rev. Dr. J. B. Select Epistles of St. Paul (Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon). London, 1865, &c.
- Mcl.*—McClellan, Rev. J. B. The New Testament, &c., vol. 1. The Four Gospels. London, 1875.
- Scr.*—Scrivener, Rev. Dr. F. H. A plain introduction to the criticism of the New Testament. Cambridge, 1874, 2d edition.
- Tv.*—Tischendorf, Dr. Const. von (died 1874). Greek New Testament, 8th critical edition. Leipzig, 1865—1872.
- Tr.*—Tregelles, Dr. S. P. (died 1875). The Greek New Testament edited from ancient authorities, with the Latin version of Jerome from the Codex Amiatinus. London, 1857—1871.
- We.*—Weiss, Dr. B. The Gospel of St. Mark. Berlin, 1872. The Gospel of St. Matthew, Halle, 1876. Also in Meyer's Commentary, St. Mark and St. Luke, 6th edition.
- WH.*—Westcott, Rev. Dr. B. F., and Hort, Rev. Dr. F. J. A. The New Testament in the Original Greek. (Not published.)
- Edd.*—This abbreviation = (St. Matthew, St. Mark, St. Luke) *La. Tv. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*  
= (St. John) *La. Tv. Tr. Mcl. WH.*  
= (Acts—2 Corinthians) *La. Tv. Tr. WH.*

- Edd.*—(Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon) *La. Tv. Tr. El. La. WH.*  
= Ephesians, 1 Thessalonians—Titus) *La. Tv. Tr. El. WH.*  
= (Hebrews—Revelation) *La. Tv. Tr. WH.*

NOTE.—There are many passages in which a critical editor does not satisfy himself that one of two rival readings is confidently to be preferred to the other, the evidence being divided. In such cases a figure (1, 2) has been appended to the name of the editor in question; the former showing that the reading is judged on the whole the more probably correct by the editor, the latter that it is judged the less probable by him. It should be said, however, that the preference thus indicated is in some cases more decided than in others.

The edition of the Gospels by Dr. Westcott and Dr. Hort contains a special symbol ([[]]), to mark particular passages which these editors believe not to have formed part of the original text of the Gospels, but to be early additions, usually of Western origin, and thus to have been founded in some cases upon a genuine tradition. This symbol has been reproduced here. It may be well to give an example of the notation adopted. The note upon St. Luke ix. 54 ("even as Elias did") runs thus: "*So A C D, A<sup>1</sup>, La. Tv<sup>2</sup>. [[WH.]]; omit N B, Tv. Tr<sup>1</sup>."* This implies that the words, "even as Elias did," are found in the MSS. A C D; not found in N B; that they are accepted as part of the Gospel by Lachmann; rejected by Tischendorf; that Tregelles, with some hesitation, rejects them from the text; Alford, with some hesitation, accepts them; that Westcott and Hort believe them not to have been found in the original Gospel of St. Luke, but to have been added, probably as early as the 2nd century.

The names of the scholars who support the Authorised Version in a passage are introduced by the word '*So*' at the beginning of the note upon the passage. '*Omit*,' followed by the name of a critic, denotes that the editor in question judges that the words referred to did not form part of the original text of the Bible. These words, '*So*,' '*Omit*,' and in general explanatory words, are printed in italics; those which are given as substitutes or alternatives for something in the text, are printed in Roman type.

*Renderings* are indicated by consecutive figures throughout a chapter as reference-marks. *Readings* are specified by the early letters of the Greek alphabet ( $\beta \gamma \delta \zeta$ ). These reference-marks are so arranged that they may be worked forward or backwards, *i.e.*, from the text to the footnotes, or from the footnotes to the text.



TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE  
JAMES,  
BY THE GRACE OF GOD,  
KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND IRELAND,  
DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, &c.

The Translators of the Bible wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of *England*, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our *Sion*, that upon the setting of that bright *Occidental Star*, Queen *Elizabeth* of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this Land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State; the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the *Sun* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But among all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of God's sacred Word among us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in Heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a Man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them: their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified Person, who, under God, is the immediate Author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe, that the zeal of Your Majesty toward the house of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of *Christendom*, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed,) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the Teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in Your Majesty; but none is more forcible to declare it to others than the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once out of deep judgment apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the Original Sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own, and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the Holy Scriptures into the *English Tongue*; Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hopes that the Church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal Mover and Author of the work: humbly craving of Your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of illmeaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make God's holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfconceited Brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocence of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days, that, as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces, so You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.



## THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

**Z**EAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing ourselves, or reviving that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion instead of love, and with emulation instead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavil to enter, (and cavil, if it do not find an hole, will make one,) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome laws, learning and eloquence, synods, and Churchmaintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kind,) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality: by the second we are bridled and restrained from outrageous behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third we are enabled to inform and reform others by the light and feeling that we have attained unto ourselves: briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences, than by writings, which are endless: and lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be less cruel, that kill their children as soon as they are born, than those nursing fathers and mothers (whosoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spiritual and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of are of most necessary use, and therefore that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickedness can spurn against them.

Yet for all that, the learned know, that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrymen to good order and discipline: And that in some Commonweals it was made a capital crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of virtue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poison: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth, (and in writing to remain to posterity,) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, that he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the Clergy, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against Churchmaintenance and allowance, in such sort as the ambassadors and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professors and teachers of Christianity in

the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice forsooth was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poison poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject ourselves to every one's censure, and happy is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the smatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort only, and that Princes are privileged by their high estate, he is deceived. As the sword *devoureth as well one as another*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay, as the great commander charged his soldiers in a certain battle to strike at no part of the enemy, but at the face; and as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to *fight neither with small nor great, save only against the king of Israel*: so it is too true, that envy striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and the chiefest. *David* was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did, even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnity, he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. *Solomon* was greater than *David*, though not in virtue, yet in power; and by his power and wisdom he built a temple to the Lord, such an one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise why do they lay it in his own son's dish, and call unto him for easing of the burden? *Make, say they, the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedy, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing is it to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve ourselves to every one's conscience.

If we will descend to latter times, we shall find many the like examples of such kind, or rather unkind, acceptance. The first Roman Emperor did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, than when he corrected the Calendar, and ordered the year according to the course of the sun: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogance, and procured to him great obloquy. So the first Christened Emperor (at the least wise, that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like,) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wasteful Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best Christened Emperor, for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek war, but find it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and shewed so much when he was provoked,) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperor of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician,) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomisist, that is, one that extinguished worthy



whole volumes, to bring his abridgments into request. This is the measure that hath been rendered to excellent Princes in former times, *cum bene facerent, male audire*, for their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood that envy and malignity died and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages, *Ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun*, saith the wise man. And *St. Stephen*, *As your fathers did, so do ye*. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long, and long, may he reign, and his offspring for ever, *Himself, and children, and children's children always!*) knew full well, according to the singular wisdom given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, That whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick, (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God,) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that meddleth with men's religion in any part meddleth with their custom, nay, with their freedom; and though they find no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to hear of altering. Notwithstanding his royal heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immovable, and an anvil not easy to be beaten into plates, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a soldier, or rather a captain; and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practices. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profess it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a far more excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, *Them that honour me I will honour*: neither was it a vain word that *Eusebius* delivered long ago, That piety toward God was the weapon, and the only weapon, that both preserved *Constantine's* person, and avenged him of his enemies.

But now what piety without truth? What truth, what saving truth, without the word of God? What word of God, whereof we may be sure, without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, *John* 5. 39; *Isa* 8. 20. They are commanded that searched and studied them, *Acts* 17. 11, and 8. 28. 29. They are reproofed that were unskillful in them, or slow to believe them, *Matt*. 22. 29; *Luke* 24. 25. They can make us wise unto salvation, *2 Tim*. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heaviness, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. *Tolle, lege, tolle, lege*; Take up and read, take up and read the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction,) it was said unto *St. Augustine* by a supernatural voice. *Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, believe me, saith the same St. Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of men's minds, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious mind, as true religion requireth*. Thus *St. Augustine*. And *St. Hierome*, *Ama Scripturas, et amabit te*

*sapientia, &c.* Love the Scriptures, and wisdom will love thee. And *St. Cyrill* against *Julian*, *Even boys that are bred up in the Scriptures become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or four uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be believed, or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or four sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christ's time downward, hath likewise written not only of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulness of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes*. And again, to *Apelles* an heretick of the like stamp he saith, *I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own (head or store, de tuo) without Scripture*. So *St. Justin Martyr* before him; *We must know by all means (saith he) that it is not lawful (or possible) to learn (any thing) of God or of right piety, save only out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration*. So *St. Basil* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, εὐεργετῆς) any of those things that are not written*. We omit to cite to the same effect *St. Cyrill* Bishop of *Jerusalem* in his 4. *Catech.* *St. Hierome* against *Helvidius*, *St. Augustine* in his third book against the letters of *Peltilian*, and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse ourselves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of *εἰσαγωγή*, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosopher's stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornucopia*, that it had all things necessary for food in it; of *Panaces* the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drug, that it is instead of all purges; of *Vulcan's* armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falsely or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture for spiritual. It is not only an armour, but also a whole armoury of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save ourselves, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every month, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oil, which were for memory only, or for a meal's meat or two; but, as it were, a shower of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and, as it were, a whole cellar full of oil vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food against fenowed traditions; a physician's shop (as *St. Basil* calls it) of preservatives against poisoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels against beggarly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvel? the original thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the inditer, the Holy Spirit, not the writ of the Apostles or Prophets; the penmen, such as were sanctified from the womb, and ended with a principal portion of God's Spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, uprightness; the form, God's word, God's testimony, God's oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c.; the effects, light of understanding, stableness of persuasion, repentance from dead works, newness of life, holi-

ness, peace, joy in the Holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortal, undefiled, and that never shall fade away. Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not *Hebrew* the ancientest, not *Greek* the most copious, not *Latin* the finest. Nature taught a natural man to confess, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf ear unto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the *Roman* did the *Syrian*, and the *Jew*: (even St. *Hierome* himself calleth the *Hebrew* tongue barbarous; belike, because it was strange to so many:) so the Emperor of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latin* tongue barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do storm at it: so the *Jews* long before *Christ* called all other nations *Lognasim*, which is little better than barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that always in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter; so lest the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readiness. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water; even as *Jacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at *Jacob's* well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed book was delivered with this motion, *Read this, I pray thee*, he was fain to make this answer, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

While God would be known only in *Jacob*, and have his name great in *Israel*, and in none other place; while the dew lay on *Gideon's* fleece only, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same original in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulness of time drew near, that the Sun of righteousness, the Son of God, should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Jew* only, but also of the *Greek*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then, lo, it pleased the Lord to stir up the spirit of a *Greek* prince, (*Greek* for descent and language,) even of *Ptolemy Philadelphus* king of *Egypt*, to procure the translating of the book of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greek*. This is the translation of the *Seventy* interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the *Gentiles* by written preaching, as St. *John Baptist* did among the *Jews* by vocal. For the *Grecians*, being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings' libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copy them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again the *Greek* tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia* by reason of the conquests that there the *Grecians* had made,

as also by the colonies which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Africa* too. Therefore the word of God, being set forth in *Greek*, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house; or like a proclamation sounded forth in the marketplace, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witness, and for the learners also of those times to make search and trial by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or apostolick men? Yet it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to them to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient,) rather than by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn; and therefore bearing witness to themselves, their witness not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the *Seventy* was allowed to pass for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Jews*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fifth, and a sixth edition, the authors whereof were not known. These with the *Seventy* made up the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the edition of the *Seventy* went away with the credit, and therefore not only was placed in the midst by *Origen*, (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as *Epiphanius* gathereth,) but also was used by the *Greek* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authors thereof not only for interpreters, but also for prophets in some respect: and *Justinian* the Emperor, injoining the *Jews* his subjects to use especially the translation of the *Seventy*, rendereth this reason thereof, Because they were, as it were, enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and St. *Hierome* affirmeth as much,) that the *Seventy* were interpreters, they were not prophets. They did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance; yea, sometimes they may be noted to add to the original, and sometimes to take from it: which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the *Greek* translations of the Old Testament.

There were also within a few hundred years after *Christ* translations many into the *Latin* tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the Law and the Gospel by, because in those times very many countries of the West, yea of the South, East, and North, spake or understood *Latin*, being made provinces to the *Romans*. But now the *Latin* translations were too many to be all good: for they were infinite; (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt*, saith St. *Augustine*.) Again, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountain, (we speak of the *Latin* translations of the Old

Testament,) but out of the *Greek* stream; therefore the *Greek* being not altogether clear, the *Latin* derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved *St. Hierome*, a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controversy of his age, or of any other that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old Testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgment, industry, and faithfulness, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of special remembrance and thankfulness.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with *Greek* and *Latin* translations, even before the faith of *Christ* was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in *St. Hierome's* time the Consul of *Rome* and his wife were both *Ethnickes*, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also:) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood, *Greek* and *Latin*, (as the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves;) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned, which hungered and thirsted after righteousness, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrymen, inasmuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion hear *Christ* speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister only, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enough, if enough will serve the turn. First, *St. Hierome* saith, *Multarum gentium lingua Scriptura ante translata docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt*, &c. That is, *The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations doth shew that those things that were added (by Lucian or Hesychius) are false*. So *St. Hierome* in that place. The same *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seventy*, *sua lingua hominibus*; that is, for his countrymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not only *Erasmus* doth understand to purport, that *St. Hierome* translated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue; but also *Siclus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus a Castro*, (that we speak of no more,) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, do ingenuously confess as much. So *St. Chrysostome*, that lived in *St. Hierome's* time, giveth evidence with him: *The doctrine of St. John* (saith he) *did not in such sort (as the Philosophers) did vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations, being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers, he meaneth Christians*. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next unto him both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be these, *Every country that is under the sun is full of these words, (of the Apostles and Prophets;) and the Hebrew tongue (he meaneth the Scriptures in the Hebrew tongue) is turned not only into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romans, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sarmatians, and, briefly, into all the languages that any nation useth*. So he. In like manner *Ulpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidore*, and before them by *Sozomen*, to have translated the Scriptures into the *Gothick* tongue: *John Bishop of Sevil* by *Vasseus*, to have turned them into *Arabic* about the Year of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Cisterciensis*, to have turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Erfnard* by *Trithemius*, to have abridged the

*French Psalter* (as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*) about the year 800: *King Alured* by the said *Cisterciensis*, to have turned the *Psalter* into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Aventinus* (printed at *Ingolstadt*) to have turned the Scriptures into *Slavonian*: *Valdo Bishop of Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to have caused about that time the Gospels to be translated into *Dutch* rhyme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus* by divers, to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned, into *French*, about the Year 1160: *Charles* the Fifth of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to have caused them to be turned into *French* about 200 years after *Valdus's* time; of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, even in our King *Richard* the Second's days, *John Trevisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* Bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers; translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the New Testament is in most learned men's libraries, of *Widminstadius's* setting forth; and the *Psalter* in *Arabic* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebensis's* setting forth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his travel he saw the Gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue: And *Ambrose Thesius* alledgeth the *Psalter* of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to have been set forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeville* in *Polony*, or by the Lord *Ungnadius* in the Emperor's dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practice of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable to cause faith to grow in men's hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalm, *As we have heard, so we have seen*.

Now the church of *Rome* would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection toward her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue; but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet soured with the poison of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to *Clement* the Eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the Fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifuge Scripturæ*, as *Tertullian* speaketh,) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the people's understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confess, that we forced them to translate it into *English* against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touchstone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactor, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plain dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard, brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

Many men's mouths have been opened a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals

of translations made before : and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity, of the employment. Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while ? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime ? (*lacte gypsum melle scetur*, saith St. Irenæus.) We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but wind in it ? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be *lapidosus*, as *Seneca* speaketh ? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not ? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of *Judah* and *Jerusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mock, as we hear, both at the work and workmen, saying, *What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt ? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stony wall.* Was their translation good before ? Why do they now mend it ? Was it not good ? Why then was it obtruded to the people ? Yes, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*) always go in jeopardy for refusing to go to hear it ? Nay, if it must be translated into *English*, Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will answer them both briefly : and the former, being brethren, thus with St. *Hierome*, *Damnatus veteres ! Minime, sed post priorem studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Do we condemn the ancient ? In no case : but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty to assay, whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues may be profitable in any measure to God's Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus St. *Hierome* may be thought to speak.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so far off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kind, either in this land, or beyond sea, either in King *Henry's* time, or King *Edward's*, (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation, in his time,) or Queen *Elizabeth's* of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgment of *Aristotle* is worthy and well known : *If Tymotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick : But if Phrynis (Tymotheus' master) had not been, we had not had Tymotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break thence, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God's book unto God's people in a tongue which they understand ? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolemy Philadelphus* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the *Jews*, as witnesseth *Epiphanius* : and as St. *Augustine* saith, *A man had rather be with his dog than with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser : so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do

endeavour to make that better which they left so good ; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us ; they, we persuade ourselves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of *Abieser*, that strake the stroke : yet the gleasing of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Judges* 8. 2. *Joash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfy himself till he had smitten the ground three times ; and yet he offended the Prophet for giving over then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, translated the Bible as carefully and as skillfully as he could ; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the *Jews*, to be called *κατ' ἀκριβείαν*, that is, accurately done, as St. *Hierome* witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translators, by others ? Of one and the same book of *Aristotle's* *Ethicks* there are extant not so few as six or seven several translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down ; what may we bestow, nay, what ought we not to bestow, upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stem whereof abideth for ever ? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaff to the wheat ? saith the Lord. Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum !* (saith *Tertullian*.) If a toy of glass be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl ! Therefore let no man's eye be evil, because his Majesty's is good ; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spiritual wealth of *Israel* ; (let *Sanballats* and *Tobias* do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof ;) but let us rather bless God from the ground of our heart for working this religious care in him to have the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to pass, that whatsoever is sound already, (and all is sound for substance in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours far better than their authentick vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished ; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the original, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour than this ? And where-in could they that have been set a work approve their duty to the King, yea, their obedience to God, and love to his Saints, more, than by yielding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work ? But besides all this, they were the principal motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrel it. For the very historical truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritans at his Majesty's coming to this crown, the conference at *Hampton-court* having been appointed for hearing their complaints, when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the communion book, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poor and empty shift, yet even hereupon did his Majesty begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfy our scrupulous brethren.

Now to the latter we answer, That we do not deny, nay, we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in *English*, set forth by men of our profession, (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) con-

taineth the word of God, nay, is the word of God : As the King's speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into *French, Dutch, Italian, and Latin*, is still the King's speech, though it be not interpreted by every translator, with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part ; and a natural man could say, *Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a virtuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none virtuous, for in many things we offend all,) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand ; yea, not only freckles upon his face, but also scars. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sun, where Apostles or apostolick men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of God's Spirit, and privileged with the privilege of infallibility, had not their hand ? The Romanists therefore in refusing to hear, and daring to burn the word translated, did no less than despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as man's weakness would enable, it did express. Judge by an example or two.

*Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had been burnt by the *Gauls*, they fell soon to build it again : but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses, in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient. Was *Cataline* therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion ? Or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire ? So by the story of *Ezra* and the prophecy of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the return from *Babylon* was by no means to be compared to the former built by *Solomon* ; for they that remembered the former went when they considered the latter. Notwithstanding might this latter either have been abhorred and forsaken by the *Jews*, or profaned by the *Greeks* ? The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the *Seventy* dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it for perspicuity, gravity, majesty. Yet which of the Apostles did condemn it ? Condemn it ? Nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as *St. Hierome* and most learned men do confess) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence to their vilifying and abusing of the *English Bibles*, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that hereticks forsooth were the authors of the translations : (hereticks they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholicks, both being wrong :) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure *Tertullian* was of another mind : *Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas* ? Do we try men's faith by their persons ? We should try their persons by their faith. Also *St. Augustine* was of another mind : for he, lighting upon certain rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist* for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in *St. Augustine's* third book *De Doctr. Christ.* To be short, *Origen*, and the whole

Church of God for certain hundred years, were of another mind : for they were so far from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of *Aquila* a proselyte, that is, one that had turned *Jew*, of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile hereticks, that they joined them together with the *Hebrew* original, and the translation of the *Seventy*, (as hath been before signified out of *Epiphanius*), and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much ; and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavil and objection of their's against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft ; wherein truly they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault, (by such as were wise), to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause ? *St. Augustine* was not afraid to exhort *St. Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation. The same *St. Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sons of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other men's too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not only of their service books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their *Latin* translation ? The service book supposed to be made by *St. Ambrose*, (*Officium Ambrosianum*), was a great while in special use and request : but *Pope Adrian*, calling a council with the aid of *Charles* the Emperor, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service book of *St. Gregory* universally to be used. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this means to be in credit ; but doth it continue without change or altering ? No, the very *Roman* service was of two fashions ; the new fashion, and the old, the one used in one Church, and the other in another ; as is to be seen in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his preface before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rito*, that about the year of our Lord 1277 *Pope Nicolas* the Third removed out of the churches of *Rome* the more ancient books (of service,) and brought into use the missals of the *Friers Minorites*, and commanded them to be observed there ; inasmuch that about an hundred years after, when the above named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times only, but also of late. *Pius Quintus* himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kind of service, most unlike to that which others had ; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratify that only which was of his own setting forth in the year 1568. Now when the Father of their Church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and slightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their odds and jarring ; we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with ; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault to correct,) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us : *O tandem major parcas insane minori* : They

that are less sound themselves ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them, that *Valla*, *Stapulensis*, *Erasmus*, and *Vives*, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit they were in no other sort enemies, than as *St. Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they say to this, That Pope *Leo* the Tenth allowed *Erasmus*' translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolick letter and bull? That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnine* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessary for the work? Surely, as the apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrews*, that if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Pope's private opinion, and that he consulted only himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to aver, that more of their chief men of all sorte, even their own *Trent* champions, *Paiva* and *Vega*, and their own inquisitor *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their own Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their own Cardinal *Thomas a vio Cajetan*, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other men's making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenor of text and judgment about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick. Doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Lovain*, and *Hentenius*'s from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confess, that certain Catholics (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latin*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, &c.? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latin* edition of the Old and New Testament, which the council of *Trent* would have to be authentick, is the same without controversy which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the Eighth, his immediate successor to account of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, and many of them weighty and material: and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord *Jesus Christ* with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* advised a great King, before he talked of the dissensions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domestic broils; (for at that time his queen and his son and heir were at deadly feud with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jar so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in

brief what we proposed to ourselves, and what course we held, in this our perusal and survey of the Bible. Truly, good Christian Reader, we never thought from the beginning that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one; (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons instead of wine, with wheal instead of milk;) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones one principal good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other men's eyes than in their own, and that sought the truth rather than their own praise. Again, they came, or were thought to come, to the work, not *exercendi causa*, (as one saith,) but *exercitandi*, that is, learned, not to learn; for the chief overseer and *ἐποδίσκρως* under his Majesty, to whom not only we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdom, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; that *τὸ ἐν πρῶτῳ κεφαλῶν μαρτύρειν*, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with *St. Hierome*, *Et Hebreum sermonem ex parte didicimus, et in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. deritimus*; Both we have learned the *Hebrew* tongue in part, and in the *Latin* we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. *St. Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greek* tongue, wherein yet he did excel; because he translated not the Old Testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpness of wit, or deepness of judgment, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *David*, opening, and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord, the Father of our Lord, to the effect that *St. Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight; let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them*. In this confidence, and with this devotion, did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them; truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the Old Testament, the *Greek* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, wherethrough the olivebranches empty themselves into the gold. *St. Augustine* calleth them precedent, or original, tongues; *St. Hierome*, fountains. The same *St. Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his decree, That as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to be tried by the *Hebrew* volumes; so of the new by the *Greek* tongue, he meaneth by the original *Greek*. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore (the Scriptures, we say, in those tongues) we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventy two days; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like *St. Hierome*, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into *English*, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it

is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvel if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: The work hath not been huddled up in seventy-two days, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy-two days, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a business of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackness. Neither did we think much to consult the translators or commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latin*; no, nor the *Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch*; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needful, and fearing no reproach for slowness, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that pass that you see.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margin, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgment not to be so sound in this point. For though *whatsoever things are necessary are manifest*, as *St. Chrysostome* saith; and, as *St. Augustine*, in *those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures all such matters are found, that concern faith, hope, and charity*: Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and what our wits, partly to wean the curious from lothing of them for their every where plainness, partly also to stir up our devotion to crave the assistance of God's Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things ourselves, it hath pleased God in his Divine Providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulness, not in doctrinal points that concern salvation, (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain,) but in matters of less moment, that fearfulness would better besem us than confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modesty with *St. Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground,) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, than to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrews* speak,) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrews* themselves are so divided among themselves for judgment, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, than because they were sure of that which they said, as *St. Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case doth not a margin do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgment of the judicious) questionable, can be no less than presumption. Therefore as *St. Augustine* saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversity of signification and sense in the margin,

where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is necessary, as we are persuaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition should be put in the margin; (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way;) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgments at liberty in differences of readings, than to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as *Paul* the Second bragged, and that he were as free from error by special privilege, as the dictators of *Rome* were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while; they find that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his body is subject to wounds; and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of, gentle Reader, that we have not tied ourselves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identity of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places, (for there be some words that be not of the same sense every where,) we were especially careful, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But that we should express the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greek* word once by *purpose*, never to call it *intent*; if one where *journeying*, never *travelling*; if one where *think*, never *suppose*; if one where *pain*, never *ache*; if one where *joy*, never *gladness*, &c. thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiosity than wisdom, and that rather it would breed scorn in the atheist, than bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdom of God become words or syllables? Why should we be in bondage to them, if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no less fit as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of newfangledness called *Κραββαρον, σκυριους*, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *cucurbita* (to which reading the people had been used to *hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verbal and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good *English* words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behind the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible always; and to others of like quality, Get you hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with *St. James's* words, namely, *To be partial in ourselves, and judges of evil thoughts*. Add hereunto, that niceness in words was always counted the next step to trifling; and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution than God himself; therefore he using divers words in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature; we, if we will not be super-

stittious, may use the same liberty in our *English* versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greek*, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiastical words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *baptism*, and *congregation* instead of *Church*: as also on the other side we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their *azymes*, *tunike*, *rational*, *holocausts*, *prepuce*, *pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like itself, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might give thee warning of, gentle Reader, if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further than we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea, correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea, that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them, with the Philistines, neither

prefer broken pits before them, with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a mess of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkness more than light: if food, if clothing, be offered, go not naked, starve not yourselves. Remember the advice of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grievous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great fair, and to seek to make markets afterwards*: also the encouragement of *St. Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober* (and watchful) *should at any time be neglected*: lastly, the admonition and menacing of *St. Augustine*, *They that despise God's will inviting them shall feel God's will taking vengeance of them*. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessedness in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the Holy Ghost be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.



THE NAMES AND ORDER  
OF ALL THE  
**Books of the New Testament,**  
WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

~~~~~

	CHAPS.	PAGE
GOSPEL according to St. MATTHEW	28	1
- - - - St. MARK	16	28
- - - - St. LUKE	24	47
- - - - St. JOHN	21	78
ACTS of the APOSTLES	28	100
EPISTLE to the ROMANS	16	128
FIRST EPISTLE to the CORINTHIANS	16	141
SECOND EPISTLE to the CORINTHIANS	13	154
EPISTLE to the GALATIANS	6	163
- - - EPHESIANS	6	168
- - - PHILIPPIANS	4	174
- - - COLOSSIANS	4	178
FIRST EPISTLE to the THESSALONIANS	5	182
SECOND EPISTLE to the THESSALONIANS	3	185
FIRST EPISTLE to TIMOTHY	6	187
SECOND EPISTLE to TIMOTHY	4	191
EPISTLE to TITUS	3	194
- - PHILEMON	1	195
- - the HEBREWS	13	196
EPISTLE of JAMES	5	208
FIRST EPISTLE of PETER	5	211
SECOND EPISTLE of PETER	3	215
FIRST EPISTLE of JOHN	5	217
SECOND EPISTLE of JOHN	1	221
THIRD EPISTLE of JOHN	1	221
EPISTLE of JUDE	1	222
REVELATION of St. JOHN THE DIVINE	22	223

The Fourth
Year before
the Com-
mon Ac-
count cal-
led Anno
Domini.

18 *And*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 ¶ When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt have I called my son."

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the children in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called Nazarene.

CHAPTER 3.

1 John preacheth his office: life, and baptism. ¶ He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,

VAR. REND.—V. 11. chests.—V. 12. Omit.—V. 14. And he arose, and took.—V. 15. Strictly by the Lord through.—V. 16. the male children.—V. 17. borders.—V. 22. but being warned in a dream, he withdrew.—V. 23. i.e. a "nether" or Branch, with reference to Isa. 11. 1, *Frt.* De W. Me. W. B. Nazareth (i.e. separate, with a double idea of consecration and humiliation, and with some reference to the sect of Nazarites, Num. 6. 1—20), Tert. Jer., *Mcl.*; quoted from a lost prophecy, Chrys.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. V. 18. B Omit N B, Edd.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.'"

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan.

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ³ meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, "We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham."

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 ¶ I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 ¶ And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He doetheth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James, and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THEN was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

¶ See 1 Kings 18. 12. *Exek.* 3. 14. & 3. 3. & 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2. & 43. 5. Acts 8. 39.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 3. V. 4. John himself.—V. 6. So Me.; if they confessed *Frt.*—V. 7. brood.—*Mcl.* showed you how to escape *Mcl.*—V. 10. already.—at.—V. 11. So Al. De W. in *Me. Mcl.*—V. 12. i.e. winnowing fan.—*f.c.* threshing floor.—V. 14. began to prevent Al. De W.—V. 15. just now *Mcl.*; as yet Al. Me.; for this once *Be. De W.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 3. V. 3. B So L Δ; strictly through N B C D, Edd.—V. 6. B the river Jordan N B C, Edd.—V. 7. B So C D L, *Mcl.* Tr. 1; omit N B, La. Th. Tr. V. We. WH.—V. 8. B fruit N B C D, Edd.—V. 10. B Omit N B C D, Edd.—V. 16. B Omit N B, La. Th. Tr. V. We. WH.—V. 17. *Mcl.*; omit N B, La. Th. Tr. V. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
25.

a Dan. 8. 46.
ch. 4. 47.
2. 10. 7.

d Isai. 40. 3.
Mark 1. 3.
Luke 3. 4.
John 1. 23.

e Luke 1. 76.
f Mark 1. 6.
g 2 Kin. 1. 8.

h Jer. 1. 4.
i Lev. 11. 22.

j 1 Sam. 14.
25, 26.

k Mark 1. 5.
Luke 3. 7.
1 Acts 19. 4,
18.

m ch. 12. 24.
23. 33.
Luke 8. 7, 9.

n Rom. 5. 9.
1 Thess. 1. 10.

o 1 Cor. answerable to amendment of life.

p John 8. 33, 39.

q Acts 13. 26.
Rom. 6. 1.

r ch. 7. 19.
Luke 13. 7, 9.

s John 15. 6.
2 Mark 1. 8.

t Luke 1. 16.
John 1. 15, 26, 33.

u 2 Cor. 11. 14.
2. 19. 4.

v Isai. 4. 4.
24. 5. 2.

w Mal. 3. 2, 3.
1 Cor. 12. 13.

x Mal. 4. 1.
ch. 13. 30.

y A. D. 27.

z Mark 1. 9.
Luke 3. 21.

aa V. Mark 1. 10.

ab 1. 11. 2.
2. 43. 1.

ac Luke 3. 23.
John 1. 32, 33.

ad John 13.
28.

ae Ps. 2. 7.
1. 4. 1.

af ch. 12. 18.
17. 5.

ag Mark 1. 11.
Luke 3. 23.

ah Ephes. 1. 6.
Col. 1. 13.

ai 2 Pet. 1. 17.

aj Mark 1. 12.
Luke 4. 1,
4c.

ak 2. 40. 2.

al 2. 40. 2.

am 2. 40. 2.

an 2. 40. 2.

ANNO
DOMINI
51.ANNO
DOMINI
51.

2 And when he had fasted forty days

and forty nights, he was afterward an

hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him,

he said, If thou be the Son of God, com-

mand that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is writ-

ten, 'Man shall not live by bread alone,

but by every word that proceedeth out

of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up 'into

the holy city, and setteth him on 'a

'pinnacle' of the temple.

6 And saith unto him, If thou be 'the

Son of God', cast thyself down: for it

is written, 'He shall give his angels

charge concerning thee: and 'in 'their

hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any

time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written

again, 'Thou shalt not tempt the Lord

thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into

an exceeding high mountain, and shew-

eth him all the kingdoms of the world,

and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things

will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down

and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get

these hence, Satan: for it is written,

'Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God,

and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and,

behold, 'angels came and ministered

unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that

John was 'cast into prison, he departed

into Galilee;

13 And leaving 'B Nazareth, he came and

dwelt in 'y Capernaum, which is upon

the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon

and Nephthaim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was

spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 'The land of Zabulon, and the land

of Nephthaim, by the way of the sea,

beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 'The people which sat in darkness

saw great light: and to them which sat

in the region and shadow of death light

'is sprung' up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to

preach, and to say, 'Repent: for the

kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of

Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon 'called

Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a

'net' into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me,

and 'I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets,

and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw

other two brethren, James the son of

Zebedee, and John his brother, in 'a

ship with Zebedee their father, mending

their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship

and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about 'all Gal-

ilee, 'teaching in their synagogues, and

preaching 'the gospel of the kingdom,

and healing 'all manner of sickness and

all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all

Syria: and they brought unto him all

sick people that were taken with divers

diseases and torments, and those which

were possessed with 'devils', and those

which were lunatick, and those that

had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great

multitudes of people from Galilee, and from

Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from

Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 2

declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt

of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city

on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to

fulfil the law. 21 What it is to kill, 22 to com-

mit adultery, 23 to swear: 25 exhorteth to suffer

wrong, 24 to love even our enemies, 25 and to

labour after perfectness.

AND seeing the multitudes, 'he went

up into 'a mountain: and when he

was 'set', his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and

'taught' them, saying,

3 'Blessed are 'the poor in spirit: 'for

their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4 'Blessed are they that mourn: for

they shall be comforted.

5 'Blessed are the meek: for 'they

shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger

and thirst after righteousness: 'for they

shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: 'for they

shall obtain mercy.

8 'Blessed are the pure in heart: for

'they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they

shall be called the 'children' of God.

10 'Blessed are they which are per-

secuted for righteousness' sake: for their's

is the kingdom of heaven.

11 'Blessed are ye, when men shall

revile you, and persecute you, and shall

say all manner of 'evil against you

'falsely, 'for my sake.

12 'Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for

great is your reward in heaven: 'for so

persecuted they the prophets which were

before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: 'but

if the salt have lost his savour, whereof

shall it be salted? it is thenceforth

good for nothing, but to be cast out,

and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 ¶ Ye are the light of the world. A

city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men 'light a candle,

and put it under 'a bushel, but on

'a candlestick'; and it 'giveth light

unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine 'before

men, 'that they may see your good

works, and 'glorify your Father which is

in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to

destroy the law, or the prophets: I am

not come to destroy, but to 'fulfill

it. For verily I say unto you, 'Till hea-

ven and earth pass, one 'jot' or one

'tittle' shall in no wise pass from the

law, 'till all be fulfilled.

18 ¶ And 'a Pet. 2. 12. 'John 15. 8. 1 Cor. 16. 25.

19 Rom. 3. 31. '10. 4. Gal. 3. 24. 'Luke 16. 17.

VAR. READ.—'V. 24. Strictly demons, and so else-

where in this connection. — Chap. 5. 'V. 1. the.

2 seated Al. — 'V. 2. began to teach. — 'V. 3. they

that are spiritually poor (i.e. poor in spiritual gifts)

De W. Tho. — 'V. 9. sons. — 'V. 15. lamp. — 'the.

— the lampstand. — 'Same word as 'shineth' in

next verse. — 'V. 16. Even so let your light shine

Al. El. La. — 'V. 17. i.e. fill out or complete Al.

De W. Me. Ew.; i.e. obey B. Keim. — 'V. 18. yod

(the smallest letter in the Hebrew alphabet).

— 'V. 19. the tip of a minute part of a letter).

— 'V. 20. till the end of all things Evi. Win.; but Al.

De W. Ols. Tho. as E. V.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. 'V. 4, 5. B. The order of these

verses is transposed by D. Olt. (most MSS.) Vulg. Cur.

La. Ty. Tr.; it is retained by M B C. Peck. Memph.

We. Mel. WH. — 'V. 11. B. So M B C. Ty. Tr. McI.

We. WH.; omit D. La. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 5. the. — '2 gable or

pointed roof El. Al.; parapet Me. McI.; De W. is

doubtful. — 'V. 8. God's son. — on. — 'V. 15. i.e.

towards Me. McI. — '16. sprang Al. — 'V. 17. 18.

drag-net. — 'V. 21. the.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z, Tt.

Tr. We. WH. — 'y Capernaum M B D Z, Edd. (and

so elsewhere). — 'V. 23. B in all Galilee M B C, Tt.

We. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 'V. 13. B Nazare, B Z,

Amno
DOMINI
31.

Ex. 20. 16.

Rom. 9.
21.
& 10. 2.

1 Or,
to them.
Ex. 20. 12.
Deut. 5. 17.
1 John 3.
15.

1 That is,
Felix
2 Sam. 6. 20.
James 2.
20.

ch. 8. 4.
25. 19.
2 See Job
44. 8.
ch. 18. 19.
1 Tim. 2. 17.
1 Pet. 3. 7.

Prov. 25. 1.
Luke 12. 56.
50.
See Ps. 22.
6.
Isa. 55. 6.

Ex. 20. 16.
Deut. 5. 16.
Job 31. 1.
Prov. 6. 25.
See Gen. 24.
2.
2 Sam. 11. 5.
ch. 18. 9.
Mark 9. 48.

1 Or, do
cause thee
to offend.
2 See ch. 19.
12.
Rom. 8. 13.
1 Cor. 9. 27.
Col. 3. 5.

Deut. 24. 1.
Jer. 3. 1.
See ch. 19.
5, &c.
Mark 10. 2.
8.

ch. 19. 9.
Luke 16. 18.
1 Rom. 7. 5.
1 Cor. 7. 10.
11.

19 = Whosoever therefore shall break one of these 15 least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called 16 the least 16 in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said 17 by them 17 of old time, 'Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be 18 in danger of 18 the 18 judgment 18.'

22 But I say unto you, That 'whosoever is angry with his brother β without a cause β shall be 19 in danger of 19 the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, 'Raca, shall be 19 in danger of 19 the 19 council 19; but whosoever shall say, 'Thou fool 21, shall be 19 in danger of 19 hell fire 22.'

23 Therefore 'if thou 23 bring 23 thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; 24 'Leave there thy gift before the altar, and 24 go thy way; first 24 be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, 1 whiles thou art β in the way with him 25 β; lest 25 at any time 25 the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge 1 deliver thee 1 to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said β by them of old time β, 'Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28

28 I say unto you, That whosoever 1 looketh on 1 a woman 27 28 to lust 28 after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye 29 offend thee 29, 1 pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into 30 hell 30.

30 And if thy right hand 30 offend thee 30, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into 30 hell 30.

31 It hath been said, 1 'Whosoever 31 shall 31 put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32

32 But I say unto you, That β whosoever shall put away β his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, γ causeth

her to commit adultery γ: & and whosoever shall marry 32 her that is divorced 32 committeth adultery β.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that 'it hath been said 17 by them 17 of old time, 'Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but 18 shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34

34 But I say unto you, 'Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is 'God's throne: 35

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is 'the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your 33 communication 33 be, 'Yea, yes; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these words of 37 evil 37.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39

39 But I say unto you, 'That ye resist not evil 38; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and 38 take away thy coat 38, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever 1 shall 37 compel thee to go 37 a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, 'Love your enemies, β bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you β, and pray 44 for them which 1 desperately use you, and persecute you; 45

45 And whosoever 1 shall 38 children 38 of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 ¶ For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans β the same β?

47 And if ye 39 salute 39 your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even β the publicans so β?

48 ¶ Be ye therefore perfect, β even β as your γ Father which is in heaven γ is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 8 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 26 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God, and man: 25 exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things: 33 but to seek God's kingdom.

TAKE heed β that ye do not your 1. γ alms γ before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward 1 of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore 'when thou doest these alms, 1 do not sound a trumpet before

VAR. READ.—33 V. 32. her, when divorced Al. El.; one that is divorced Mcl. 33 V. 37. manner of speech Al. 34 So Be. Bl. Da.; the evil one Fri. Me. Mcl. De W. Wo. 35 V. 39. So Mcl.; the evil man Al. De W. Ols. Me. Da. 36 V. 40. take thy coat as a pledge Al. De W. 37 V. 41. impress thee for (technical term from the Persian postal service). 38 V. 43. sons. 39 V. 47. show kindness to Thoo. 40 V. 48. Ye shall be.

VAR. READ.—V. 32. 8 Omit D. OL.; WH. doubly bracket.—V. 44. 8 Omit N B D. Edd.—V. 46. 38 So B B L. Th. WH. 2; so D Z, Cur. Memph. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. 1.—V. 47. 38 the heathen the same N B D. Edd.—V. 48. 38 Omit N B D. Edd.—V. 49. 38 heavenly Father N B D. Edd.—Chap. 6. V. 1. β So B D, La. Tr. 1 Mcl. We. WH. 1; But take heed N L Z, Al. 1 Th. Tr. 2 We. 1 WH. 3.—γ righteousness (as margin) N B D. Edd.

Amno
DOMINI
31.

ch. 22. 16.

Ex. 30. 7.
Lev. 19. 12.
Num. 30. 2.
Deut. 5. 11.
p. Deut. 23.
23.

ch. 23. 16.
18. 22.
James 5. 12.

1 Gal. 6. 1.
Ps. 45. 2.
& 57. 3.

Col. 4. 6.
James 5. 12.

Ex. 21. 34.
Lev. 24. 20.
Deut. 21. 21.

Prov. 20. 22.
24. 29.
Luke 12. 29.

1 Cor. 6. 7.
Thessa. 5. 15.

1 Pet. 3. 9.
1 Isai. 50. 6.
Lev. 11. 30.

ch. 27. 32.
Mark 16. 21.

Deut. 15. 8. 10.
Luke 6. 30. 35.

Lev. 19. 18.
Deut. 23. 6.
Ps. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27.
33.
Rom. 12. 14.

1 Luke 23.
Acts 7. 60.
1 Cor. 4. 12.

1 Pet. 2. 23.
2. 9.

1 Luke 6. 32.
1 Gen. 17. 1.
Lev. 11. 34.

19. 2.
Luke 6. 32.
Col. 1. 28.

James 1. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 15.
16.

1 Ephes. 5. 1.

1 Or, right-
nesses.
Deut. 24. 17.
Ps. 119. 29.
Dan. 4. 27.
2 Cor. 9. 9.

1 Or, with.
Rom. 13. 8.

1 Or, cause
not a trumpet
to be sounded.

VAR. READ.—15 V. 19. these which follow Be.; but Al. De W. Lan. Me. Tho. Wo. of words of preceding verse.—16 one of the least De W. Tho. 17 Va. 21, 23. to them Al. Lan. Me. Tho. Wo. Mcl. El. 18 Va. 21. 22. i.e. is liable to.—19 V. 21. lower (or, local) court Be. Lan. Wo. 20 V. 22. high court (of Jerusalem) Be. 21 Thou rebel (word used in Num. 20. 10) De W. Wo. 22 the Gehenna of fire. 23 V. 23. art bringing De W. 24 V. 24. first go thy way Al. alone. 25 V. 25. on the way (to the judge), (comp. Luke 12. 58) Be. De W. 26 Omit. 27 V. 28. married woman De W. Tho. 28 in order to lust Al. De W. Tho. 29 V. 29. 30. make thee to stumble. 30 Gehenna. 31 V. 31. Strictly shall have.

VAR. READ.—V. 22. β So A S D. OL. Cur. Pesh. Memph. Iren. Eus. Chrys. Al. 1 Tr. 1; omit N B, Vulg. Tert. Orig. Jer. Aug., La. Ti. We. Mcl. WH. 1.—V. 25. β with him on the way N B D. Edd.—γ Omit N B, La. Ti. We. WH. 1.—V. 27. β Omit N B D. Edd.—V. 30. β go to N B D. Edd.—V. 32. β every man that putteth away N B D. Edd.—γ causeth adultery (implying less blame to the woman La.; implying equal blame Mcl.).

Anno
DOMINI
31

these, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have¹ their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have¹ their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done as in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have¹ their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

6 Luke 14.
14.

2 Kings 4.
33.

Eccl. 5.
3.

1 Kings 18.
26, 29.

Luke 11, 2.
f.

g. ch. 26, 39.
42.

Acts 21, 14.
A. Pa. 103.

20, 21.
See Job 23.
12.

Prov. 30, 8.
k. ch. 18, 21.
42.

l. ch. 26, 41.
Luke 22, 40.
46.

1 Cor. 10, 13.
2 Pet. 2, 9.
Rev. 3, 10.

John 17.
m.

1 Chr. 29.
11.

Mark 11.
25, 26.

Ephe. 4, 32.
Col. 5, 13.

p. ch. 18, 25.
James 2, 13.

q. l. ch. 5, 3.
Dan. 10, 5.

r. l. ch. 5, 3.
Dan. 10, 5.

Prov. 23, 4.
f.

1 Tim. 6, 17.
Hebr. 13, 5.

James 5, 1.
42.

l. ch. 19, 31.
Luke 12, 33.

5, 18, 22.
1 Tim. 6, 19.

1 Pet. 1, 4.

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 6. 1 Vs. 2, 5, 16. have already Thos. 1 have in full Al. Mci. 2 V. 7. Lit. babble not. 3 V. 9. Thus (i.e. in these words) Al. Mci. 4 V. 10. as in heaven, (so) also on earth Al. 5 V. 11. our bread in sufficiency De W. 6 the bread proper for our sustenance Al.; bread for the coming day Li. Me.; needful bread or bread (for the life) to come Mci. 7 V. 12. we also. 8 V. 13. So Aug., Tho. Ian. St. Al. Mci.; the evil one Orig. Chrys., Mc. Frs. Wo. El. 9 V. 16. cover up Me.; mask Mci. 10 be seen of men Li. Mci. 11 Vs. 19, 20. compare Mci.

VAR. REKD.—4. 4 Omis M B L Z, Edd. 5 Omis M B D Z, Edd. 6 V. 5. b. ye pray, ye shall not be M B Z, Edd. 7 Vs. 6, 18. 8 Omis M B D Z, Edd. 9 V. 10. B So Al. La. Tr. WH¹ with most MSS.; in heaven and on earth D⁶. WH¹—V. 12. 13. be forgiven M B Z, Edd. 14 V. 13. 15. 16. Omis M B D Z, Edd. 17 V. 15. 16. So B L, La. Tr. WH¹; omis M D, Tr. We. Mci. WH³.

21 For where 1 your 2 treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER 7.
1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproacheth rash judgment, & forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, & exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

VAR. REKD.—11 V. 22. i.e. lamp. 12 liberal Mci. 13 V. 25. Be not over-careful Al., and similarly in v. 27, 28. 14 V. 27. So Mci.; span of life Al. De W. Ew. La. Me. Tho. 15 V. 30. And. 16 V. 31. Be not over-careful Al., and similarly in v. 34. 17 V. 34. 35. the.

VAR. REKD.—V. 21. 22. 23. thy M B, Edd. 24 V. 22. 23. thine B, La. We. 25 Omis M, Tr. 26 V. 23. 24. So L A, We. Mci.; his kingdom and righteousness M, Th. WH¹; righteousness of his kingdom B, La. We. 27 V. 34. 35. for itself M B, Edd. 36 Chap. 7. V. 2. 3. Omis M B L, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
31

6 Luke 11.
34, 36.

6 Luke 14.
14.

Gal. 1, 10.
1 Tim. 6, 17.

James 4, 4.
1 John 2, 15.

Pa. 24, 25.
Luke 12, 22.
28.

Phil. 4, 6.
1 Pet. 5, 7.

Job 32, 41.
Pa. 147, 9.

Luke 13, 34.
36.

1 See
1 Kings 3.
15.

Pa. 37, 25.
Mark 10, 30.

Luke 12, 31.
1 Tim. 4, 8.

6 Luke 6, 37.
Rom. 2, 1.

16, 18, 4, 10, 13.

1 Cor. 4, 5, 6.

James 4, 11, 12.

Mark 4, 24.
Luke 6, 38.

Luke 6, 41, 42.

Anno DOMINI 81.

Prov. 9. 7, 8.
Eccl. 9. 12.
Acts 13. 46, 47.
ch. 31. 23.
Mark 11. 34.
Luke 11. 9, 10.
18. 1.
John 14. 13.
13. 7.
16. 23, 34.
James 1. 5, 6.
1 John 3. 23.
2. 14, 15.
Prov. 17. 12.
Jer. 29. 13, 14.
Luke 11. 11, 13.
9. Gen. 6. 5, 6.
8. 31.
Luke 6. 31.
Lev. 19. 15.
ch. 22. 40.
Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10.
Gal. 5. 14.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
1 Luke 13. 34.
Or, How.
M. Deut. 13.
Jer. 22. 16.
ch. 24. 4, 5, 11, 24.
Mark 12. 32.
Rom. 16. 17, 18.
Ephes. 5. 6.
Col. 3. 8.
2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
1 John 4. 1.
Micah 6. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 5.
Acts 20. 29, 30.
p. ver. 30.
ch. 12. 33.
1 Luke 6. 43, 44.
Jer. 11. 19.
ch. 13. 33.
ch. 3. 10.
Luke 3. 9.
John 15. 3, 6.
Romans 9. 2.
ch. 23. 11, 12.
Luke 6. 40.
13. 35.
Acts 19. 13.
Rom. 13. 13.
James 1. 22.
Num. 24. 4.
John 11. 51.
1 Cor. 13. 8.
ch. 25. 12.
Luke 13. 25, 27.
2 Tim. 3. 19.
p. Ps. 5. 5, 6.
ch. 25. 41.
Luke 8. 47, &c.

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under foot, and again, and rend you.
7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9 Or what man if he shall be of you, whom yf his son asky bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereto:
14 ¶ Because the strait is the way, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16 ¶ Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 Good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.
24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, y I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.
25 And the rain descended, and the

floods came, and the winds blew, and the house fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand.
27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.
28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:
29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER 8.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stablisheth the temple on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the synag.
WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
2 ¶ And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
11 And I say unto thee, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.
12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out unto outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Anno DOMINI 81.

ch. 13. 54.
8. 5.
Luke 4. 23.
John 7. 46.
Mark 1.
40. 34.
Luke 5. 12, &c.
ch. 9. 30.
Mark 5. 43.
Lev. 14. 2, 4, 10.
Luke 5. 14.
Luke 7. 1, &c.
ch. 12. 15.
19. 31.
p. 107. 20.
Gen. 12. 3.
Isa. 2. 3, 5.
2. 11, 10.
Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 13. 29.
Acts 10. 45.
ch. 11. 16.
14. 27.
Rom. 15. 9.
Ephes. 3. 6.
ch. 21. 43.
ch. 12. 43, 50.
ch. 25. 31.
ch. 25. 30.
Luke 12. 29.
2 Pet. 2. 17.
Jude 13.

VAR. REND.—V. 6. Omit.—V. 14. narrow is the gate, and straitened is the way *Al. El. Mcl.*
—V. 16. from.—V. 22. preached *Al. Me.*
—by thy name *Al. Me. La.*; by thine authority *De W.*—V. 24, 25. the.
VAR. READ.—V. 8. β is B, *Memph. Curs. Pesk., La. Tr. WH.*
—V. 9. β So n C, B, *Wh.*; omit B L, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—his son shall ask n B O L, *Edd.*—V. 13. β So n B O L, *La. Tr. Mcl.*; omit n *Clem. Orig. La. Tr.*
—V. 14. β So n B, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—How (as margin) n B L, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*
—V. 15. β So n B, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; But beware C L, *Al. El. Tr.*
—V. 18. β So n C Z, *La. Tr. Mcl.*; bear n B, *La. Tr. We. WH.*—y So *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; bear n, *La. Tr. We. WH.*
—V. 24. β Omit (my sayings) B, *OL.* (some MSS.), *La. Tr. WH.*—y So C L, *Al. Mcl.*; he shall be likened n B Z, *La. Tr. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—V. 25, 27. rivers *Be.*—Chap. 8. 1 V. 3. cleansed.—V. 4. i. e. in proof that he was healed *Me. De W.*; i. e. in proof that He observed the Mosaic Law *Fri.*; i. e. at once to and against, or in accusation of *Chrys. Al.*—V. 13. the outer.—there shall there be—the (i. e. the great) weeping and gnashing *Al. Be. La.*—V. 13. that.
VAR. READ.—V. 25. β fell upon n B C Z, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—V. 29. β their scribes n B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*; their scribes and Pharisees C, *La.*—Chap. 8. V. 8. β with a word (i. e. command with a single word *Be. De W. Me.*) n B O L, *Edd.*—V. 10. β So n O L, *La. Tr. Mcl.*; in no one have I found so great faith in Israel *B, La. Tr. We. WH.*—V. 12. β n B O L, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; depart n, *OL. Curs. Pesk., Tr.*

Anno DOMINI 51.
 14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw ¹his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.
 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto ²them β .
 16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits ³with β his word⁴, and healed all that were sick:
 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, "Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses."
 18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw ⁵great multitudes β about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
 19 ¶ And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay β his head.
 21 ¶ And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, β suffer me first to go and bury my father.
 22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and β the dead bury their dead β .
 23 ¶ And when he was entered into β a ship, his disciples followed him.
 24 ¶ And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
 25 And β his disciples β came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save γ us: we perish.
 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
 27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
 28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the β Ger-seneses β , there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
 29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, β Jesus β , thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
 30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.
 31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, β suffer us to go away β into the herd of swine.
 32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into β the herd of swine β : and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down ⁶a steep place ⁷into the sea, and perished in the waters.
 33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
 34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw

him, ⁸they besought him that he would depart out of their ⁹coasts ¹⁰.

CHAPTER 9.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsy, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 10 saith with multitudes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 curseth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus' daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.
 2 ¶ And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins β be forgiven thee β .
 3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus β knowing β their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?
 5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins β be forgiven thee β ; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.
 8 But when the multitudes saw it, they β marvelled β , and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the ¹receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in β his house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with β publicans and β sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, ¹I will have ²mercy, and not sacrifice: for I ³am not come ⁴to call ⁵the righteous β , but sinners β to repentance β .

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, ¹Why do we and the Pharisees fast β oft β , but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can β the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but β the β days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them: and then β shall β they fast.

16 No man putteth ¹a piece of ²new cloth ³unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and β the rent is made worse β .

17 Neither do men put new wine into old ⁴bottles: else the ⁵bottles β break, and the wine runneth out, and the ⁶bottles β perish: but they put new wine into new ⁷bottles⁸, and both ⁹are preserved ¹⁰.

18 ¶ While he spake these things un-

VAR. READ.—¹⁰ V. 34. borders.—*Chap. 9.* ¹ V. 9. tax office *Me.*—² V. 13. desire.—³ β will.—⁴ right-
eous men.—⁵ V. 15. Omit.—⁶ came.—⁷ V. 16. un-
dressed cloth *Li.*—⁸ a worse rent is made.—
⁹ V. 17. skins.—¹⁰ are preserved together.

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 9.* ¹ V. 2. β are forgiven *N B, Edd.*—² V. 4. β So *B, La. Tr. We. WH¹ Mcl.*; seeing *N C D A, Al. Ti.*—³ V. 5. β are forgiven *N B, Edd.*—⁴ V. 8. β feared *N B D, Edd.*—⁵ V. 13. β Omit *N B D A, Edd.*—⁶ V. 14. β So *C D, Al. Tr. Mcl. WH¹*; omit *N B, La. Tr. We. WH¹*.

VAR. READ.—⁷ V. 16. with a word *Be. De W.*—
⁸ V. 22. *i.e.* let the spiritually dead bury the physically dead.—⁹ V. 32. the steep *Al.*

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 15. β him *N B C, Edd.*—² V. 18. β So *C L A, Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH¹*; multitudes *N*; a multitude *B, La. We. WH¹*—³ V. 23. β So *B C, La. Tr. WH¹*; the *N A D, Ti. Mcl. We.*—⁴ V. 25. β they *N B A, Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH¹*—⁵ γ Omit *N B C, Edd.*—⁶ V. 28. β So *C L A, Memph., Mcl.*; Gerasenes *OL Vulg. Theol., La.*; Gadarenes *B C D A, Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH¹* (*Orig. found Gerasenes in most MSS.*, Gadarenes in some, but preferred Gerasenes on geographical grounds.)—⁷ V. 29. β Omit *N B C, Edd.*—⁸ V. 31. β send us away *N B, Edd.*—⁹ V. 32. β the swine *N B C, Edd.*—¹⁰ γ Omit *N B C D A, Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 51.

¹ See Deut. 5. 28.
² 1 Kings 17. 18.
³ Luke 5. 8.
⁴ Acts 16. 29.

⁵ ch. 4. 13.
⁶ Mark 2. 3.
⁷ Luke 5. 18.
⁸ ch. 8. 10.

⁹ Ps. 139. 2.
¹⁰ ch. 12. 25.
¹¹ Mark 12. 15.
¹² Luke 11. 23.
¹³ ch. 8. 2.
¹⁴ ch. 9. 47.
¹⁵ 2. 17.

¹⁶ Mark 2. 14.
¹⁷ Luke 5. 27.

¹⁸ Mark 2. 15.
¹⁹ Luke 5. 29.
²⁰ ch. 2.

²¹ ch. 11. 19.
²² Luke 5. 30.
²³ ch. 15. 2.
²⁴ Gal. 2. 15.

²⁵ Hosea 6. 6.
²⁶ Micah 6. 6.
²⁷ ch. 12. 7.
²⁸ 1 Tim. 1. 15.

²⁹ Mark 2. 18.
³⁰ Luke 5. 33.
³¹ ch. 12. 12.
³² John 3. 29.

³³ Acts 13. 2.
³⁴ ch. 14. 23.
³⁵ 1 Cor. 7. 5.
³⁶ Or, rent, or, worn, or, wrought cloth.

³⁷ Mark 5. 22, &c.
³⁸ Luke 8. 41, &c.

Anno
DOMINI
31.p Mark 5. 25.
Luke 8. 43.p Luke 7. 50.
8. 46.
8. 17. 19.
8. 18. 42.p Mark 5. 28.
Luke 8. 51.
See 2 Chr.
33. 25.

p Acts 20. 10.

1 Or.
this fame.p ch. 15. 22.
20. 30. 31.
Mark 10. 47.
48.
Luke 12. 35.
39.p ch. 8. 4.
13. 16.
17. 9.
Luke 5. 14.
p Mark 7. 36.
See ch. 12.
28.
Luke 11. 14.p ch. 12. 34.
Mark 3. 22.
Luke 11. 15.
p Mark 6. 6.
Luke 13. 23.
ch. 4. 23.d Mark 6. 34.
1 Or, were
thred and
lay down.
Num. 27.
17.
1 Kings 25.
19.
Ezek. 34. 5.
Zech. 10. 2.
Luke 10. 2.
John 4. 35.
p Thess. 3.
1.

to them, behold, β there came a certain ruler β and worshipped him, saying, My daughter β is even now dead β , but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the β hem β of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall β be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus β straitly charged β them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 ¶ But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never β so seen β in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people β .

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they β faint, β and were β scattered abroad β , as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 ¶ Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, & giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

VAR. REND.—11 V. 18. died even now Be. Me.—12 V. 20. fringe Al. Mcl.; tassels Me.—13 V. 21. be made whole.—14 V. 30. threatened De. W.; vehemently threatened Mcl.—15 V. 33. it's seen so gloriously Al. Me.—16 V. 36. neglected Al.; cast down Be. Me.

VAR. READ.—V. 18. β So B. La. WH¹ We. Mcl. (Tr. nearly); there came in a ruler N^o C D. Al. Ti.—V. 35. β Omit M^o B C D. Edd.—V. 36. β were harassed N B C D A, Edd.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power β against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and β Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;

4 Simon β the Cananite, and Judas β Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the β lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 ¶ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass β in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet β staves β : for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into any house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace be upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: ye be therefore wise as serpents, and β harmless β as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, and for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up

VAR. REND.—Chap. 10. 1 V. 3. taxgatherer.—2 V. 9. Get (as margin).—3 Lit. into.—4 Lit. girdles, used as a pocket for money.—5 V. 10. i.e. wallet.—6 V. 11. village.—7 V. 12. the.—8 V. 16. guiltless De. W. Mcl.—9 V. 17. Omit.—10 V. 18. Yea, and ye shall be brought Al.—11 to Be. De. W. Me. Mcl.—12 V. 19. be not over careful Al. Ols.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 10. V. 3. β Lebbeus D. Ti. Al. Mcl.; Thaddaeus N B, La. Tr. WH. We. All omit 'whose surname,' &c.—V. 4. β the Cananite (i.e. Zealot; comp. Luke 6. 15); Acts 1. 13) C D, Edd.—V. 5. O. Tr. Mcl.; the Iscariot N B D, Al. Edd. Tr. WH. (Iscariot = native of Kerioth). V. 8. β raise the dead, cleanse the lepers N B C D, Edd.—V. 10. β as margin N B D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

† Luke 21.

17.

† Dan. 12. 12.

13.

ch. 24. 13.

Mark 13. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 13.

VAR. REND.—13 V. 22. the same shall be saved.—

14 V. 26. uncovered.—15 V. 29. More nearly penny

(one-sixteenth of the denarius; see Matt. 20. 2) Li.

McL.—16 V. 30. But as for you.—17 V. 34. 35. came.

—18 V. 39. hath found.—19 hath lost.—20 V. 41.

42. with respect to his name of Al. Be. De W. Me.

Ola.—21 V. 42. humble. De W.

VAR. READ.—23 B. So nearly N B. Al. Ti. Tr.

VAR. WE. WH.; flee ye into another, and if they per-

secute you in the other, flee ye into yet another D.

La.—V. 25. B. As margin C D, La. Ti. Tr.; Bezebul

N B, We. WH.

N B, We. WH.

N B, We. WH.

N B, We. WH.

against their parents, and cause them to

be put to death.

22 And ^aye shall be hated of all menfor my name's sake: ^bbut he that en-dureth to the end ^cshall be saved ^d.23 But ^awhen they persecute you inthis city, ^bflee ye into another ^c:for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ^dhavegover the cities of Israel, ^etill the

Son of man be come.

24 ^aThe disciple is not above his master,

nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that

he be as his master, and the servant as

his lord. If ^athey have called the masterof the house B¹ Beelzebub², how much

more shall they call them of his house-

hold?

26 Fear them not therefore: ^afor there

is nothing covered, that shall not be

revealed ^b; and hid, that shall not be

known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that

speak ye in light: and what ye hear in

the ear, that preach ye upon the house-

tops.

28 ^aAnd fear not them which kill the

body, but are not able to kill the soul:

but rather fear him which is able to

destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a

farthing ^b? and one of them shall not

fall on the ground without your Father.

30 ^aBut ^bthe very hairs of your

head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of

more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess

me before men, ^ahim will I confess also

before my Father which is in heaven.

33 ^aBut whosoever shall deny me before

men, him will I also deny before my

Father which is in heaven.

34 ^aThink not that I ^bin ^c17 am come ^dto

send peace on earth: I came not to

send peace, but a sword.

35 For I ^ain ^b17 am come ^cto set a man atvariance ^d against his father, and the

daughter against her mother, and the

daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 ^aAnd ^ba man's foes shall be they of

his own household.

37 ^aHe that loveth father or mother

more than me is not worthy of me:

and he that loveth son or daughter

more than me is not worthy of me.

38 ^aAnd he that taketh not his cross,

and followeth after me, is not worthy

of me.

39 ^aHe that ^bin ^c18 findeth ^dhis life shalllose it: and he that ^bin ^c19 loseth ^dhis life

shall save it.

40 ^aHe that receiveth you receiveth

me, and he that receiveth me receiveth

him that sent me.

41 ^aHe that receiveth a prophet ^binthe name of ^c20 a prophet shall receive a

prophet's reward; and he that receiveth

a righteous man ^bin the name of ^c20 a

righteous man shall receive a righteous

man's reward.

42 ^aAnd whosoever shall give to drinkunto one of these ^b21 little ^cones a cupof cold water only ^bin the name of ^c22 a

disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall

in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christ's testimony concerning John. 18 The coming of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum. 25 And praiseth his Father's wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ^aNow when John had heard ^bin the prison the works of ^c1 Christ, ^dhe sent the ^e18 of his disciples ^f.3 And said unto him, Art thou ^ahe that should come, or ^bdo we look ^cfor another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 ^aThe blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and ^bthe poor have the gospel preached to them.6 And blessed is ^ahe, whosoever shall not ^bbe offended in me.7 ^a¶ And as ^bthey ^cdeparted, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to ^asee ^b? ^cA reed shaken with the wind?8 But what went ye out for to see? ^aA man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.9 ^a¶ But what went ye out for to see? ^bA prophet? yea, I say unto you, ^cand more than a prophet.10 ^a¶ For ^bthis is ^che, of whom it is written, ^dBehold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is ^aleast ^bin the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.12 ^aAnd from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven ^bis ^csuffereth violence ^d, and the violent ^etake it by force.13 ^a¶ For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.14 And if ye will receive ^ait, this is ^bElias, which was for to come.15 ^a¶ He that hath ears ^bto hear ^cto hear ^dof, let him hear.16 ^a¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, ^band calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, ^aa friend

of sinners.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 11. 1 V. 2. the Christ.—

2 V. 3. are we to look Be. De W. Me. McI.—3 V. 7.

these.—4 gaze upon Be.—5 V. 11. less (than John)

Al. Me.—6 V. 12. is taken by violence De W.

7 seize upon it De W.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 11. V. 2. B. by his disciples

NEC D. Edd. V. 3. V. 3. C D L. La. Tr. McI.

But why were ye out? to see a prophet? N B.

Al. Ti. Tr. WH.—V. 10. B. Omit N B D. Al. Ti.

Tr. WH.—V. 15. B. Omit B D. Ti. We. WH.

McI.—Vs. 16, 17. B. which, calling unto their fel-

lows (the others Ti. Tr. We. WH.), say N B D. Edd.

—V. 17. γ Omit N B D. Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

e Luke 7. 18.

b ch. 14. 3.

e Gen. 49. 10.

Num. 24. 17.

Dan. 3. 24.

John 6. 14.

e Isai. 29. 18.

Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

e Isai. 34. 5, 6.

Anno DOMINI 31.

1 Luke 7. 35.
13, &c.

1 John 3. 7.
8.

1 See
Isai. 14. 19.
Lam. 2. 1.

1 ch. 10. 15.

1 Luke 10.
21.

1 See Ps. 8.
2.

1 Cor. 1. 19.
27.

1 & 2. 8.
3 Cor. 9. 14.

1 ch. 15. 17.
c ch. 52. 18.

1 Luke 10. 23.
2 John 3. 35.

1 & 17. 2.
1 Cor. 15. 27.

1 John 1. 16.
6. 46.

1 & 10. 15.
1 John 13.
15.

1 Phil. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 21.

1 John 2. 6.
1 Zech. 9. 9.

1 Jer. 2. 7. 8.
1 Jer. 6. 16.

1 1 John 5.
8.

1 Deut. 23.
25.

1 Mark 2. 23.
Luke 6. 1.

1 b 1 Sam. 21.
6.

1 Ex. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 5.

1 Ex. 29. 35.
33.

1 Lev. 8. 31.
8. 24. 9.

1 Num. 28.
9

1 John 7. 22.

of publicans and sinners. 6 But s wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have

repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, ¶ It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, ¶ That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, ¶ I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 ¶ All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me: for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 ¶ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful, who seek after a sign: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time ¶ Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat of the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered.

11 And they asked him, saying, ¶ Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

12 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

13 ¶ Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and a great multitude followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, ¶ Is not this the son of David?

24 ¶ But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, ¶ This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 ¶ ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

30 And all the people were amazed, and said, ¶ Is not this the son of David?

31 ¶ But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, ¶ This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

32 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

33 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

34 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

35 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

36 ¶ ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

37 And all the people were amazed, and said, ¶ Is not this the son of David?

38 ¶ But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, ¶ This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

39 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

40 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

Anno DOMINI 31.

13 Chr. 6.
13.

1 Mal. 3. 1.
9 Hosea 6.
6.

1 Micah 6. 4.
7. 8.

1 ch. 9. 13.
1 Mark 3. 1.
1 Luke 6. 6.

1 Luke 13.
14.

1 & 14. 3.
1 John 9. 16.

1 See Ex. 23.
4. 5.

1 Deut. 22. 4.

1 ch. 27. 1.
1 Mark 6. 3.
1 Luke 6. 11.

1 John 10. 10.
1 & 10. 39.
1 & 11. 53.

1 Or, took counsel.

1 See ch. 10. 23.
1 Mark 3. 7.

1 ch. 19. 2.
1 ch. 9. 30.

1 Isai. 42. 1.
1 ch. 2. 17.
1 & 17. 5.

1 See ch. 9. 32.
1 Mark 3. 11.
1 Luke 11. 15.

1 ch. 9. 34.
1 Mark 3. 22.
1 Luke 11. 15.

1 ch. 2. 25.
1 Rev. 2. 23.

1 ch. 9. 34.
1 Mark 3. 22.
1 Luke 11. 15.

1 ch. 2. 25.
1 Rev. 2. 23.

1 Dan. 9. 24.
1 & 7. 14.

1 Luke 1. 33.
1 & 11. 20.

1 & 17. 20. 21.

Anno
DOMINI
31.s Isai. 49.
24.
Luke 11. 31.
28.y Mark 3.
28.
Luke 12. 10.
Hebr. 6. 4.
8c.
A 10. 26, 29.
1 John 5. 31.s Act 7. 51.
e ch. 11. 19.
e 13. 55.
John 7. 12.
52.b 1 Tim. 1.
13.
c ch. 7. 17.
Luke 6. 43.
44.d ch. 3. 7.
e 23. 33.
e Luke 6. 45.f ch. 16. 1.
Mark 8. 11.
Luke 11. 16.
29.
John 2. 18.
1 Cor. 1. 22.g Isai. 57. 3.
16. 4.
Mark 8. 38.
John 4. 48.h Jonah 1.
17.i Luke 11.
32.j See Jer. 3.
11.
Ezek. 16. 51.
52.k Rom. 9. 27.
1 John 3. 5.
10. 1.
2 Chr. 9. 1.
Luke 11. 31.n Luke 11.
24.
e Job 1. 7.
1 Pet. 5. 8.p Hebr. 6. 4.
e 10. 26.
3 Pet. 2. 20.
21, 22.

29 Or else how can one enter into
14 a strong man's house, and spoil his
goods, except he first bind the strong
man? and then β he will β spoil his
house.

30 He that is not with me is against
me; and he that gathereth not with me
scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All
manner of sin and blasphemy shall be
forgiven β unto men β ; but the blas-
phemy against the Holy Ghost shall not
be forgiven γ unto men γ .

32 And whosoever γ speaketh a word a-
gainst the Son of man, γ it shall be for-
given him; but whosoever speaketh a-
gainst the Holy Ghost, it shall not be
forgiven him, neither in this world, nei-
ther in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and γ his
fruit good; or else make the tree cor-
rupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree
is known by his fruit.

34 O generation β of vipers, how can
ye, being evil, speak good things? γ for
out of the abundance of the heart the
mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good trea-
sure β of the heart β bringeth forth good
things; and β an evil man out of the
evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle
word that men shall speak, they shall
give account thereof in the day of judg-
ment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justifi-
ed, and by thy words thou shalt be
condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and
of the Pharisees β answered β , saying,
17 Master β , we would see a sign from
thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them,
An evil and γ adulterous generation seek-
eth after a sign; and there shall no sign
be given to it, but the sign of the pro-
phet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and
three nights in the whale's belly; so
shall the Son of man be three days and
three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in
judgment with this generation, and γ shall
condemn it: because they repented at
the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, β a
greater than Jonas is here β .

42 The queen of the south shall rise
up in the judgment with this genera-
tion, and shall condemn it: for she came
from the uttermost parts of the earth to
hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, be-
hold, β a greater than Solomon is here β .

43 When the unclean spirit is gone
out of a man, γ he walketh through dry
places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then β he saith, I will return into
my house from whence I came out; and
when he is come, γ he findeth it
empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth β he and taketh with
 β himself β seven other spirits more wicked
than β himself β , and they enter in
and dwell there: and the last state of
that man β is worse than the first.
Even so shall it be also unto this wicked
generation.

VAR. READ.—14 V. 29. the.—15 V. 34. brood.—
16 V. 35. The.—17 V. 38. i.e. Teacher.—18 Vs. 41,
42. there is more than Jonas here *Al. Be. Mc. Mcl.*
—19 V. 43. But when.—20 Vs. 43—45. it.—21 V. 45.
itself.—22 becomes.

VAR. READ. V. 29. β So B C, *Al. La. Tr. We. WH.*;
omit (continuing sentence from 'except') N D, *Ti. Mcl.*
—V. 31. β So N O D, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*;
unto you, even unto men B, *Al.* γ WH. γ So C D,
Al. γ omit N B, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —V. 35. β
Omit N B C D, *Al. Edd.* —V. 38. β answered him
N B C D, *Edd.*

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people,
 γ behold, his mother and γ his brethren
stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 β Then one said unto him, Behold,
thy mother and thy brethren stand with-
out, desiring to speak with thee β .

48 But he answered and said unto him
that told him, Who is my mother? and
who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand to-
ward his disciples, and said, Behold my
mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of
my Father which is in heaven, the same
is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the
exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares,
31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of
the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the
dragnet cast into the sea: 53 and how Christ
is condemned of his own countrymen.

THE same day went Jesus out of the
house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered
together unto him, so that γ he went in-
to a ship, and sat; and the whole multi-
tude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them
in parables, saying, ¶ Behold, β a sower
went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell
by the way side, and the fowls came
and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where
they had not much earth: and forth-
with they sprung up, because they had
no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were
scorched; and because they had no root,
they withered away.

7 And some fell among γ thorns; and
the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into γ good ground, and
it brought forth fruit, some γ an hundred-
fold, some γ sixtyfold, some γ thirty-
fold.

9 ¶ Who hath ears β to hear β , let him
hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said un-
to him, Why speakest thou unto them
in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them,
Because β it is given unto you to know
the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven,
but to them it is not given.

12 ¶ For whosoever hath, to him shall
be given; but whosoever hath not, from
him shall be taken away even that he
hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in para-
bles: because they seeing see not; and
hearing they hear not, neither do they
understand.

14 And in them γ is fulfilled γ the pro-
phesy of Esaias, which saith, ¶ By hearing
ye shall hear, and shall not understand;
and seeing ye shall see, and shall not
perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed
gross, and their ears γ are dull of hear-
ing; and their eyes they have closed;
lest at any time they should see with
their eyes, and hear with their ears, and
should understand with their heart, and
should be converted, and β I should β
heal them.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 13. 1 V. 3. *Lit. the.* —2 V. 7.
the thorns.—3 V. 8. the good ground.—4 hun-
dred do W.—5 sixty.—6 thirty.—7 V. 14. is
being fulfilled *Al. Be.*

VAR. READ.—V. 47. β So N O D, *Vulg. and most
Versions, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.*; omit N B C D, *Cur. Ti.*
We.; WH. doubly bracket.—Chap. 13. V. 9. β So
C O D; omit N B, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —V. 15. β
So D; (then) I will (or perhaps as text) N B C D,
Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
31.g Mark 3. 31.
Luke 8. 19,
20, 31.ch. 13. 55.
Mark 6. 3.
John 8. 12.
e 7. 3, 5.
Act 1. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 5.
Gal. 1. 19.e 22.
See
ch. 15. 14.
Gal. 5. 6.
e 6. 15.
Col. 3. 11.
Hebr. 9. 11.s Mark 4. 1.
b Luke 8. 4.
e Luke 8. 3.

d Luke 8. 8.

e Gen. 24.
12.f ch. 11. 15.
Mark 4. 9.g ch. 11. 25.
e 16. 17.
Mark 4. 11.
1 Cor. 2. 10.
1 John 3. 27.
e ch. 25. 29.
Mark 4. 25.
Luke 8. 18.
e 19. 26.i Isai. 6. 9.
Ezek. 12. 2.
Mark 4. 13.
Luke 8. 10.
John 12. 40.
Act 28. 26.
27.
Rom. 11. 8.
e 2 Cor. 3. 14.
15.
e Hebr. 5.
11.

Anno
DOMINI
51.

1 ch. 16. 17.

Luke 10. 23.

34.

John 20. 39.

10 Hebr. 11.

13.

1 Pet. 1. 10.

11.

1 Mark. 4.

14.

Luke 8. 11.

10 ch. 4. 23.

1 Paul. 58. 2.

Ezek. 33. 31.

31.

John 5. 33.

1 ch. 11. 6.

3 Tim. 3. 15.

1 ch. 19. 12.

Mark 10. 23.

Luke 18. 34.

1 Tim. 6. 9.

2 Tim. 4. 10.

1 Jer. 4. 3.

16 But 'blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, "That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them."

18 ¶ "Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon he will joy himself in it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but will wither for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, he is offended.

22 ¶ He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed seed among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Will thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ "Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 ¶ All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, "I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world."

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls.

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 ¶ Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this

Anno
DOMINI
51.

1 Ps. 78. 2.

1 Rom. 16.

25. 26.

1 Cor. 2. 7.

Ephes. 3. 9.

Col. 1. 26.

1 ch. 24. 14.

8. 25. 19.

Mark 16. 15.

20.

Luke 24. 47.

Rom. 10. 18.

Gen. 1. 6.

1 Cor. 3. 15.

John 8. 44.

Acts 13. 10.

1 John 3. 8.

2 Joel 3. 13.

Rev. 14. 15.

1 ch. 18. 7.

2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.

1 Cor.

scandalis.

1 ch. 3. 12.

Rev. 19. 20.

8. 20. 10.

1 ch. 8. 12.

ver. 50.

1 Dan. 12. 3.

1 Cor. 15. 42.

43. 44.

1 ver. 9.

1 Phil. 3. 7.

1 1st. 55. 1.

Rev. 3. 18.

1 Prov. 2. 4.

8. 3. 14. 15.

8. 10. 19.

1 ch. 22. 10.

1 ch. 25. 32.

1 ver. 43.

1 Cant. 7. 13.

1 ch. 2. 23.

Mark 6. 1.

Luke 4. 16.

23.

1 ch. 3. 12.

1 1st. 2. 3.

3.

1 Micah 4. 1.

Mark 4. 30.

8.

Luke 13. 18.

19.

1 Luke 13.

20. 8.

1 The word in

the Greek is

a measure

containing

about a peck

and a half,

wanting a

little more

than a pint.

1 y Mark 4.

35. 34.

VAR. READ.—¹ Vs. 19, 20, 22, 23. So *Mcl.*; was sown *Al. Be. De W. Li.*—² V. 20. *So. immediately.*—³ V. 21. is changeable according to the times *Al.*—⁴ V. 21. *immediately.*—⁵ V. 22. *Lit. of this world.*—⁶ As opposed to the age of the Messiah.—⁷ Vs. 25—27, 29, 30, 38. *darnels Mcl.*—⁸ V. 33. *More strictly pecks Li.*

VAR. READ.—V. 22. *So N^o B^o C;* the *N^o B^o D, Edd.*

V. 25. *β sowed besides (over-sowed Mcl. Da.) N^o B, Iren. Orig., Edd.*

VAR. READ.—¹ Vs. 39, 40, 49. *More strictly world.*—² Vs. 42, 50. the (i.e. the great) wailing and gnashing.

VAR. READ.—V. 35. *β Not expressed in the best MSS.*—V. 36. *β So (Tell us N^o C D, Ti.); Explain N^o B, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—V. 40. *β So C;* the *N^o B D, Edd.*—V. 43. *β So C D L, La. 1st Tr.; omit N B, La. 2nd Tr. 3rd Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*—V. 44. *β So C D, La. 1st; omit N^o B D, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—V. 51. *β So C D; omit N B D, Edd.*—¹ V. 50. *C D; omit N B D, Edd.*—V. 52. *β made a disciple of N B C, Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
32.

Isai. 40. 7.
Mark 6. 23.
John 6. 48.
1 ch. 12. 46.
Mark 15.
40.
1 ch. 11. 6.
Mark 6. 3, 4.
y Luke 4. 24.
John 4. 44.
Mark 6. 5.
6.

A. D. 32.
beginning.
a Mark 6. 14.
Luke 9. 7.

I Or, *are*
brought by
him.

A. D. 30.
b Mark 6. 17.
Luke 3. 19.
30.

c Lev. 18. 16.
& 20. 21.

d ch. 21. 26.
Luke 20. 6.

† Gr. *in* the
midst.

A. D. 32.
e ch. 10. 23.
& 12. 15.
Mark 6. 33.
Luke 9. 10.
John 6. 1, 2.

f ch. 9. 36.
Mark 6. 34.

g Mark 6. 35.
Luke 9. 12.
John 6. 3.

VAR. REND.—17 Vs. 55, 56. i.e. children of Joseph by a former wife Clem. Alex. Orig. Euseb. Hil., Li.; children of Joseph and Mary Helvidius Tert., Me. St. Al. Mcl. Farrar; children of Clopas and Mary, the sister of our Lord's mother, and cousins of our Lord Jer. Aug., Wo. El.—18 V. 57. stumbled at.—Chap. 14. 1 V. 2. the mighty powers work Me. Mcl.—2 V. 4. used to say.—3 V. 8. put forward La. Ti.—4 V. 15. the time (of the day) is now late Al. De W. VAR. READ.—Joseph N B C, Ed.—Chap. 14. 1 V. 2. β So C; he himself N B D A, Ed.—V. 3. β So C Δ; put him away N* B*, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.—γ So N B C Δ, La. Ti. Tr. We. Mcl. WH.; brother's D, Vulg., Al.—V. 12. β corpse N B C D, Ed.—γ So N* C D, La.; him N* B, Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 15. β So B D A, La. Mcl. WH.; therefore send N C, Al. Tr. Ti. We.

man this wisdom, and these mighty works? 55 'Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and 'his 17 brethren 17, = James, and β Joses β, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And his 17 sisters 17, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? 57 And they 18 = were offended in 18 him. But Jesus said unto them, 19 A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58 And 'he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 2 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place; 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 22 he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesareth, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time 'Herod the tetrarch heard A of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; β he β is risen from the dead; and therefore 1 mighty works 1 do shew forth themselves 1 in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and β put him β in prison for Herodias' sake, his γ brother Philip's ywife.

4 For John 'said 2 unto him, 'It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, 'because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced † before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being 3 before instructed 3 of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded 4 it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought 4 it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the β body β, and buried γ it, γ and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart; and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus 'went forth, and 'saw a great multitude, and 1 was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and 5 the time is now past 5; β send β the multitude away, that

they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, 16 blessed 6, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And β straightway β Jesus constrained his disciples to get into γ a γ ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 'And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into 7 a 7 mountain apart to pray: 4 and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now β in the midst of the sea β, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night β Jesus went β unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him 1 walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, β to go β to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind β so 3 boisterous β, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth 2 thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came β into the land of Genesareth β.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the 8 hem 8 of his garment: and 2 as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER 15.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees for transgressing God's commandments through their own traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great miracles.

VAR. REND.—6 V. 19. blessed God aloud.—7 V. 23. the.—V. 36. fringe or tassels.

VAR. READ.—V. 22. β Omit N* C*, Ti. We. WH. 2 'So β, Ti. We. WH.; the β D, Ti. We. Mcl. V. 24. β So N C E OL, Vulg., La. Ti. Mcl. many furlongs distant from the land β, Pesh. Cur. Memph. (nearly), Tr. We. WH.—V. 25. β he came N B, Ed.—V. 29. β So D L Δ, La. Tr. WH. 2; and came β C*, Ti. Mcl. We. WH. 1—V. 30. β So B C D, Ti. Tr. Mcl.; omit N* B*, Ti. We. WH.—V. 34. β to land at Genesareth N B D, Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

k ch. 15. 36.

i Mark 6. 46.

k John 6. 16.

l Job 9. 8.

m Or, strong.

n Ps. 7. 7.
ch. 16. 6.
& 26. 63.
Mark 1. 1.
Luke 4. 41.
John 1. 49.
& 8. 69.

o 11. 37.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.
Mark 6. 53.
ch. 9. 20.
Mark 3. 10.
Luke 6. 19.
Acts 19. 12.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

e Mark 7. 1.

b Mark 7. 8.
c Col. 2. 8.d Ex. 20. 13.
Lev. 19. 3.
Deut. 8. 16.
Prov. 23. 23.
Ephes. 6. 3.e Ex. 21. 17.
Lev. 20. 9.
Deut. 27. 16.
Prov. 20. 30.
e Col. 10. 5.

f Mark 7. 11, 12.

g Mark 7. 6.

h Ex. 20. 13.
Lev. 19. 3.
Deut. 8. 16.i Ex. 20. 13.
Col. 2. 8.

j Titus 1. 14.

k Acts 10. 15.
Rom. 14. 15.
1 Tim. 4. 4.
Titus 1. 15.l John 15. 3.
1 Cor. 13. 2, 3.m Ex. 20. 13.
Mal. 2. 8.
ch. 33. 16.n Luke 6. 39.
o Mark 7. 17.p ch. 16. 19.
Mark 7. 18.

q 1 Cor. 6. 13.

r James 3. 6.

s Gen. 6. 5.
e Ex. 21. 17.
Prov. 6. 14.
Jer. 17. 9.
Mark 7. 21.

t Mark 7. 24.

titudes: 33 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.

THEN β came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem β , saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying β , Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me?

6 β And honour not his father β or his mother as β shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people β draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and β honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they are the blind leaders of the blind, and if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet β understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 β Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not β meet β to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude β wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude β .

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of β Magdala.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The Pharisees require a sign. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The people's opinion of Christ, 16 and Peter's confession of him. 21 Jesus foretelleth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the cross.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather: for the sky is red and

VAR. READ.—Chap. 15. 1 V. 2. the ancients *Al. Be. De W. Me.*—2 Vs. 3, 6. for the sake of.—3 V. 5. i. e. thou shalt not be profited (by a Hebrew idiom) *Mcl.*—4 V. 21, 22. borders.VAR. READ.—Chap. 15. V. 1. β So *C A, Al.*; came to Jesus from Jerusalem scribes and Pharisees *N B D, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—V. 4. β So *N C O L A, D, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—V. 6. β So *A, Al. (who translates... he is free, And such an one will not honour his father or his mother);* he shall not honour his father *N B C D, La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*— γ So *C A, Al.* 1. *Tr. Mcl. We.*; omit *N B D, La. WH.*—8 So *D, Al.*; law *N C, β Tr. We.*; word *N B D, La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*—V. 8. β So *C A*; omit *N B D, Edd.*—V. 17. β Omit *B D Z, Edd.*Anno
DOMINI
32.ch. 10. 5.
d. Acts 3. 25.
26.
e 13. 46.
Rom. 15. 8.ch. 7. 6.
Phil. 3. 2.y Mark 7. 31.
ch. 4. 18.z Isai. 35. 5.
ch. 11. 5.
Luke 7. 23.

b Mark 8. 1.

c 2 Kings 4. 65.

d ch. 14. 19.
e 1 Sam. 9. 13.
Luke 22. 19.

f Mark 8. 10.

g ch. 12. 38.
Mark 8. 11.
Luke 11. 16.
h 12. 64—56.

i 1 Cor. 1. 23.

VAR. READ.—5 V. 27. for even *Al.*—6 V. 37. paniers (a large basket) *Mcl.*7 V. 25. β So *N B C A, Tr. Mcl. WH.*; lawful *D, Al. La. Tr. We. WH.*—V. 31. β So *N C D A, Tr. We. WH.*; multitudes *B E L, Tr. Mcl. WH.*— γ Omit *M, Memph. Cur. OL. Vulg., Mcl.*; WH. doubly bracket.—V. 38. β multitudes *N B L, Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—V. 39. β So *D*; Magadan *N B D, Edd.*—Chap. 16. Vs. 2, 3. β So *C O D A, OL. Vulg. Memph. Pesch., La. Tr. Al. We. Mcl. (errata);* omit *N B, Cur., La. Tr. Al.*; WH. doubly bracket.

Anno DOMINI 32.

b ch. 13. 39.

c Marks 3. 14.

d Luke 12. 1.

e ch. 14. 17.
John 6. 9.

f ch. 15. 34.

g Marks 8. 27.
Luke 9. 18.

h ch. 14. 2.
Luke 9. 7, 9.

i ch. 14. 33.
Mark 8. 29.
John 5. 29.
11. 37.
Acts 8. 37.

j 9. 20.
Hebr. 1. 5.

k 1 John 4. 18.
& 5. 5.

l Ephes. 2. 5.

m Cor. 2. 10.
Gal. 1. 16.

n John 1. 49.
Ephes. 3. 20.

o Rev. 21. 14.

p Job 38. 17.
Ps. 9. 13.
& 107. 18.

q Isai. 38. 10.

r ch. 18. 18.
John 20. 23.

s ch. 17. 9.
Mark 8. 30.
Luke 9. 21.

lowring. γ O ye hypocrites γ , ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? δ A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet β Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And α when his disciples were come to the other side, they β had forgotten γ to take bread.

6 η Then Jesus said unto them, θ Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ι It is because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye β have brought β no bread?

9 κ Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? λ Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many β baskets β ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake ι it not to you concerning β bread, that ye should beware β of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven β of bread β , but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 η When Jesus came into the γ coasts γ of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, β Whom do men say that I the Son of man am β ?

14 And they said, α Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, θ Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon α Barjona: α for flesh and blood hath not revealed ι unto thee, but γ my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That γ thou art Peter, and γ upon γ this rock γ I will build my church; and γ the gates of γ hell γ shall not prevail against it.

19 α And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind γ on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose γ on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 γ Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was β Jesus β the Christ.

21 η From that time forth began Jesus γ to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, γ Be it far from thee, γ Lord: γ this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, γ Satan: γ thou art γ an offence unto me γ : for thou γ savourest γ not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 η Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man γ will γ come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For γ whosoever γ will γ save his life shall lose it: and whosoever γ will lose γ his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For γ what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and γ lose γ his own γ soul γ ? or γ what shall a man give γ in exchange γ for his γ soul γ ?

27 For γ the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father γ with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his γ works γ .

28 Verily I say unto you, α There be some γ standing γ here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lewiticus 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND α after six days Jesus taketh Peter, α James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is γ good for us to be γ here: if thou wilt, let us make β here three γ tabernacles γ : one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, α This is my beloved Son, α in whom I am well pleased: γ hear ye him.

6 γ And when the disciples heard ι it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, α Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be β risen again β from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, γ Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall β first β come, and γ restore all things.

VAR. READ.— γ V. 22. (God) be gracious to thee Be. De W. γ V. 23. my stumbling-block. γ mind-est (as Rom. 8. 5). γ V. 24. 25. desires to be γ shall lose (or, shall have lost). γ V. 26. γ i. forfeit (as in Luke 9. 25). γ V. 25. as ransom Al. De W. Me. γ V. 27. work. γ V. 28. of them that stand. γ Chap. 17. γ V. 4. well for these that we are Me. γ 2 tents.

VAR. READ.— γ V. 26. β shall a man be profited N B L. Ed. γ Chap. 17. V. 4. β So C D A. Tr.; I will make N B C. Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. γ V. 9. β So N C; raised (more lit. awakened) B D. Ed. γ V. 11. β So C A; omit N B D. Ed.

Anno DOMINI 32.

r ch. 20. 17.

Mark 8. 31.

29. 31.

30. 33.

Luke 9. 22.

18. 31.

24. 4, 7.

Gr. Pity thyself.

See 2 Sam. 19. 22.

Rom. 8. 7.

ch. 10. 38.

Mark 8. 34.

Luke 9. 35.

14. 27.

Acts 14. 22.

1 Thess. 3. 3.

2 Tim. 3. 12.

Lk. 17. 33.

John 12. 25.

Ps. 42. 7, 8.

ch. 26. 64.

Mark 8. 38.

Luke 9. 26.

John 9. 10.

Zech. 14. 5.

ch. 28. 31.

Job 34. 11.

Ps. 63. 12.

Prov. 24. 18.

Luke 9. 19.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

Rev. 2. 25.

1 Mark 9. 1.

Luke 9. 27.

1 Mark 9. 2.

Luke 9. 28.

1 Peter 1. 17.

ch. 3. 17.

Mark 1. 11.

Luke 5. 32.

d Isai. 42. 1.

d Deut. 18.

15. 19.

Act. 5. 23.

23.

f 1 Pet. 1. 18.

g Dan. 8. 18.

h 9. 31.

i 10. 18.

k ch. 16. 20.

Mark 5. 30.

8. 9.

l Mal. 4. 5.

11. 11.

Mal. 4. 6.

Luke 1. 16.

7.

Acts 3. 21.

ANNO
DOMINI
32.

1 ch. 11. 14.
Mark 9. 12,
13.

10 ch. 14. 3,
16.

16 ch. 16. 21.
o ch. 11. 14.
p Mark 9.
14.

14.
Luke 9. 37.

12 'But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but ¹have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise ²shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 'Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a ¹certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and ²sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him; and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your ¹unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 ¶ Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they ¹abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall ²be raised ³again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And ¹when they were come to ²Capernaum, they that received ³tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay ⁴tribute?

25 He saith, Yea. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or ¹tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should ¹offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ²a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmless: 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little: 18 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: 21 and how oft to forgive them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, and punished him, who showed no mercy to his fellow.

q ch. 21. 31.
Mark 11. 28.
Luke 17. 6.
1 Cor. 12. 9.
& 13. 2.

r ch. 16. 21.
& 20. 17.
Mark 8. 31.
& 9. 30, 31.
& 10. 33.
Luke 9. 22,
41.

& 18. 31.
& 24. 6, 7.
s Mark 9. 33.

t Called in the original, drachma, being in value fifteen pence: See Ex. 30. 13.

& 33. 26.

u Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 5s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.

VAR. REND.—³V. 24. Lit. the two drachmas (paid by every Jew towards the maintenance of the temple.)

—⁴V. 25. Not the same word as in the last verse, but properly a payment made by subject people to their conquerors.—⁵V. 27. make them to stumble.

—⁶Lit. a stater = four drachmas or three shillings.
VAR. READ.—V. 15. ¹So (suffers grievously) C D Δ. Ti. Met. We. WH.; is ill B L. Tr. We. WH.; —V. 20. So C Δ. Mal. Errata; little shall N B. Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.; retain N^o C D L. OL. Vulg. Pesh. La. Mcl. Tr.; V. 22. ²So So (rather went to and fro) O D. &c.; were gathering themselves into companies N B. Edd.—V. 23. ³So (more lit. awakened) N C D. Ti. Tr.; rise B. La. WH.³—V. 24. ⁴Capernaum (see on ch. 4. 13).

AT ¹the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is ²the greatest ³in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is ⁵greatest ⁶in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child ⁷in my name ⁸receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall ⁹offend ¹⁰one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a ¹¹millstone ¹²were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for if it must needs be that offences ¹³come; but ¹⁴woe to that man by whom the ¹⁵offence ¹⁶cometh!

8 ¶ Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven ¹⁷their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 ¶ For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 ¶ How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, ¹⁸doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of ¹⁹your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover ²⁰if thy brother shall trespass ²¹against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, ²²thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every ²³word ²⁴may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an ²⁵heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 ¶ Again ²⁶I say ²⁷unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as

ANNO
DOMINI
32.

Mark 9. 33.
Luke 9. 46.

1 Cor. 14. 20.
b Ps. 131. 2.
ch. 19. 14.
Mark 10. 14.

1 Cor. 14. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 2.

2 Cor. 30. 37.
& 23. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 42.
Luke 9. 48.

Mark 9. 42.
Luke 17. 1,
2.

f Luke 17. 1.
1 Cor. 11. 19.
g ch. 26. 36.

h ch. 5. 29,
30.

Mark 9. 45.

i Ps. 34. 7.
Zech. 13. 7.
Hebr. 1. 14.

k Eccl. 1.

l Luke 1. 19.

1 Luke 9. 66.

2 Luke 10. 17.

3 Luke 12. 47.

4 Luke 17. 4.

m Lev. 19. 17.

1 Luke 17. 3.

o James 5. 20.

1 Pet. 3. 1.

p Deut. 17.

q 19. 15.

John 8. 17.

2 Cor. 13. 1.

Hebr. 10. 28.

g Rom. 16. 17.

1 Cor. 5. 9.

Thess. 3.

2 John 16.

r ch. 16. 19.

1 John 10. 23.

1 Cor. 5. 4.

s ch. 5. 24.

VAR. REND.—¹V. 1. greater.—²V. 4. the greater.—³V. 5. for the sake of my name.

—⁴V. 6. make to stumble.—⁵Lit. a millstone worked by an ass, opposed to a hand millstone.

—⁶V. 7. occasions of stumbling.—⁷occasion of stumbling.—⁸Ps. 8. 9. make thee to stumble.

—⁹V. 16. matter De W. Me.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 18. V. 8. ¹it is N B D L. Edd.

—V. 11. ²So So D Δ. omit N B L*. Memph. Theb., Edd.—V. 12. ³will B L. La. Tr. We. WH.

—V. 14. ⁴So N D L. OL. Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Ti. We. WH.³; my B F. Memph. Theb., La. Tr. Mcl. WH.¹

—V. 15. ⁵So D, Tr. Mcl.; omit N B, Al.¹ La. Ti. We. WH.—V. 19. ⁶So N D Δ. T⁴; verily I say B, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.¹

Anno DOMINI 32.	touching any thing that they shall ask, which shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.	β made β them at the beginning made them male and female.	Anno DOMINI 33.
1 John 3. 2. & 5. 14.	20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.	5 And said, "For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh."	4 Gen. 2. 24. Mark 10. 2. Ephes. 5. 31. 1 Cor. 6. 16. & 7. 2.
Luke 17. 4.	21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? "till seven times?"	6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.	7 Deut. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31.
ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25. Col. 3. 13.	22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: "but, Until seventy times seven.	7 They say unto him, ¶ Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?	g ch. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
A Talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187½ lbs.	23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.	8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: "but from the beginning it was not so.	A Prov. 21. 19.
y 3 Kings 4. 1. Neh. 5. 8. Or, he sought him.	24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.	9 ¶ And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, & except it be for fornication, & shall marry another, committeth adultery: "and whose marieth her which is put away doth commit adultery."	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.	10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, "If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
Or, he sought him.	26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, β Lord β, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.	11 But he said unto them, "All men cannot receive "this saying", save they to whom it is given.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.	12 For there are some eunuchs, which were born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and "there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay β me β, ythat y thou owest.	13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	29 And his fellowservant fell down β at his feet β, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee yall y.	14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for "of such is the kingdom of heaven.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.	15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.	16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, β Good β Master β, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:	17 And he said unto him, β Why callest thou me good β? ythere is none good but one, that is, God y: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?	18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, ¶ Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.	19 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: and, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	35 ¶ So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother β their trespasses β.	20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept β from my youth up β: what lack I yet?	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	36 Christ healeth the sick: β answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 teacheth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.	21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, ygo and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	37 AND it came to pass, "that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;	22 ¶ And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	38 ¶ And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.	23 ¶ The β Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful yfor a man y to put away his wife for every cause?	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	39 ¶ And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, "that he which	24 ¶ And he answered and said unto him, All these things have I kept β from my youth up β: what lack I yet?	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	40 ¶ And he answered and said unto him, All these things have I kept β from my youth up β: what lack I yet?	25 ¶ And he answered and said unto him, All these things have I kept β from my youth up β: what lack I yet?	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	41 ¶ And he answered and said unto him, All these things have I kept β from my youth up β: what lack I yet?	26 ¶ And he answered and said unto him, All these things have I kept β from my youth up β: what lack I yet?	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.
The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.	42 ¶ And he answered and said unto him, All these things have I kept β from my youth up β: what lack I yet?	27 ¶ And he answered and said unto him, All these things have I kept β from my youth up β: what lack I yet?	1 Cor. 7. 2, 9, 17.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

ch. 13. 23.
Mark 10. 24.
1 Cor. 1. 36.
1 Tim. 6. 9.
10.

v Gen. 15. 14.
Job 42. 2.
Jer. 39. 17.
Eccl. 5. 6.
Luke 1. 57.
& 18. 57.
s Mark 10.
23.

Luke 13. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 10.

Luke 5. 11.
s ch. 20. 39.
Luke 23. 26.
30.

1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.
Rev. 5. 25.

s Mark 16.
20. 30.
Luke 18. 29.
30.

b ch. 20. 16.
& 21. 31, 33.
Mark 10. 31.
Luke 13. 30.

1 The Roman penny is the principal part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is reckoned half penny, ch. 18. 25.

22 But when the young man heard β that saying β , he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go β through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of β God.

25 When the disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, β ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken β houses, or β brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 ¶ But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Christ, by the multitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor unto no man, & foretelleth his passion: 20 by answering the mother of Zebedee's children teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giveth two blind men their sight.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle β , and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; β and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received

more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the Goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last I have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 ¶ Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? β Is β thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: β for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve β disciples β apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with β the baptism that I am baptized with β ? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with β : but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 β But β it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be β your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

1 Or, have continued one hour only.

s Rom. 9. 21.
d Deut. 15. 9.
Prov. 23. 6.
ch. 6. 23.
ch. 19. 20.
s ch. 23. 14.

s Mark 10.
23.

Luke 18. 31.
John 13. 13.
f ch. 16. 21.

s ch. 27. 2.
Mark 15. 1.
16. 2c.

Luke 23. 1.
John 18. 25.
s ch. 13. 13.

s Mark 10.
23.

ch. 4. 21.
s ch. 19. 28.

ch. 24. 29.
43.

Mark 14. 36.
John 18. 11.

s Luke 13.
30.

s Acts 12. 3.
John 6. 17.
2 Cor. 1. 9.

s ch. 25. 34.
p Mark 10.
41.

Luke 22. 24.
25.

1 Pet. 5. 3.
s ch. 23. 31.
Mark 9. 25.

s ch. 18. 4.
John 13. 4.

s Phil. 2. 7.
s Luke 22.
27.

John 13. 14.
y Isai. 53. 10.

Dan. 9. 24.
26.

John 11. 51.
f Tim. 2. 6.

Titus 2. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 19.

s ch. 26. 28.
Rom. 5. 15.
19.

Hebr. 9. 28.
s Mark 10.
46.

Luke 18. 35.

VAR. REND.— β V. 30. (many) that are last.— Chap. 20. 1 Ps. 2, 9, 10, 13. Lit. a denarius (=about 8d.).

VAR. READ.—V. 22. β Omitt N C L Z, Ti. We.—V. 24. β So B D, La. WH.; enter N C L Z, Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. & B D, La. WH.; heaven Z, Al. La. Ti. Tr. 1 Mcl.—V. 28. β So B C, La. WH.; ye yourselves N D L Z, Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 29. β So R C D, La. Tr. 3 We. WH.; omit, inserting this word after lands N C L, Al. Ti. Tr. 1 Mcl.—y So N C, omit B D, Edd.—s So N C D; manifold more B, Edd.—Chap. 20. V. 6. β So C; omit N B C D, Edd.—V. 7. β So C, D; omit N B D, Edd.

VAR. REND.— β V. 20. sons.— β V. 23. save to them Wo.— β V. 26. i.e. desires to be.

VAR. READ.—V. 15. β Or is N B C D, Edd.—V. 16. β So C D, La.; omit N B, Al. Ti. Tr. 1 Mcl. We. WH.—V. 17. β So B C, La. We. WH.; omit N D L Z, Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.—y said said unto them in the way s B D, La. WH.—V. 19. β So B C D, La. Mcl.; be raised (more lit. awakened) N C L Z, Al. Ti. Tr. 1 We. WH.—V. 22. β So C D; omit N B D L Z, Edd. Comp. Mark 10. 39.—V. 23. β So C; omit N B D L Z, Edd.—V. 26. β Omitt N B D Z, Edd.—y So N C, Al. Ti. Mcl. We.; is not B D, La. Tr. WH.—s So N C L, We.; he shall be N B C D, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.—V. 27. β So B E, We. WH.; he shall be N C D L Z, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

b ch. 9. 37.

30 ¶ And, behold, ²two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt thou that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately β their eyes β received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig tree, 21 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND ²when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto ³the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 ¶ All this was done¹, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ²by³ the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they sat ⁸thereon.

8 And ⁹a very great multitude³ spread their garments in the way; ¹others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, ¹Hosanna⁴ to the son of David: ²Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; ³Hosanna⁴ in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is β Jesus ¹the prophet β of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the ¹temple⁵ of God β , and cast out all them that sold and bought in the ²temple⁵, and overthrew the tables of the ³money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, ¹My house shall be called the house of prayer; ²but ye β have made β it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heardest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, ¹Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into ¹Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw ¹a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ¹If ye have faith, and ²doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is ³done to the fig tree, ⁴but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And ¹all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and ¹said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned β with β themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; ¹for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in β my β vineyard.

29 β He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, β The first β . Jesus saith unto them, ¹Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For ¹John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: ²but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen ³it, β repented not⁴ afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, ¹which planted a

VAR. READ.—V. 25. β So N C D, Ti. We. WH.²; among B L Z, La. Tr. Mcl. WH.¹—V. 28. β So B Z, La. WH.³; the N C* D, Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.¹—V. 29. β Note that the affirmative answer is placed first (he came to the first and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I go, sir, and went not; by V. 29. ¹Mem. Mcl. We. WH.; the common order is retained by N C D L Z, Ch. Pesh. OL. Vulg., Orig. Eus., La. Ti. Tr.—V. 31. β So N C L Z, Cur. Pesh. AL. Ti.; The latter B, La. Tr. We. WH. (Tr. however takes this reading to mean he who afterwards repented); The last D, OL. Vulg., Mcl.—V. 32. β So N C L, Ti.; did not even repent B, OL. Vulg., Cur. Pesh. Memph., La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

a Mark 11.1.

b Zech. 19.29.

b Zech. 14.4.

e Isai. 62.

11.

Zech. 9.9.

John 12.15.

d Mark 11.4.

e 2 Kings 9.

13.

f See Lev.

23.40.

John 12.13.

g Pa. 118.25.

A Pa. 118.26.

ch. 23.39.

f Mark 11.

15.

Luke 19.45.

John 8.13.

16.

a ch. 2.23.

Luke 7.16.

John 6.14.

8.40.

8.17.

f Mark 11.

11.

Luke 19.45.

John 8.13.

25.

m Deut. 14.

25.

n Isai. 56.7.

e Jer. 7.11.

Mark 11.27.

Luke 12.66.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 21. ¹V. 4. Strictly has been done; and so L. More strictly through. ²V. 8. the most part of the multitude AL. De W. the exceeding great multitude Be.—V. 9. i.e. O SAVE NOW.—V. 12. i.e. temple-courts.

VAR. READ.—V. 34. β So N B D L, Edd.—Chap. 21. V. 4. β So B C³; omit N C D, Edd.—V. 11. β the prophet Jesus N B D, Edd.—V. 12. β So C D, Ti. We. WH.²; omit N B L, La. Tr. Mcl. We.¹ WH.¹—V. 13. β So C D; make N B, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

p Pa. 8.2.

q Mark 11.

11.

John 11.18.

e Mark 11.

12.

e Mark 11.

13.

f Gr. one

fig tree.

t Mark 11.

20.

u ch. 17.20.

Luke 17.6.

James 1.6.

y 1 Cor. 13.

2.

ch. 7.7.

Mark 11.24.

James 5.16.

1 John 3.22.

2.5.14.

e Mark 11.

Luke 20.1.

b Ex. 2.14.

Acus 4.7.

7.27.

c ch. 14.5.

Mark 6.20.

Luke 20.6.

e Luke 7.29.

50.

f ch. 3.1, &c.

g Luke 8.

14.13.

A Pa. 80.9.

Caust. 8.11.

Isai. 5.1.

Jer. 2.21.

Mark 12.1.

Luke 20.9.

Anno
DOMINI
53.

1 ch. 25. 14.

15.

2 Cant. 8. 11.

12 Ch. 24. 24.

21.

25 & 16.

Neh. 9. 26.

ch. 5. 13.

23 & 34. 37.

Acta 7. 52.

1 Thes. 2. 15.

Hebr. 11. 36.

37.

m Ps. 2. 8.

Hebr. 1. 2.

Ps. 2. 2.

ch. 26. 5.

27. 1.

John 11. 53.

Acta 4. 27.

ch. 26. 50.

Ec. 1. 14.

Mark 14. 46.

Ec. 1. 14.

Luke 22. 54.

Ec. 1. 14.

John 18. 15.

Ec. 1. 14.

Acta 2. 23.

y See Luke

20. 16.

g Luke 21.

24.

Hebr. 2. 3.

r Acta 13. 46.

25. 7.

28. 35.

Rom. 9.

20. & 11.

Ps. 118. 22.

Isai. 28. 16.

Mark 13. 10.

Luke 20. 17.

Acta 4. 11.

Ephes. 2. 20.

1 Pet. 3. 6. 7.

1 ch. 8. 12.

Isai. 8. 14.

Zech. 13. 3.

Luke 20. 18.

Rom. 9. 33.

1 Pet. 3. 8.

Isai. 60. 12.

Dan. 2. 44.

y ver. 11.

Luke 7. 40.

John 7. 16.

a Luke 14.

16.

Rev. 19. 7.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

16.

vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, "This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance."

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, "He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons."

42 Jesus saith unto them, "Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?"

43 Therefore say I unto you, "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof."

44 And whosoever "shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The parable of the marriage of the king's son.
2 The occasion of the parable.
3 Tribute ought to be paid to Caesar.
4 Christ confute the Sadducees for the resurrection:
5 answereth the lawyers, which is the first and great commandment: 6 and putteth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jesus answered "and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The

wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the β wedding β was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and stake him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 ¶ For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, β which say β that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels β of God β in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

VAR. READ.—Chap. 22. 1 V. 9. crossoyses Be. Da. Me.; outlets of the ways De. Li.; courses of the ways McL.—2 V. 13. the (i.e. the great) weeping.—3 V. 18. make ye trial of.—4 V. 23. Omit.—5 V. 30. Omit.

VAR. READ.—V. 10. β So β CD Δ , La. Tr. McL. (errata); wedding-chamber N^o B^o L, Ti. We. WH.—V. 13. β So C Δ ; omit N^o B, Edd.—V. 23. β So N^o; saying N^o B, Al. La. Ti. Tr. McL. We. WH.—V. 27. β Omit N^o B, L, Ti. Tr. McL. We. WH.—V. 30. β So N, Al. Ti. We.; omit B, D, La. Tr. McL. WH.

VAR. READ.—V. 38. β have N^o B D L, Edd.—V. 44. β So N^o B O Z Δ , Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Memph., Al. La. 1 Tr. 1 McL. We.; omit D, OL, Orig. Eua., La. 2 Ti.; WH. doubly bracket. Comp. Luke 20. 18.—Chap. 22. V. 7. β And the king N^o B L, Ti. Tr. McL. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
53.

1 ch. 10. 11.

13.

Acta 13. 46.

ch. 13. 38.

47.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

ADDO
MINI
33.

r Ex. 3. 6, 16.
Mark 12. 26.
Luke 30. 57.
Acts 7. 39.
Hebr. 11. 16.
ch. 7. 28.
Mark 13.
28.
Luke 10.
25.

Deut. 6. 5.
& 10. 12.
& 30. 6.
Luke 10. 27.

y Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 19. 19.
Mark 12. 31.
Luke 10. 27.
Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14.
James 2. 8.
ch. 7. 12.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
Mark 13.
35.
Luke 30. 41.

c Ps. 110. 1.
Acts 2. 34.
1 Cor. 15. 25.
Hebr. 1. 13.
& 10. 12, 13.

d Luke 14. 6.
Mark 12.
34.
Luke 30. 40.

a Neh. 8. 4.
Mal. 2. 7.
Mark 12. 38.
Luke 30. 45.

b Rom. 2. 19.
Ac.

c Luke 11.
46.
Acts 15. 10.
Gal. 6. 13.

d ch. 6. 1, 2, 5, 16.
Num. 15. 35.

e Deut. 6. 8.
& 22. 12.
Prov. 3. 3.

f Mark 13.
28, 29.
Luke 11. 43.

g John 9.
James 3. 1.
See 2 Cor.
1. 24.
1 Pet. 5. 3.

32 "I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, ⁶tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, ⁷which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the ^βfirst and great ^βcommandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, ⁹"Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 "On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of ⁸Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 "The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I ^βmake thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 "And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples, of the scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth evil ways against their hypocrisy and blindness: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, ^βthat ye observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for ¹they say, and do not.

4 ^βFor ^βthey bind heavy burdens y and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But ²all their works they do for to be seen of men: ^βthey ^βmake broad their phylacteries, ⁴and enlarge ^γthe borders of their garments,

6 / And love the uppermost ²rooms ²at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, ^βRabbi ^β.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your ^βMaster ^β, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

VAR. READ.—⁶V. 35. making trial of.—⁷V. 36. which commandment is great in the law? *Al. De W.*—⁸V. 42. the Christ.—*Chap. 23.* ¹V. 5, *i. e.* scrolls containing memorial texts.—²V. 6. *i. e.* places *Al.*

VAR. READ.—³V. 38. ^βSo *Δ*; great and first *N B D*, *Edd.*—⁴V. 44. ^βput thine enemies underneath thy feet *N B D L Z*, *Edd.*—*Chap. 23.* ⁵V. 3. ^βSo *Δ*; omit *N B D*, *Edd.*—⁶*γ* So *Δ*; do and observe *N B D*, *Edd.*—⁷V. 4. ^βSo *Δ*; But *N B D*, *Edd.*—⁸*γ* So *Δ*; *La. McI. WH*; omit *N L*, *Al. Ti. Tr.*—⁹*We. WH*.—¹V. 5. for they *N B D L*, *Edd.*—²*γ* So *Γ*; their fringes *N B D*, *Edd.*—³V. 7. ^βOmit the second Rabbi *N B L*, *Edd.*—⁴V. 8. ^βSo *N D*; Teacher *N B*, *Edd.*—⁵*γ* So *Δ*; omit *N B D*, *Edd.*

9 And ²call no man your father³ upon the earth: ⁴for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called ⁵masters⁶: for one is your ⁷Master⁸, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But I woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *γourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in ^β.

14 ^βWoe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation ^β.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ⁹ye blind guides, which say, "Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ^βsanctifieth ^β the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ¹ guilty.

19 Ye fools and ^β blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or ² the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by ³ him that ^βdwelleth ^β therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by ⁴ the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and ⁵ have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to ^β leave ^β the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, ^β which ⁵ strain ^β at ⁵ a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that ⁶ which is within the cup ^β and platter ^β, that the outside of ^γ them ^γ may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead ⁷ men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

VAR. READ.—³V. 9. name not any Father of you *Al.*—⁴V. 10. leaders *Al.*—⁵V. 24. Probably a misprint for strain out.

VAR. READ.—¹V. 13. ^β La. *Ti. McI. Al. Tr. WH*. *We.* (virtually) make this v. 14, supposing the 14 of *E. V.* to have preceded it, and rejecting that verse.—²V. 14. ^β So *Δ*; omit *N B D*, *Edd.*—³V. 17. ^β So *Δ*; omit *N B D*, *Edd.*—⁴V. 19. ^β So *B O Δ*, *La. 1*; omit *N D L Z*, *Al. Ti. Tr. McI. We. WH*.—⁵V. 21. ^β So took up his dwelling *C D L Z*, *Tr. WH*.—⁶V. 23. ^β So have left *N B L*, *Edd.*—⁷V. 24. ^β So *N C Δ*, *Ti. We.*; straining *B D L*, *La. Tr. McI. WH*.—⁸V. 26. ^β So *N B O Δ*, *La. Tr. McI. WH*; omit *D*, *Al. Ti. We.*—⁹*γ* So *N B D*, *C*; it *B D*, *Edd.*

Anno
DOMINI
33.

a Mal. 1. 6.

i ch. 20. 26, 27.

k Job 22. 29. Prov. 15. 33. Eccl. 20. 23. Luke 14. 11.

l 18. 14. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 3. Luke 11. 32.

m Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Titus 1. 11.

n ch. 15. 14.

o ch. 5. 33, 34.

p Ex. 30. 29.

l Or, debtor, or, bound. q Ex. 29. 37.

r 1 Kings 8. 13.

s 1 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 26. 8. & 132. 14.

t Ps. 11. 4. Jer. 5. 24. Acts 7. 49.

u Luke 11. 42.

v Gr. *corrosio, dil.*

w 1 Sam. 15. 22.

x Hosea 6. 6. Micah 6. 8.

y ch. 9. 13. & 12. 7.

z Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39.

y Luke 11. 44.

Acts 23. 3.

Anno
DOMINI
33.+ Luke 11.
47.+ Acts 7. 51,
53.+ 1 Thess. 2.
15.+ Gen. 15.
16.+ 1 Thess. 2.
16.+ ch. 3. 7.
+ ch. 31. 34.

+ Luke 11. 40.

+ Acts 5. 40.
+ 7. 58, 59.+ 2 Cor. 11. 34,
35.

+ Rev. 18. 24.

+ Gen. 4. 8.

+ 1 John 3. 12.

+ 13 Chr. 26.
20, 21.+ Luke 13.
34.+ 12 Chr. 34.
21.+ Deut. 32.
11, 12.+ Ps. 17. 8.
+ 29. 4.+ Ps. 118. 26.
ch. 31. 9.

29 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 "But ye up then the measure of your fathers."

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ "Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and β some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and β some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 "That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you β desolate β .

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord."

CHAPTER 24.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: β what and how great calamities shall be before it: β the signs of his coming to judgment. 28 And because that day and hour is unknown, β we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our master's coming.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand):

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not β since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 ¶ Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ; or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, β they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 ¶ For β whosoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 ¶ And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

VAR. REND.— β V. 35. *i.e.* the inner shrine.—Chap. 24.

1 Ps. 52, the Christ.— β V. 8. *Lit.* travail pangs, a reference (De W. Me.) to the phrase the pangs of the birth of the Messiah used by contemporary Jewish theology.

VAR. READ.—V. 36. β Omit N B A. Ed.—V. 38. β Omit B L L. A. retain N C D A. T. Tr. Mcl. We.; WH. doubly bracket.—Chap. 24. V. 6. β Omit N B D L. Ed.—V. 7. β So O A. We.; omit N B D. A. L. La. T. Tr. Mcl. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

+ ch. 10. 17.

+ Mark 13. 9.

+ Luke 21. 13.

+ John 15. 20.

+ Acts 2. 1.

+ Acts 4. 2, 3.

+ 7. 59.

+ 13. 1, 2c.

+ 1 Pet. 2. 1.

+ Rev. 3. 10.

+ ch. 11. 6.

+ 1 Tim. 1. 15.

+ 4. 10, 16.

+ 1 ch. 7. 15.

+ Acts 20. 29.

+ 2 Pet. 2. 1.

+ 1 Tim. 4. 1.

+ ver. 5. 4.

+ ch. 10. 22.

+ Mark 13. 13.

+ Heb. 3. 6.

+ 14.

+ Rev. 3. 5.

+ ch. 4. 23.

+ 23. 35.

+ Rom. 10.

+ 18.

+ Col. 1. 6, 23.

+ 9 Mark 13.

+ Luke 21. 20.

+ Dan. 9. 27.

+ 12. 11.

+ Dan. 9. 23.

+ 25.

+ Luke 23. 29.

+ Dan. 9. 26.

+ 12. 1.

+ 1 John 2. 1.

+ 1 John 2. 18.

+ Zech. 14. 5.

+ 3.

+ 9 Mark 13.

+ 21.

+ Luke 17. 23.

+ 21. 8.

+ Deut. 18. 1.

+ ver. 5. 11.

+ 2 Tim. 2. 1.

+ 9, 10, 11.

+ Rev. 13. 13.

+ 1 John 6. 27.

+ 1 John 6. 28.

+ Rom. 8. 26.

+ 29. 30.

+ 2 Tim. 2. 19.

+ Luke 17. 34.

+ Job 30. 30.

+ Luke 17. 37.

+ Dan. 7. 11.

+ 12.

+ 1 John 13. 10.

+ Job. 32. 7.

+ 31.

+ 3. 15.

+ Amos 5. 20.

+ 8. 9.

+ Mark 13. 24.

+ Luke 21. 35.

+ Acts 2. 20.

+ Rev. 6. 12.

+ Dan. 7. 13.

+ 9 Zech. 13.

+ 15.

+ 16. 27.

+ Mark 13. 26.

+ Rav. 1. 7.

+ 1 ch. 18. 41.

+ 1 Cor. 15. 52.

+ 16.

+ 1 Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

A Luke 21.

29.

I James 5. 9.

I Or, he.

m ch. 16. 28.

23. 30.

Mark 13. 30.

Luke 21. 32.

P. Ps. 102. 26.

Isai. 41. 4. 6.

Jer. 31. 35.

36.

ch. 5. 18.

Luke 21. 33.

Luke 21. 33.

Hebr. 1. 11.

o Mark 13.

32.

Acts 1. 7.

1 Thess. 5. 8.

2 Pet. 3. 10.

P Zech. 14. 7.

g Gen. 6. 5.

4. 5.

2. 7. 5.

Luke 17. 26.

1 Pet. 3. 20.

r Luke 17.

34. &c.

c ch. 25. 13.

Mark 13. 35.

35.

Luke 21. 36.

Luke 12. 39.

1 Thess. 5. 2.

2 Pet. 3. 10.

Rev. 3. 3.

2. 8. 15.

c ch. 25. 13.

1 Thess. 5. 6.

r Luke 13.

40.

Acts 20. 28.

1 Cor. 4. 3.

Hebr. 3. 5.

y Rev. 16. 15.

c ch. 25. 31.

23.

Luke 22. 29.

I Or, cut

him off.

c ch. 8. 12.

25. 30.

e Ephes. 5.

29. 30.

Rev. 19. 7.

21. 2. 9.

c ch. 13. 47.

22. 10.

32 Now learn ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ parable of the fig tree; When his branch ⁵⁶ is yet ⁵⁷ tender, and putteth forth leaves ⁵⁸, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, "This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven β , neither my Father only.

37 "But β as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 "For as in β the β days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, so also shall it be in the days of the Son of man: they shall eat and drink, and they shall marry, and they shall not know the day of the coming of the Son of man.

40 "Then shall two be in the field; β the one shall be taken, and the other β left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 "Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour β your Lord doth come.

43 "But know this, that if the Goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 "Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That β he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth β his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and β to β eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last judgment.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were β wise, and five were foolish β .

VAR. REND.—⁵ V. 32. the. —⁶ has now become.—⁷ So Ti. Mcl. We. WH.; its leaves are put forth La. Tr. Fri. (change of accent).—⁸ V. 51. the (great) weeping and gnashing.

VAR. READ.—V. 36. β So (without insertion) N^o L^a, Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Tr.; insert not the Son N^o B^d L^a, O^l L^a, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. y the N^o B^d L^a, Edd. V. 37. β So N^o L^a, Tⁱ, For B^d L^a, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. —V. 38. Omit N^o B^d L^a, Edd. V. 38. β So N^o L^a, Tⁱ, V. 39. β So N^o L^a, Tⁱ; omit B^d L^a, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. —V. 40. β So one... one N^o B^d L^a, Edd. —V. 42. β So I; what day N^o B^d L^a, Edd. —V. 48. β Omit N^o B^d, Edd. —V. 49. β shall N^o B^d L^a, Edd. —Chap. 25. V. 2. β So Δ ; foolish and five were wise N^o B^d L^a, Edd.

3 β They that were foolish β took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made; Behold, the bridegroom β cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour β wherein the Son of man cometh β .

14 "For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and β straightway took his journey.

16 Then he β that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents y.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverdest unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliverdest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not straved:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not straved:

27 And he shall cast him out, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

28 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not straved:

29 And he shall cast him out, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 25. V. 6. a cry is raised Li. —V. 8. margin Al. De W.

VAR. READ.—V. 3. β So Δ ; For the foolish N^o B^d L^a, Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. —V. 6. β So C³ Δ ; omit N^o B^d C³ D, Edd. —V. 13. β So C³ Δ ; omit N^o B^d C³, Edd. —V. 15, 16. β took his journey. Straightway he β B^d, Tr. Mcl. We. WH. —V. 16. y So N^o A³, Tⁱ; gained other five B^d L^a C³ D, partly, La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

c 1 Thess. 5.

6.

c ch. 24. 31.

1 Thess. 4.

16.

e Luke 12.

35.

I Or, going

out.

f Luke 13.

35.

g ch. 7. 21.

23. 33.

h Ps. 5. 5.

Hab. 1. 13.

John 9. 31.

i ch. 24. 42.

44.

Mark 13. 35.

35.

Luke 21. 36.

1 Cor. 16. 13.

1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 8.

Rev. 16. 15.

e Luke 19.

12.

f ch. 21. 33.

g A talents is

1877. 10.

ch. 18. 24.

m Rom. 12.

6.

n 1 Cor. 12. 7.

11. 29.

Ephes. 4. 11.

o ch. 24. 47.

ver. 34. 46.

Luke 12. 44.

28. 29. 30.

o 2 Tim. 2.

12.

Hebr. 12. 2.

1 Pet. 1. 8.

p ver. 21.

Anno
DOMINI
83.

ch. 13. 12.
Mark 4. 25.
Luke 8. 13.
& 19. 26.
John 15. 2.

ch. 8. 13.
& 94. 51.

Zech. 14. 3.
ch. 14. 27.
& 10. 38.
Mark 8. 38.

Acts 1. 11.
1 Thess. 4.
15.
2 Thess. 1. 7.
John 14. 2.

Rev. 1. 7.
Rom. 14.
10.

2 Cor. 5. 10.
Rev. 19. 13.
88.

Esak. 20. 38.
2. 34. 17.
30.

ch. 13. 49.
Rom. 8. 17.
1 Pet. 1. 4, 9.

& 5. 9.
Rev. 21. 7.
ch. 20. 23.

Mark 10. 40.
1 Cor. 2. 9.
Heb. 11. 16.

Isai. 58. 7.
Ezek. 18. 7.
James 1. 27.

Hebr. 13. 5.
3 John 5.
8 James 2.

2 Tim. 1. 16.
Prov. 14. 31.
& 19. 17.

ch. 10. 48.
Mark 9. 41.
Hebr. 6. 10.

Pe. 6. 8.
ch. 7. 23.
Luke 13. 27.

ch. 13. 40.
42.
2 Pet. 2. 4.

Jude 6.
A Prov. 14.
31.

17. 5.
Zech. 8. 8.
Acts 9. 5.

Dan. 9. 2.
John 5. 29.
Rom. 2. 7.

8c.
A Prov. 14.
31.

17. 5.
Zech. 8. 8.
Acts 9. 5.

Dan. 9. 2.
John 5. 29.
Rom. 2. 7.

8c.
A Prov. 14.
31.

17. 5.
Zech. 8. 8.
Acts 9. 5.

Dan. 9. 2.
John 5. 29.
Rom. 2. 7.

8c.
A Prov. 14.
31.

17. 5.
Zech. 8. 8.
Acts 9. 5.

Dan. 9. 2.
John 5. 29.
Rom. 2. 7.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passover: 28 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiss, is carried to Calaphas, 58 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Calaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 ¶ Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippereth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

29 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

30 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

31 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

Anno
DOMINI
83.

Pe. 2. 2.
John 11. 47.
Acts 2. 25,
8c.

Mark 14. 3.
John 11. 43.
& 13. 3.
ch. 21. 17.

John 12. 4.

f Deut. 15. 11.
John 12. 8.
9 See ch. 18.
30.
28. 20.
John 13. 33.
14. 19.
26. 13. 28.
& 17. 11.

A Mark 14.
10.
Luke 22. 3.
John 13. 2,
30.
ch. 10. 4.
Zech. 11. 12.
ch. 27. 3.

Ex. 12. 6.
18.
Mark 14. 19.
Luke 22. 7.

Mark 14.
17-21.
Luke 22. 14.
John 13. 21.
Pe. 41. 9.
Luke 22. 21.
John 13. 18.

Pe. 22.
Dan. 9. 26.
Mark 9. 12.
Luke 22. 26,
46.
Acts 17. 3.
& 26. 24.
1 Cor. 15. 3.
John 17. 12.
Mark 14.
22.
Luke 22. 19.

1 Cor. 11.
23, 24, 25.
Many
Greek
copies
have,
give thanks.
See Mark 6.
41.

1 Cor. 10.
16.
Mark 14.
23.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 26. 1 Vs. 3, 58, 60. So De W. Al. Mcl.; courtyard Me. Da. 2 V. 15. weighed unto him (as Zech. 11. 12) Lt. Mcl. Da. 3 V. 25. Rabbi. 4 V. 26. blessed God aloud.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 26. V. 3. So Δ; omit N A B D. Edd. V. 9. β Omit N A B D L. Edd. V. 20. β So B D, Tr. WH. 2 add disciples N A L. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. 3 V. 27. β N B L G. Edd.

VAR. REND.—V. 30. the (great) weeping and gnashing. 4 V. 32. Same word as 'separate' above. 5 V. 46. Same word as 'eternal' below.

VAR. READ.—V. 31. β So Δ Δ; omit N B D, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

u. Sen. 24.

Jer. 17. 11.

y. Jer. 31. 31.

y. ch. 20. 28.

Rom. 5. 15.

Hebr. 9. 22.

s. Mark 14.

25.

Luke 22. 18.

Acts 10. 41.

b. Mark 14.

36.

I. Or. paulin.

c. Mark 14.

27.

John 16. 32.

d. ch. 11. 6.

e. Zach. 13. 7.

f. ch. 28. 7.

10. 16.

Mark 14. 38.

e. 16. 7.

g. Mark 14.

30.

Luke 22. 34.

John 13. 38.

a. Mark 14.

32-35.

Luke 22. 39.

John 18. 1.

c. ch. 4. 51.

i. John 12.

27.

f. Mark 14.

35.

Luke 22. 42.

Hebr. 5. 7.

m. John 12.

27.

n. ch. 20. 23.

o. John 5. 30.

a. 6. 38.

Phil. 3. 8.

p. Mark 13.

33.

a. 14. 38.

Luke 22. 40.

46.

Ephes. 6. 18.

q. Mark 14.

43.

Luke 22. 47.

John 18. 5.

Acts 1. 18.

r. 3 Sam. 20.

9.

s. Ps. 41. 9.

e. 55. 13.

f. 55. 13.

g. 55. 13.

h. 55. 13.

i. 55. 13.

j. 55. 13.

k. 55. 13.

l. 55. 13.

m. 55. 13.

n. 55. 13.

o. 55. 13.

p. 55. 13.

q. 55. 13.

r. 55. 13.

s. 55. 13.

t. 55. 13.

u. 55. 13.

v. 55. 13.

w. 55. 13.

x. 55. 13.

y. 55. 13.

z. 55. 13.

aa. 55. 13.

ab. 55. 13.

ac. 55. 13.

ad. 55. 13.

ae. 55. 13.

af. 55. 13.

ag. 55. 13.

ah. 55. 13.

ai. 55. 13.

aj. 55. 13.

ak. 55. 13.

al. 55. 13.

am. 55. 13.

an. 55. 13.

ao. 55. 13.

ap. 55. 13.

aq. 55. 13.

ar. 55. 13.

as. 55. 13.

at. 55. 13.

au. 55. 13.

av. 55. 13.

aw. 55. 13.

ax. 55. 13.

ay. 55. 13.

az. 55. 13.

ba. 55. 13.

bb. 55. 13.

bc. 55. 13.

bd. 55. 13.

be. 55. 13.

bf. 55. 13.

bg. 55. 13.

bh. 55. 13.

bi. 55. 13.

bj. 55. 13.

bk. 55. 13.

bl. 55. 13.

bm. 55. 13.

bn. 55. 13.

bo. 55. 13.

bp. 55. 13.

bq. 55. 13.

br. 55. 13.

bs. 55. 13.

bt. 55. 13.

bu. 55. 13.

bv. 55. 13.

bw. 55. 13.

bx. 55. 13.

by. 55. 13.

bz. 55. 13.

ca. 55. 13.

cb. 55. 13.

cc. 55. 13.

cd. 55. 13.

ce. 55. 13.

cf. 55. 13.

cg. 55. 13.

ch. 55. 13.

ci. 55. 13.

cj. 55. 13.

ck. 55. 13.

cl. 55. 13.

cm. 55. 13.

cn. 55. 13.

co. 55. 13.

cp. 55. 13.

cq. 55. 13.

cr. 55. 13.

cs. 55. 13.

ct. 55. 13.

cu. 55. 13.

cv. 55. 13.

cw. 55. 13.

cx. 55. 13.

cy. 55. 13.

cz. 55. 13.

da. 55. 13.

db. 55. 13.

dc. 55. 13.

dd. 55. 13.

de. 55. 13.

df. 55. 13.

dg. 55. 13.

dh. 55. 13.

di. 55. 13.

dj. 55. 13.

dk. 55. 13.

dl. 55. 13.

dm. 55. 13.

dn. 55. 13.

do. 55. 13.

dp. 55. 13.

dq. 55. 13.

dr. 55. 13.

ds. 55. 13.

dt. 55. 13.

du. 55. 13.

dv. 55. 13.

dw. 55. 13.

dx. 55. 13.

dy. 55. 13.

dz. 55. 13.

ea. 55. 13.

eb. 55. 13.

ec. 55. 13.

ed. 55. 13.

ee. 55. 13.

ef. 55. 13.

eg. 55. 13.

eh. 55. 13.

ei. 55. 13.

ej. 55. 13.

ek. 55. 13.

el. 55. 13.

em. 55. 13.

en. 55. 13.

eo. 55. 13.

ep. 55. 13.

eq. 55. 13.

er. 55. 13.

es. 55. 13.

et. 55. 13.

eu. 55. 13.

ev. 55. 13.

ew. 55. 13.

ex. 55. 13.

ey. 55. 13.

ez. 55. 13.

fa. 55. 13.

fb. 55. 13.

fc. 55. 13.

fd. 55. 13.

fe. 55. 13.

ff. 55. 13.

fg. 55. 13.

fh. 55. 13.

fi. 55. 13.

fj. 55. 13.

fk. 55. 13.

fl. 55. 13.

fm. 55. 13.

fn. 55. 13.

fo. 55. 13.

fp. 55. 13.

fq. 55. 13.

fr. 55. 13.

fs. 55. 13.

ft. 55. 13.

fu. 55. 13.

fv. 55. 13.

fw. 55. 13.

fx. 55. 13.

fy. 55. 13.

fz. 55. 13.

ga. 55. 13.

gb. 55. 13.

gc. 55. 13.

gd. 55. 13.

ge. 55. 13.

gf. 55. 13.

gg. 55. 13.

gh. 55. 13.

gi. 55. 13.

gj. 55. 13.

gk. 55. 13.

gl. 55. 13.

gm. 55. 13.

gn. 55. 13.

go. 55. 13.

gp. 55. 13.

gq. 55. 13.

gr. 55. 13.

gs. 55. 13.

gt. 55. 13.

gu. 55. 13.

gv. 55. 13.

gw. 55. 13.

gx. 55. 13.

gy. 55. 13.

gz. 55. 13.

ha. 55. 13.

hb. 55. 13.

hc. 55. 13.

hd. 55. 13.

he. 55. 13.

hf. 55. 13.

hg. 55. 13.

hh. 55. 13.

hi. 55. 13.

hj. 55. 13.

hk. 55. 13.

hl. 55. 13.

hm. 55. 13.

hn. 55. 13.

ho. 55. 13.

hp. 55. 13.

hq. 55. 13.

hr. 55. 13.

hs. 55. 13.

ht. 55. 13.

hu. 55. 13.

hv. 55. 13.

hw. 55. 13.

hx. 55. 13.

hy. 55. 13.

hz. 55. 13.

ia. 55. 13.

ib. 55. 13.

ic. 55. 13.

id. 55. 13.

ie. 55. 13.

if. 55. 13.

ig. 55. 13.

ih. 55. 13.

ii. 55. 13.

ij. 55. 13.

ik. 55. 13.

il. 55. 13.

im. 55. 13.

in. 55. 13.

io. 55. 13.

ip. 55. 13.

iq. 55. 13.

ir. 55. 13.

is. 55. 13.

it. 55. 13.

iu. 55. 13.

iv. 55. 13.

iw. 55. 13.

ix. 55. 13.

Anno
DOMINI
33.r Luke 23.
59.
s Mark 14.
71.
s ver. 36.
Luke 14.30.
Luke 23. 61.
62.
John 13. 38.s Pa. 3. 2.
Mark 15. 1.
Luke 23. 65.
s 23. 1.
John 13. 38.s ch. 20. 19.
Acts 3. 13.
s ch. 26. 14.
15.s s Sam. 17.
33.
Acts 1. 18.

s Acts 1. 19.

s Zech. 11.

s Or, whom
they bought
of the chil-
dren of Is-
rael.s Mark 15. 3.
Luke 23. 5.
John 13. 38.
s John 18.
37.

s 1 Tim. 6. 13.

s ch. 26. 63.
John 19. 6.s ch. 26. 63.
John 19. 10.s Mark 15. 6.
Luke 23. 17.
John 18. 39.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was β also β with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, 'Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 15 Pilate, admonished of his wife, washeth his hands: 26 and loveth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 60 his sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

WHEN the morning was come, 'all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to β Pontius β Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver β in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, 'The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 'And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, 'Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, 'Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 'Now β at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered

together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had desired him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 'But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this β just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, 'His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had crucified Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 ¶ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 ¶ And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 ¶ And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him β vinegar β to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 ¶ And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: β that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, 'They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 ¶ And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 ¶ Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, 'Thou that destroyest

Anno
DOMINI
33.s Mark 15.
11.
Luke 23. 18.
John 18. 40.
Acts 3. 14.

s Deut. 21.

s Deut. 19.

s Josh. 3. 19.
1 Sam. 1. 16.
s Kings 2.

s Acts 5. 26.

s Isai. 53. 6.
Mark 15. 15.
Luke 23. 16.
24, 25.

s John 19. 1.

s Mark 15.
16.

s John 19. 2.

s Or, gover-
nor's house.s Luke 23.
11.s Pa. 69. 19.
Isai. 53. 8.s Isai. 50. 6.
ch. 36. 67.

s Isai. 53. 7.

s Num. 15. 35.

s Kings 21.
13.s Acts 7. 58.
Hebr. 13. 12.s Mark 15.
21.

s Luke 23. 26.

s Mark 15.
23.s Luke 23. 33.
John 19. 17.s Pa. 69. 21.
See ver. 48.s Mark 15.
24.

s Luke 23. 24.

s John 19. 34.

s Pa. 28. 18.

s ver. 54.

s Mark 15.
25.s Luke 23. 38.
John 19. 19.s Isai. 53. 12.
Mark 15. 27.
Luke 23. 33.

s John 19. 18.

s Pa. 28. 7.
s 109. 25.
Mark 15. 29.
Luke 23. 36.
s ch. 26. 61.
John 8. 19.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 27. 1 V. 5. i.e. the inner shrine.

2 V. 6. sacred treasure Mol. (similar word to Corban, Mark 7. 11). 3 V. 15. at each feast, Al. and others; at feast-time, Li.

VAR. READ.—V. 7. β Omitt N B D, T4. We. WH. 1

—Chap. 27. V. 2. β So A C, OL. Vulg., La. WH. 2; omitt N B L, Memph. Theb. Pesch., Ti. Tr. Mol. We. WH. 1

V. 5. β So A C, La.; into N B L, T4. Tr. Mol. We. WH.

VAR. READ.—V. 27. Prætorium (or, governor's quarters). 5 V. 32. Lit. imprisoned (as ch. 5. 41).

VAR. READ.—V. 24. β Omitt B D, T4. Tr. 3 La. 3 We. 3

Mcl. WH.; retain N A L, Tr. 1 La. 1 We. 1 V. 28. β So N A L, T4. Tr. Mol. WH. 1; clothed N B D, La.

We. WH. 2 V. 34. β So A C, We.; wine N B D L, La. Tr. Mcl. WH. 1 V. 35. β So A C; omitt N A B D, Edd.

ANNO
DOMINI
33.

ch. 26. 63.

Pe. 23. 8.

Mark 15.

33.

Luke 23. 39.

Amos 8. 9.

Mark 15. 33.

Luke 23. 44.

Hebr. 5. 7.

Pe. 23. 1.

Pe. 60. 31.

Mark 15. 30.

Luke 23. 36.

John 19. 29.

g Mark 15.

37.

Luke 23. 46.

Ex. 26. 31.

2 Chron. 3.

Mark 15. 38.

Luke 23. 45.

ver. 36.

Mark 15. 30.

Luke 23. 47.

Luke 8. 3.

Mark 13.

40.

Mark 15.

48.

Luke 23. 50.

John 19. 38.

y Isai. 53. 9.

the temple, and buildeth it in three days, save thyself. 'If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41 Likewise, also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. β If he be the King β of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 'He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he β will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 'The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 'Now from the sixth hour there γ was γ darkness over all the β land β unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour γ Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, β lama β sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, γ and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him. β

50 γ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 'Now when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were β done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son β of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, γ which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 'Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and β Joseph β , and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 'When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded γ the body γ to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And γ laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 γ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief

priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, 'After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come β by night β , and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, γ Ye have a watch γ : go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, γ sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the soldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the γ end of the sabbath, γ as it began to dawn toward γ the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene γ and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there γ was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone β from the door β , and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, γ as he said. Come, see the place where β the Lord β lay.

7 Go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, γ he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 γ And β as they went to tell his disciples β , behold, γ Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell γ my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 γ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this β come to the governor's ears β , we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

VAR. READ.—V. 65. So β Fri.; Take a watch β β De W. Me. β Chap. 28. 1 V. 1. So Me. β β β on the β strictly the whole interval from sunset to sunrise) of Mcl.

VAR. READ.—V. 64. β So C β ; omit N A B C β . Edd.—Chap. 28. V. 2. β Omit N B D. Edd.—V. 6. β So A C D L. La. Tr. β ; he N B, Tr. Tr. β Mel. We. WH.—V. 9. β So A C β ; omit N B D. Edd. (We. β)—V. 14. β So B D, La. Tr. Mel. WH. β ; be borne witness of before the governor N A C L, Tr. We. WH. β

Anno
DOMINI
33.

ch. 16. 51.

ch. 17. 33.

ch. 20. 19.

ch. 26. 61.

Mark 8. 31.

ch. 10. 34.

Luke 9. 32.

ch. 18. 33.

ch. 24. 6, 7.

John 3. 19.

ch. 26. 17.

Mark 16. 1.

Luke 24. 1.

John 20. 1.

ch. 27. 66.

1 Cor.

and Rom.

ch. 16. 5.

Luke 24. 4.

John 20. 12.

ch. 28. 10.

ch. 12. 40.

ch. 16. 31.

ch. 20. 19.

ch. 28. 33.

Mark 16. 7.

g See Mark

16. 9.

John 20. 14.

A See John

20. 17.

Rom. 8. 29.

Hebr. 2. 11.

VAR. READ.—V. 43. γ loves him Me., &c. (wishes to deliver him Fri.).—V. 45. came.— γ earth β Al. De W. Me. β V. 54. So practically β Al.; more lit. a son, so Me. (see Mark 15. 39).—V. 57. So A C, La. Tr. β .

VAR. READ.—V. 42. β So A C, La.; he is King N B D, Al. Tr. Tr. Mel. We. WH.—V. 46. β So D; lema N B, Al. La. Tr. Tr. Mel. We. WH.—V. 49. β Insert but another took a spear, and pierced his side and there came forth water and blood N B C L, Mel. (not Errata) WH. (but in double brackets; see John 19. 34).—V. 54. β being done B D, Edd.—V. 56. β Joseph N β D β L, Tr. Mel.

Anno
DOMINI
88.

ver. 7. ch. 26. 23.
A. Dam. 7. 13, 14.
Rom. 11. 27.
2. 16. 28.
Luke 1. 32.
10. 32.
John 3. 35.
2. 123. & 13.
3. & 17. 3.
Acta 3. 36.
Rom. 14. 9.
1 Cor. 15. 57.
Eph. 1. 10.
21.
Phil. 2. 9, 10.
Heb. 1. 3.
& 2. 8.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
Rev. 17. 14.

Anno
DOMINI
26.
ending.

Matt. 14. 33.
Luke 1. 35.
John 1. 24.
Mat. 3. 1.
Mat. 11. 10.
Luke 7. 37.
C. Isai. 40. 3.
Matt. 3. 3.
Luke 3. 4.
John 1. 15.
23.
d. Matt. 3. 1.
Luke 3. 3.
John 3. 23.
1 Or, unto.
c. Matt. 3. 5.
f. Matt. 3. 4.
g. Lev. 11. 32.
A. Matt. 3. 11.
John 1. 27.
Acta 15. 25.
c. Acta 1. 5.
11. 16.
2. 19. 4.
c. Isai. 44. 3.
Joel 3. 25.
Acta 3. 4.
2. 10. 45.
2. 11. 15. 16.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
A. D. 27.
f. Matt. 3. 13.
Luke 3. 21.
m. Matt. 3.
15.
John 1. 33.
1 Or, down, or, rend.
n. Ps. 3. 7.
Matt. 3. 17.
ch. 9. 7.
o. Matt. 4. 1.
Luke 4. 1.
p. Matt. 4. 11.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, unto a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, ¶ All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MARK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The office of John the Baptist: 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 25 Peter's mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

1 ¶ THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, β the Son of God; β

2 As it is written in the prophets, ¶ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. γ

3 ¶ The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 ¶ John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach β the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 ¶ And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and β they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized β of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, ¶ There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 ¶ I indeed have baptized you with β water: but he shall baptize you with β the Holy Ghost.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 ¶ And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon β him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, ¶ Thou art my beloved Son, in whom β I am well pleased.

12 ¶ And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was β there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore β , and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 ¶ Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

14 ¶ Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of β God.

15 And saying, ¶ The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 ¶ Now as he walked β by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 ¶ And when he had gone a little farther β , he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 ¶ And they went into β Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 ¶ And β there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, β Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? y know these who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn β him, and cried β with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, β What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he β even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad β throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 ¶ And forthwith, when β they were come out of the synagogue, β they β

VAR. REND.— β V. 18. on.— β V. 19. into.—

β V. 20. all the (appointed) days A. McI. Chap. 1.

1 V. 1—4. So A. Be. De W. Me. The beginning of the

gospel was John baptizing and preaching

Ho. La. Wo. — β V. 3. Prepare ye in the wilderness

Tr. (see on Isa. 40. 3). — β V. 7. he that is mightier

Be. Wo. — β V. 10. opening.

VAR. READ.—V. 19. β So B A. La. 1 Tr. 1 We. 1

WH.; omit N A. A. Tr. McI. We. 3. — V. 20. β Omit

N A. B D. Edd. — β So nearly A D. A. La. Tr.; A

According to Mark, N B. Tr. WH. — Chap. 1. V. 1. β

So N A B D. A. La. Tr. McI. We. WH. 1. omit N

Tr. WH. — V. 2. β So A. in Isaiah the prophet

N B D. Edd. — γ Omit N B D L. Edd. — V. 4. β So

(or rather, John appeared baptizing and preach-

ing as Be. De W. Me. A. D. La.; There was John

that baptized and preached N B. Tr. Tr. WH.

(McI. We. nearly). — V. 5. β all they of Jerusalem,

and were baptized N B D L. Edd. — V. 8. β So N B D,

Tr. Tr. 2 We. WH.; in A D L. La. Tr. 1 McI. —

γ So B L. La. 2 Tr. 3 WH.; in N A D A. Tr. Tr. 1 McI.

We. La. 1. — V. 10. β unto B D. Edd. — V. 11. β these

N B D L. Edd. — V. 13. β Omit N A B D. Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
83.

1 Mark 16. 15.
m. Ia. 52. 10.
Luke 24. 47.
Acta 3. 38.
28.
Rom. 10. 18.
Col. 1. 23.
1 Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations.
n. Acta 2. 48.

Anno
DOMINI
30.
ending.

g. Matt. 4. 13.
h. Matt. 4. 23.
i. Dan. 9. 25.
Gal. 4. 4.
Ephes. 1. 10.
f. Matt. 3. 2.
2. & 4. 17.
j. Matt. 4. 13.
k. Luke 5. 4.
l. Matt. 19. 27.
m. Luke 5. 11.
n. Matt. 4. 21.

A. D. 31.
13.
Luke 4. 31.
c. Matt. 7. 28.

b. Luke 4. 33.

c. Matt. 8. 29.

d. ver. 34.

e. ch. 9. 20.

f. Matt. 8. 14.
Luke 4. 38.

VAR. REND.— β V. 26. convulsed A.

VAR. READ.—V. 14. β So A D. La. 1 McI.; omit N B,

Tr. Tr. We. WH. — V. 16. β And as he passed

N B D L. Edd. — V. 19. β Omit B D L. Edd. (La. 2)

— V. 21. β So A C; Capernaum N A B D. A. La.

Tr. Tr. We. WH., and so whenever the word occurs.

— V. 23. β Insert straightway N B L. Tr. We.

WH. — V. 24. β So (or ha!) N A C; omit N B D.

Edd. — γ We N L D. Tr. We. 1. — V. 27. β So called

out N B L. Edd. (except La. 1). — V. 28. β So A C;

What is this? a new doctrine with authority (or,

a doctrine of strange authority Me.), he command-

eth N B. Tr. A. Tr. McI. (nearly); (What is this?

a new doctrine; with authority he commandeth La.

Tr. WH.) — V. 28. β So N A D. La. Tr. 3 McI.; insert

everywhere B C L. Tr. Tr. We. WH. — V. 29. β So

N A C L. Tr. McI. WH. 1. he was he B D. La.

Tr. We. WH. 2

Anno DOMINI 31.	20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.	mea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.	Anno DOMINI 31.
1 Or, run, or, unwrought.	21 No man shall seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taken away from the old, and the rent is made worse.	9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should through him.	1 Or, rushed.
Matt. 13. 1. Luke 6. 1.	22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be mared: but new wine must be put into new bottles.	10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.	c. h. 1. 23. 24.
Deut. 23. 25.	23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.	11 And unclean spirits when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.	Luke 4. 41. g. Matt. 14. 33.
1 Sam. 31. 6.	24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?	12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.	c. 1. 1. g. Matt. 13. 15.
Ex. 29. 32. 33.	25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?	13 And he goeth up into a mountain; and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.	c. 1. 23. 24. A. Matt. 10. 1.
Lev. 24. 9.	26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?	14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach.	A. Matt. 10. 1. Luke 6. 13. & 9. 1.
Matt. 13. 8.	27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:	15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:	John 1. 48.
Matt. 13. 9. Luke 6. 6.	28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.	16 And Simon the surnamed Peter; and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:	1 Or, knew.
Gr. Arise, stand forth in the midst.	CHAPTER 3.		c. h. 6. 31.
1 Or, blindness.	1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.		1 Or, knew.
Matt. 13. 16.	AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.	21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.	John 7. 5. & 10. 20.
Matt. 23. 16.	2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.	22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.	Matt. 9. 34. & 10. 25.
Luke 6. 17.	3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.	23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?	Luke 11. 15. John 7. 32. & 8. 48, 53. & 10. 20.
	4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.	24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.	Matt. 13. 23.
	5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand.	25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.	Isai. 40. 24. Matt. 13. 29.
	And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.	26 And if Satan rise up against himself, he cannot stand, but hath an end.	Matt. 13. 21. Luke 12. 10. John 8. 16.
	6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.	27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.	Matt. 13. 21. Luke 12. 10. John 8. 16.
	7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea.	28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme:	Matt. 13. 21. Luke 12. 10. John 8. 16.
	8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.	29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:	Matt. 13. 21. Luke 12. 10. John 8. 16.

VAR. READ.—³ V. 20. days.—⁶ will they.—⁷ V. 21. As margin (undressed *Id.*).—⁸ a worse rent is made.—⁹ V. 22. skins.—¹⁰ V. 23. So *Al. De W.*; to make a way for themselves by plucking the ears *Mc. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—¹¹ V. 20. that day *N A B C, Edd.*

V. 21. *β* Omit *N A B C, Edd.*—¹² V. 22. *β* Omit *N B C D, Edd.*—¹³ So *A, C, La.*; and the wine is lost and the skins also *B, Al. Tr.*—¹⁴ *Mc. Wo. WH.*—¹⁵ So *N A O (B in part), La. Tr.*—¹⁶ *W. (nearly).* Omit *D, Al. Tr. WH.*—¹⁷ V. 23. So *A C* (in the presence of Abiathar *Mc.*); omit *D*; in the high priesthood of Abiathar (so *Al. translates*, but *Wo. translates* this reading as in the text) *N B, Al. La. Tr.*—¹⁸ *WH.*—¹⁹ Chap. 3. V. 1. *β* So *A O D, La. Tr.*—²⁰ *Mc.*; a *N B, Al. Tr. WH.*—²¹ V. 5. *β* Omit *N A B C, Edd.*

VAR. READ.—²² Chap. 3. V. 11. whenever *Al. Mc.*—²³ V. 13. the mountain.—²⁴ V. 14. appointed *Al. De W. Mc.*—²⁵ V. 23. has risen up and been divided.—²⁶ V. 27. the.

VAR. READ.—²⁷ V. 8. *β* Jordan, and about *N^o B C L, La. Tr.*—²⁸ *Tr. We. WH.*—²⁹ hearing *N B D, Edd.*

V. 14. *β* So *A C D, Al. La. Tr. Tr. We.*; add whom also he named apostles *N A C^o D, Mc. WH.*

Comp. Luke 6. 13.—³⁰ V. 15. *β* So *A C D, La. Mc.*; omit *N B C, Al. Tr. Tr. We. WH.*—³¹ V. 16. *β* Insert, And he appointed the twelve *N B C^o A, Tr. We. WH.*

V. 18. *β* Canaanite *Mc. Zealot N B C D, Edd.*

V. 19. *β* he cometh *N^o B, Tr. We. WH.*

V. 22. *β* Beelzebub *Edd.*—³² V. 23. *β* will not be able to *N B C L, Edd.*—³³ V. 23. *β* *N^o A B C, Al. La. Tr.*; he has been (*Id.* was) divided *N^o C^o, Tr.*

V. 23. *β* Insert the or their *N A B O L, Edd.*

—³⁴ however greatly *N B D A, Edd.*—³⁵ V. 29. *β* So *A B C, Al. La. Tr.*—³⁶ *WH.*; shall be *N D, Tr. We.*

—³⁷ So *A C^o*; sin (*lies* shall lie *Tr.*) under an eternal sin *N B C D, Edd.*

Anno
DOMINI
81.¶ Matt. 13.
46.
Luke 8. 19.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 ¶ For β whoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and my mother.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 28 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

¶ Matt. 13.
1.
Luke 8. 4.AND α he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a β great multitude, so that he entered into α ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

¶ ch. 12. 28.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, α and said unto them in his doctrine,3 Harken; Behold, there went out α sower to sow:4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls β of the air α came and devoured it up.5 And some fell on α stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among α thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.¶ John 15. 5.
1. Cor. 1. 6.8 And other fell on α good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, β some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred β .

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

¶ Matt. 13.
10.
Luke 8. 9, &c.10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him β the parable β .11 And he said unto them, Unto you β it is given β to know β the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto α them that are without, all these things are done in parables:¶ 1 Cor. 5.
13.
Col. 4. 5.
1 Thess. 4. 12.

12 ¶ That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

¶ 1 Tim. 3. 7.
Matt. 13. 14.
Luke 8. 10.
John 13. 40.
Acts 28. 26.
Rom. 11. 5.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

¶ Matt. 13.
19.

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 4. 1 Vs. 1, 3. Lit. the.—¶ Vs. 5, 16. Lit. the stony ground.—¶ Vs. 7, 18. Lit. the thorns.—¶ Vs. 8, 20. Lit. the good ground.—¶ Vs. 13. So De W.; Do ye not know this parable, and do ye not know how ye are to understand all parables? Me. Ye do not know this parable, and yet ye are to understand all parables? Frt.

VAR. READ.—V. 32. β So B C, Tr. 1 WH. 1; add and thy sisters A D, Al. La. Tr. We.—V. 35. β Omit B, La. Tr. Tr. We. WH. 1.—Chap. 4. V. 1. β very great N B C L, Edd. (except La.).—V. 4. β Omit N A B C, β So Al. La. with Vulg. Peck, and some of the later MSS.; to thirtyfold and sixtyfold and an hundredfold N C, Tr. Tr. 1 (similarly B L, We. WH.).—V. 10. β So A, La. (D nearly); the parables N B C, Al. Tr. Tr. Mol. We. WH.—V. 11. β So C D; omit N A B C, Edd. Comp. Matt. 13. 11.15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown β in their hearts β .16 And these are they likewise which are sown on α stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;17 And have no root in themselves, and so α endure but for a time; afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.18 And these are they which are sown among α thorns; such as β yeahey the word.19 And the cares of β this β world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.20 And these are they which are sown on α good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, β some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred β .21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is α candle brought to be put under α bushel, or under α bed? and not to be set β on α candlestick?22 ¶ For there is nothing hid, β which shall not be manifested β ; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 ¶ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you β that hear β shall more be given.

25 ¶ For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. 26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground:

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 ¶ For β the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.29 But when the fruit β is brought forth, immediately α he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.30 ¶ And he said, β Whereunto β shall we liken the kingdom of God? or yea what comparison shall we compare it to?31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, β is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:VAR. REND.—¶ V. 17. So Me.; are changeable according to the times Al.—¶ made to stumble.—¶ V. 19. Strictly age (i.e. cares concerning the life of this world Me.).—¶ V. 21. the.—¶ Rather lamp-lamp-stand.—¶ V. 29. has offered itself Al. Be. De W. Tr. Wo.; has allowed it Me. Mol.; is ripe Lt. Tr. We. WH. (similarly N C L D, La. Tr. Mol. Tr.).—V. 18. β So A C; there are others which are sown among thorns; these are they which N B C D, Edd.—¶ V. 19. β ye have heard N B C D, Edd. (except La.).—V. 19. β So A; the N B C D, Edd.—V. 20. β So Al. La. Mol. with OL. Vulg. Memph.; by thirties and sixties and hundreds Tr. Tr. 1 We. WH. with Peck, and many MSS. (The earliest MSS. do not distinguish between the two readings.).—V. 21. B The oldest text (N B) has under, which is clearly a clerical error.—V. 22. β Save that it may be manifested N B (D nearly), Tr. Tr. Mol. WH.; except it be manifested A C Tr. 1 We. Tr. 24. β Omit N B C D, Edd. (except Mol.).—V. 23. β Omit N A B C, Edd.—V. 30. β How N B C L, Edd. (La.).—¶ y in what comparison (parable) shall we present it? N B C L, Edd.—V. 31. β though it be (sentence incomplete) N B L A, Edd.Anno
DOMINI
81.¶ 1 Tim. 6.
9, 17.¶ Matt. 5. 15.
Luke 8. 16.
¶ 11. 33.

¶ The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

¶ Matt. 11. 15.

¶ Luke 12. 2.

¶ Matt. 11. 15.

¶ Ver. 9.

¶ Matt. 7. 28.

¶ Matt. 13. 24.

¶ Luke 8. 18.

¶ Matt. 13. 24.

¶ Or, ripe.

¶ Rev. 14. 15.

¶ Matt. 13. 31.

¶ Luke 13. 18.

¶ Acts 2. 41.

¶ 4. 4.

¶ 5. 14.

¶ 19. 30.

ANNO DOMINI 51.	32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. 33 And with many such parables spake he to the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. 34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples. 35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. 36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little boats. 37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. 38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this¹⁷, that even the wind and the sea obey him?	ANNO DOMINI 51.
1 Matt. 13. 34. John 16. 13.	1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine, 25 He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.	1 Matt. 8. 34. Acts 16. 39. 1 Luke 8. 38.
2 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.	1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine, 25 He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.	1 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.
3 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.	1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine, 25 He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.	1 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.
4 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.	1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine, 25 He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.	1 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.
5 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.	1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine, 25 He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.	1 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.
6 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.	1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine, 25 He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.	1 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.
7 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.	1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine, 25 He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.	1 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.
8 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.	1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine, 25 He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.	1 Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 38.

Anno DOMINI 31.

A Matt. 9. 32. ch. 10. 12. Acts 14. 9. Luke 8. 40.

1st Thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace⁶, and be whole of thy plague. 35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master? any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard⁸ the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult⁹, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado⁸, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying⁸.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi⁸; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished⁸ with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrymen. 7 He preth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 27 John Baptist is beheaded, 28 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The raising of the lazar and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many⁸ hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought⁹ by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter's, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joseph, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended¹ at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

VAR. REND.—⁶ V. 34. Lit. into peace.—⁷ V. 35. i.e. Teacher.—⁸ Vs. 38, 39. tumult, ado; similar words.—⁹ Chap. 6. 1 V. 3. i.e. stumblled.

VAR. READ.—V. 36. ⁸ So N^o A C D, La.; Jesus heeding not (or having overheard Al. McI.) N^o B, Al. Tr. 1 McI. We. WH.—V. 38. ⁸ They come N A B C, Edd.—V. 40. ⁸ B Omit N B D L, Edd.—V. 41. ⁸ So A D A, La. We.; coun N B C L Tr. McI. WH.—V. 42. ⁸ B Insert straightway N B C L Tr. Tr. 1 McI. We. WH.—V. 43. ⁸ So N A C D, La. Tr.; the many B L, Tr. McI. We. WH.—⁹ So C D; and whence are such mighty works wrought A C, Al. La. Tr.; and what are such mighty works that are wrought N B, Tr. 1 McI. We. WH.—V. 3. B O L. and many curstive MSS. have the carpenter's son.—⁹ So B D, Edd.; Joseph N.—V. 4. B And N B C D L, Edd.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purses.

9 But he shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And there said, That it is a prophet, or of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen⁸ from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias's sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him⁶, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatso-

VAR. REND.—³ V. 8. into (or for).—⁵ Lit. girdle used as a pocket.—⁶ V. 14. the mighty powers (needed for miracles) Me.—⁸ V. 18. used to say.—⁹ V. 19. So De W. Al. McI. (had a spite); pressed keenly against him (Me. V. 20. So perhaps De W.; preserved him (from Herodias's vengeance) Al. Be. Me. Trench; kept him in custody Wo.—⁹ V. 21. his lords and high captains, and the chief men of Galilee De W. Me.

VAR. READ.—V. 11. ⁸ So A C D, La. Tr. 2; whatsoever place N B C, Al. Tr. 1 McI. We. WH.—⁹ So A, La. 1; omit N B C D, Al. Tr. 1 McI. We. WH. Comp. Matt. 10. 15; Luke 10. 12.—V. 14. ⁸ So N A C, Al. Tr. Tr.; they said B D, La. Tr. 2 McI. We. WH.—⁹ V. 15. ⁸ N B D L, Edd.—V. 15. ⁸ Omit N A B C, Edd.—V. 16. ⁸ So A C, La. Tr.; the John whom I beheaded, he is risen N B D, Al. Tr. Tr. McI. We. WH.—⁹ Omit N B L A, Tr. Tr. 2 McI. We. WH.—V. 20. ⁸ So A C D, Al. La. Tr. 1 McI. (postscript); was much perplexed N B, Scr. Tr. Tr. 2 McI. We. WH.—V. 22. ⁸ So (or the daughter of Herodias herself) A C, Al. La. Scr. Tr. Tr. McI. We.; his daughter Herodias N B D, WH.

Anno DOMINI 31.

16. A Matt. 9. 35. Luke 10. 13. ch. 13. 14. Luke 9. 1.

17 The word which is written in the law, that a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, Matt. 10. 8. but here it is taken in general for money, Luke 9. 3.

18 Acts 13. 8. 1 Matt. 10. 4. Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

19 Luke 10. 10. Acts 13. 8. 11. 6. 12. 8. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

20 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

21 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

22 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

23 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

24 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

25 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

26 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

27 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

28 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

29 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

30 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

31 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

32 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

33 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

34 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

35 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

36 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

37 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

38 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

39 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

40 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

41 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

42 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

43 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

44 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

45 Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10.

Anno
DOMINI
52.

ever thou shalt ask of me, I will give
it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto
her mother, What shall I ask? And she
said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with
haste unto the king, and asked, saying,
I will that thou give me ⁹ by and by,
in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

* Matt. 14. 9.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry;
yet for his oath's sake, and for their
sakes which sat with him, he would not
reject her.

| Or, one of
his guard.

27 And immediately the king sent ¹⁰ an
executioner, and commanded his head
to be brought; and he went and be-
headed him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger,
and gave it to the damsel; and the dam-
sel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it,
they came and took up his corpse, and
laid it in a tomb.

* Luke 9.
10.

30 And the apostles gathered them-
selves together unto Jesus, and told him
all things, both what they had done, and
what they had taught.

* Matt. 14.
13.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye
yourselves apart into a desert place, and
rest awhile; for there were many com-
ing and going, and they had no leisure
so much as to eat.

* ch. 3. 30.

32 And they departed into a desert
place by ship privately.

* Matt. 14.
13.

33 And ⁸ the people saw them depart-
ing, and many knew him ⁸, and ran
afoot thither out of all cities, and out-
went them, and came together unto
him.

* Matt. 9. 36.
2. 14. 15.

34 And Jesus, ¹¹ when he came out, ¹¹
saw much people, and was moved with
compassion toward them, because they
were not shee'd not having a shepherd;
and he began to teach them many
things.

/ Luke 9. 11.

35 And when the day was now far
spent, his disciples came unto him, and
said, This is a desert place, and now the
time is far passed:

* Matt. 14.
15.

36 Send them away, that they may go
into the country round about, and into
the villages, and buy themselves ⁸ bread:
for they have nothing to eat.

* Luke 9. 12.

37 He answered, and said unto them,
Give ye them to eat. And they say unto
him, Shall we go and buy two hundred
¹² pennyworth ¹² of bread, and give them
to eat?

* Num. 11.
13. 22.

38 He saith unto them, How many
loaves have ye? go and see. And when
they knew, they say, Five, and two
fishes.

3 Kings 4.
43.

39 And he commanded them to make all
sit down by companies upon the green
grasses.

| The Ro-
man penny is seven-
pence half-
penny; as
Matt. 18. 26.

40 And they sat down ¹³ in ranks ¹³, by
hundreds, and by fifties.

* Luke 9. 13.
John 6. 9.

41 And when he had taken the five
loaves and the two fishes, he looked up
to heaven, and ¹⁴ blessed ¹⁴, and brake
the loaves, and gave them to his disciples
to set before them; and the two fishes
divided he among them all.

* Rom. 15. 26.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full
of the fragments, and of the fishes.

* 1 Sam. 9.
13.

* Matt. 26. 26.

VAR. REND.—9 F. 25. straightway De W. Wo.—
10 F. 27. *At margin* Al. Me.—11 F. 34. when he
had gone forth (i.e. from the ship) Al. De W. Me.
Wo.—12 F. 37. *lit. denarii worth* (see on Matt.
20. 2).—13 F. 40. in groups (*lit. garden-beds*) Me.
etc.—14 F. 41. *i.e. blessed God aloud* Me.

VAR. READ.—F. 33. many saw them departing,
and understood it BD, Al. La. Tr. We. WH.¹; many
saw them departing and knew them NA, T. Mcl.
—γ So A; came together there D; omit NB, Al.
La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—F. 36. β So A, La.¹; what
they may eat BD (N nearly), Al. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves
were ⁸ about ⁸ five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his
disciples to get into the ship, and to
go to the other side before ¹ unto Beth-
saida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them
away ¹⁵, he departed into ¹⁵ a mountain ¹⁵
to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship
was in the midst of the sea, and he
alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing;
for the wind was contrary unto them;
and about the fourth watch of the night
he cometh unto them, walking upon the
sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking up-
on the sea, they supposed it had been
a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were trou-
bled. And immediately he talked with
them, and saith unto them, Be of good
cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the
ship; and the wind ceased: and they
were sore amazed in themselves ⁸ beyond
measure ⁸, and wondered ⁸.

52 For they considered not ¹⁷ the
miracle of the loaves: ⁸ for β their
heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over,
they came ⁸ into the land of Gennes-
saret ⁸, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the
ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region
⁸ round about ⁸, and began to carry
about in beds those that were sick, where
they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into
villages, or cities, or country, they laid
the sick in the streets, and besought
him that they might touch if it were
but the border of his garment: and as
many as touched him were made whole.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating
with unwashen hands. 8 They break the com-
mandment of God by the traditions of men.
14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the
Syrophenician woman's daughter of an unclean
spirit. 31 and one that was deaf, and stammered
in his speech.

THEN came together unto him the
1 Pharisees, and certain of the scribes,
β which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw ⁸ some of his dis-
ciples eat bread with ¹ defiled, that is
to say, with unwashen, hands, γ they
found fault ⁸.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews,
except they wash their hands ⁸ of β,
eat not, holding the tradition of the
elders ⁸.

4 And when they come from the market,
except they wash ⁸, they eat not. And
many other things there be, which they
have received to hold, as the washing

VAR. REND.—15 F. 46. bidden them farewell De W.
Me.—16 the mountain.—17 F. 52. did not gain
understanding at (or by) Al. De W. Me.—Chap. 7.
1 F. 3. *i.e. ancients.*—2 F. 4. So Al.; they have
bathed De W. Me.

VAR. READ.—F. 44. β So N; omit A B D, Edd.
Comp. Matt. 14. 31. F. 51. β Omit N B L A, WH.
Tr. 3.—γ Omit N B L A, Edd. (La. 2 We. 2).—F. 52. β
So A D, Al. La.; but NB, T. Tr. 1 Mcl. We. WH.

—F. 53. β So A D, Al. La. Tr. Mcl.; to land to
(or at) Gennesaret N B, T. We. WH.—F. 55. β Omit
N B L A, Edd. (La. 2)—Chap. 7. Vs. 1, 2. β So Al.
La. Tr. Tr.; which came from Jerusalem and had
seen Mcl. WH.—F. 2. γ So D nearly; omit N A B L,
Edd. (Al. La. Tr. Tr. We. continuing the sentence at
v. 5).—F. 3. β oft N only, T.; with the list (So
De W. Me. (i.e. vigorously Mcl.); diligently or often
Al.; up to the wrist Lightfoot, Horae Hebraicae) A B,
etc. Al. La. Tr. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
52.1 Matt. 14.
22.1 Or, even
against
Bethsaida.* Matt. 14.
23.John 6. 14,
17.* See Luke
24. 22.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.* ch. 8. 17,
18.* ch. 3. 5,
2. 16. 14.* Matt. 14.
34.

Anno
DOMINI
32.† Sertarius
is about a
pint and an
half.† Or, beds.
† Matt. 15. 3.
† Isai. 29. 13.
† Matt. 15. 8.† Or,
freedoms.† Ex. 20. 12.
† Deut. 5. 16.
† Matt. 15. 4.
† Ex. 21. 17.
† Lev. 20. 9.
† Prov. 20. 20.
† Matt. 15. 5.
† 23. 18.† Matt. 15.
10.† Matt. 11.
15.† Matt. 15.
15.† Gen. 6. 5.
† 8. 21.
† Matt. 15. 19.† Gr. covetousness,
wickedness.† Matt. 15.
21.

of cups, and 1 pots, brassen vessels, and of β tables β .

5 ¶ Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with β unwashen β hands?

He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, 'This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.'

7 ¶ Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 ¶ For β laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, γ as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do γ .

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, 4 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, 5 Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: 11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, β It is β Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; β he shall be free.

12 And β ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called β all the people β unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 ¶ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear β .

17 ¶ And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he said unto them, Are γ ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the β draught, purging all meats β ?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 ¶ For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, β adulteries, murders, β adulteries, murders, 22 Theft β , β covetousness, β wickedness, β deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and

went into the borders of Tyre β and Sidon β , and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 ¶ For β a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a β Greek β , a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: γ yet the dogs γ under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts β of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto β the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the β coasts β of Decapolis.

32 And γ they bring unto him one that was deaf, and γ had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and γ he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And γ looking up to heaven, γ he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 ¶ And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And γ he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 γ Jesus to give a sign to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 23 giveth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those days β the multitude being very great β , and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now γ been γ β with me β three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: β for β divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

VAR. READ.— β V. 26. As margin A1. De W. Mc. Wo. — γ V. 28. for even the dogs A1; (yea, feed the children first) for then the dogs too Mc. (N.B. Tl. Tr. McI. We. WH. omit for; A, Al. La. insert it). — β V. 31. borders. — γ V. 32. So A1. De W. McI. Da.; dumb Mc. — Chap. 8. 1. V. 2. continued McI.

VAR. READ.— β V. 24. β So N A B, La. Tr. McI. [WH.]; omit D, Al. Tl. We. (sic). Comp. Matt. 15. 11. — γ V. 25. β So A, La. — But straightway V. 19. β Tl. Tr. McI. We. WH. — γ V. 31. β So

A. Scr. of Tyre, he came through Sidon unto N.B.D. Al. La. Tl. Tr. McI. We. WH. — Chap. 8. V. 1. β So A; when there was again (gathered) a great multitude N.B.D. Edd. — γ V. 2. β Omit B, La. McI. Tr. β WH. — γ V. 3. β So A; and N.B.L. Edd.

VAR. READ.— β V. 11. See on Lev. 1. 2. — γ V. 18. ye also so without understanding. — β V. 22. malice Mc.

VAR. READ.— γ V. 4. β So (or rather couches) A D. Al. La. Tr. McI. We.; omit N.B. Tl. WH. — γ V. 5. β So N.A.; common or defiled (as v. 2) N.B.D. Edd.

— γ V. 8. β Omit N.B.L. A. Edd. — γ So A, Al. La. Tr. 1; omit N.B.L. A. Tl. WH. McI. We. — γ V. 11. 12. β So (or rather the vow shall stand, and) A, Al.; omit N.B.D. La. Tl. Tr. McI. We. WH. (i.e. If a man shall say to his father or mother it is Corban, &c., ye suffer him no more to do ought). — γ V. 14. β So A, the people again N.B.D. L. Edd. — γ V. 16. β So A, D. Al. La. Tr. 1; omit N.B. Tl. McI. We. WH.

— γ V. 19. β So γ , and thus are all meats made clean later MSS. McI.; the draught which makes clean all meats (so A1. Bu. Mc. We. translate, so Tl. We.; into the draught? This he said making clean all meats Scri. so La. apparently, and Tr.) N.A.B. Al. La. Scr. Tl. Tr. WH. — γ V. 21. 22. β fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries N.B.L. A. Edd. (except La.)

Anno
DOMINI
32.

† Or, Gentile.

† Matt. 15.
29.† Matt. 9. 33.
Lake 11. 14.† ch. 8. 23.
John 9. 6.† ch. 6. 41.
John 11. 41.
† 17. 1.† John 11.
35, 36.† Isai. 26. 5.
6.† Matt. 11. 5.
† ch. 5. 43.† Matt. 15.
32.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

† Matt. 15.
24.
See ch. 6.
35.

† Matt. 14.
19.
ch. 4. 41.

† Matt. 15.
30.

† Matt. 13.
35.
† 16. 1.
John 6. 30.

† Matt. 16. 5.

† Matt. 16. 6.
Luke 12. 1.

† Matt. 16.
7.

† ch. 6. 53.

† Matt. 14.
30.
ch. 6. 43.
Luke 9. 17.
John 6. 13.

† Matt. 15.
37.
ver. 8.

† ch. 6. 53.
ver. 17.

† ch. 7. 33.

5 † And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.
6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he † blessed †, and † commanded to set † them also before them.
8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven † baskets †.

9 And they † that had eaten † were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
10 † And † straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 † And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 † ¶ Now the disciples † had forgotten † to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 † And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, † saying, It is † because we have † no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why † reason ye, because † ye have no bread? † perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart † yet † hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 † ¶ When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And † when the seven among four thousand, how many † baskets † full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, † How is it that † ye do not † understand?

22 † ¶ And † he cometh † to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town: and when † he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men † as trees, walking †.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and † made him look up †:

and he was restored, and saw † every man † clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, † Neither go into the town, † nor tell it to any in the town †.

27 † ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, † John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and saith unto him, † Thou art the Christ.

30 † And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And † he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying † openly †. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and † looked on † his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou † savourest † not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 † ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, † Whosoever † will † come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For † whosoever † will † save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what † shall † it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and † lose † his own † soul †?

37 † ¶ Or what shall a man give † in exchange † for his † soul †?

38 † ¶ Whosoever therefore † shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 causeth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithful.

AND he said unto them, † Verily I say unto you, That there be † some of them that stand here †, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen † the kingdom of God come with power.

2 † ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding † white † as snow †; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

† Matt. 5. 4.
ch. 5. 43.
† Matt. 16.
13.
Luke 9. 18.

† Matt. 16.
5.

† Matt. 16.
16.
John 6. 69.
† 11. 37.

† Matt. 16.
20.

† Matt. 16.
21.
† 17. 23.
† Luke 9. 23.

† Matt. 10.
39.
† 16. 24.
Luke 9. 23.
† 14. 27.
† John 12.
24.

† Matt. 10.
33.
Luke 9. 26.
† 12. 9.
† See Rom.
1. 16.
† 2 Tim. 1. 8.
† 2. 12.

† Matt. 16.
29.
Luke 9. 27.
† Matt. 24.
30.
† 25. 31.
Luke 24. 18.
† Matt. 17.
1.
Luke 9. 28.

† Dan. 7. 9.

† Matt. 26. 3.

VAR. READ.—V. 7. i.e. blessed God aloud.—
† V. 8. panniers (i.e. large baskets) Mcl.—V. 14. forgot. Al. Me.—V. 17. do ye consider that Me.

† V. 20. panniers (i.e. large baskets) Mcl., not the same word as in the last verse.

VAR. READ.—V. 7. † So † N B D, Tr. WH. and (nearly) A, La.; set † N, Al. Tr.—V. 9. † Omit N B L A, T4, Tr. † We. WH.—V. 16. † So A C; saying, We have M, T4.; (they considered with one another) that they had B D, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 17. † Omit N B C D, Edd. (except T4.).

V. 21. † So B, We.; How is it that ye do not yet A D, La. Tr. Mcl. WH. Do ye not yet N C L A, Edd. Al. Tr. WH.—V. 23. † they come B C D L, Edd.

V. 24. † So C D; for I see some that walk, as trees N A B C*, Edd.—V. 25. † So A, La.; and at once he saw plainly (so Al. Da.; or he looked steadily Me. Grimm., wistfully Mcl.) N B C*, Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

VAR. READ.—V. 32. openly, i.e. without disguise Be. De W. Me.—V. 33. seen De W. Me.—mind-est, as Rom. 8. 5, etc.—V. 34, 35. i.e. desires to.—V. 36. i.e. forfeit, as Luke 9. 25.—V. 36, 37. Same word as life v. 35.—V. 37. as ransom Al. De W. Me.—V. 38. For whosoever.

VAR. READ.—V. 23. † So A C †; everything N B C*, Edd.—V. 26. † So A C Al. La. Tr. †; Go not (even N B) into the town N C L A, Tr. †; We. WH.—V. 36. † So N B L A, Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 37. † So A C D, La.; For what must a man give N B, Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; For what can be an exchange A.—Chap. 9. V. 1. † So N A C D †, La.; some here of them that stand by B D*, Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 3. † So A D, La.; omit N B C, Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, 'Master', 'it is good for us to be here': and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 'And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, 'Why sayest thou the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when Jesus came to his disciples, Jesus saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye I with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, 'Master', I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And whosoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 9. 1* V. 5. Rabbi (i.e. Teacher).
2 So *Al. De W.*; it is well (for thee) that we are here *Me.* *3* tenta. *4* V. 10. kept (= remembered faithfully) *Be. De W. Me.*; kept (= kept secret) *Al. Mcl. Da.* *5* meant. *6* V. 11. So *Al. De W. Me. Wo.*; the scribes say *Be.* *7* V. 12. So *W. Mcl.*; and how is it written. — that he must suffer *La. Me. Tl. Da.*; and (yet *De W.*) how is it written. — that he must suffer? *Al. De W.* *8* Vs. 17, 38. i.e. Teacher.

VAR. READ.—*V. 6.* *β* So *AD C³ La.*; what to answer *B² C² Al. Tl. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; what he answered *N.* *V. 11.* *β* So *AD B C D, Al. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; the Pharisees and the scribes *N, La. Tl. We. 1.* *V. 12.* *β* Omit *D L Tl. Tr. 2.* *WH. 3.* *V. 14.* *β* they *N B L D, Edd. (except La.)*.
V. 16. *β* them *N B D L, Edd.* *V. 19.* *β* them *N A B D, Edd.*

23 Jesus said unto him, β 'If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said β with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him; and he was as one dead; insomuch that many β said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer β and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 ¶ For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise β the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And β he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed y among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, 'If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of β such children in my name, I receive him: and whosoever shall receive me, receive him not, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, 'Master', we saw one casting out devils in thy name, β and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us β is in for our part.

41 ¶ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink β in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

VAR. READ.—*9* V. 25. a (greater) crowd *De W. Me.* *10* V. 34. who was the greater *Me. Ec.* *11* V. 37. i.e. for the sake of my name (which they bear) *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V. 23.* *β* So *D, Al. 1. La. Tr. 2.*; That 'If thou canst' *N A B C², Tl. Tr. 1.* *Mcl. We. WH.* (i.e. What means that word 'If thou canst' or (as *Me.* translates) As to that word 'If thou canst', all things are possible, etc.) *V. 24.* *β* So *AD C³ D, Mcl. (errata); omit NA² B² C², Al. La. Tl. Tr. We. WH.* *V. 25.* *β* the many (i.e. most) *N A B L, Edd.* *V. 29.* *β* So *N A C D, Al. 1. La. Tr. 1.* *Mcl. (errata); omit N² B² C², Tl. Tr. We. WH.* *V. 31.* *β* So *AD C³; after three days N² B² C² WH.* *V. 37.* *β* they *N B D, Edd.* *V. 38.* *β* Omit *N B C D, Edd.* *V. 39.* *β* they *N A B D, Al. La. Tr. WH.*; these *N C, Tl. V. 38.* *β* So *AD, La. Tl. Tr. We. WH. 3.*; omit *N B C L, Mcl. WH. 1.* (see *Luke 9. 49.*) *V. 40.* *β* So *N B C, Al. Tl. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; you, your *AD, La. V. 41.* *β* So *N² C³ D, Tl.*; for your name that (or by reason that *Al.*) *N A B C², Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
32.a. Matt. 17.
30.
ch. 11. 28.
Luke 17. 6.
John 11. 40.o. Matt. 17.
19.p. Matt. 17.
25.
Luke 9. 44.q. Matt. 18.
1.
Luke 9. 46.
& 22. 34.r. Matt. 20.
26, 27.
ch. 10. 43.s. Matt. 18. 2.
ch. 10. 16.t. Matt. 10.
40.
Luke 9. 48.
Num. 11. 28.
Luke 9. 49.u. 1 Cor. 12.
3.v. See Matt.
18. 30.w. Matt. 10.
64.

Anno DOMINI 32.

• Matt. 18. 6.
Luke 17. 1.
• Deut. 13. 6.
Matt. 8. 30.
• 18. 8.
† Or, cause
them to offend;
and so ver. 45,
47.
• Isai. 66. 24.

† Or, cause
them to offend.

• Lev. 2. 13.
Ezek. 43. 24.
• Matt. 5. 13.
Luke 14. 34.
• Eph. 4. 30.
Col. 4. 6.
• Rom. 13. 18.
• 14. 19.
• 2 Cor. 13. 11.
Hebr. 13. 14.

A. D. 33.
• Matt. 13. 1.
John 10. 50.
• 11. 7.

• Matt. 13. 3.

• Deut. 24. 1.
Matt. 5. 31.
• 19. 7.

• Gen. 1. 27.
• 5. 2.

• Gen. 2. 24.
• 1 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 5. 31.

42 * And whosoever shall ¹² offend one of these little ones ¹³ that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone y be hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 * And if thy hand ¹³ offend thee ¹³ cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into ¹⁴ hell ¹⁴, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot ¹³ offend thee ¹³ cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into ¹⁴ hell ¹⁴, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ¹³ offend thee ¹³ pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into ¹⁴ hell ¹⁴ fire.

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

CHAPTER 10.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 bleaseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 reproveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promitteth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suitors to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the ¹coasts¹ of Judaea ²by the farther side of Jordan²: and the people thronged unto him again; and as he went, he taught them again.

3 ¶ And ³the Pharisees ³came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

4 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

5 And they said, * Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

6 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

7 But from the beginning of the creation ³God ³made them male and female.

8 ¶ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

VAR. REND.—12 V. 42. i.e. make one of these little ones to stumble. —13 V. 43, 45, 47. i.e. make thee stumble.

14 Ps. 45, 45. Gehenna. Chap. 10. 1 V. 1. borders.

VAR. READ.—V. 42. 2 So A. B. C. La. Tr. 1. believe.

N. Tr. We. WH.; have faith C. D. Al.—V. 43. a great millstone (lit. an millstone, see Matt. 18. 6) NBCL.

Edd.—Vs. 44, 46. 3 So A. D. Al. La. Tr. 1; omit

NBCL, Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 45. 3 So A. D. Al. La. 1; omit NBCL, Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

Tr. 47. 3 So (lit. the Gehenna of fire) A. C. Tr. 2; Gehenna NBCL, Al. La. Tr. 1. Mcl. We. WH.

V. 49. 3 So A. C. D. Vulg. Pesh. and most Versions, Al. La. Tr. 1. We.; omit NBCL, Tr. Tr. 3 Mcl. WH.

—Chap. 10. V. 1. 3 So A.; and beyond Jordan

N. B. C. Edd. (i.e. cometh to the borders of Judaea,

and cometh to the farther side of Jordan Al.); cometh

to the borders of Judaea travelling thither on the

farther side of Jordan. Ma. cometh to the borders

between Judaea and the land beyond Jordan Ho.)—

V. 2. 3 So N. C. Tr.; Pharisees A. B. Al. La. Tr. Mcl.

We. WH. 3—V. 6. 3 So A. D. Al. La. 1; He NBCL,

Tr. Tr. 1 Mcl. We. WH.—V. 7. 3 So A. C. D. Al. La.

Tr. 1; omit NB, Tr. Mcl. We. WH. Comp. Matt. 19. 5.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, ¶ Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and ³be married to ³another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ²of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, ¶ Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and ³blessed ³them.

17 ¶ And when he was ³gone ³forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good ³Master³, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, 20 Do not commit adultery. Do not kill.

21 Do not steal. Do not bear false witness. Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

22 And he answered and said unto him, Master³, all these have I observed from my youth.

23 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have ²treasure in heaven: and come, ³take up the cross ³, and follow me.

24 And he was sad at that saying, and went ³away grieved: for he had great possessions.

25 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

26 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it ³for them ³that trust in riches ³to enter into the kingdom of God!

27 I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

28 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

29 And Jesus looking upon them saith, Verily I tell you, it is impossible, but not with God: for ²with God all things are possible.

30 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

31 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily I tell thee, thou shalt sit upon twelve ²tribes² of Israel.

32 And thou shalt have power to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and shall nothing hurt thee.

33 And when thou shalt have finished these things, thou shalt sit upon the throne of David thy father's throne.

34 And I will give thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

35 And when Jesus had said these things, he went forth, and came into a city, and he taught them.

36 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

37 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

38 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

39 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

40 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

41 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

42 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

43 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

44 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

45 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

46 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

47 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

48 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

49 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

50 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

51 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

52 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

53 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

54 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

55 And he came to a city, and he taught them.

Anno DOMINI 33.

• Matt. 5. 33.
• 19. 9.
Luke 16. 18.
Rom. 7. 3.
1 Cor. 7. 10.
11.

• Matt. 19. 13.
Luke 18. 15.

• 1 Cor. 14. 30.
1 Pet. 2. 2.
• Matt. 18. 3.

• Matt. 19. 16.
Luke 18. 18.

• Ex. 30. 14.
Rom. 13. 9.

• Matt. 6. 19, 30.
• 18. 19.
Luke 12. 33.
• 16. 9.

• Matt. 19. 32.
Luke 18. 24.

• Job 31. 24.
Ps. 53. 10.
• 65. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 17.

• Jer. 33. 17.
Matt. 19. 28.
Luke 1. 57.
• Matt. 19. 27.
Luke 18. 28.

Anno
DOMINI
83.* 2 Chr. 26. 9.
Luke 18. 30.* Matt. 19.
30.
* 20. 16.
Luke 13. 30.
* Matt. 20.
17.
Luke 18. 31.
* ch. 8. 31.
* 9. 31.
* Luke 9. 22.
* 18. 31.* Matt. 20.
30.* Matt. 20.
24.* Luke 22.
26.
| Or, think
good.* Matt. 20.
26.
ch. 9. 35.
Luke 9. 46.* John 13.
14.
Phil. 3. 7.
* Matt. 20.
26.1 Tim. 2. 6.
Titus 2. 14.
* Matt. 20.
22.
Luke 18. 35.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, β or wife β , or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 * But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the β world β to come eternal life.

31 * But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

32 * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and β as they followed, they were β afraid. * And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and β the third day β he shall rise again.

35 * And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give β ; but it shall be given to them β for whom it is prepared.

41 * And when the ten heard β it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and said unto them, * Ye know that they β which I are accounted to rule β over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 * But so β shall it not be β among you; but whosoever β will be β great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you β will be β the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, β blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging β .

VAR. REND.— β V. 30. Strictly world-age. — β V. 40. So De W. Me.; save to them Wo. — β V. 42. So Al. De W. Me.; which claim rule Wo.; which think that they rule Be. — β V. 43, 44. i.e. desires to be.

VAR. REND.—V. 29. β So A C; omit N B D, Al. La. Tr. McI. We. WH. Comp. Luke 18. 29. — β V. 32. β So A, Al. La.; those that followed (some, as they followed McI.) were N B C*, Ti. Tr. WH.; omit D. — β V. 34. β So A C; after three days N B C D, Edd. — β V. 43. β So A C*; is it not N B C* D, Edd. — β V. 46. β So A C*; (D nearly), La.; the son of Timeus, Bartimeus a blind beggar, sat by the highwyside N B L A, Edd.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, β prose β , and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord β , that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitless leafy tree 15 curseth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to steadfastness of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witness of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, β unto Bethphage and Bethan β , β at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, wherupon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him β hither β .

4 And they went their way, and found β the β colt tied by β the β door without in β a place where two ways met β ; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others β cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way β .

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, * Hosanna β ; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh β in the name of the Lord β ; * Hosanna in the highest.

11 * And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

VAR. REND.— β V. 51. Rabboni (= Teacher Me.; or My Teacher De W.) as John 20. 16). — Chap. 11. 1 V. 4. the street Al. Be. De W.; the by-way, the lane behind the house Me. Wo.; the cross-way L. McI. — β V. 9. i.e. O save now: see Matt. 21. 9. VAR. REND.—V. 50. β So A C; least up N B D L, Edd. — Chap. 11. V. 1. β So N A B C, Tr. McI. We. WH.; and unto Bethany D, La. Tr. — β V. 3. β So A C*, Al. La.; hither again N B C* D, Ti. Tr. 1 WH. (i.e. say ye, The Lord hath need of him and will soon send him back hither). — β V. 4. β So N C, Ti. We. 2; a B D, Al. La. Tr. McI. We. WH. — β V. 8. β So A D, La. McI. (errata); (leaves and branches which they had cut out from out of the fields N B, Al. Tr. Tr. We. WH. — β V. 10. β So A; omit N B O D, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
83.* Matt. 9. 22.
ch. 5. 24.
| Or, moved
thence.* Matt. 21.
1.
Luke 19. 29.
John 12. 14.

* Matt. 21. 8.

* Ps. 118. 26.

* Ps. 148. 1.
* Matt. 21.
12.

Anno DOMINI 33.

f Matt. 21.
18.
g Matt. 21.
19.

k Matt. 21.
15.
Luke 19. 45.
John 2. 14.

i Gen. 28. 7.
j Or, an house of prayer for all nations

k Jer. 7. 11.
l Matt. 21.
45, 46.
Luke 19. 47.

m Matt. 7.
28.
ch. 1. 22.
Luke 4. 29.
n Matt. 21.
19.

o Jer. Have the faith of God.

p Matt. 17.
20.
q 21. 21.
Luke 17. 6.

r Matt. 7. 7.
Luke 11. 9.
John 14. 13.
s 15. 7.
t 16. 24.
James 1. 5.
6.

u Matt. 6. 14.
Col. 3. 13.

v Matt. 18.
35.

w Matt. 21.
25.
Luke 20. 1.

x Or, thing.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrow the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people were astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, I curse thee, O fig tree, which bearest fruit not: and thou shalt be cut down.

23 ¶ For so verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that ye those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen, Christ foretold the probation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 12 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Caesar: 13 convinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection. 28 reproveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisy. 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites, above all.

AND he began to speak unto them by a parable. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and he sent him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore some son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them, and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give?

VAR. REND.—³ V. 12. they had gone out.—⁴ V. 17. As margin Be. Me. Mcl. Da. —⁵ Vs. 20, 21. dried up, withered away, same word.—⁶ V. 21. Rabbi (i.e. Teacher).

VAR. REND.—V. 13. β So A C D; the time was not that of figs N B C. Edd.—V. 23. β Omit N B D, Tr. & other Edd.—γ the thing N B L Δ, Edd. (except La.)—δ So A, Al. La.; have it N B C D, Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 24. β So A; ye pray for and ask N B C D, Edd.—γ So A; received (so Al. Me.; or that ye straightway receive De W.) N B C, Edd.—V. 26. β So A C D, Al. La. We. 1; omit N B, Tr. Mcl. WH. Comp. Matt. 6. 15.—V. 29. β So (or I mcl. will) N A D, La. We. 1; omit B C, Al. Tr. 1 Mcl. WH.

Anno DOMINI 33.

l Matt. 2. 5.
t 16. 5.
ch. 4. 20.

n Matt. 21.
25.
Luke 20. 9.

o Ps. 118.
25.

p Matt. 21.
45.
ch. 11. 18.
John 7. 25.
30. 44.

q Matt. 22.
15.
Luke 20. 20.

Anno
DOMINI
83.

Valuing of
our money
seventeen
halfpenny,
as Matt. 18.
28.

Matt. 23.
23.

Luke 20. 27.

Acts 23. 8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

Deut. 25.
8.

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection β therefore β , when they shall rise γ , whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as β the angels which are β in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush β God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but β the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, β Which is the first commandment of all β ?

29 And Jesus answered him, β The first of all the commandments is, β Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: β this is the first commandment β .

31 And the second is β like, namely β this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well? Master, thou hast said the truth:

33 Master, thou hast said the truth:

34 Master, thou hast said the truth:

35 Master, thou hast said the truth:

36 Master, thou hast said the truth:

37 Master, thou hast said the truth:

38 Master, thou hast said the truth:

39 Master, thou hast said the truth:

40 Master, thou hast said the truth:

41 Master, thou hast said the truth:

42 Master, thou hast said the truth:

43 Master, thou hast said the truth:

44 Master, thou hast said the truth:

45 Master, thou hast said the truth:

for β there is one God β ; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, β and with all the soul, β and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than β all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that β Christ is the son of David?

36 ¶ For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David β therefore β himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said β unto them β in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which β have cast β into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgment: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray: that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him,

1 Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!

2 And Jesus β answering β said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings?

3 there shall not be left y one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

5 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

6 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

7 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

8 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

9 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

10 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

11 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

12 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

13 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

Anno
DOMINI
83.

Deut. 4.
39.
Isai. 45. 6.
14.
Eccl. 4. 6. 9.

1 Sam. 15.
22.
Hosea 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6. 7.
8.

Matt. 23.
45.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Matt. 23.
41.

Anno DOMINI 33.	2 β But β they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.	trayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.	Anno DOMINI 33.
b Matt. 26. 6. John 13. 1, 3. See Luke 37. 37.	3 ¶ And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of β spikenard ¹ very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.	22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and β blessed ² , and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, β eat: β this is my body.	A Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 23.
I Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard.	4 And there were some that β had indignation within themselves, and said ³ , Why was this waste of the ointment made?	23 And he took β the β cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.	
I See Matt. 18. 28.	5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred β pence ⁴ , and have been given to the poor. And they β murmured against her ⁵ .	24 And he said unto them, This is my blood β of the new testament ⁶ , which β is shed ¹⁰ for many:	
c Deut. 15. 11.	6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.	25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.	
	7 For β ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may β do them good: but me ye have not always.	26 ¶ And when they had β sung an hymn ¹¹ , they went out into the mount of Olives.	i Matt. 26. 30. I Or, psalm. A Matt. 26. 31.
	8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.	27 ¶ And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be β offended ¹² because of me this night β : for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.	i Zech. 13. 7.
	9 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever β this β gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, β also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.	28 But β after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.	m ch. 16. 7.
d Matt. 26. 14. Luke 22. 3, 4.	10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.	29 ¶ But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be β offended ¹³ , yet will not I.	A Matt. 26. 33, 34. Luke 22. 33, 34. John 13. 37, 38.
	11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.	30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow β twice β , thou shalt deny me thrice.	
e Matt. 26. 17. Luke 22. 7. I Or, sacrific.	12 ¶ And the first day of β unleavened bread ⁸ , when they β killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?	31 But he spake β the more β vehemently ¹⁴ . If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.	o Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.
	13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.	32 And they came to a β place ¹⁵ which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.	
	14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the Goodman of the house, β Master β saith, Where is β the guest chamber β , where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?	33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began β to be sore amazed ¹⁶ , and to be β very heavy ¹⁶ ;	
	15 And he will shew you β a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.	34 And saith unto them, β My soul is exceedingly sorrowful ¹⁷ unto death ¹⁷ : tarry ye here, and watch.	p John 12. 27.
	16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.	35 And the β went forward β a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.	
f Matt. 26. 20, &c.	17 ¶ And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.	36 And he said, ¶ Abba, Father, β all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: β nevertheless β not ¹⁸ what I will, but what thou wilt.	q Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6. I Hebr. 5. 7. I John 8. 50. & c. 53.
	18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.	37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?	
	19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, β Is it I? β and another said, Is it I? β	38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.	r Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.
	20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dipbeth with me in the dish.	39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same β words ¹⁹ .	
g Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 33.	21 β The Son β of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is be-	40 And β when he returned, he found them asleep again β , (for their eyes were heavy β), neither wist they what to answer him.	

VAR. REND.—Chap. 14. 1 β . 3. pure nard Be. De W. Me. Mcl.; perhaps liquid nard Al.—2 β . 4. So De W.; said with indignation to one another Me.—3 β . 5. Lit. denari: see Matt. 20. 2.—4 β . 5. chid her De W.; were angry with her Me.—5 β . 12. the feast of unleavened bread Me.—6 β . 14. i.e. Teacher.—7 β . 15. a large furnished (i.e. furnished with cushions De W. We.) upper room made ready Me.—8 β . 19. Surely it cannot be I? Me.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 14. 1 β . 2. β A C β ; For N B C D, Edd. β Insert always B, Tr. Mcl. We. WH.¹ β . 9. β A C, La.; the N B D L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—14. β my chamber N B C D, Edd.—19. β So A D, Al. La.; omit N B C, Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—21. β So A C D, La.; Because the Son N B L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

VAR. REND.—9 β . 22. i.e. blessed God aloud Me.—10 β . 24. is being shed Al. Me.—11 β . 26. sung (i.e. sung the psalms of the passover rite) Al. Me.—12 β . 27, 29. i.e. made to fall.—13 β . 31. exceeding much Al. Be. Me.; repeatedly De W.—14 β . 32. Rather plot of ground L. Mcl.—15 β . 33. to be full of horror (or anguish) De W. Me.—16 troubled or disquieted Me.—17 β . 34. i.e. even unto death as Matt. 26. 38.—18 β . 36. So De W.; not (i.e. the matter is not) Al. Be. Me.—19 β . 39. word Al. &c. VAR. REND.—22. β 2. Omit N A B C D, Edd.—23. β So A; a N B C D, Edd.—24. β So (rather of the new covenant) A. La.; of the covenant N B C D, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—27. β So A C β , La.; Omit N B C D, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—30. β So A B C β , Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; omit N C D.—31. β So A; omit N B C D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.—35. β drew near A C D L, Tr. WH.—36. β he came again and found them asleep N B L, La. Mcl. We. WH.—37 waxed heavy N B L, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
83.

u John 13. 1.

u Matt. 26.

u John 18. 1.

u Matt. 26.

u Luke 22. 47.

u John 18. 3.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas β, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master β, master β; and β kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and out off his ear.

48 ¶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 ¶ And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed β him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and β the young man laid β hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and β with him β were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 ¶ And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 ¶ And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. ¶ Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right

hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him β with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast β with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, β I know not, neither understand β I aught.

69 And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

70 ¶ And a maid β saw him again, and began β to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

71 But he denied it again. ¶ And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, β and thy speech agreeth thereto.

72 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

73 ¶ And the second time β the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, that y Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And β when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Jesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked. 21 Fainteth in bearing his cross: 27 hangeth between two thieves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 30 but confessed before the centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests β held β a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 ¶ And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: β but he answered nothing.

4 ¶ And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many β things thy witness β against thee.

5 ¶ But Jesus y answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

VAR. REND.—23 V. 65. So De W. and Al. perhaps; with rods Be. Me. and Al. perhaps.—29 V. 66. courtyard De W. Me.—30 V. 68. So Al. De W.; the outer courtyard Me.—31 V. 69. the maid.—32 V. 72. So Al. De W. Me. Wo. Mcl.; covering his head Fri.; rushing out at the sound Lan.; repeatedly Bleek; he burst into weeping Be.—Chap. 15. 1 V. 5. answered no more De W. Me.

VAR. READ.—V. 65. β took him into their custody, striking him (so Me. translates; Al. translates this reading as in the text) N A B C, Edd.—V. 67. β So N A D; with the Nazarene, with Jesus B C L, Al. La. Tr. Tr. We. WH.—V. 68. β I neither know nor understand N B D L, Edd.—V. 70. So A C D, Al. La. Tr. Tr. Mcl.; omit N B L, We. 1 WH.—V. 69. β So A. La. Tr.; saw him and began again N C, Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; saw him and began B, Al.—V. 70. β So A; omit N B C D, Edd.—V. 72. β So A C; and immediately the second time B D L, Edd.; and immediately N.—V. how N A B C, Edd.—8 So A B C L, Edd.; omit N C.—Chap. 15. V. 1. β prepared N C L, Tr. We. WH.—V. 3. β Omit N A B C D, Edd.—V. 4. β So A; accusations they bring N B C D, Edd.

u Matt. 26.

u Luke 22. 53.

u Ps. 22. 6.

u Isai. 53. 7.

u Luke 22. 37.

u Isai. 53. 7.

u Ps. 22. 6.

u ver. 27.

u Matt. 26.

u Luke 22. 54.

u John 18. 13.

u Matt. 26.

u ver. 59.

u ch. 15. 29.

u John 13. 19.

u Matt. 26.

u ver. 63.

u Isai. 53. 7.

u ver. 63.

u Matt. 26.

u ver. 30.

u Isai. 53. 7.

u Luke 22. 60.

VAR. REND.—30 V. 45. Rabbi (i.e. Teacher).—31 kissed him eagerly Al. Me. Wo.—32 V. 49. (ye are come Me., or All has happened De W.) that the Scriptures may be fulfilled.—33 V. 51. was following Me. &c.—34 linen garment De W. Me.—35 V. 53. So (= there came to join the high priest) Al. Be. De W., at the same time with Jesus there came Me.—36 V. 54. So Mcl.; within into the courtyard Me. Da.—37 V. 60. So Be. Me.; Dost thou not answer at all what it is which (or when thou hearest what Be.) Al. La. Tr.

VAR. READ.—V. 43. β So N B C L, Tr. 3 Mcl. We. WH.; insert Iscariot A D, La. Tr.—V. 44. So A C D, La. 1; omit N B L, Al. Tr. Tr. 1 Mcl. We. WH.—V. 45. β Omit N B C D, Edd.—V. 51. β So A C; they laid N B C D, Edd.—V. 63. β So A B C, Al. La. Tr. 1 WH.; omit N D, Tr.

Anno
DOMINI
83.

u Matt. 26.

u ver. 59.

u Luke 22. 55.

u John 18. 16.

u Matt. 26.

u Luke 22. 53.

u John 18. 28.

u Matt. 26.

u Luke 22. 59.

u John 18. 26.

u Acta 2. 7.

u Matt. 26.

u ver. 75.

u Or, he wept abundantly,

or, he began to weep.

u Ps. 2. 2.

u Matt. 27. 1.

u Luke 22. 66.

u ver. 23. 1.

u John 18. 28.

u Acta 3. 13.

u ver. 4. 26.

u Matt. 27.

u ver. 11.

u Matt. 27.

u ver. 13.

u Isai. 53. 7.

u John 19. 9.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

1. Matt. 27.
15.
Luke 23. 17.
John 18. 29.

1. Matt. 27.
32.
Acts 3. 14.

1. Matt. 27.
32.
John 19. 1.
16.

1. Matt. 27.
37.

1. Matt. 27.
34.
Luke 23. 36.

1. Matt. 27.
33.
Luke 23. 33.
John 19. 17.

1. Matt. 27.
34.

1. Pa. 22. 18.
Luke 23. 34.
John 19. 23.

1. See Matt. 27. 45.
Luke 23. 44.
John 19. 14.

1. Matt. 27.
37.
John 19. 19.

1. Matt. 27.
38.

1. VAR. READ.—³ V. 6. at every feast ¹ A.; at feast-time ¹ L^a. Me.—³ V. 8. was wont to do.—⁴ V. 10. he perceived ¹ A. De W. Me.—⁵ V. 16. So De W.; courtyard or open guardroom ¹ A. Me.—⁶ i.e. the governor's quarters ¹ Me.—⁷ i.e. cohort.—⁸ V. 23. offered ¹ A. De W. Me.

VAR. READ.—V. 6. ¹ B So N^o B^o C, ¹ A. La. Tr.¹ Mcl.; whom they prayed him to forgive N^o A B^o, T^h. We.—² V. 7. ¹ B So A, T^h. We.; omit N B C D, La. Tr. Mcl. WH.—³ V. 8. ¹ B So N^o A C, Tr.¹, going up N B D, A. La. Tr.¹ Mcl. We. WH.—⁴ V. 9. So A O D, A. La. Tr. Mcl. (?); omit N B, T^h. We. WH.—⁵ V. 12. ¹ B again answered N B C, Edd.—⁶ V. 30 A D (in part), N C (in part), T^h.; What then will ye that I shall do unto the King of the Jews A D, La. Tr.¹; What will ye then that I shall do, say ye, with the King of the Jews, A D (in part) B, (in part), Mcl.; What then shall I do with him whom ye call the King of the Jews N O A, WH.; What then shall I do, say ye, with the King of the Jews B, We. WH.—⁷ V. 14. ¹ B Omit N A B C, Edd.—⁸ V. 23. ¹ B Omit N B C^o L, Edd. (except La.)

6 Now ² at that feast³ he released unto them one prisoner, ¹ β whomsoever they desired ⁴ β .

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection ⁵ β with him ⁶ β , who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude ⁷ β crying aloud ⁸ β began to desire him to do as he ⁹ β had yever y done¹⁰ unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For ¹¹ he knew¹² that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But ¹³ the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again ¹⁴ β unto them, y What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out ¹⁵ β the more ¹⁶ β exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¹⁷ β And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 ¹⁸ And the soldiers led him away into the hall¹⁹, called ²⁰ β Pretorium²¹; and they call together the whole ²² β band²³.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 ²⁴ And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 ²⁵ And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 ²⁶ And they gave²⁷ him ²⁸ β to drink²⁹ β wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And ³⁰ it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And ³¹ the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And ³² with him they crucify two

thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 ³³ β And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, ³⁴ And he was numbered with the transgressors³⁵.

29 And ³⁶ they that passed by rallied on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, ³⁷ thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, ³⁸ β and come down ³⁹ β from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let ⁴⁰ Christ⁴¹ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And ⁴² they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And ⁴³ when the sixth hour was come, ⁴⁴ darkness was ⁴⁵ darkness over the whole land⁴⁶ until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ⁴⁷ Eloi, Eloi, ⁴⁸ lama ⁴⁹ β sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard ⁵⁰ it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And ⁵¹ one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and ⁵² gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 ⁵³ And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And ⁵⁴ the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ⁵⁵ And ⁵⁶ when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and ⁵⁷ gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was ⁵⁸ the Son of God⁵⁹.

40 ⁶⁰ There were also women looking on ⁶¹ afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James ⁶² the less ⁶³ and of Joseph, and Salome;

41 (Who ⁶⁴ also ⁶⁵ β , when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And ⁶⁶ when the even was come⁶⁷, because ⁶⁸ it was the preparation, ⁶⁹ β that is, the day before the sabbath⁷⁰,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, ⁷¹ which also ⁷² waited⁷³ for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled ⁷⁴ if he were⁷⁵ already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had ⁷⁶ β been any while dead⁷⁷.

45 And when he knew ⁷⁸ it of the centurion, he gave ⁷⁹ the body⁸⁰ to Joseph.

46 ⁸¹ And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which

VAR. READ.—⁹ V. 32. the Christ.—¹⁰ V. 33. there came De W.—¹¹ earth Me. and (probably) A. De W.—¹² V. 39. So practically A. (De W. perhaps); more lit. a son of God (in a heathen sense) Me. Fri. translated son of some god ¹³ V. 40. the little A. Me.—¹⁴ V. 42. when the even was now come.

Me.—¹⁵ V. 43. who was himself also waiting Me.—¹⁶ V. 44. So Me.; that he was A. Wo.

VAR. READ.—V. 28. ¹⁷ B So later MSS. La. Tr.¹; omit N A B C D, A. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. Comp. Luke 22. 37.—¹⁸ V. 30. ¹⁹ β by coming down N B D L, Edd.—²⁰ V. 34. ²¹ lama B D, A. Tr. We.; lema N C L A, La. Tr. Mcl.—²² V. 39. ²³ B So A C D, La. Tr.¹; omit N B L, A. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—²⁴ V. 41. ²⁵ β Omit N B, La. Tr.¹ Mcl. WH.; retain D, T^h. We.—²⁶ V. 42. ²⁷ B So N B^o C, A. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; which is towards (or for) the sabbath A B, La. Tr.¹—²⁸ V. 44. ²⁹ β So A C, A. Tr. Mcl. We.; already died B D, La. Tr. WH.—³⁰ V. 45. ³¹ β corpse N B D L, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

1. Isai. 53.
11.
Luke 23. 37.
1. Pa. 23. 7.
1. ch. 14. 58.
John 8. 19.

1. Matt. 27.
44.
Luke 23. 39.
1. Matt. 27.
45.
Luke 23. 44.
1. Pa. 23. 1.
Matt. 27. 46.

1. Matt. 27.
46.
John 19. 39.
1. Pa. 69. 21.

1. Matt. 27.
50.
Luke 23. 46.
John 19. 30.
1. Matt. 27.
51.
Luke 23. 45.
1. Matt. 27.
54.
Luke 23. 47.

1. Matt. 27.
55.
Luke 23. 46.
1. Pa. 38. 11.

1. Luke 8. 2.
3.

1. Matt. 27.
57.
Luke 23. 50.
John 19. 38.

1. Luke 2.
26, 38.

1. Matt. 27.
59, 60.
Luke 23. 53.
John 19. 40.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Jesus beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

a Matt. 28.
1.
b Luke 24. 1.
John 20. 1.
c Luke 23.
56.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, ¹² had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

c Luke 24. 1.
John 20. 1.

2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre ³ at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

d Luke 24.
3.
John 20. 11,
13.

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

e Matt. 28.
5, 6, 7.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

f Matt. 26.
32.
ch. 14. 28.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, / as he said unto you.

g See Matt.
28. 8.
Luke 24. 9.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; / for / they trembled and were amazed: / neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

A John 20.
14.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared

VAR. REND.—Chap. 16. 1 V. 1. bought *Al. Me.*—

2 V. 2. when the sun had risen *Al. Be. De W. Me.*—

3 V. 4. looked up *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 16. V. 4. β back NBL, Edd. (except La.).—V. 5. β when they were come to B, Mcl. WH.²—V. 8. β Omit NABCD, Edd.—γ So NBD, Edd.; and AC.—Vs. 9–20. β So ACD, all the most ancient versions, Iren. Hipp. Aug. and some others; omit NB, one MS. of OL, “accurate copies” quoted by Eus. (Jer. and two others perhaps following Eus.); L presents in another form. *Al. Ti. be. lieve these 12 verses not to have originally formed part of this Gospel; La. prints them in his text*

first to Mary Magdalene, / out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form / unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptised shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

28. 8. James 5. 14, 15. γ Acts 1. 2, 3. c Luke 24. 51. Acts 7. 55. 9 Acts 5. 12. 14. 3. 1 Cor. 2. 4, 5. Hebr. 2. 4.

VAR. REND.—4 V. 13. even them *Al. Be. Me.*—5 V. 14. the eleven themselves *Me.*—6 V. 15. So *De W.*; all creation *Al. Me.*—7 V. 20. the signs (i.e. of vs. 17, 18) *Me.*

VAR. READ.—(continuation) but does not believe them to be genuine; Mcl. Scr. accept them; Tr. does not pronounce decidedly; WH. doubly bracket them, as being probably an early supplement, by which the mutilated or unfinished close of St. Mark's Gospel was completed; similarly *Al.*—V. 17. β So A C², *Al. La. Mcl.*; omit C², Tr.¹ WH.—V. 18. β So A, *Al. La. Mcl. WH.*¹; take up in their hands C, Tr.¹—V. 19. β So A C², *Al.*; the Lord Jesus C², Tr.¹ Mcl. WH.¹—V. 20. γ So C²; omit A C², *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
33.

c Luke 8. 2.

d Luke 24.

John 20. 18.

e Luke 24.

11.

f Luke 24.

g Luke 24.

36.

h Luke 24. 19.

i Cor. 15. 5.

j Luke 24.

11.

k Luke 24.

36.

l Luke 24. 19.

m Cor. 15. 5.

n Luke 24.

36.

o Luke 24. 19.

p Cor. 15. 5.

q Luke 24.

36.

r Luke 24. 19.

s Cor. 15. 5.

t Luke 24.

36.

u Luke 24. 19.

v Cor. 15. 5.

w Luke 24.

36.

x Luke 24. 19.

y Cor. 15. 5.

z Luke 24.

36.

aa Luke 24. 19.

ab Cor. 15. 5.

ac Luke 24.

36.

ad Luke 24. 19.

ae Cor. 15. 5.

af Luke 24.

36.

ag Luke 24. 19.

ah Cor. 15. 5.

ai Luke 24.

36.

aj Luke 24. 19.

ak Cor. 15. 5.

al Luke 24.

36.

am Luke 24. 19.

an Cor. 15. 5.

ao Luke 24.

36.

ap Luke 24. 19.

aq Cor. 15. 5.

ar Luke 24.

36.

as Luke 24. 19.

at Cor. 15. 5.

au Luke 24.

36.

av Luke 24. 19.

aw Cor. 15. 5.

ax Luke 24.

36.

ay Luke 24. 19.

az Cor. 15. 5.

ba Luke 24.

36.

bb Luke 24. 19.

bc Cor. 15. 5.

bd Luke 24.

36.

be Luke 24. 19.

bf Cor. 15. 5.

bg Luke 24.

36.

bh Luke 24. 19.

bi Cor. 15. 5.

bj Luke 24.

36.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT LUKE.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The *preface of Luke to his whole gospel.* 5 The *conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ.* 39 The *prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ.* 57 The *nativity and circumcision of John.* 57 The *prophecy of Zacharias, both of Christ, 76 and of John.*

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order¹ a declaration² of those things which³ are most surely believed⁴ among us,
2 * Even as they delivered them unto us, which⁵ from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word⁶;
3 * It seemed good to me also, ⁷ having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first⁸, to write unto thee⁹ in order, ¹⁰ most excellent¹¹ Theophilus,
4 * That thou mightest know¹² the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 **T**HERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 * And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou hast not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 * And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 * And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

* Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 11. 14. Mark 9. 12. 1 Or, by. 2 Gen. 17. 17.

* Dan. 8. 16. & 9. 21, 22, 23. Matt. 18. 10. Hebr. 1. 14. * Ezek. 3. 26. & 34. 27.

* See 3 Kings 11. 5. 1 Chr. 9. 23.

* Gen. 30. 23. Isai. 4. 1. & 54. 1, 4.

* Matt. 1. 18. ch. 2. 4, 5.

* Dan. 9. 23. & 10. 19.

1 Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced: See ver. 30.

2 Judg. 6. 12. 3 ver. 12.

4 Isai. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 21. ch. 3. 21.

5 Mark 5. 7. 6 Sam. 7. 11. 123. 11. Isai. 9. 4, 7. & 16. 5.

7 Jer. 23. 5. Rev. 3. 7. 8 Dan. 3. 44. & 7. 14, 27.

9 Obad. 21. Micah 5. 7. John 1. 24. Hebr. 1. 14.

10 Matt. 1. 20.

VAR. READ.—10 V. 17. Lit. go before (so *Me.*, especially beforehand *De W.*) in the presence of him (i.e. of God *De W. Me.*; i.e. of the Messiah *Wi.*). 11 V. 23. So *Al. De W.*; when *Me. Mcl.* 12 V. 25. So *Al. De W. Mcl.*; For thus *Me.* 13 So *Mcl.*; deigned to take *Al. De W. Me.* 14 V. 28. graced one *Mcl.* VAR. READ.—V. 28. *β So A C D, La Tr. Mcl.* omit N B L, *Al. Tr. Tr. We. WH.* V. 29. *β A C, La. Mcl.*; omit N B D L, *Al. Tr. We. WH.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. 1 V. 1. draw up afresh *Mcl.*—i.e. narrative *Al. De W. Me. Mcl.*—3 So *Al. Me. Mcl.*; have come to fulfilment *De W. La. Da.*; have had their full course *Be.*—4 V. 2. i.e. the doctrine, the Gospel *Al. Be. Me.*; the Word, i.e. Christ, *Wo.*—5 V. 3. having traced all the things down from the very beginning *Al. Be. De W. Me.*—6 The name means 'Lover of God' or 'Beloved of God'.—7 V. 4. know accurately *Al. Me.*; have additional knowledge *Wo.*—8 V. 6. i.e. in the eyes of *De W. Me.*—9 V. 9. i.e. after he had gone into the temple of the Lord he was chosen by lot to burn incense *Me.*; i.e. he was chosen by lot to go into the temple of the Lord and burn incense *Al. Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—* So nearly A C D, *Al. La. Tr.*; According to Luke N B. T. W. *WH.*—Chap. 1. V. 5. *β* Omit N B L, *Tr. Tr. WH.*—y he had a wife N C D, *Ed.*

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

o Matt. 14. 23.
p Kings 1. 2.
s. 23, 63, 64.
Mark 1. 1.
John 1. 24.
s. 30, 31.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Matt. 19. 26.
Mark 10. 27.
ch. 18. 37.
Rom. 4. 21.
g Josh. 11. 9, 10, 11.

r ver. 28.
Judg. 5. 24.

l Or, which believed that there.

o Sam. 2. 1.
p. 24. 2, 3.
s. 25. 9.
Hab. 3. 18.

l Sam. 1. 11.
Ps. 138. 6.
u Mal. 3. 12.
ch. 11. 37.
u Ps. 111. 9.
s. 126. 3, 8.
p Ps. 111. 9.
g Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 30. 6.
p Ps. 108. 17, 18.

o Ps. 98. 1.
s. 118. 15.
Isai. 40. 10.
s. 51. 9.
s. 54. 10.

o Ps. 33. 10.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
b Sam. 2. 5.
g. &c.
Job 5. 11.
Ps. 115. 6.

o Sam. 2. 5.
Ps. 34. 10.
Jer. 98. 3.
Jer. 31. 3, 20.

o Gen. 17. 19.
Ps. 132. 11.
Rom. 11. 28.
Gal. 3. 16.

f ver. 14.

upon thee, and the power of the High-est shall overshadow thee: therefore also ¹⁶ that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called ¹⁵ the Son of God. ³⁶ And, behold, thy ¹⁶ cousin ¹⁵ Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

³⁷ For with God ¹⁷ nothing shall be impossible. ³⁸ And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

³⁹ And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, ⁴⁰ into ¹⁸ a city of Juda ¹⁸;

⁴¹ And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

⁴¹ And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost;

⁴² And she spake out with a loud voice, ⁴³ and said, ⁴⁴ Blessed art thou among women, and blessed ⁴⁵ is the fruit of thy womb.

⁴⁵ And whence ⁴⁶ is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

⁴⁵ And blessed is she ⁴⁷ that ⁴⁸ believed: for ⁴⁹ there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

⁴⁶ And Mary said, ⁴⁷ My soul doth magnify the Lord,

⁴⁷ And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

⁴⁸ For ⁴⁹ he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth ⁵⁰ all generations shall call me blessed.

⁴⁹ For he that is mighty ⁵¹ hath done to me great things; and ⁵² holy ⁵³ is his name.

⁵⁰ And ⁵¹ this mercy ⁵² is on them that fear him ⁵³ from generation to generation.

⁵¹ He hath shewed strength with his arm; ⁵² he hath ⁵³ scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

⁵² He hath put down ⁵³ the mighty from their seats ⁵⁴, and exalted them of low degree.

⁵³ He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

⁵⁴ He hath holpen his servant Israel, ⁵⁵ in remembrance of his mercy;

⁵⁵ As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

⁵⁶ And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

⁵⁷ Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

⁵⁸ And her neighbours and her ⁵⁹ cousins ⁶⁰ heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and ⁶¹ they rejoiced with her.

⁵⁹ And it came to pass, that ⁶⁰ on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they ⁶¹ called ⁶² him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

⁶⁰ And his mother answered and said, ⁶¹ Not so; but he shall be called John.

⁶¹ And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

⁶² And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

⁶³ And he asked for a writing ⁶⁴ table, ⁶⁵ and wrote, saying, ⁶⁶ His name is John.

And they marvelled all.

⁶⁴ And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

⁶⁵ And fear came on all that dwell round about them: and all these ⁶⁶ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea.

⁶⁶ And all they that heard these ⁶⁷ said ⁶⁸ them up in their hearts, saying, ⁶⁹ What manner of child shall this be? ⁷⁰ And ⁷¹ the hand ⁷² of the Lord was with him.

⁷⁰ And his father Zacharias ⁷¹ was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

⁷² Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for ⁷³ he hath visited and redeemed his people,

⁷³ And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David:

⁷⁴ As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the ⁷⁵ world ⁷⁶ began:

⁷⁵ That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

⁷⁶ To perform the mercy ⁷⁷ promised to our fathers ⁷⁸, and to remember his holy covenant;

⁷⁷ The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

⁷⁸ That ⁷⁹ he would grant ⁸⁰ unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of ⁸¹ our ⁸² enemies might ⁸³ serve him without fear,

⁸⁰ In holiness and righteousness before him, ⁸¹ all the days of our life.

⁸¹ And thou ⁸², child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for ⁸³ thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

⁸² To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ⁸³ by the remission of their sins.

⁸³ Through ⁸⁴ the ⁸⁵ tender mercy ⁸⁶ of our God; whereby the ⁸⁷ dayspring ⁸⁸ shall rise from on high hath visited us,

⁸⁴ To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

⁸⁵ And ⁸⁶ the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and ⁸⁷ was in the deserts till the day of his ⁸⁸ shewing ⁸⁹ unto Israel.

⁸⁶ And ⁸⁷ he came to pass, that ⁸⁸ on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they ⁸⁹ called ⁹⁰ him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

⁸⁹ And his mother answered and said, ⁹⁰ Not so; but he shall be called John.

⁹⁰ And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

⁹¹ And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

⁹² And he asked for a writing ⁹³ table, ⁹⁴ and wrote, saying, ⁹⁵ His name is John.

And they marvelled all.

⁹⁴ And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

⁹⁵ And fear came on all that dwell round about them: and all these ⁹⁶ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea.

⁹⁶ And all they that heard these ⁹⁷ said ⁹⁸ them up in their hearts, saying, ⁹⁹ What manner of child shall this be? ¹⁰⁰ And ¹⁰¹ the hand ¹⁰² of the Lord was with him.

¹⁰⁰ And his father Zacharias ¹⁰¹ was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

¹⁰² Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for ¹⁰³ he hath visited and redeemed his people,

¹⁰³ And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David:

¹⁰⁴ As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the ¹⁰⁵ world ¹⁰⁶ began:

¹⁰⁵ That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

¹⁰⁶ To perform the mercy ¹⁰⁷ promised to our fathers ¹⁰⁸, and to remember his holy covenant;

¹⁰⁷ The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

¹⁰⁸ That ¹⁰⁹ he would grant ¹¹⁰ unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of ¹¹¹ our ¹¹² enemies might ¹¹³ serve him without fear,

¹⁰⁹ In holiness and righteousness before him, ¹¹⁰ all the days of our life.

¹¹⁰ And thou ¹¹¹, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for ¹¹² thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

¹¹¹ To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ¹¹² by the remission of their sins.

¹¹² Through ¹¹³ the ¹¹⁴ tender mercy ¹¹⁵ of our God; whereby the ¹¹⁶ dayspring ¹¹⁷ shall rise from on high hath visited us,

¹¹³ To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

¹¹⁴ And ¹¹⁵ the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and ¹¹⁶ was in the deserts till the day of his ¹¹⁷ shewing ¹¹⁸ unto Israel.

VAR. REND.—¹⁵ V. 35. So AL; the holy thing which is being begotten shall be called Me; that which is born, since it is holy, shall be called De W.

¹⁶ V. 36. i.e. kinswoman.—¹⁷ V. 37. So AL; no word shall be powerless Me.—¹⁸ V. 39. So AL. Be. De W. Me. Wo.; perhaps the city Jutta Al.

¹⁹ V. 45. So AL. Mcl.; believed that Be. Da. De W. Me. De W. ⁵¹ i.e. scattered them that are proud of in thought in their hearts AL. De W. Me. Mcl.

⁵¹ V. 52. Lit. rulers (potentates Mcl.) from their thrones Me.—⁵³ Vs. 54, 55. i.e. to remember mercy for ever upon Abraham and his seed AL. Be. De W. Me. Mcl.—⁵³ V. 52. i.e. kindred.

VAR. READ.—⁵⁸ V. 48. So NAOD, La. Tr.³ Mcl.; cry BLE, AL. T4. Tr.¹ We. WH.—⁵⁹ V. 50. So (lit. unto generations of generations) A C³ D. La.; to generations and generations B C³ L E, AL. T4. Tr. We. WH.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

o Jer. 17. 2.
s. 17. 13, 2.
h ver. 13.
i ver. 13.
h ver. 30.
l Or, things.
i ver. 39.
m ch. 2. 19.
p Kings 1. 2.
s. 23, 63, 64.
Mark 1. 1.
John 1. 24.
s. 30, 31.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Matt. 19. 26.
Mark 10. 27.
ch. 18. 37.
Rom. 4. 21.
g Josh. 11. 9, 10, 11.

r ver. 28.
Judg. 5. 24.

l Or, which believed that there.

o Sam. 2. 1.
p. 24. 2, 3.
s. 25. 9.
Hab. 3. 18.

l Sam. 1. 11.
Ps. 138. 6.
u Mal. 3. 12.
ch. 11. 37.
u Ps. 111. 9.
s. 126. 3, 8.
p Ps. 111. 9.
g Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 30. 6.
p Ps. 108. 17, 18.

o Ps. 98. 1.
s. 118. 15.
Isai. 40. 10.
s. 51. 9.
s. 54. 10.

o Ps. 33. 10.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
b Sam. 2. 5.
g. &c.
Job 5. 11.
Ps. 115. 6.

o Sam. 2. 5.
Ps. 34. 10.
Jer. 98. 3.
Jer. 31. 3, 20.

o Gen. 17. 19.
Ps. 132. 11.
Rom. 11. 28.
Gal. 3. 16.

f ver. 14.

VAR. REND.—⁵⁴ V. 59. i.e. would have called Bu. Li.—⁵⁵ V. 63. i.e. tablet.—⁵⁶ V. 66. What then shall this child be? AL. Me. Mcl.—⁵⁷ V. 70. Strictly world-age.—⁵⁸ V. 72. To have mercy upon our fathers De W. Me. Mcl. Da.—⁵⁹ V. 74. So De W. Mcl.; might grant Me.—⁶⁰ V. 75. So De W. Mcl.—⁶¹ For the sake of Me.—⁶² Lit. heart of mercy.
⁶³ So (or perhaps rising of a star Me. AL. Be. De W. Me. AL. De W. think that perhaps this word in the Greek is meant to recall the language of Zech. 3. 8; Jer. 23. 5; as this same word is used in the Septuagint there (English version branch).—⁶³ V. 80. nomination Mcl.
VAR. READ.—⁶⁶ V. 66. B So A C³; For indeed the hand N B C³ D. Edd.—⁶⁷ V. 74. B Omit N B L, Edd. (La.)³.—⁶⁸ V. 75. B all our days N A B C, Edd.—⁶⁹ V. 76. B Insert also N B C D, Edd. (except La.)

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Augustus t^{axeth} all the Roman empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds: 18 many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesy of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdom, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be ¹taxed¹.

2 (And ²this¹ ²taxing¹ was first made ³when² ³Cyrenius² was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be ⁴taxed¹, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto ⁵the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage⁶ of David;)

5 To be ⁷taxed¹ with Mary ⁸his espoused wife², being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And ⁹she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a ¹⁰manger²; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ¹¹watch over their flock by night.

9 And ¹²an angel², of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, ¹³which shall be to ¹⁴all people².

11 ¹⁵For unto you is born this day in the city of David ¹⁶a Saviour, ¹⁷which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be ¹⁸a sign² unto you; Ye shall find ¹⁹the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 ²⁰Glory to God in the highest, and on earth ²¹peace, ²²good will toward men².

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, ²³the shepherds² said one to another,

Let us now go ²⁴even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and ²⁵found¹⁰ Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

Or, enrolled.
Acts 5. 37.

1 Sam. 16.
1. 4.
John 7. 42.
Matt. 1. 15.
ch. 1. 27.
d. Matt. 1.
ch. 1. 27.
Matt. 1. 25.

Or, the night watchmen.

Gen. 1. 12.
Matt. 23. 19.
Mark 1. 15.
ver. 31, 32.
ch. 24. 47.
Col. 1. 23.
1. 1. 2.
Matt. 1. 21.
Matt. 1. 16.
ch. 1. 43.
Acts 2. 36.
10. 36.
Phil. 2. 11.

Gen. 28. 13.
ch. 3. 2.
Ps. 103. 20.
1. 48. 8.
Dan. 7. 10.
Hebr. 1. 14.
Rev. 5. 11.
ch. 19. 38.
Ephes. 1. 6.
2. 10, 21.
Rev. 5. 13.

1. 1. 1.
Rom. 1. 7.
1. 1. 1.
Ephes. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 30.
John 3. 16.
Ephes. 2. 4.
7. 2.
1. 1. 1.
John 4. 9.
10.

Or, the men the shepherds.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. 1 Vs. 1, 2, 3, 5. taxed, i.e. enrolled; taxing, i.e. enrolment or census *Al. Me. Ec.*—2 V. 2. this census was the first made when.... (i.e. the first of the two that were made when....) *Da. Me. Ec.*; this enrolment, which was the first, was made when *Ec. De W.*; (Ewald renders this enrolment was made long before Cyrenius was *Ec.*)—3 i.e. *Quirinius Al. De W. (B. La. Tr.)* read *Cyrenius*; i.e. *Quirinius Me. Mcl.*—4 V. 4. tribe *Wo.*; branch (within the tribe) *Me.*; family *Be.*—5 V. 7. So *Be. De W. Me.*; stable *Wo.*—6 V. 10. all the people (i.e. of Israel) *Al. Be. De W. Me.*—7 V. 12. the sign.—8 V. 15. Come let us go over *De W. Me.*—10 V. 18. So *Be.*; found out *Me.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. V. 2. *So N^o A C*; this was the first taxing (rather enrolment) made *N^o B D, Edd.*—V. 5. *So A C*; omit *N B C D, Edd.* (Mcl. V)—V. 9. *So Omit N B L E, T. Tr. W. Wh.*—V. 14. *So So (i.e. God's good will is toward men De W.; among men Me. Mcl.) N^o B³, Scr. Tr. W. H. Mcl.*; peace to the men of his good pleasure *N A B D, Al. La. Tr. W. Wh.*—V. 15. *So Be.* the men even the shepherds *A D D, Mcl. La. Tr.*

17 And when they had seen it, they made ¹known² abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these ²things¹¹, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of ³the child², his name was called ⁴JESUS², which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And ⁵when¹² the days of ⁶her² purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him ⁷to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it ⁸was revealed¹³ unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came ⁹by the Spirit¹⁴ into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 ¹⁰Then took he¹⁵ him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes ¹¹have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 ¹²A light¹⁶ to lighten the Gentiles¹⁶, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for ¹³a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, ¹⁴a sword shall pierce through thy own soul ¹⁵also²), that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanneel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow ¹⁶of about² fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers ¹⁷night and day.

38 And ¹⁸she² coming in that instant

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year.

Gen. 37. 11.
ch. 1. 66.
ver. 61.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth Year.

Gen. 37. 12.
Lev. 12. 3.
ch. 1. 69.
Matt. 1. 21.
ch. 1. 31.
Lev. 12. 2.
Ex. 13. 2.
ch. 29.
Num. 3. 12.
ch. 17.
Lev. 12. 2.
6. 8.
Isai. 40. 1.
Matt. 1. 43.
ver. 38.
Ps. 69. 48.
Hebr. 11. 5.
Matt. 4. 1.

Gen. 46. 30.
Phil. 1. 23.
Matt. 53. 10.
ch. 3. 6.

Isai. 9. 2.
4. 43. 6.
40. 6.
50. 1, 2, 3.
Matt. 4. 16.
Acts 13. 47.
28. 23.

Isai. 8. 14.
Hosea 14. 9.
Matt. 21. 44.
Rom. 9. 32.
33.
1 Cor. 1. 23.
24.
2 Cor. 3. 16.
1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
Acts 28. 23.
John 12. 23.

Acts 26. 7.
1 Tim. 5. 5.

VAR. READ.—11 V. 19. So nearly *Al.*; sayings (of the shepherds) *Da. Me.*—12 V. 22. So *Me.*; when the days of their purification were accomplished, according to the law they brought him *De W. Mcl.*—13 V. 28. had been revealed.—14 V. 27. So *Me.*; in the spirit *De W. Mcl.*—15 V. 28. So *Al. De W.*; He also took *Me. Mcl.*—16 V. 32. to bring a revelation for the Gentiles *De W. Me. Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—V. 17. *So Omit N B D L, Edd. (except Mcl.)*. V. 21. *So omit M A B L, Edd.*—V. 22. *So his D*; their *N A B, Edd.*—V. 33. *So So A, La.*; his father *N B D L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. W. Wh.*—V. 35. *So Omit B L E, La. Tr. W. H. (We. V.)*—V. 37. *So So N*; up to *N A B L, Edd.*—V. 38. *So So E, Mcl.*; after instant (i.e. less emphatic) *N A B D, La. Ti. Tr. W. Wh.*

Before the
Account
called Anno
Domini the
fourth
Year.

h Mark 15.

43.

ver. 35.

ch. 34. 31.

l Or, *Israel*.

ch. 1. 80.

ver. 53.

h Ex. 33. 15.

ch. 24. 33.

Deut. 16. 1.

16.

A. D. 8.

h Mark 15.

43.

ver. 35.

ch. 34. 31.

l Or, *Israel*.

ch. 1. 80.

ver. 53.

h Ex. 33. 15.

ch. 24. 33.

Deut. 16. 1.

16.

A. D. 8.

h Mark 15.

43.

ver. 35.

ch. 34. 31.

l Or, *Israel*.

ch. 1. 80.

ver. 53.

h Ex. 33. 15.

ch. 24. 33.

Deut. 16. 1.

16.

A. D. 8.

h Mark 15.

43.

ver. 35.

ch. 34. 31.

l Or, *Israel*.

ch. 1. 80.

ver. 53.

h Ex. 33. 15.

ch. 24. 33.

Deut. 16. 1.

16.

A. D. 8.

h Mark 15.

43.

ver. 35.

ch. 34. 31.

l Or, *Israel*.

ch. 1. 80.

ver. 53.

h Ex. 33. 15.

ch. 24. 33.

Deut. 16. 1.

16.

A. D. 8.

h Mark 15.

43.

ver. 35.

ch. 34. 31.

l Or, *Israel*.

ch. 1. 80.

ver. 53.

h Ex. 33. 15.

ch. 24. 33.

Deut. 16. 1.

16.

A. D. 8.

h Mark 15.

43.

ver. 35.

ch. 34. 31.

l Or, *Israel*.

ch. 1. 80.

ver. 53.

h Ex. 33. 15.

gave thanks likewise unto y^e the Lord y^e,
and spake of him to all them that
looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all
things according to the law of the Lord,
they returned into Galilee, to their own
city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed
strong in spirit, and was filled with wis-
dom: and the grace of God was upon
him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem
every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old,
they went up to Jerusalem after the
custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days,
as they returned, the child Jesus tarried
behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and
his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been
in the company, went a day's journey;
and they sought him among their kins-
folk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they
turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking
him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three
days they found him in the temple, sit-
ting in the midst of the doctors, both
hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were asto-
nished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were
amazed: and his mother said unto him,
Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us?
behold, thy father and I have sought
thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it
that ye sought me? wist ye not that I
must be about my Father's business?
50 And they understood not the saying
which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and
came to Nazareth, and was subject unto
them: but his mother kept all these
sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom
and stature, and in favour with
God and man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The preaching and baptism of John: 15 His
testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John.
21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from her-
self. 23 The age, and genealogy of Christ from
Joseph upwards.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the
reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius
Pilate being governor of Judæa, and He-
rod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his
brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of
the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias
the tetrarch of Abilene,

3 Annas and Caiaphas being the high
priests, the word of God came unto
John the son of Zacharias in the wild-
erness.

4 And he came into all the country
about Jordan, preaching the baptism of
repentance for the remission of sins;

5 As it is written in the book of the

words of Esaias the prophet, saying, 'The
voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make
his paths straight.'

6 Every valley shall be filled, and every
mountain and hill shall be brought low;
and the crooked shall be made straight,
and the rough ways shall be made
smooth;

7 And all flesh shall see the salvation
of God.

8 Then said he to the multitude that
came forth to be baptized of him, 'O
generation of vipers, who hath warned
you to flee from the wrath to come?

9 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy
of repentance, and begin not to say
within yourselves, We have Abraham to
our father: for I say unto you, That
God is able of these stones to raise up
children unto Abraham.'

10 And now also the axe is laid un-
to the root of the trees: every tree
therefore which bringeth not forth good
fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 And the people asked him, saying,
'What shall we do then?'

12 He answered and saith unto them,
'He that hath two coats, let him impart
to him that hath none; and he that
hath meat, let him do likewise.'

13 Then came also publicans to be
baptized, and said unto him, 'Master,
what shall we do?'

14 And he said unto them, 'Exact no
more than that which is appointed you.'

15 And the soldiers likewise demanded
of him, saying, And what shall we do?
And he said unto them, 'Do violence to
no man, neither accuse any falsely;
and be content with your wages.'

16 And when the people were in expecta-
tion, and all men mused in their hearts
of John, whether he were the Christ, or
not;

17 John answered, saying unto them
all, 'I indeed baptize you with water;
but one mightier than I cometh, the
latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy
to unloose: he shall baptize you with the
Holy Ghost and with fire:

18 Whose fan is in his hand, and he
will purge his floor, and will gather the
wheat into his garner; but the chaff he
will burn with fire unquenchable.'

19 And many other things in his ex-
hortation preached he unto the people.

20 But Herod the tetrarch, being re-
proved by him for Herodias his brother
Philip's wife, and for all the evils
which Herod had done,

21 Added yet this above all, that he
shut up John in prison.

22 Now when all the people were bap-
tized, it came to pass, that Jesus also
being baptized, and praying, the heaven
was opened,

23 And the Holy Ghost descended in a
bodily shape like a dove upon him, and
a voice came from heaven, which said,
Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am
well pleased.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 3. 1 V. 5. a straight road
(straight roads B D, A, La. Tr. Tr. WH.) and the
rough roads Me. — 2 V. 7. i.e. vipers' brood.
3 V. 9. already. — 4 i.e. at. — 5 V. 12. i.e. tax-gather-
ers. — 6 i.e. Teacher. — 7 V. 14. Strictly soldiers then
on service Be. De W. Me. Mcl. — 8 V. 15. whether he
were not haply himself the Christ Me. Mcl. —
9 V. 16. Strictly he that is mightier. — 10 V. 18. So
De W.; with many other exhortations he preached
the glad tidings Be. Da. Me. Mcl. — 11 V. 21. had
been baptized A. De W. Mcl.; were being baptized
Bu. Me.

VAR. READ.—V. 17. B So A C D, La. Tr. Mcl.;
to W. B, La. Tr. W. Me. WH. — V. 19. B So A C;
omit N B D, Ed.

Anno
DOMINI
38.

l Incl. 40. 8.
John 3. 3.
Mark 1. 3.
Matt. 1. 23.

h Ps. 96. 3.
Incl. 53. 10.
ch. 2. 10.

h Matt. 3. 7.

l Or, *meat* for.

h Matt. 7. 19.

h Acts 3. 37.

l Incl. 11. 41.
2 Cor. 8. 14.
James 3. 15.

h Matt. 3. 17.
4. 30.
h Matt. 31.
38.

ch. 7. 30.
l ch. 19. 8.

l Or, *Put no
man in fear.*
h Ex. 23. 1.
Lev. 19. 11.

l Or, *allow-
ance.*
l Or, *is
suspense.*
l Or, *re-
sounded, or,
doubtful.*
h Matt. 3. 11.

h Micah 4.
13.
Matt. 13. 30.

A. D. 30.

h Matt. 14. 3.

h Mark 6. 17.

A. D. 27.

h Matt. 3. 13.

h John 1. 33.

Anno
DOMINI
27.

r See Num.
4. 3, 35, 39,
43, 47.
s Matt. 13.
55.
John 6. 42.

23 And Jesus himself ¹² began to be 'about thirty years of age ¹³, being (as was supposed) 'the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna,

25 Which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Eali, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Elieser, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan,

31 Which was the son of Eliakim, which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcame the devil: 14 he began to preach.

15 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He curseth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peter's mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are repulsed by him. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and ¹ was led by the Spirit ² into ³ the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted ¹ of the devil. And ² in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he ³ afterward ⁴ hungered.

VAR. REND.—V. 23. So Mcl.; was about thirty years of age when he began (his ministry) Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo. Da. Li.—Chap. 4. 1 Vs. 1, 2. So Al. Me. Mcl.; was led by the Spirit... forty days, being tempted De W.

VAR. READ.—V. 32. So D; Jobed N. A, Al. La. T. Tr. WH. V. 33. B Omit B, WH.—Y Admin (Adam N. B, WH.) the son of Arni N B L, T. Tr. We. WH. Chap. 4. V. 1. B So A E, Mcl.; in N B D, Al. La. T. Tr. We. WH.—V. 2. B Omit N B D L, Edd.

a Matt. 4. 1.
Mark 1. 13.
b ver. 14.
c ch. 2. 27.

e Ex. 24. 28.
f Kings 19. 8.

VAR. REND.—V. 23. So Mcl.; was about thirty years of age when he began (his ministry) Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo. Da. Li.—Chap. 4. 1 Vs. 1, 2. So Al. Me. Mcl.; was led by the Spirit... forty days, being tempted De W.

VAR. READ.—V. 32. So D; Jobed N. A, Al. La. T. Tr. WH. V. 33. B Omit B, WH.—Y Admin (Adam N. B, WH.) the son of Arni N B L, T. Tr. We. WH. Chap. 4. V. 1. B So A E, Mcl.; in N B D, Al. La. T. Tr. We. WH.—V. 2. B Omit N B D L, Edd.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, 'It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, ⁵ but by every word of God ⁶.

5 And the devil, taking him up ⁷ into an high mountain ⁸, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for 'that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ⁹ worship me, ¹⁰ I shall ¹¹ be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, ¹² Get thee behind me, Satan: for ¹³ 'it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on ¹⁴ a pinnacle ¹⁵ of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be ¹⁶ the Son of God ¹⁷, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For ¹⁸ 'it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And ¹⁹ 'in ²⁰ their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, 'It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended ²¹ all the temptation ²², he departed from him ²³ for a season ²⁴.

14 And Jesus returned ²⁵ in the power of the Spirit into 'Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

Anno
DOMINI
51.

John 4. 49.

Matt. 4. 13.
& 11. 23.Matt. 13.
54.

Mark 6. 1.

Matt. 15.

Mark 6. 5.

John 4. 44.

y 1 Kings 17.

9.

18. 1.

James 5. 17.

2 Kings 5.

16.

Or, edge.

John 8. 59.

10. 39.

Matt. 4.

13.

Mark 1. 21.

Matt. 7. 28.

29.

Titus 2. 15.

Mark 1. 23.

Or, away.

ver. 41.

Pa. 16. 10.

Dan. 9. 24.

ch. 1. 25.

Matt. 8. 14.

Mark 1. 30.

Matt. 8.

16.

Mark 1. 33.

Mark 1. 34.

8. 11.

Mark 1. 25.

34.

ver. 34, 35.

Or, to say

that they

knew him to

be Christ.

dered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, 'Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done β in β Capernaum, y do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, y many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of β Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elishae the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath.

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto β the β brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath 7 days.

32 And they were astonished at his 10 doctrine; for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 β Saying, 11 Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth art thou come to destroy us? 12 Know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, 13 Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he β laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 ¶ And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art β Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was 13 Christ 12.

42 ¶ And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to 14 other 15 cities also: for therefore β am I sent.

44 ¶ And he preached β in β the synagogues of γ Galilee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peter's ship: in a miraculous draught of fishes sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 healeth one sick of the palsy: 27 calleth Matthew the publican: 28 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension: 36 and liketh the fainthearted and weak disciples to old bottles and worn garments.

AND ¶ it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him β to hear β the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two β ships β standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people β out of β the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, 5 Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have caught nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net β .

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net β brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw β , he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 ¶ And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according

Anno
DOMINI
51.

Mark 1. 36.

Mark 1.
39.Matt. 4.
15.
Mark 1. 16.

John 21. 6.

2 Sam. 6. 9.
1 Kings 17.
18.Matt. 4.
19.
Mark 1. 17.Matt. 4. 30.
19. 37.
Mark 1. 18.
ch. 18. 28.Matt. 8. 9.
Mark 1. 30.Matt. 8. 4.
Lev. 14. 4,
10, 21, 32.

VAR. REND.— β V. 25. the earth Me.— β V. 31. day.
10 V. 32. teaching.— β V. 34. Ha! De W. Me. McI. Da.
— β V. 35. Lit. Be muzzle.— β V. 41. the Christ.

VAR. READ.— β V. 23. β So A.; to or for (so Me. translates, in Al. Bw.) NB, Al. La. Tr. Tr. We. WH.— γ So A.; Capernaum NBD, Edd. and so wherever the name occurs.— β V. 26. β Sidonia (i.e. the land of Sidon) NABCD, Edd.— β V. 29. β NABCL, Edd.— β V. 34. β Omit NBL, Tr. Tr. We. WH.— β V. 40. β So N A C, Tr. La. 3 Mcl.; healed them, laying his hands on every one of them B D, Al. La. Tr. Tr. WH.— β V. 41. β So A.; omit NBD, Al. La. Tr. Tr. WH.

VAR. REND.— β V. 43. the other.— β Chap. 5. 1 V. 5. Strictly toiled.— β Strictly took.— β V. 6. began to break Al. Me. Da.— β V. 12. Lit. in one of the cities.— β V. 13. Strictly be thou made clean.

VAR. READ.— β V. 43. β was NBCD, Edd. (Mcl.).
V. 44. β unto (or perhaps over) NBD, Tr. Tr. We. WH.— γ So AD, La. Tr. Tr. Mcl.; Judea NBO L, Al. Tr. We. WH.— β Chap. 5. V. 1. β and heard NABL, Edd.— β V. 2. β So NBD, La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. 1; little ships (rather little boats) A C, Al. Tr. Tr. 3.— β V. 3. β in ND, Tr. Tr. 5, 6. β nets NBD L, Edd. (La. 3).

Anno
DOMINI
31.i Matt. 4. 35.
Mark 3. 7.
John 6. 2.
i Matt. 14.
23.
Mark 6. 46.

as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew⁶ himself into the wilderness, and prayed.17 And it came to pass on⁷ a certain day⁸, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord⁹ was present¹⁰ to heal them¹¹ y¹².i Matt. 9. 2.
Mark 2. 3.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

m Matt. 9. 3.
Mark 2. 6, 7.
n Ps. 32. 5.
Isai. 43. 25.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts¹³, he answering said unto them, What reason¹⁴ ye in your hearts?¹⁵ 23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven¹⁶ thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

o Matt. 9. 9.
Mark 2. 13, 14.27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a¹⁷ publican¹⁸, named Levi, sitting at the¹⁹ receipt of custom²⁰: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

p Matt. 9. 10.
Mark 2. 15.
q ch. 15. 1.29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of²¹ publicans²² and of others that sat down with them.30 But their scribes and Pharisees²³ murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with²⁴ y²⁵ publicans²⁶ y²⁷ and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

r Matt. 9. 13.
1 Tim. 1. 15.32 I came not²⁸ to call²⁹ the righteous³⁰, but sinners to repentance.s Matt. 9. 14.
32.33 ¶ And they said unto him, β³¹ Why

VAR. REND.—V. 16. But he used to withdraw *Be. Da. De W. Me.*—V. 17. one of the days, or those days.—*So De W. Me.*; was (*i.e.* worked) unto the healing of them (*or, as Tt. &c. read, so that he should heal*) *Al.*—V. 22. thoughts, reason, similar word.—V. 23. are forgiven, as *v. 20.*
 11 V. 27. *i.e.* tax-gatherer.—V. 28. *i.e.* tax-office.
 13 Vs. 29, 30. *i.e.* tax-gatherers.—V. 32. I am not come.—V. 33. righteous men.

VAR. READ.—V. 17. β WH. suspect some corruption. y So A O D, La. Tr.¹ Mcl.; that he should heal N B L E, Al. Tr.¹ W. WH.—V. 30. β the Pharisees and their scribes (*i.e.* the scribes who belonged to their party *Be. We.*) B O L E (N D nearly). Edd.—y the publicans (*i.e.* those just mentioned) N A B L, Edd.—V. 33. β So N¹ C D, La. Tr.¹; omit N¹ B L E, Al. Tr. Mcl. W. WH.

do β the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But³² the days³³ will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then³⁴ shall they³⁵ fast in those days.36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth³⁶ a³⁷ piece³⁸ of β a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both³⁹ the new y⁴⁰ maketh⁴¹ y a rent⁴², and the⁴³ piece⁴⁴ that was taken out of the new δ agreeth⁴⁵ not with the old.37 And no man putteth new wine into old⁴⁶ bottles⁴⁷; else the new wine will burst the⁴⁸ bottles⁴⁹, and be spilled, and the⁵⁰ bottles⁵¹ shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; β and both are preserved β.

39 β No man also having drunk old wine y straightway y desireth new: for he saith, The old is δ better⁵² β.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees' blindness about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies: 46 and join the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word: lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

AND¹ it came to pass on the 18 second β sabbath² yafter the first³; that he went through⁴ δ the⁵ corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that β which is not lawful β to do on the sabbath⁶ 2 days⁷?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? β

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

Anno
DOMINI
31.i Matt. 9. 16.
17.
Mark 2. 21, 22.a Matt. 13. 1.
Mark 2. 23.

b Ex. 20. 10.

c 1 Sam. 21. 6.

d Lev. 24. 9.

e Matt. 12. 9.
Mark 3. 1.
See ch. 13. 14.
f 14. 3.
John 9. 16.

VAR. REND.—V. 35. days.—V. 37 will they.—V. 38. patch Mcl.—V. 39 So Be.; he will rend the new garment Al. Da. De W. Me. Mcl.—V. 37. skins.—Chap. 6. 1. V. 1. Perhaps first sabbath after the second day of the Passover De W. Wo.; perhaps second chief sabbath (*i.e.* Pentecost sabbath) Wo.; first sabbath of second month of the year Mcl.; first sabbath of second cyclical year Edd.—V. 2, 9. day.

VAR. READ.—V. 36. β So A C, La.²; that he hath torn from N B D L Al. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—y will man N B C D, Edd. (except Mcl.). β will not agree N A B C, Edd.—V. 38. β So A C D, La. Tr.¹ Mcl.; omit N B L, Al. Tr. We. WH.—V. 39. β So A C L, Al. Tr. Tr.; WH. doubly bracket whole verse after D, OL.—y So A C², La. Tr.² Mcl.; omit N B C L, Al. Tr. Tr.¹ We. WH.—δ So A C, La. Tr.² Mcl.; good N B, Al. Tr. Tr.¹ We. WH.—Chap. 6. V. 1. β So A C D, Al.¹ La.¹ Sor. Mcl. Tr.; omit N B L, Tr.¹ We.¹ WH. (on a sabbath).—δ Omit N A B L, Edd.—V. 2. β So N A C, Tr. Mcl.; omit B D, Al. La. Tr. We. WH.—V. 4. β After this verse D alone adds, The same day he beheld a man working on the sabbath, and said to him, Man, if thou knowest what thou art doing, blessed art thou; but if thou knowest not, thou art cursed and a transgressor of the law. Al. is inclined to think that this passage represents a genuine early tradition.

ANNO
DOMINI
31.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find β an accusation against β him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I β will ask β you yone thing; Is it ylawful on the sabbath β days² to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored β whole as the other β .

11 And they were filled with β madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

f Matt. 14.
33.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into β a mountain² to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto β him his disciples: β and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

g Matt. 10. 1.

14 Simon, (β whom he also named Peter), and Andrew his brother, β James and John, β Philip and Bartholomew,

h John 1. 42.

15 β Matthew and Thomas, β James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called β Zelotes²,

i Jude 1.

16 And Judas β the brother² of James, and Judas Iscariot, which β also β was the traitor².

h Matt. 4. 25.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in β the plain², and β the company β of his disciples, β and β a great multitude of people out of all Judea

h Matt. 5. 3.

and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

h Matt. 5. 3.

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits β : and they β were healed.

o Isai. 55. 1.

19 And the whole multitude β sought to touch him: for β there went virtue out of him, and healed β them all.

p Isai. 61. 3.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

q Matt. 5. 1.

21 β Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. β Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

r John 16. 3.

22 β Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they β shall β separate you from their company², and shall revile you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

s Matt. 5. 13.

23 β Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward β is great in heaven: for (in the like manner did the fathers unto the prophets.

t Acts 5. 41.

24 β But woe unto you² that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

u Prov. 14. 15.

25 β Woe unto you that are β full β ! for ye shall hunger. β Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

v John 15. 19.

26 β Woe β unto you β , when all men

w John 4. 5.

VAR. READ.—³ V. 11. So = rage De W.; senselessness, wicked folly Al. Be. Me. ⁴ V. 12. the mountain. ⁵ V. 15. the Zealot Da. Me. ⁶ V. 16. So Al.; the son Be. Me. ⁷ V. 17. became a traitor L. ⁸ V. 17. a level place Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo. La.; a place which was in a plain McL. ⁹ V. 22. So Al. De W. McL.; excommunicate you Me. Wo.

VAR. READ.—¹⁰ V. 7. β how to accuse N² B. Edd. (except La.) ¹¹ V. 9. β So AD, La.; ask NBL, Al. T⁴. Tr. McL. We. WH. ¹² whether it is A; if it is NBD, Edd. (All omit 'one thing.') ¹³ V. 10. β Omit NBL, La. ¹⁴ Tr. ¹⁵ and other Edd. ¹⁶ V. 14. β Insert and NBD L, Edd. ¹⁷ V. 15. β Insert and NBD L, T⁴. McL. We. WH. ¹⁸ V. 16. β Omit NBD L, Edd. (Tr. ²)

¹⁹ V. 17. β So (rather a company) AD, Al. La. Tr.; a great crowd NBL, T⁴. McL. We. WH. ²⁰ V. 18. β Omit NABD, Edd. ²¹ V. 25. β So AD, La. McL.; full now NBLE, Al. T⁴. Tr. ²² We. WH. ²³ β Woe ye that NBLE, Edd. (except La.) ²⁴ V. 26. β Omit NAB L, Edd.

VAR. READ.—²⁵ V. 26. in the like manner. ²⁶ V. 35. So Al. (probably) Be. De W.; not losing hope of anything (i.e. not thinking any sacrifice useless) Me. and perhaps De W. ²⁷ V. 37. Strictly Become, or Show yourselves. ²⁸ V. 40. every one that is thoroughly schooled, shall be as his master (teacher) Al. Be. Me. Wo.; every one will be formed as his master De W.

VAR. READ.—²⁹ V. 31. β Omit B, La. ³⁰ WH. ³¹ V. 33. β So N² AD, Al. La. Tr. ³² For indeed N² B, T⁴. We. WH. ³³ V. 34. β So N² B, Al. T⁴. Tr. ³⁴ We. WH.; receive again or back AD, La. Tr. ³⁵ McL. ³⁶ Even sinners NBLE, T⁴. Tr. ³⁷ McL. We. WH. ³⁸ V. 35. β So ABD, Al. La. Tr. McL. We. WH.; causing no one to lose hope (i.e. refusing no one) N, T⁴. WH. ³⁹ β So N² and most MSS., Al. T⁴. Tr. McL. WH.; great in heaven N² A, La. ⁴⁰ V. 36. β Omit NBD L, Edd. ⁴¹ β Omit NBL, La. ⁴² Tr. McL. and other Edd. ⁴³ V. 38. β With what measure ye mete NBD L, Edd. (except McL.) ⁴⁴ V. 39. β Insert also NBCD, Edd. ⁴⁵ V. 42. β Omit NB, T⁴. Tr. ⁴⁶ McL. We. WH.

VAR. READ.—⁴⁷ V. 28. in the like manner. ⁴⁸ V. 35. So Al. (probably) Be. De W.; not losing hope of anything (i.e. not thinking any sacrifice useless) Me. and perhaps De W. ⁴⁹ V. 37. Strictly Become, or Show yourselves. ⁵⁰ V. 40. every one that is thoroughly schooled, shall be as his master (teacher) Al. Be. Me. Wo.; every one will be formed as his master De W.

VAR. READ.—⁵¹ V. 31. β Omit B, La. ⁵² WH. ⁵³ V. 33. β So N² AD, Al. La. Tr. ⁵⁴ For indeed N² B, T⁴. We. WH. ⁵⁵ V. 34. β So N² B, Al. T⁴. Tr. ⁵⁶ We. WH.; receive again or back AD, La. Tr. ⁵⁷ McL. ⁵⁸ Even sinners NBLE, T⁴. Tr. ⁵⁹ McL. We. WH. ⁶⁰ V. 35. β So ABD, Al. La. Tr. McL. We. WH.; causing no one to lose hope (i.e. refusing no one) N, T⁴. WH. ⁶¹ β So N² and most MSS., Al. T⁴. Tr. McL. WH.; great in heaven N² A, La. ⁶² V. 36. β Omit NBD L, Edd. ⁶³ β Omit NBL, La. ⁶⁴ Tr. McL. and other Edd. ⁶⁵ V. 38. β With what measure ye mete NBD L, Edd. (except McL.) ⁶⁶ V. 39. β Insert also NBCD, Edd. ⁶⁷ V. 42. β Omit NB, T⁴. Tr. ⁶⁸ McL. We. WH.

shall speak well of you! for ¹⁰ β so ¹⁰ did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and β pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy good ask β them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do β ye also β to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And β if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to β them of whom ye hope to receive β , what thank have ye? for sinners also β lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But β love ye your enemies, and do good, and β lend, β hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great; and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 Be β ye therefore β merciful, as your Father also β is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged; condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned; β forgive¹³, and ye shall be β forgiven¹³.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For β with the same measure that ye mete withal β it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake β a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but β every one that is perfect shall be as his master¹⁴.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either β how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, β cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth

VAR. READ.—¹⁰ V. 28. in the like manner. ¹¹ V. 35. So Al. (probably) Be. De W.; not losing hope of anything (i.e. not thinking any sacrifice useless) Me. and perhaps De W. ¹² V. 37. Strictly Become, or Show yourselves. ¹³ V. 40. every one that is thoroughly schooled, shall be as his master (teacher) Al. Be. Me. Wo.; every one will be formed as his master De W.

VAR. READ.—¹⁴ V. 31. β Omit B, La. ¹⁵ WH. ¹⁶ V. 33. β So N² AD, Al. La. Tr. ¹⁷ For indeed N² B, T⁴. We. WH. ¹⁸ V. 34. β So N² B, Al. T⁴. Tr. ¹⁹ We. WH.; receive again or back AD, La. Tr. ²⁰ McL. ²¹ Even sinners NBLE, T⁴. Tr. ²² McL. We. WH. ²³ V. 35. β So ABD, Al. La. Tr. McL. We. WH.; causing no one to lose hope (i.e. refusing no one) N, T⁴. WH. ²⁴ β So N² and most MSS., Al. T⁴. Tr. McL. WH.; great in heaven N² A, La. ²⁵ V. 36. β Omit NBD L, Edd. ²⁶ β Omit NBL, La. ²⁷ Tr. McL. and other Edd. ²⁸ V. 38. β With what measure ye mete NBD L, Edd. (except McL.) ²⁹ V. 39. β Insert also NBCD, Edd. ³⁰ V. 42. β Omit NB, T⁴. Tr. ³¹ McL. We. WH.

ANNO
DOMINI
31.

e Ex. 23. 4.

f Prov. 16. 31.

g Matt. 5. 44.

h Ver. 35.

i Room. 13. 30.

j d. ch. 23. 24.

k Acts. 7. 60.

l Matt. 5. 39.

m 1 Cor. 6. 7.

n Deut. 15. 7.

o 1 Tim. 5. 10.

p Prov. 21. 26.

q Matt. 5. 42.

r Matt. 7. 12.

s Matt. 5. 46.

t Matt. 5. 42.

u Matt. 5. 42.

v Matt. 5. 42.

w Matt. 5. 42.

x Matt. 5. 42.

y Matt. 5. 42.

z Matt. 5. 42.

a Matt. 5. 42.

b Matt. 5. 42.

c Matt. 5. 42.

d Matt. 5. 42.

e Matt. 5. 42.

f Matt. 5. 42.

g Matt. 5. 42.

h Matt. 5. 42.

i Matt. 5. 42.

j Matt. 5. 42.

k Matt. 5. 42.

l Matt. 5. 42.

m Matt. 5. 42.

n Matt. 5. 42.

o Matt. 5. 42.

p Matt. 5. 42.

q Matt. 5. 42.

r Matt. 5. 42.

s Matt. 5. 42.

t Matt. 5. 42.

u Matt. 5. 42.

v Matt. 5. 42.

w Matt. 5. 42.

x Matt. 5. 42.

y Matt. 5. 42.

z Matt. 5. 42.

a Matt. 5. 42.

b Matt. 5. 42.

c Matt. 5. 42.

d Matt. 5. 42.

e Matt. 5. 42.

f Matt. 5. 42.

g Matt. 5. 42.

h Matt. 5. 42.

i Matt. 5. 42.

j Matt. 5. 42.

k Matt. 5. 42.

l Matt. 5. 42.

m Matt. 5. 42.

n Matt. 5. 42.

o Matt. 5. 42.

p Matt. 5. 42.

q Matt. 5. 42.

r Matt. 5. 42.

s Matt. 5. 42.

t Matt. 5. 42.

u Matt. 5. 42.

v Matt. 5. 42.

w Matt. 5. 42.

x Matt. 5. 42.

y Matt. 5. 42.

z Matt. 5. 42.

a Matt. 5. 42.

b Matt. 5. 42.

c Matt. 5. 42.

d Matt. 5. 42.

e Matt. 5. 42.

f Matt. 5. 42.

g Matt. 5. 42.

h Matt. 5. 42.

i Matt. 5. 42.

j Matt. 5. 42.

k Matt. 5. 42.

l Matt. 5. 42.

m Matt. 5. 42.

n Matt. 5. 42.

o Matt. 5. 42.

p Matt. 5. 42.

q Matt. 5. 42.

r Matt. 5. 42.

s Matt. 5. 42.

t Matt. 5. 42.

u Matt. 5. 42.

v Matt. 5. 42.

w Matt. 5. 42.

x Matt. 5. 42.

y Matt. 5. 42.

z Matt. 5. 42.

ANNO
DOMINI
81.

a Matt. 13.
33.

† Gr.
a group.
b Matt. 13.
35.

c Matt. 13.
34.

d Mal. 1. 6.
Matt. 7. 21.

a 25. 11.
ch. 13. 35.
c Matt. 7.
24.

corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not do the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep¹⁴, and laid the foundation on a rock¹⁵; and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock¹⁶.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Christ *Andeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, than in any of the Jews: 10 heareth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widow's son at Nain: 12 answereth John's messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.*

a Matt. 8. 5.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders¹ of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly², saying, That he was worthy for whom³ he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue⁴.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed⁸.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto thee, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

† Gr.
this man.

VAR. REND.—¹⁵ V. 48. So De W.; digged, and deepened *Al. Me.* ¹⁶ the rock. — *Chap. 7.* ¹ V. 3. elders. — ² V. 4. i.e. urgently. — ³ worthy that thou shouldst ... for him *Be. De W. We.* — ⁴ V. 5. he built our synagogue at his own charge *Al. Me.* — ⁵ V. 7. I did not so much as think *Me.*

VAR. READ.—V. 45. *β So A C, La.¹; omit NBD, Al. Tl. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* — V. 48. *β So A C D, La. Scr.;* since it was well built *NBL E, Al. Tl. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* — V. 49. *β* fell in *NBD L, Edd. (except La.)* — *Chap. 7.* ¹ V. 4. *β* thou shouldst do (he is worthy) that thou shouldst do this for him) *NABCD, Edd.* — ² V. 7. *β So NACD, La.¹; let my servant be healed B L, Al. Tl. Tr. Mcl. WH.*

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole ^β that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John. What went ye out into the wilderness for? to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For *β* I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a

ANNO
DOMINI
81.

a Matt. 13.
33.

† Gr.
a group.
b Matt. 13.
35.

c Matt. 13.
34.

d Mal. 1. 6.
Matt. 7. 21.

a 25. 11.
ch. 13. 35.
c Matt. 7.
24.

† Or, coffin.

b ch. 8. 54.
John 11. 45.

Acts 9. 40.
Rom. 4. 17.

c ch. 1. 65.
d ch. 24. 19.

John 4. 19.
a 6. 14.
e 9. 17.

f ch. 1. 68.

f Matt. 11. 2.

g Matt. 11.

h Isai. 35. 5.

i ch. 4. 18.

k Matt. 11.

7.

l Mal. 3. 1.

VAR. REND.—⁶ V. 16. So *Al. probably Mcl.;* For *Me. (De W. doubts).* — ⁷ V. 17. So *Al. Mcl.;* saying *Me.* — ⁸ V. 19. i.e. are we to look? *Be. Da. Me. probably.* — ⁹ V. 23. i.e. made to stumble. — ¹⁰ V. 24. to gaze upon *Be.*

VAR. READ.—V. 10. *β So A C D, Al. Tr.¹ Mcl.;* omit *N B L, La. Tl. Tr.¹ We. WH.* — V. 11. *β So N^o C D, Al. La.¹ Tl. Tr.¹ Mcl.;* afterwards *N^o A B, Tr.¹ We. WH.* — *γ So A C, Al.¹ La.¹ Tl. We.;* omit *NBD L, Tr.¹ Mcl. WH.* — *γ* 19. *β So N A, La.¹; the Lord B L E, Al. Tl. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* — *γ* 28. *β So A, La. Mcl.;* omit *B E, Al. Tl. Tr. We. WH.;* Verily *N L.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

greater prophesy than John the Baptist: but he that is ¹¹least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

u Matt. 3.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans ¹², justified God ¹³, being baptized with the baptism of John.

5 ch. 12.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God ¹⁴ against themselves ¹⁴, being not baptized of him.

l Or, frustrated.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, ¹⁵ Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

u Acts 20.

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned ¹⁶ to you, and ye have not wept.

l Or, within themselves.

o Matt. 11.

16.

33 For John the Baptist ¹⁵ came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

u Matt. 3. 4.

Mark 1. 6.

ch. 1. 15.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of ¹² publicans ¹² and sinners!

q Matt. 11.

19.

35 But wisdom ¹⁷ is justified of all her children ¹⁷.

u Matt. 26.

Mark 14. 2.

John 11. 2.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and ¹⁸ kissed his feet, and anointed them ¹⁸ with the ointment.

ch. 15. 2.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw ¹⁹ this, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were, ¹⁹ a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman ¹⁹ this is that toucheth him: ¹⁹ for ¹⁹ she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, ²⁰ Master ²⁰, say on.

l See Matt.

18. 23.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

VAR. READ.—¹¹ V. 28. So practically Al. Mc.; lit. lesser (i.e. than John, Me.)—¹² V. 29, 34. i.e. tax-gatherers.—¹³ V. 29. i.e. acknowledged God's purpose Be. De W. Me. (or confessed God to be good Wo.)—¹⁴ V. 30. So perhaps De W.; concerning themselves Da. Me. Wo.; for their part Be.—¹⁵ V. 33. is come.—¹⁶ V. 35. And Me.; And yet Al.—¹⁷ was justified by all her children Al. Me. Ol.;... in her children Bu. (justified, i.e. shown or owned to be true wisdom Al. Me.)—¹⁸ V. 38. i.e. continued kissing his feet fondly and anointing them.—¹⁹ V. 39. that Me.—²⁰ V. 40. i.e. Teacher.

VAR. READ.—V. 28. γ So A., Al.¹ Tr. Tr.¹ Mcl.; omit NBL E, La. We. WH.—δ So A., La. Mcl.; omit NBL E, Tr. Tr. Al. WH.—V. 31. β Omit NAB D, Edd.—V. 32. β So A., Al. La. Mcl.; omit NBD, Tr. Tr. We. WH.—V. 37. β So A.; a woman, which was a sinner in the city (so Me. translates; a woman, which was in the city, a sinner Al.) NBL E, Edd.—V. 39. β the B E, We. WH.¹—V. 44. β Omit NAB D, Edd.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased ²¹ to kiss ²¹ my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; ²² for ²² she loved much; but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go ²³ in peace ²³.

Anno DOMINI 31.

1 Tim. 1.

14.

u Matt. 9. 2.

y Matt. 9. 5.

y Matt. 9. 7.

y Matt. 9. 23.

Mark 5. 24.

10. 53.

ch. 8. 48.

18. 48.

CHAPTER 8.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propounded the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren; 22 rebuketh the scribes; 23 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine: 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 48 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Jairus' daughter.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuzas Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come from him out of every city, he spake by a parable, 5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; but hearken away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns

u Matt. 27.

55, 56.

u Mark 16.

9.

u Matt. 13. 2.

Mark 4. 1.

u Matt. 13.

10.

Mark 4. 10.

u Isai. 6. 9.

u Matt. 13.

18.

Mark 4. 14.

VAR. READ.—²¹ V. 45. Perhaps to kiss fondly.

²² V. 47. i.e. her love is the cause of her forgiveness De W.; i.e. her love is the proof of her forgiveness Be. Al. Me.—²³ V. 50. Lit. into peace.—³⁷ Chap. 8. 1 V. 4. gathering.—⁴⁸ V. 5. Lit. The sower.—⁴⁹ V. 6. the rock.—⁴⁹ V. 7. the thorns.—⁴⁹ V. 8. the good ground.—⁴⁹ as he said.—⁴⁹ V. 10. the rest.

VAR. READ.—³⁷ Chap. 8. V. 3. β So NAL, La.; them BD, Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 9. β asked him what this parable was NBD, Edd.—V. 12. β heard NBL E, Edd. (except La.)

Anno
DOMINI
31.

are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

9 Matt. 5.
15.
Mark 4. 21.
ch. 11. 33.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it under a bushel, but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

10 Matt. 10.
26.
ch. 13. 2.

17 ¶ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

11 Matt. 13.
13.
14. 35. 39.
ch. 13. 35.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

12 Or, think-
eth that he
hath.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

13 Matt. 12.
46.
Mark 3. 31.

20 And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which hear the word of God, and do it.

14 Matt. 23.
23.
Mark 4. 35.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship, with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

15 Matt. 8.
26.
Mark 5. 1.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the β Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils β long time, and ware β no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he β had commanded β the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with

chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told in the city and the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the β Gadarenes β round about β besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus β was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying.

43 As he went the people thronged him. 44 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which β had spent all her living upon physicians, β neither could be healed of any,

45 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

46 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter β and they that were with him β said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

47 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

48 And when the woman saw that she

Anno
DOMINI
31.

a Rev. 20. 3.

o Matt. 8.
26.

p Acts 14.
20.

q Mark 5. 18.

r Matt. 9.
18.

Mark 5. 22.

s Matt. 9. 20.

t Mark 5. 30.
ch. 6. 19.

VAR. REND.—8 V. 18. lamp.—9 lamp-stand.—10 V. 18. So Be.; as margin Me.—11 V. 21. Rather Mother and brethren to me are these Wo.—12 V. 22. one of the days, or those days.—13 V. 23. being filled Al. De W. Me.—14 V. 24. wave, surge.—15 V. 25. Who then is this? Al. Me.—16 V. 27. met him a certain man of the city Al. De W. Me.—17 V. 29. during, or from, a long time Al. De W. Me.—18 V. 30. We.; carried him away Al. Me.—19 V. 31. he used to be bound and kept De W. Me.; men sought to bind and keep him Al.

VAR. READ.—V. 24. β So nearly A D, Al. La. Tr. 3; when he was well awakened, rebuked N B L, Ti. Tr. 1. Mcl. We. (P) WH.—Vs. 26, 27. β So A, Cur. Pesk.; Gerasenes B D (and C v. 37) OL. Vulg., Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; Gergesenes N L E, Memph. Ti.—V. 27. β So N A D, Al. La. Tr. 3 Mcl.; and long time had worn N A D B L E, Ti. Tr. 1 We. WH.—V. 29. β So nearly B E, Tr. 3 WH.; was commanding N A C, Al. La. Tr. 1 WH. 1

VAR. REND.—30 V. 31. 4. a. the abyss of hell.—31 V. 33. the steep.—32 V. 43. had spent besides Al. De W. Me.—33 V. 44. fringe or tassels Al. Da. Me. Tr. 3. 45. did touch me, for I perceived that power went out (So A C D, La.; had gone out N B, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.) De W. Me. Tr. 3.

VAR. READ.—V. 37. γ a N B C L, Edd. (accept Mcl.)—V. 40. β So A C D, Al. La. Mcl. Tr. 1; returned, or was returning N B, Ti. Tr. 3 We. WH.—V. 43. β So N A C D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. 1 [WH.]; omit B, Tr. 3; (which could not be healed of any).—V. 45. β So N A C D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. 1 [WH.]; omit B, Cur. Theb., We. 1 Tr. 3.—γ So A C D, Al. La. Ti. 1 Mcl.; omit N B L, Ti. We. WH. (comp. Mark 5. 31).

Anno
DOMINI
31.

was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

Mark 5. 35.

45 And he said unto her, Daughter, β be of good comfort; β thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; β trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

John 11. 11, 13.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

John 11. 43.

54 And he put them all out, and β took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

Matt. 8. 4. & 9. 30.

56 And her parents were astonished: but β charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach.

17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion: 22 prophecieth to all the pattern of his passion.

28 The transfiguration: 37 he healeth the lunatick: 43 enquireth forewardness his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to these mildness towards all.

57 Others would follow him, but upon conditions.

Matt. 10. 1. & 6. 7.

THEN α he called β his twelve disciples β together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Matt. 10. 7, 8.

2 And α he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal β the sick.

Mark 6. 12. ch. 10. 1. 9.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither β staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have ye two coats apiece.

Mark 6. 8. ch. 10. 4. & 25. 35.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

Matt. 10. 11.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, β shake off the very β dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

Matt. 10. 14.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

Acts 13. 51.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done β by him; and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

Mark 6. 13.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

A. D. 32.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear

Matt. 14. 1.

VAR. READ.— α V. 43. *Lit. into peace.*— β V. 49. *t.e. Teacher.*—Chap. 9. 1 V. 1. the demons.— β V. 3. *t.e. change of clothes De W. Me.*— β V. 7. being done.

VAR. READ.—V. 43. β So A; omit NBD L, Edd.—V. 49. β So A C L, Tr. β We.; trouble not the Master any further NBD, La. Tr. Tr. β McI. We. β WH.—V. 51. β go in with him NBD C D, Edd.— γ So NAL; John and James BCD, Edd.

V. 54. β Omit NBD L, Edd.—Chap. 9. V. 1. β So C β , La.; the twelve ABD, Al. Tr. Tr. β McI. We. WH.; the twelve apostles N C L E, Tr. β V. 2. β So NAD, La. Tr. [V. H.]; omit B, Cur., Tr. We.—V. 3. β So C β ; staff NBD C D, Edd.—V. 5. β Omit NBD C D, La. Tr. β McI. We. WH.—V. 7. β So A C β , La. 1; omit NBD C D, Al. Tr. Tr. β McI. We. WH.

such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into β a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have more, but five loaves and two fishes: except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties β in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone, praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and β be raised β the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross β daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save β his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose β his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

29 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

30 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

31 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

32 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

33 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

34 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

35 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

36 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

37 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

38 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

39 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye shall see the kingdom of God, and ye shall be made partakers thereof.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

ch. 23. 8.
Mark 6. 30.
Matt. 14. 13.

Matt. 14. 15.
Mark 6. 25.
John 6. 1, 5.

Matt. 16. 13.
Mark 8. 27.

Matt. 14. 2. ver. 7, 8.

Matt. 16. 16.
John 6. 60.
Matt. 16. 30.

Matt. 16. 31.
17. 22.

Matt. 10. 38.
16. 24.
Mark 8. 34.
ch. 14. 27.

Matt. 16. 32.
Mark 8. 36.

Matt. 10. 33.
Mark 8. 38.
3 Tim. 2. 12.

Matt. 16. 35.
Mark 9. 1.

ANNO DOMINI 32.
 y Matt. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2. Or, things.
 28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into ¹¹ a mountain ¹¹ to pray.
 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
 30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:
 31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should ¹² accomplish ¹² at Jerusalem.
 32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: ¹³ and when they were awake, ¹⁴ they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
 33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, ¹⁵ it is good for us to be here ¹⁵: and let us make three ¹⁶ tabernacles ¹⁶: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
 34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.
 35 And came a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son: ¹⁷ hear him."
 36 And ¹⁸ when the voice was past ¹⁸, Jesus was found alone. "And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen."
 37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
 38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.
 39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.
 40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.
 41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither, that I may see him.
 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil ¹⁷ threw him down ¹⁷, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.
 43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
 44 "Let ¹⁸ these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men."
 45 ¶ But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, ¹⁹ that they perceived it not ¹⁹: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
 46 ¶ Then there ²⁰ arose a reasoning among them ²⁰, which of them should be ²¹ greatest ²¹.
 47 And Jesus, ²² perceiving ²² β the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
 48 And said unto them, "Whosoever

VAR. REND.—¹¹ V. 28. the mountain.—¹² V. 31. So De W.; fulfil Al. Me.—¹³ V. 32. So Be. De W.; but as they had kept awake throughout Al. Me.—¹⁴ V. 33. So Al. Da. De W. McI.; it is well (i.e. convenient for thee) that we are here Me.—¹⁵ tents.
¹⁶ V. 36. So Da. McI.; while the voice sounded Me.—¹⁷ V. 42. So De W.; rent him Me. McI.—¹⁸ V. 44. Do ye let Al. Be. Me.—¹⁹ V. 45. So Bu.; that they might not perceive it Al. De W. Me. McI.—²⁰ V. 46. So Al. Da. De W. McI.; came a thought in their minds—²¹ Lit. greater.
 VAR. REND.—V. 35. β So A C D. La.¹; chosen NBL², Al. T³. Tr. McI. We. WH. (comp. Mark 9. 7; Matt. 17. 5).—V. 47. β So A C D, Al. La. Tr.¹ McI.; knowing NB, T³. Tr.³ WH.

shall receive this child ²² in my name ²² shall receive me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: ²³ for he that is ²³ least ²³ among you all, the same β shall be β great.
 49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
 50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for ²⁴ he that is not against ²⁴ β us ²⁴ is for ²⁴ β us.
 51 ¶ And it came to pass, when ²⁵ the time was come ²⁵ that ²⁵ he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.
 52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.
 53 And "they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem."
 54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, β even as ²⁶ Elias did ²⁶?
 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, β and said, ²⁷ Ye know not ²⁷ β what manner of spirit ye are of ²⁷ β .
 56 β For ²⁸ the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them ²⁸ β . And they went to another village.
 57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they ²⁹ went in the way, a certain man ²⁹ went unto him, β Lord β , I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
 58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
 59 ¶ And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, β Lord β , suffer me first to go and bury my father.
 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and ³⁰ preach ³⁰ the kingdom of God.
 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.
 62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, β having put ³¹ his hand to the plough, and looking back, is ³² fit ³² to be of the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoice: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 25 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 28 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternal life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

VAR. REND.—²² V. 48. i.e. for the sake of my name (which the child bears or acknowledges) Me. W.; i.e. for the sake of my name (which he acknowledges) De W.—²³ Lit. lesser.—²⁴ V. 51. Lit. the days were being fulfilled, coming to the full Al. Me. McI.—²⁵ V. 55. Know ye not? De W. Me.: so Al. (doubtfully).—²⁶ i.e. to what spirit ye belong, as being my followers. Be. Me. and perhaps Al.—²⁷ V. 57. So De W. McI.; went, in the way a certain man &c. Me.—²⁸ V. 60. Strictly preach abroad Me.—²⁹ V. 62. serviceable Al. Me.
 VAR. REND.—V. 48. β is NBL², Ed. —V. 50. β So N. McI.; you (twice) N² BOD, Ed.; against you, for us N² A. —V. 54. β So ACD, OL. Pesh., Al. La. Tr.³ McI. [[WH.]; omit NBL², Vulg., Tr. Tr.¹ We. —V. 55. β So D, OL. Vulg. Cur., McI. [[WH.]; omit NBL², La. Tr. Tr. We. (and Al. doubtful). —V. 56. β So OL. Memph., McI.; omit NBL², La. Tr. Tr. We. WH. (Al. doubtful). —V. 57. β So A C, Al.¹; omit NBL², La. Tr. Tr. McI. WH. —V. 59. β So N A B³ C, Al. La. Tr.¹ McI.; omit B² D, Tr. We. WH.¹ —V. 62. β So N B C, Al. T³. Tr. McI. WH.¹; putting A D, La.

ANNO DOMINI 32.
 i Matt. 23. 11, 12.
 k Mark 9. 38. See Num. 11. 28.
 l See Matt. 12. 30. ch. 11. 23.
 m Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 2.
 n John 4. 4, 9.
 o 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.
 p John 3. 17. & 12. 47.
 q Matt. 8. 19.
 r Matt. 8. 21.
 s See 1 Kings 19. 20.

Anno
DOMINI
32

† Matt. 10. 7.
† Matt. 9. 37.

38.
John 4. 35.
c 2 Thess. 3.

1.
d Matt. 10.
16.

† Matt. 10. 9.
10.
Mark 6. 8.

ch 9. 3.
f 3 Kings 4.
20.

g Matt. 10.
13.

h Matt. 10.
11.

i 1 Cor. 10. 37.
a Matt. 10.
10.

1 i Cor. 9. 4.
d c.

1 Tim. 5. 15.
ch 9. 3.

† Matt. 3. 2.
d 4. 17.
e 10. 7.

ver. 11.
u Matt. 10.
14.

ch 9. 5.
Acts 13. 51.
d 18. 6.

o Matt. 10.
15.

Mark 6. 11.
p Matt. 11.
21.

q Exek. 3. 6.
r Matt. 11.
23.

s See Gen.
11. 4.

Deut. 1. 36.
Isa. 14. 13.

Jer. 51. 53.
t See Exek.
30. 20.

u 32. 18.

v Matt. 10.
40.

Mark 9. 37.
John 13. 30.

z 1 Thess. 4.
6.

y John 5. 33.
s ver. 1.

a John 13.
21.

b 16. 11.
Rev. 9. 11.

c 12. 9. 9.
d Mark 16.
7.

e Acts 28. 5.

f Ex. 35. 35.
Isa. 4. 3.

g Dan. 13. 1.
h Phil. 4. 3.

i Hebr. 13. 23.
Rev. 13. 8.

j 20. 12.
k 21. 27.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other β seventy β also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 β Therefore β said he unto them, β The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: β pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: β behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 β Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 β And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if β the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 β And in the same house I remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 β And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 β Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth β on us β , we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 β But β I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 β Woe unto thee, Chorasin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 β And thou, Capernaum, β which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust β down to β hell:

16 β He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 β And the β seventy β returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, β I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, β I give β unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but β rather β rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 β In that hour Jesus rejoiced in β spirit β , and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 β All things β have delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 β And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 β And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and β with β all thy soul, and β with β all thy strength, and β with β all thy mind: and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, β when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed β by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow β when he departed β , he took out two pence β , and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 β Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

Anno
DOMINI
32

† Matt. 11.
25.

† Matt. 23.
15.

John 3. 26.
s 7. 27.

t 17. 2.

u Many ancient copies add these words, and turning to his disciples, he said.

v John 1. 18.
g 6. 44. 45.

w Matt. 12.
16.

x 1 Pet. 1. 10.

y 1 Matt. 19.
15.

z 22. 35.

a Deut. 6. 5.

b Lev. 19. 18.

c Lev. 19. 5.
Neh. 9. 30.
Exek. 30. 11.
13. 21.
Eom. 10. 5.

d ch. 16. 15.

e Ps. 38. 11.

f John 4. 9.

g See Matt.
20. 2.

h John 11. 1.
i 12. 2. 3.

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 10.* β V. 7. the house itself *Al. Me.*— β V. 11. *So Al.*; upon you *Me. Wo. Mcl.*— β V. 15. Hades.— β V. 17, 20. Rather submit themselves *Me.*— β V. 18. Strictly I was beholding (and so *Al. Be. De. W. Wo.*)— β V. 19. i.e. power over *Be. De. W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 10.* Vs. 1, 17. β So NACL, *Memph. Pesh.*, *Al. Tr. Mcl. We.* WH.; seventy two B D, *OL. Vulg. Cyr. La.* β We. WH.— β V. 2. β And N B D, *Edd.*— β V. 6. β the son β , a son β and all other *ancial MSS. Edd. (Mcl. P.)*— β V. 11. β on us to our feet N A B C D, *Edd.*— β V. So A C, *Mcl.*; omit N B D L, *Al. La. Tr. We. WH.*— β V. 12. β So N D, *La. Tr.*; omit A B C, *Al. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*— β V. 15. β So A C, *Tr.*; β We.; shalt thou indeed be exalted...? thou shalt be thrust N B D, *Al. La. Tr.* β Mcl. WH. (thou shalt go B D, *Tr.*)— β V. 19. β So A C D, *La.*; have given N B C L, *Al. Tr. Mcl. Tr. We. WH.*— β V. 20. β Omit N A B C D, *Edd.*

VAR. READ.— β V. 21. *So Me. Mcl.*; rather confess *Al. Me.*— β V. 22. have been (strictly *we*) delivered.— β V. i.e. wills to reveal.— β V. 25. i.e. make trial of *Al. Me.*— β V. 26. Teacher.— β V. 28. i.e. wishing.— β V. 35. denarii: see on Matt. 20. 2.— β V. 36. became, shewed himself, neighbour *Al. Me. Wo.*

VAR. READ.— β V. 21. β So A; the holy (or his holy) spirit N B C D, *Edd.*— β V. 22. β So N B D L, *Scr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; And he turned to his disciples and said, All things, *e. A C, Al.* β La. β Tr.— β V. 27. β in N B D L, *Edd. (except Mcl.)*— β V. 32. β So A C, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.*; when he had come to the place and looked on (rather seen) him, passed N B L E, *Tr. We. WH.*— β V. 35. β Omit N B D L, *Edd.*— β V. 38. β So A C D, *Al. La. Tr.* β Mcl.; And as they went he entered N B L E, *Tr.* β We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
53.

= Jonah 3. 5.

† Matt. 5. 15.

† Mark 4. 21.

ch. 8. 16.

† See Matt.

5. 15.

= Matt. 6. 23.

† Gr. a com-
de by its
bright
shining.

= Mark 7. 3.

† Matt. 23.

25.

= Tit. 1. 15.

† Incl. 58. 7.

Dan. 4. 27.

ch. 12. 33.

† Or, as you

are able.

= Matt. 23.

25.

† Matt. 23. 6.

30.

= Matt. 23.

37.

= Ps. 5. 9.

† Matt. 23. 4.

† Matt. 23.

29.

VAB. REHD.—16 V. 33. lamp. — 17 So Be.; into hiding De W. (so La. T4. with most MSS.); into a cellar Al. Me. Wo. Mcl. be¹⁹ the bushel. — 19 the lamp-stand. — 20 V. 34. lamp (same word as candle, c. 33, 36). — 21 V. 35. So De W. Wo. Mcl. and (nearly) Al.; whether the light... be not Be. Bu. Me. — 22 V. 36. So (the whole, i.e. everything around thee) Wo.; If thy body be all light... light indeed shall it be altogether Be. Me. Comp. Matt. 6. 22. — 23 V. 38. So Al. De W.; bathed Me. — 24 V. 39. the inward part of yourselves Wo. — 25 V. 41. give as alms what is therein (in the cup and platter) Be. Da. De W. Me. Mcl.;... what is within Al. Wo. (i.e. your goods Al.; i.e. your hearts and your goods Wo.). — 26 V. 43. A Teacher. — 27 Rather revilest Be. Me. (ill-treatest Da.).

VAB. READ.—V. 33. 8 So NBCL, Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. Wo. WH.; But no man A, La. — V. 34. 8 So N^o; thine N^o ABCD, Edd. — V. 35. A C; omit NBCL, Edd. — 5 So most MSS. Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. WH.; omit CD, La. — Vs. 35, 36. 8 are omitted by D, OL, WH.³ — V. 43. 8 So most MSS. Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. WH.; add, and the first places at feasts CD, La.¹ Comp. Matt. 23. 6, 7. — V. 44. 8 So A D, La.; omit NBCL, Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. Wo. WH. — V. 45. 8 NBCL, Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. Wo. WH.; men when they walk over A D, La.

46 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build β their sepulchres β .

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and β persecute β :

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And β as he said these things unto them, β the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak β of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, β and seeking β to catch something out of his mouth, y that they might accuse him y.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy, and fearfulness in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousness, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 21 We must not be over careful of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenever he cometh. 41 Christ's ministers are to see to their charge, 46 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

IN the mean time, when there were I gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples I first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed the body hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

VAB. REHD.—28 V. 43. So then De W. Me. — 29 V. 53. So (to press vehemently upon him) Al. Me.; to be angered against him De W.; to have grievous spite Mcl. — 30 So Be.; question him De W. Me. — Chap. 12. 1 V. 1. So Al. Be. Da. Mcl.; Above all beware ye De W. Me. — 2 V. 2. Lit. uncovered. — 3 V. 5. Gehenna.

VAB. READ.—V. 48. 8 So A C, La. Tr. 3 Mcl.; omit NBCL, Al. T4. Tr. 1 Wo. WH. — V. 49. 8 So NBCL, Mcl. WH.; drive out A D, Al. La. T4. Tr. 1 V. 53. 8 So A D, La. Mcl.; when he had gone out thence NBCL, Al. T4. Tr. 1 Wo. WH. — V. 54. 8 So nearly A C D, La. Tr. 1 Mcl. (in part); omit NBCL, Al. T4. Wo. WH. — V. 55. 8 So A C D, La. Tr. 1 Mcl.; omit NB, Al. T4. Wo. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
53.

† Matt. 23.

34.

= Gen. 4. 8.

= 2 Chr. 24.

20, 21.

= Matt. 23.

13.

† Or,

forbad.

† Mark 12.

13.

= Matt. 16.

6.

= Mark 8. 15.

= Matt. 16.

13.

= Matt. 10.

36.

= Mark 4. 22.

ch. 8. 17.

† Incl. 51. 7.

8, 12, 13.

Jer. 1. 8.

Matt. 10. 28.

= John 15.

14, 15.

† See Matt.

10. 29.

† Matt. 10.

35.

= 2 Tim. 3. 38.

1 John 2. 23.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

g Matt. 13.
31, 32.
Mark 8. 26.
1 John 5. 16.

h Matt. 10.
19.
Mark 13. 11.
ch. 21. 14.

i John 18.
36.

j 1 Tim. 6.
7, 8c.

k Eccles. 11.
9.
1 Cor. 15. 33.
James 5. 5.

l Or, do they
receive thy
seed.

m Job 20. 22.
& 27. 8.

n Ps. 62. 7.
a Ps. 39. 6.

o Jer. 17. 11.

p Matt. 6.
20.

q Matt. 6.
25.

r Job 38. 41.

s Ps. 147. 9.

t 1 Tim. 6. 18.

u James 5. 5.

v Matt. 6.
25.

w Job 38. 41.

x Ps. 147. 9.

y 1 Tim. 6. 18.

z James 5. 5.

aa Matt. 6.
25.

ab Job 38. 41.

ac Ps. 147. 9.

ad 1 Tim. 6. 18.

ae James 5. 5.

af Matt. 6.
25.

ag Job 38. 41.

ah Ps. 147. 9.

ai 1 Tim. 6. 18.

aj James 5. 5.

ak Matt. 6.
25.

al Job 38. 41.

am Ps. 147. 9.

an 1 Tim. 6. 18.

ao James 5. 5.

ap Matt. 6.
25.

aq Job 38. 41.

ar Ps. 147. 9.

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.
10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how β or what thing β ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And some of the company said β unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits β and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, 'Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.'

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that, what shall ye be able to do that which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, β and to morrow will be clothed you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and γ all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the Goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and β not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 ¶ Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 ¶ But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, and

48 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, β and to morrow will be clothed you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and γ all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the Goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and β not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 ¶ Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 ¶ But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, and

48 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, β and to morrow will be clothed you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and γ all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the Goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and β not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 ¶ Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 ¶ But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, and

Anno
DOMINI
33.

i Or, live not in
careful
suspense.

r Matt. 6.
33.

s Matt. 11.
26, 27.

t Matt. 19.
21.
Acta 2. 46.
& 4. 34.

u Matt. 6.
30.

v Matt. 6. 19.

w 1 Tim. 6. 19.

x Eph. 6. 14.

y 1 Pet. 1. 13.

z Matt. 23.
1, 8c.

aa Matt. 24.
46.

ab Matt. 24.
46.

ac Matt. 24.
46.

ad Matt. 24.
46.

ae Matt. 24.
46.

af Matt. 24.
46.

ag Matt. 24.
46.

ah Matt. 24.
46.

ai Matt. 24.
46.

aj Matt. 24.
46.

ak Matt. 24.
46.

al Matt. 24.
46.

am Matt. 24.
46.

an Matt. 24.
46.

ao Matt. 24.
46.

ap Matt. 24.
46.

aq Matt. 24.
46.

ar Matt. 24.
46.

as Matt. 24.
46.

at Matt. 24.
46.

au Matt. 24.
46.

av Matt. 24.
46.

aw Matt. 24.
46.

ax Matt. 24.
46.

ay Matt. 24.
46.

az Matt. 24.
46.

ba Matt. 24.
46.

bb Matt. 24.
46.

bc Matt. 24.
46.

bd Matt. 24.
46.

be Matt. 24.
46.

bf Matt. 24.
46.

bg Matt. 24.
46.

bh Matt. 24.
46.

bi Matt. 24.
46.

bj Matt. 24.
46.

bk Matt. 24.
46.

bl Matt. 24.
46.

Anno
DOMINI
83.g Lev. 5. 17.
1 Tim. 1. 13.

A ver. 51.

i Matt. 30.
32.
Mark 10. 88.i Or,
perished.A Matt. 10.
34.
ver. 49.i Mic. 7. 6.
John 7. 43.
A 9. 16.
A 10. 19.M Matt. 10.
35.M Matt. 16.
3.A Prov. 25. 8.
Matt. 5. 35.
p See Ps. 39.
6.
Isai. 55. 6.i See Mark
13. 43.

neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and ¹⁵what will I, if it be already kindled?50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I ¹⁶straitened till it be accomplished!51 ¶ Suppose ye that I ¹⁷am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and ¹⁸two against three.53 The father shall be divided against the son¹⁹, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, "When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern ²⁰β this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, ²¹as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the ²⁰officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitless fig tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerful working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THERE ¹were present ¹at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans ²were sinners ³above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? 3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all ⁴likewise ⁵perish.VAR. REND.—¹⁵ V. 49. So Wo.; what desire have I that it were already kindled? Bu. Da. De W. Me. Mcl.; what will I? would that it were already kindled Al.; what can I desire further if only it have been already kindled? Be. —¹⁶ V. 50. So (—distressed) Al. Me.; so (—filled with yearning) Be. De W. Wo. —¹⁷ V. 51. Lll. came (or came hither). —¹⁸ V. 52, 53. tw against three shall be divided, the father against the son La. Tr. Mcl. WH. —¹⁹ V. 58. For when. —²⁰ exactor Al. Be. Da. Me.; gaoler Mcl. —Chap. 13. 1 V. 1. i.e. came Al. De W. —² V. 2. So Al.; were made, or shewn to be, sinners Me.

VAR. READ.—V. 54. β a cloud N B L, La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; the cloud D A B S. perhaps. —γ So A D, La. Mcl.; over N B L, Tr. Tr. We. WH. —V. 56. β So A D, La. Tr. Mcl.; know how to discern N B L, Tr. WH. —Chap. 13. V. 3. β equally N B D, Edd.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ¹sinners above all men that dwell in Jerusalem?5 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all ²likewise ³perish.

6 ¶ I have also this parable: A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; ³why cumbereth it the ground?8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung ⁴it:9 And if it ⁵bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt ⁶cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could ⁷in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and ⁸not on the sabbath day.15 The Lord then answered him, and said, ⁹Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?16 And ought not this woman, ¹⁰being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?17 And ⁵when he had said ⁵these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.18 ¶ β Then said he ⁸β. Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a ⁹great ⁹tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ ⁴Strive to enter in at the straitVAR. REND.—³ V. 7. why does it (besides its own unfruitfulness) make the land also unfruitful? Al. Be. De W. Me. —⁴ V. 11. So. De W. Mcl.; not lift herself upright Al. Me. —⁵ V. 17. when he was saying.

VAR. READ.—V. 5. β equally A D, La.; in the same manner N B L, Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. —V. 9. β So A D, La. Tr. Mcl.; bear fruit after that (more fit. for the future), well, but if not, thou shalt N B L, Al. Tr. Tr. WH. —V. 15. β So D; Ye hypocrites N B L, Edd. —V. 18. β So A D, La.; He said therefore N B L, Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. —V. 19. β So A, Al. La.; Tr. Mcl.; omit N B D L, Tr. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
83.i Or,
delivered,
Matt. 19. 34.
ch. 11. 4.
A La. 5. 3.
Matt. 21. 19.b Mark 16.
18.
Acts 9. 17.

c Ex. 30. 9.

d Matt. 13.
10.
Mark 3. 2.
ch. 6. 7.
A 14. 3.
c La. 14. 5.

f ch. 19. 9.

g Matt. 13.
31.
Mark 4. 30.i See Matt.
13. 33.
A Matt. 9.
35.
Mark 6. 6.k Matt. 7.
13.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

1 See John

8. 31.

Rom. 9. 21.

Ps. 35. 6.

Isai. 55. 6.

Mat. 25. 10.

ch. 6. 46.

Mat. 7. 25.

25. 12.

Mat. 7. 25.

25. 41.

ver. 26.

Ps. 6. 8.

Mat. 25. 41.

Mat. 5. 12.

12. 48.

24. 51.

Mat. 8. 11.

Mat. 19.

30.

10. 16.

Mark 10. 31.

Mat. 23.

37.

Lev. 26.

31. 23.

Ps. 69. 25.

Isai. 1. 7.

Dan. 9. 27.

Micah 3. 12.

Ps. 118. 36.

Mat. 21. 9.

Mark 11. 10.

ch. 19. 38.

John 12. 12.

Heb. 2. 10.

§ gate §: for 'many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

26 = When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, § Lord §, open unto us; and he § shall answer and say unto you, 'I know you not whence ye are:

26 § Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 'But he shall say §, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; 'depart from me, all ye workers' of iniquity.

28 'There shall be § weeping and gnashing of teeth, 'when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 'And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 '¶ The same § day § there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod § will § kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day § I § shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must § walk § to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 'O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, 'your house is left unto you § desolate §: and § verily § I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until § the time come when § ye shall say, 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14.

2 Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humility: 13 to feast the poor: 15 under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who condemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 26 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their cross must make their accounts beforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterwards, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like one that hath lost his saviour.

AND it came to pass, as he went in to the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, 'Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? §

4 And they held their peace. And he took § §, and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, 'Which of you shall have an ass § or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief 'rooms'; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest 'room'; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest 'room'.

10 '¶ But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest 'room'; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher; then shalt thou have worship in the presence of § them that sit at meat with thee.

11 'For whoever exalteth himself shall be § abased'; and he that 'humbleth' himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call 'the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: § for § thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, 'Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 '¶ Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And § sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is

VAR. READ.—Chap. 14. 1 V. 4. took hold of him De W. Me. Mcl. — V. 7. i.e. places A. cc. — V. 8, 9, 10. i.e. place. — V. 11. abase, humble, same word. — V. 18, 19. V. 7. practically A. De W.; have me as one excused, accept my excuse Me.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 14. V. 3. § So A; add or not? NBD L, Edd. — V. 6. § So N L, OL. Vulg. Memph. Scr.; a sheep D; a son A B, Theb. Cur. Pesh. A. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. — V. 10. § So A B D, Mcl. A B L, Edd. — V. 14. § So A B D, A. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; but N, Tr.

VAR. READ.—V. 24. § So A L. Be. Da. De W. Me. (so Tr. with A); shall not be able when once open unto us. And he La. — V. 27. So Me. Mcl.; rather servants, workmen, A. — V. 28. There shall there be A. L. Tr. (i.e. the great) weeping and gnashing A. L.; or the weeping of hell Me. — V. 31. is minded to A. L. V. 32. So (or strictly am perfected) i.e. by death A L Wo.; come to an end of (my working) Be. Da. Me. — V. 33. So Wo. Mcl.; journey A.; depart Me. (same word as depart c. 31). — V. 35. Omit.

VAR. READ.—V. 24. § So A A, Mcl.; door NBD L, La. Tr. Tr. We. WH. — V. 25. § So A D, La. Tr. Mcl.; omit NBD L, Tr. We. WH. — V. 26, 27. § So A L. La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; When ye begin then to say ... he shall say NAD L, Tr. — V. 31. § So B3 La. Tr.; houl (rather that very hour) N A B D, A L. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. — V. 35. § So D; omit NAB. Edd. — V. 36. § So A D, La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We.; omit NBD L, WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

Mat. 18.

10.

Ex. 23. 5.

Dent. 22. 4.

ch. 13. 15.

Prov. 25.

6, 7.

Job 22. 29.

Ps. 18. 37.

Prov. 20. 23.

Mat. 23.

ch. 18. 14.

James 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

Neh. 8. 10.

12.

Rev. 19. 9.

Mat. 22.

2.

Prov. 9. 2.

5.

Anno
DOMINI
81.Matt. 21.
43.
23. 8.
Acts 13. 46.Dent. 13.
6.
23. 9.
Mark 10. 37.Rom. 9. 13.
Rev. 13. 11.Matt. 16.
6.
Mark 8. 34.
ch. 9. 33.1 Tim. 3. 13.
Prov. 24. 27.Matt. 5.
13.
Mark 9. 50.Matt. 9.
10.Acts 11. 3.
Gal. 2. 12.Matt. 18.
15.1 Pet. 2.
10, 25.

ch. 5. 33.

Drechsle,
here trans-
lated a piece
of silver, is
the eighth
part of an
ounce,
which
cometh to
sevenpence
halfpenny,
and is equal
to the Ro-
man penny.
Matt. 18. 28.

done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 ¶ If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, — yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else?, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salty have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

1 ¶ THEN drew near unto him all the publicans¹ and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 ¶ What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours to-

gether, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that is fallen to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

19 And I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and I am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore he came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou

VAR. REVD. — V. 12. Rather of the estate. — V. 16. carob-pods *Al. De W. Ms. Wo.* — S. *So. Al. Wo.*; gave them to him *De W. Ms.* — V. 20. Kissed him fondly *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ. — Chap. 15. V. 17. *β so A.*; perish here (or thus) *N B D L. Ms. A.* — V. 19, 21. *β Omit N B D. Add. (I am no more, &c.)* — V. 21. *γ so A L. OL. Vulg. Memph. Pesch. Al. La. Scr. Tl. Tr. Mel.*; add Make me as one of thy hired servants *N B D.* — V. 22. *β so A. Tl.*; Bring forth quickly *N B D L. Al. La. Tr. Mel. We. WH.* — *γ* a robe, yea the best *N A B D. Al. La. Tl. Tr. Wo. WH.* — V. 28. *β* and *N A B D.* *Add.*

Anno
DOMINI
81.Mark 12.
44.Acts 2. 39.
Ephes. 2.
13, 17.

A. Ps. 51. 4.

1 ver. 32.
Ephes. 2. 1.
2 & 14.
Rev. 3. 1.

Anno
DOMINI
53.
A. ver. 34.

art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.
32 ⁷ It was ⁷ meet that we should make merry, and be glad: ⁴ for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reprove the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he ¹ had wasted ¹ his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give ² an account ² of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 ⁴ I am resolved ⁴ what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of ⁵ his lord's ⁵ debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ⁶ measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. ⁷ Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ⁷ measures ⁷ of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And ⁸ the lord ⁸ commended the unjust steward, because he had done ⁸ wisely ⁸: for the children of ⁸ this world ⁸ are ⁸ in their generation ⁸ ⁸ wiser ⁸ than ⁸ the children of light.

9 And ⁹ I say unto you, ⁹ Make to yourselves friends ⁹ of the mammon ⁹ of unrighteousness; that, when ⁹ ye fail ⁹, they may receive you into ⁹ everlasting habitations ⁹.

10 ¹⁰ He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the ¹¹ unrighteous ¹¹ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is ¹² your own?

13 ¹³ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees ¹⁴ also ¹⁴, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which ¹⁵ justify yourselves before men; but ¹⁵ God knoweth your hearts: for ¹⁵ that

which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 ¹⁶ The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 ¹⁷ And ¹⁷ it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tithe of the law to fail.

18 ¹⁸ Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth ¹⁸ her that is put away from ¹⁸ her husband ¹⁸ committeth adultery.

19 ¹⁹ ¹⁹ There was ¹⁹ a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and ¹⁹ fared ¹⁹ sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores:

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fall from the rich man's table: ²¹ moreover the dogs ²¹ came and licked ²¹ his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in ²³ hell ²³ he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and ²⁴ cool my tongue; for ²⁴ I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime ²⁵ receivedst ²⁵ thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now ²⁵ he is ²⁵ comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: ²⁶ so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us: that ²⁶ would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, ²⁹ They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if ones went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 8 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

THEN said he ¹ unto the disciples, ¹ It is impossible but that ¹ offences ¹ will come: but woe unto him, through whose ¹ will they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 17. But *Al. Me. Wo.*—¹⁴ V. 18. Strictly one that is put away from an husband *Al.*

¹⁵ V. 19. There was then, or Now there was *Al. Me.*—¹⁶ So *Al.*; made merry *De W. Mcl.*

¹⁷ V. 21. So *Al.*; but the very dogs *De W.*; yea and, besides all this, the dogs *Be. Me. Wo. Mcl.*

¹⁸ *Used to come and tick.*—²⁰ V. 23. Hades, the world of the dead *Al. Ec.*—²¹ V. 28. in order that they which... may not be able *Al. Da. De W. Me. Wo. Mcl.*—²² V. 1. And he said *Al.*

²³ *occasions of stumbling.*
VAR. READ.—²¹ V. 21. *So N A D, La¹ Tr¹ Mcl.*; that which fell *N B L, Al. Ti. We. WH.*—²⁵ V. 25. *he is here (or thus) N A B D, Edd.*

1 The word *Ec* in the original contains nine gallons three quarts: See *Exek.* 45. 10, 11, 14.

1 The word here interpreted *Ec* measure in the original contains about fourteen bushels and a pottle. *Ec* John 18. 28.

Ephes. 5. 8. 1 *Thess.* 5. 5. 1 *Dan.* 4. 27. *Matt.* 6. 19. & 19. 21. ch. 11. 41. 1 *Tim.* 6. 17, 18. 19.

1 *Or, riches.*

Ec, *Matt.* 25. 31.

1 *Or, riches.*

Ec, *Matt.* 6. 24.

Ec, *Matt.* 23. 14.

Ec, *John.* 10. 29.

Ec, *1 Sam.* 16. 7.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Ec, *Matt.* 18. 6.

Anno
DOMINI
53.

1 *Matt.* 4. 17. & 11. 12, 13. ch. 7. 52.

1 *Ps.* 108. 26, 27.

1 *Isai.* 40. 8. & 51. 6.

1 *Matt.* 5. 18. 1 *Pet.* 1. 25.

1 *Matt.* 5. 32. & 19. 9.

1 *Mark* 10. 11. 1 *Cor.* 7. 10, 11.

1 *Lev.* 14. 13.

1 *Ec*, *Isai.* 66. 24. *Mark* 9. 44, &c.

1 *Ec*, *Job* 21. 13. ch. 6. 24.

1 *Isai.* 8. 20. & 54. 16.

1 *John* 5. 39, 46.

1 *Acts* 15. 21. & 17. 11.

1 *John* 12. 10, 11.

1 *Matt.* 18. 6.

1 *Mark* 9. 42. 1 *Cor.* 11. 19.

Anno DOMINI 33.

1 Matt. 18. 15, 21.
1 Prov. 17. 17.
James 5. 19.

1 Matt. 17. 20.
1 31. 21.
Mark 9. 28.
1 11. 22.

1 ch. 13. 27.

1 Job 22. 3.
1 28. 7.
Ps. 16. 3.
Matt. 35. 30.
Rom. 3. 13.
1 11. 23.
1 Cor. 9. 16.
1 Philim. 11.
1 Luke 9. 31.
53.
John 4. 4.
1 Lev. 13. 2.
1 14. 2.
Matt. 8. 4.
ch. 5. 14.

1 Matt. 9. 22.
Mark 5. 24.
1 10. 55.
ch. 7. 50.
1 8. 46.
1 18. 42.
1 Or, with outward shew.
1 ver. 33.
1 Rom. 14. 17.
1 Or, among you,
John 1. 26.

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 2. i.e. *cause to stumble, lead astray.*—² V. 5. *Lt. Ad. unto us faith (i.e. omit us more faith).*—³ V. 6. *give us faith besides other virtues.*—⁴ V. 7. *6. would say Al. Me.—⁵ mulberry Al. Be.—⁶ I would have obeyed Al. Me. Mcl.—⁷ V. 7. keeping sheep.—⁸ So De W.; say unto him when he is come.... Go straightway Al. Be. La. Me. T4. Mcl.—⁹ V. 11. was passing Al. ¹⁰ So De W.; through the border, midway between Samaria and Galilee Al. Be. Me. Wo.—¹¹ V. 17. the ten.—¹² V. 18. So Wo. Mcl.; Were there not found....? Al. Me. T4. Edd.—¹³ V. 20. i.e. *in the midst of men's looking for it.* Al. Me.—¹⁴ V. 21. lo, behold, same word.—¹⁵ So Wo. Mcl.; among you, in the midst of you Al. Be. De W. Me. Do.
VAR. READ.—*Chap. 17. V. 3. 8 So D; omit N A B L. Edd.—V. 4. 8 So A; omit N B D L. Edd.—V. 6. 8 So D. La. Mcl.; ye have N A B L. Al. T4. Tr. We. WH.—V. 9. 8 So A D. La. Tr.² Mcl. We.¹; omit N B L. Al. T4. Tr.¹ WH.—V. 21. 8 Omit N B L. T4. We. WH.**

he cast into the sea, than that he should offend¹ one of these little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother trespass against thee², rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.
4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.³
6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine⁴ tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey⁵ you.
7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?
9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.⁶
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed⁷ through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:
13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.
16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten⁸ cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found⁹ 13 that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not¹⁰ with observation¹¹:
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, there! for, behold¹², the kingdom of God is within you¹³.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.
24 ¶ For as the lightning, so that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.
26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.
28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
32 Remember Lot's wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve¹⁴ it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 ¶ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER 18.

3 Of the importunate widow. 10 Of the Pharisee and the publican. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foretelleth his death. 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them to this end, that ye men ought always to pray, and not to faint;
2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:
3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me,

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 33. quicken Al.; *Nt. bring alive to the birth.*—*Chap. 18. 1 V. 3. used to come, came often Me. Wo. Mcl.—V. 3. Avenge me (and thus deliver me) from De W. Me. Mcl.; deliver me from Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V. 23. 8 See there, see here N B L (omit or D L), T4. Tr. We. WH. (or see Mcl.). V. 24. 8 So D, Al. La. Tr.¹; when it lighteneth N B L. T4. Mcl. We. WH. Omit B D, OL, La. WH.¹—V. 33. 8 So N A, La.; win, or keep safe, B L. Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—V. 36. 8 So D nearly; omit N B L. Edd. Comp. Matt. 24. 40.—*Chap. 18. V. 1. 8 So N B L, La. T4. We. WH.; he spake also A D, Al.¹ Tr.¹ Mcl.—V. 3. 8 N B D; they N^o and N^o A B L. Edd.**

Anno DOMINI 33.

1 See Matt. 9. 15.
John 17. 13.
Matt. 24. 37.
Mark 13. 32.
ch. 21. 8.
1 Matt. 24. 37.

1 Mark 6. 31.
1 9. 21.
1 10. 32.
ch. 9. 23.
1 Gen. 7. Matt. 24. 27.

1 Gen. 19.

1 Gen. 19. 16, 24.

1 3 Thess. 1. 7.
1 Matt. 24. 17.
Mark 13. 15.

1 Gen. 19. 26.
1 Matt. 10. 32.
1 16. 25.
Mark 8. 35.
ch. 9. 34.
John 13. 25.

1 Matt. 24. 40, 41.
1 Thess. 4. 17.
1 This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.
1 Job 39. 30.
Matt. 24. 26.

1 ch. 11. 5.
1 31. 35.
1 Eph. 5. 18.
Col. 4. 2.
1 Thess. 5. 1.
1 Gr. in a certain city.

1 ch. 11. 8.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

Rev. 6. 10.

Hebr. 10.
27.
2 Pet. 3. 5,
9.

ch. 10. 29.
16. 15.
1 Or,
as being
righteous.

Ps. 135. 2.
Rev. 1. 13.
15. 2.
16. 17.

Job 22. 29.
35. 23. 13.
ch. 14. 11.
James 4. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 5.

Matt. 19.
13.
Mark 10. 13.

1 Cor. 14.
20.
1 Pet. 3. 2.
1 Mark 10.
15.

Matt. 19.
16.
Mark 10. 17.

Ex. 30. 12.
16.
Deut. 5. 16
—30.
Rom. 12. 9.

Ephes. 6. 5.
Col. 3. 20.
Matt. 6.
19. 20.
1 Tim. 6. 19.

VAR. REND.—³ V. 5. *So Al. De W.*; lest she come at last and... *Me.*—⁴ *So*, or plague me *Al. De W.* *Wo. Mcl.*; smite me in the face *Me.*; so nearly *Be.*—⁵ V. 7. *avenge and deliver De W. Me.*; right *Wo.*—⁶ V. 9. *So Al. Be. Me. Mcl.*; with respect to *De W.*—⁷ V. 10. 11. 13. *i.e. the* *gatherers*—⁸ V. 12. *So perhaps Wo.*; gain *Al. De W.* *Al. Me. Mcl.*—⁹ V. 13. *Lit. the* *inner*—¹⁰ V. 14. *abase, humble, same word*—¹¹ V. 15. *So perhaps Al.*; their infants *De W. Me.*—¹² V. 18. *i.e. Teacher*.

VAR. READ.—V. 7. β which cry... unto him, and he bears along with them (*rather*—¹ is slow to wrath as touching them *Al.*, but *Me. renders*—² and is he slow (to strike) for them) *NABD, Edd.*—V. 9. β *So A.*, he spake also *NBD, Al. La.*—¹ *Ti. Tr. WH.*—V. 11. β stood and prayed thus by himself *N B L, Tr.* *Wh. WH.*; *perhaps stood by himself and prayed; thus A. D, Al. De W.* *Wh.*; (*so Edd. translates*, but *Al. De W. Me. Wo. Mcl. translate as in text*) *omit with himself N*, Ti.*—V. 14. β above the other *NBD, Al. La. Tr.* *Wh. WH.*; for think you the other did so? (*so Me. translates*; *rather indeed than the other Do.*) *A, Ti. Tr.*—V. 19. β *So N* A B³, La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; one God (or one, God) *N* B, Al. Ti. WH.*

have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he ¹³ was ¹³ very sorrowful: for he was very rich.
24 And when Jesus saw β that he was very sorrowful, he said, ¹⁴ How hardly ¹⁴ shall ¹⁴ they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they that heard β said, Who then can be saved?
27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.
28 Then Peter said, Lo, we β have left all β , and followed thee.
29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or β parents, or brethren, or wife β , or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,
30 Who shall not ¹⁴ receive ¹⁴ manifold more in this present time, and in the ¹⁵ world ¹⁵ to come life everlasting.
31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things ¹⁶ that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
32 For ¹⁶ he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:
33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.
34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.
35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was ¹⁶ come ¹⁶ nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:
36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.
39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried ¹⁷ so much the more ¹⁷, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.
40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.
42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.
43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw β , gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Of Zacchaeus a publican. 11 The ten pieces of money. 23 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 directeth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND Jesus entered and ¹ passed ¹ through Jericho.

2 And, behold, there was a man named

VAR. READ.—¹³ V. 23. became.—¹⁴ V. 30. receive duly *Me.*—¹⁵ *Strictly* *world-age*.—¹⁶ V. 35. coming *Al.*—¹⁷ V. 38. much more.—*Chap. 19.* ¹ V. 1. was passing.
VAR. READ.—V. 24. β *So A D, La. Tr.* ¹ *Mcl.*: him *N B L, Al. Ti. Wh. WH.*—² *So N* A D, La. Tr.*; do *B L, Al. Ti. Tr.* ¹ *Mcl. Wh. WH.*—V. 28. β *So N* A*; left what was ours *N B D L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Wh. WH.*—V. 29. β *So A D, La. Tr.*; wife or brethren or parents *N B L, Al. Ti. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
33.

q Prov. 11.
Matt. 19. 23.
Mark 10. 23.

Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 3. 6.
Matt. 19. 24.
ch. 1. 37.
Matt. 19.
27.

Deut. 33. 9.

Job 42. 10.

Matt. 16.
21.
17. 22.
20. 17.
Mark 10. 23.
V. 29.
16. 17.
Matt. 27. 2.
ch. 23. 1.
John 12. 28.
Acts 3. 13.

Mark 9. 33.
ch. 3. 50.
2. 40.
John 10. 6.
12. 16.
Matt. 30.
20.

Mark 10. 46.

ch. 17. 19.

ch. 5. 28.
Acts 4. 31.
11. 13.

Anno
DOMINI
23

Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree¹ to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him², and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and ³if I have taken any thing⁴ from any man by false accusation, ⁵I restore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said ⁶unto him⁷, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as ⁸he also is ⁹a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called ¹his ten servants², and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy ³for me till I come.

14 But his citizens⁴ hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading⁵.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another⁶ came, saying, Lord, behold, here ⁷is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou shalt take up that thou laydest not down⁸, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down⁹, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, so that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called Sion, the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen:

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou¹, ²at least³ in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

45 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

46 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

47 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

48 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

49 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

50 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

51 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

52 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

53 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

54 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

55 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

56 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

57 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

58 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

59 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

60 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

61 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

62 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

63 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

64 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

65 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

66 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

67 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

68 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

69 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

70 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

71 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

72 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

73 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

74 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

75 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

76 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

77 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

78 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

79 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

80 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

81 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

82 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

83 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

84 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

85 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

86 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

87 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

88 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

89 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

90 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

91 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

92 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

93 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

94 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

95 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

96 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

97 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

98 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

99 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

100 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

101 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

102 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

103 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

104 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

105 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

106 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

107 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

108 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

109 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

110 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

111 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

112 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

113 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

114 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

115 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

116 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

117 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

118 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

119 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

120 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

121 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

122 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

123 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

124 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

125 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

126 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

127 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

128 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

129 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

130 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

131 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

132 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

133 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

134 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

135 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

136 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

137 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

138 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

139 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

140 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

141 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

142 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

143 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

144 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

145 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

146 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

147 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

148 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

149 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

150 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

151 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

152 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

153 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

154 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

155 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

156 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

157 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

158 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

159 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

160 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

161 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

162 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

163 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

164 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

165 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

166 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

167 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

168 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

169 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

170 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

171 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

172 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

173 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

174 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

175 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

176 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

177 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

178 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

179 And they shall lay thee in ruins, and shall build a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

180 And they shall

Anno
DOMINI
33.

a 1 Kings 9.

b Matt. 24.

c Dan. 9. 24.

d 1 Pet. 3. 12.

e Matt. 21.

f Mark 11. 11.

g 1 Cor. 15. 56.

h Jer. 7. 11.

i John 7. 19.

j 8. 27.

k Or, leaped on him.

l Acts 16. 14.

m Matt. 21.

n Acts 4. 7.

o 7. 27.

p Matt. 14.

q 21. 26.

r ch. 7. 20.

s Matt. 21.

t 33.

u Mark 11. 1.

44 And "shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 "And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold β there-in, and them that bought β ;

46 Saying unto them, "It is written, β My house is β the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people β were very attentive β to hear him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Christ assevereth his authority by a question of John's baptism. 2 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Caesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

AND "it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, β the chief priests β and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you β one thing β ; and answer me.

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him β when they see him β .

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come β , let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

VAR. READ.—15 V. 48. *Lit.* hung upon him.

VAR. READ.—V. 45. β So A C D, La. (C omits therein); omit N B L, At. T4. Tr. Mel. We. WH. Comp. Mark 11. 15.—V. 46. β So A C D, La. Tr. 3; and my house shall be N B L, At. T4. Tr. 1 Mel. We. WH.—Chap. 20. V. 1 β So B O D, La. Tr. WH.; the priests A, At. T4 Mel. We.—V. 3. β a question N B L, Edd.—V. 13. β Omit N B C D, Edd. (except Mel.).—V. 14. β Omit A B, Edd.

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard β , they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld β them, and said, What is this then that is written, "The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?"

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

19 "And the chief priests and the scribes β the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 "And they β watched him β , and sent forth "spies", which should feign themselves "just" men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto "the power and authority of the governor."

21 And they asked him, saying, "Master", we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither "acceptest thou the person of any", but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, "Why tempt ye me β ?"

24 Shew me a penny β . Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 "Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, "which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, "Master", "Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he β die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless β .

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also β : and they β left no children, and died.

32 β Last of all β the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them "is she?" for "seven" β had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this "world" β marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted

VAR. READ.—Chap. 20. 1 V. 17. *i.e.* looked upon.—2 V. 18. *So Al.* and similarly (shatter to pieces) Mel.; winnow him away like chaff Mel. Wo.—3 V. 20. watched an opportunity Al. Me.—4 men scorned thereto Al. De W. Wo.—5 *i.e.* scrupulous as to the law Mel.—6 *So De W.*—7 *So (Roman)* power, and to the authority of the governor Al. Me. Mel.8 V. 21. *i.e.* art thou partial De W. Me.—9 V. 33. doth the woman become? Al. De W.—10 the seven.—11 Vs. 34, 35. Strictly world-age.VAR. READ.—V. 19. β scribes and the chief priests A B L, Edd.—V. 20. β departed D, OL, WH. 3; V. 23. β So A C D, La. Tr. 3; omit N B L, At. Tr. 1 Mel. We. WH.—V. 24. β So A B D, At. T4. Tr. Mel. We. WH.; add and they showed it to him and he said N C L, La. 3 Comp. Mark 12. 16.—V. 28. β So A; be he B L, Edd. (except Mel.). V. 30. β So A, La.; omit N B D L, At. Tr. Tr. Mel. We. WH.—V. 31. β Omit N A B D, Edd.—V. 32. β So A; last (rather: afterwards) N B D L, Edd.Anno
DOMINI
33.

e Ps. 118. 22.

f Matt. 21. 42.

g Dan. 2. 34.

h 32.

i Matt. 21. 44.

j Matt. 22.

k 15.

l Matt. 22.

m 15.

n Mark 12. 14.

o Or, of a truth.

p See Matt.

q 18. 26.

r Matt. 22.

s 23.

t Mark 12. 18.

u Acts 25. 6.

v 8.

w Deut. 25. 5.

ANNO
DOMINI
32.m 1 Cor. 15.
43, 49, 53.
1 John 3, 2.
n Rom. 8, 32.
o Ex. 2, 4.p Rom. 6, 10.
11.q Matt. 23.
45.
Mark 13, 35.
r Ps. 110, 1.
Acts 2, 34.s Matt. 23, 1.
Mark 13, 38.
t Matt. 23, 5.
u ch. 11, 43.v Matt. 23.
14.x Mark 13.
41.y See Mark
13, 43.
z 1 Cor. 8,
13.a Matt. 24, 1.
Mark 13, 1.

b ch. 19, 44.

c Matt. 24, 4.
Mark 13, 5.
d Ephes. 5, 6.
e 1 Thess. 3, 3.f Or, and,
The time,
Matt. 3, 2.
g 4, 17.

VAR. READ.—¹³ V. 36. For indeed they cannot.
—¹³ V. 37. *It is the story of the bush De W. Li.*
—¹⁴ V. 38. But. —¹⁵ V. 41. the Christ. —¹⁶ V. 46.
places. —¹⁷ V. 47. *Barthol judgment, o Da. Mel.*
Chap. 21. 1 V. superfluous De W. Mel. —² V. 7.
the e. Teacher. —³ when therefore De W. Me. Mel.
—⁴ what shall be the sign.

VAR. READ.—V. 40. *β So A D, La.; For N B L, Al. Tr. Tr. Mel. We. WH.—V. 42. β So A D, Al. La. Tr. 1 Mel.; For N B L, Tr. We. WH.—V. 45. β So N A, La. Mel. WH. 2; the disciples B D, Tr. Tr. We. WH. 1; them Al.—V. 47. β So N A B L, Al. Tr. Tr. Mel.; They who devour, &c., they shall receive D, La. So nearly WH. (who read the same words as Tr. Tr. but punctuate differently). Chap. 21. V. 4. β So A D, La. Tr.; omit N B L, Al. Tr. Mel. We. WH.—V. 6. β Insert here N B L, La. Mel. WH.*

worthy to obtain that ¹¹world¹¹, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
³⁶ Neither can they¹² die any more: for = they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, = being the children of the resurrection.

³⁷ Now that the dead are raised, = even Moses shewed ¹³at the bush¹³, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

³⁸ For¹⁴ he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for ¹⁴all live unto him.
³⁹ ¶ Then, ⁷Master⁷, thou hast well said.

⁴⁰ β And β after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

⁴¹ And he said unto them, = How say they that ¹⁵Christ¹⁵ is David's son?

⁴² β And β David himself saith in the book of Psalms, 'The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

⁴³ Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

⁴⁴ David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

⁴⁵ ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto β his disciples β,

⁴⁶ 'Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and = love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief

⁴⁷ rooms¹⁶ at feasts;

⁴⁷ β = Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive β greater β damnation¹⁷.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 the signs also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchful.

AND he looked up, = and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, = that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For for these have of their ¹abundance¹ cast in unto the offerings of God: β but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which = there shall not be left β one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, ²Master², β but when² shall these things be? and = what sign ^{will there be} when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, = Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; I and the

time = draweth³ near: go ye not β therefore β after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not = by and by⁴.

10 ¶ Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes β shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and = into prisons, = being brought before kings and rulers = for my name's sake.

13 And = it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 = Settle ^{it} therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 = And ye shall be betrayed. ⁷both⁷ by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and = some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And = ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 = But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 = In your patience β possess ye β your souls.

20 = And when ye shall see Jerusalem = compassed⁸ with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the ¹⁰counties¹⁰ enter therein.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that = all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 β = But β woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days: for there shall be great distress in ¹¹the land¹¹, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all ¹²nations¹²: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the ¹³Gentiles¹³, = until the times of the ¹⁴Gentiles¹⁴ be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring.

26 ¹⁵Men's hearts failing them¹⁵ for fear, and for ¹⁶looking after¹⁶ those things, which are coming on the earth: = for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man = coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 8. hath drawn. —⁶ V. 9. i.e. straightway. —⁷ V. 16. So Mel.; even Al. Be. Me. Wo. —⁸ V. 19. By your endurance Al. Me. Wo. —⁹ V. 20. being compassed. —¹⁰ V. 21. provinces Be. De W.; fields or farms Al. Da. Me. Mel. —¹¹ V. 25. the earth Al. Be. Da. Me. Mel. —¹² V. 24. nations, Gentiles, same word. —¹³ V. 28. So De W.; men giving up the ghost Me.; men swooning away Mel. —¹⁴ i.e. looking for.

VAR. READ.—V. 8. β So A; omit N B D, Edd. —⁹ V. 11. β So A D, La. Tr. 2; shall there be, and in divers places famines and pestilences (pestilences and famines B, La. Tr. We. WH.) N B L, Al. Tr. Tr. WH. —¹⁰ V. 19. β So (rather win) N B L, Tr.; ye shall possess (win) A B, Al. La. Tr. Mel. We. WH. —¹¹ V. 23. β So N A G; omit B D L, Edd. —¹² V. 25. β So D; with perplexity (in despair Al. Me. Wo.) at the roaring of the sea. N A B C, Edd.

ANNO
DOMINI
32.

f Matt. 24, 7.

g Mark 13, 9.
Rev. 2, 10.h Acts 4, 2.
4, 13.
4, 18, 4.i Acts 25, 23.
h 1 Pet. 5, 13.
i Phil. 1, 28.j 3 Thess. 1, 5.
m Matt. 10, 19.k Mark 13, 11.
ch. 13, 11.l Acts 6, 10.
n Acts 7, 59.o Mic. 7, 6.
Mark 13, 19.p Acts 7, 59.
q Matt. 10, 26.

r Matt. 10, 30.

s Matt. 24, 15.

t Mark 13, 14.

u Dan. 9, 26.

v Zach. 11, 1.

w Matt. 24, 19.

x Dan. 9, 27.

y 12, 7.
Rom. 11, 25.

z Matt. 24, 29.

a Matt. 24, 30.

b 1 Pet. 3, 10, 12.

c Matt. 24, 30.

d Matt. 24, 30.

e Rev. 1, 7.

f 14, 14.

Anno
DOMINI
83.

8 Rom. 8. 19,
23.

c Matt. 24.
33.

33 Mark 13. 32.

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

33

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; 30 When they now shew forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 And Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it be come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The Jews conspired against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper. 21 covertly foretelling of the traitor, 24 dehorteth the rest of his apostles from ambition. 31 assureth Peter his faith should not fail: 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 38 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood. 47 he betrayeth, with a kiss: 50 he beareth Malchus' ear. 54 he is thrice denied of Peter. 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there

shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the Goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not see many more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is the greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether I greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye all are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Si-

VAR. READ.—V. 11. *i.e.* Teacher.—V. 12. spread with cushions De W.; with couches Wo.—V. 19. is being given Al.—V. 20. Strictly for (for commemoration of me Me. Wo.).—V. 20. So (rather covenant) Be. De W. Mcl.; by my blood this cup is the new testament (rather covenant) Me.—is being shed Al.—V. 24. So De W.; was accounted Be. Me. Wo. Mcl.—V. 24. 26. greater, of higher rank Be. Me.—V. 28. And ye.

VAR. READ.—V. 14. β Omit N B D. Ed. (except Mcl.).—V. 16. β So C D, La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Me.; omit N A B C, Al. WH.—V. 17. β So A D, La., a cup N B C L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Me. WH.—V. 18. β So A C, La.; drink henceforth N B L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Me. WH.—Vs. 19, 20. β So Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Me. [WH.] with all MSS. except D; omit D, OL. Cur. Some Versions substitute for this passage verses 17, 18, which they omit above: Tregelles thinks that such may perhaps be the true reading.—V. 22. β So A, La. Tr. Mcl.; for N B D L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.—V. 31. β So N A D, La. Tr. Mcl.; omit B L, Al. Ti. WH.

VAR. READ.—V. 31. coming.—V. 35. dwell at ease or secure Al. Me. Wo. Mcl.—V. 36. β So set Al. Be. Me.; appear De W.—Chap. 22. V. 6. So perhaps Al. De W.; without a gathering or tumult (as wary) Me. Wo. Mcl.—V. 7. the feast of unleavened bread Me.

VAR. READ.—V. 34. 35. β So A C, La. Tr. Mcl.; unawares as a snare. For it shall... N B D L, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Me. WH.—V. 36. β So A C D, La. Tr. Mcl.; have strength N B L, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.—V. 37. β So WH.; Olivet, *i.e.* Olives-grove, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl.—Chap. 22. V. 4. β So N A B D, Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. Me. WH.; add and the scribes C, La.

Anno
DOMINI
83.

30 Matt. 26.

30 Mark 14.17.

1 Or, I have

heartily de-

sired.

g ch. 14. 15.

Acts 10. 41.

Rev. 19. 9.

A Matt. 26.

29

Mark 14.25.

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

30

Anno
DOMINI
53.

1 Act. 5. 9.
2 Pms. 2. 8.
3 Joh. 17.
9, 11, 15.
4 Ps. 51. 13.
5 Joh. 21. 15.
16, 17.
6 Matt. 26.
54.
7 Mark 14. 30.
8 Joh. 18. 28.
9 Matt. 10.
3. ch. 9. 3.
10. 4.

1 Isai. 53. 12.
2 Mark 15. 20.

3 Matt. 26.
36.
4 Mark 14. 23.
5 Joh. 18. 1.
6 ch. 21. 27.
7 Matt. 6.
13.
8 & 26. 41.
9 Mark 14. 28.
10 ver. 46.
11 Matt. 26.
29.
12 Mark 14. 35.
13 † Gr. willing
to remove.
14 e Joh. 5. 30.
15 & 6. 58.
16 f Matt. 6.
11.
17 q Joh. 13.
27.
18 Hebr. 5. 7.

19 ver. 40.

20 Matt. 26.
47.
21 Mark 14. 42.
22 Joh. 18. 3.

23 Matt. 26.
51.
24 Mark 14. 47.
25 Joh. 18. 10.

mon, behold, Satan hath desired to have thee, that he may sift you as wheat.
32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: ¹⁴ and ¹⁵ when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.
34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.
37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, 'And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.'
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.
40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And as he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou be'twilling, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,
46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?
49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, will we smite with the sword?
50 ¶ And 'one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

VAR. READ.—¹⁵ V. 31. So Be.; desired and obtained Al. Me.—¹⁵ 1 s. the Twelve, not Peter only.—¹⁵ V. 32. and do thou hereafter when &c. Me.—¹⁵ when thou hast turned back (in sentence) Al. Da. De W. Me.; in turn Be.—¹⁵ V. 36. i. e. wallet.—¹⁷ So De W.; he that has none (i. e. no purse) let him sell his garment and buy a sword Al. Be. Da. Me.—¹⁷ V. 37. the things... are at their end Be. Me.; or... are coming to an end Al.; that too which is written of me (as well as other prophecies) is being fulfilled De W.—¹⁹ V. 51. So Me. Mcl.; Hold! no further! Be. Bleek; Suffer me (leave me free) so far as this Al. De W.
VAR. READ.—³⁶ V. 36. So (rather he said therefore) A. Al. La. Tr.; And he said NBD L. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—³⁶ V. 43. 44. 45. NBD L. OL. Cur. Pesh. some MSS. of Memph. Theb. Al. La. 1. Ser. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. 1 [WH.]; omit N A B, some MSS. of Memph. Theb., La. 2 We.

52 ¶ Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?
53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied it, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, 'Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.
64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?
65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,
67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:
68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.
69 ¶ Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.
70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.
71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women, that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evildoers are crucified with him. 46 His death.
AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

VAR. READ.—²⁰ V. 55. court-yard De W. Wo. &c.—²¹ V. 67. So Mcl.; If thou art the Christ, tell us Al. De W. Me. Da.—²² V. 69. From this time Al. Be. Da. Me.—²³ V. 70. Ye say it, for I am Da. De W. Me. Mcl.
VAR. READ.—⁵⁵ V. 55. So N A B L, Al. T4. Tr. Mcl. WH.; around D, La. 1—y in the midst B L, Ed. (except La.). V. 57. B So A D, Tr. Mcl. N B L, La. Tr. Mcl. WH.—⁵⁸ V. 61. 62. In-to-day N B L, Tr. Mcl. We. WH.—⁶⁴ V. 64. B So A, La. 1 Mcl., omit N B L, Al. Tr. We. WH.—⁶⁸ V. 68. B So A D, Al. La. Tr. 1 Mcl.; omit N B L, Tr. We. WH.—⁶⁹ V. 69. B But hereafter (rather from this time) N A B D, Al. La. Tr. Tr. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
53.

53 Matt. 26.
55. Mark 14. 42.
56 Joh. 18.
57. Matt. 26.
57. Matt. 26.
58. Joh. 18. 15.
59 Matt. 26.
60. Mark 14. 66.
61 Joh. 18. 17.
62.

63 Matt. 26.
71. Mark 14. 69.
64 Joh. 18. 26.
65 Matt. 26.
66. Mark 14. 70.
67 Joh. 18. 26.

68 Matt. 26.
75. Mark 14. 73.
69 Matt. 26.
74. 75. Joh. 18. 26.
70 Matt. 26.
76. Mark 14. 63.

71 Matt. 27. 1.
72 Act. 4. 26.
73 See Act. 23. 5.
74 Matt. 26.
75. Mark 14. 61.

76 Matt. 26.
76. Mark 14. 62.
77 Hebr. 1. 3.
78 & 1.
79 Matt. 26.
80. Mark 14. 62.
81 Matt. 26.
82. Mark 14. 63.

83 Matt. 27. 3.
84 Mark 15. 1.
85 Joh. 18. 26.

Anno
DOMINI
33.b Acta 17. 7.
c See Matt.
17. 37.g 22. 31.
Mark 13. 17.d John 19.
13.e Matt. 27.
11.f 1 Tim. 6. 13.
f 1 Pet. 2. 22.

g ch. 3. 1.

h ch. 9. 9.

i Matt. 14. 1.
Mark 6. 14.

k Isai. 53. 3.

l Acta 4. 27.

m Matt. 27.
23.Mark 15. 14.
a 19. 4.n ver. 1. 2.
o ver. 4.p Matt. 27.
26.John 19. 1.
q Matt. 27.
15.Mark 15. 6.
John 18. 39.

r Acta 3. 14.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow^a perverting^b the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying^c that he himself is Christ a King^d.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it. 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce^e, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, whom himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him^f.

16 ¶ I will therefore chastise him, and release him^g.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast^h.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas.

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him:

I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them β and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvaryⁱ, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And when they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also, with them, derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ^j, the chosen of God^k.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew. THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged rallied on him, saying, If thou be Christ^l, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God^m, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

Anno
DOMINI
33.e Matt. 27.
Mark 15. 15.John 19. 16.
l Or,
second.

Ex. 23. 2.

e Matt. 27.
22.Mark 15. 31.
See John
19. 17.e Matt. 24.
19.

ch. 21. 23.

e Isai. 2. 19.
Ezeck. 10. 8.Rev. 8. 15.
a 9. 6.p Prov. 11.
31.Jer. 25. 29.
Ezeck. 30. 47.e 21. 3. 4.
f 1 Pet. 4. 17.e Isai. 53. 12.
Matt. 27. 38.e Matt. 27.
33.Mark 15. 22.
John 19. 17.l Or, The
place of a
crucifixion.b Matt. 5. 44.
Acta 7. 60.

1 Cor. 4. 12.

e Acta 8. 17.
d Matt. 27.Mark 15. 24.
John 19. 23.e Ps. 37.
Mark 15. 20.f Matt. 27.
29.Mark 15. 29.
g Matt. 27.Mark 15. 26.
John 19. 19.e Matt. 27.
44.

Mark 15. 32.

VAR. REVD.—Chap. 23. 1 V. 2. So De W.; King Christ Me. Mcl. — 3 V. 5. So M. Mcl.; perhaps made the charge stronger Al. De W. — 3 V. 11. i.e. bright. — 4 V. 15. by him Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Wo. Mcl. — 5 V. 17. at feast-time Li. Me.; at every (pasover) feast Al. Mcl. — 6 V. 20. i.e. desiring.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 23. V. 2. β our NBD L, Edd. (except MCL.) — γ So A, Mcl.; and saying NBL, Al. 1 La. 1 Tr. Tr. We. WH. — V. 5. β So A D, La. Mcl.; and beginning NBL, Tr. Tr. WH. — V. 6. β So A D, Al. La. Tr. Mcl.; omit NBL, Tr. We. WH. — V. 7. β So A D, La. Tr. Edd. (except La.) — V. 15. β So A D, La. Tr. 1; for he sent him back to us NBL, Tr. Tr. WH. (Al. doubts). — V. 17. β So M, Al. 1 La. 1 Mcl.; omit ABL, Tr. Tr. 1 We. WH. D has this after v. 19, and so Tr. 3. — V. 19. β So A D, La. Mcl.; lay (or simply was N) in the prison NBL, Al. Tr. Tr. We. WH. — V. 20. β But Pilate N A B D, Edd.

VAR. REVD.—7 V. 33. i.e. A skull. — 8 V. 35. this fellow Be. De W. Me. — 9 V. 35, 39. the Christ. — 10 V. 40. Dost thou too not fear God? Al. De W.; Hast thou not so much as fear of God? Be. Me.; Hast thou no fear, not even of God? Wo.

VAR. READ.—V. 23. β So A D, Al. 1 La. 1 Tr. 1 Mcl. We. 3; omit NBL, Tr. We. 1 WH. — V. 32. β So ACD L, La. Scr. Tr. Tr. Mcl.; two other malefactors (so Al. Be. translate, De W. translates as the text) NBL, WH. (Al. doubts). — V. 34. β So NACD, Al. La. Scr. Tr. Tr. Mcl. [WH.]; omit Be. D. OL. Theb. — V. 35. β So A D, La. Tr. Mcl. — V. 36. NBL, WH. — V. 37. β So A D, La. Tr. 1; for he sent him back to us NBL, Al. Tr. Tr. WH. — 8 So (rather the Christ) A C, La. Tr. 1 Mcl.; the Christ of God, his chosen one NBL, Al. Tr. Tr. 3 WH. — V. 38. β So N NBL ACD D, Al. 1 La. 1 Tr. 3 Mcl.; omit NBL, Al. Tr. Tr. 1 We. WH. — V. 39. β So ACD, La.; Art thou not NBL, Al. Tr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

i Matt. 27.
45.
Mark 15.33.
i Or, lewd.

i Matt. 27.
51.
Mark 15.38.

i Ps. 31. 5.
i Ps. 2. 23.
i Ps. 7. 50.
Mark 15.37.
John 12.30.

i Matt. 27.
54.
Mark 15.39.

e Ps. 38. 11.
Matt 27.58.
Mark 15.40.
See John
19.28.

p Matt. 27.
57.
Mark 15.42.
John 19.28.

y Mark 15.
43.
ch. 2. 25, 38.

r Matt. 27.
59.
Mark 15.46.

i Matt. 27.
62.
i ch. 8. 2.

y Mark 15.
47.

y Mark 16. 1.

y Ex. 20. 10.

42 And he said β unto Jesus, Lord, remember me β when thou comest γ into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was β about the sixth hour, and there was γ a darkness over all the γ earth until the ninth γ hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, γ and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, γ Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: γ and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly γ this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, β beholding β the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintances, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them): γ he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: γ who β also himself β waited γ for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it β in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was γ the preparation γ , and γ the sabbath drew on.

55 And β the women β also, γ which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and γ beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and γ prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day γ according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre. 2 These report it to others. 3 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 38 afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reproacheth their unbelief: 47 then them a charge: 49 prometheth the Holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, γ bringing the spices which they had prepared, β and certain others with them β .

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body β of the Lord Jesus β .

VAR. REND.—11 V. 44. there came De W. Mcl. — 12 V. 47. More strictly this man was righteous. — 13 V. 51. was waiting or looking. — 14 V. 54. Friday (see Mark 15. 42) Mcl. — 15 Sabbath eve (strictly the whole interval from sunset to sunrise) Mcl. and similarly (the beginning of the Jewish day which commenced at 6 p.m. on the previous evening) Ms. De W. Mcl.

VAR. READ.—V. 42. β So A C² N, La. Mcl. (N, La. β omit Lord); Jesus, remember me β B C² L, Al. Ti. Th. We. WH. — V. 44. β So B L, La. Tr. β WH.; in N A C, La. β Tr. — V. 44. β Insert now B C L, Edd. (except Mcl.). — V. 44. 45. γ So A C² D, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; hour, the sun being eclipsed: N B C² L, Ti. We. WH. — V. 48. β when they had beheld N B C D, Edd. — V. 51. β So A, Mcl.; omit N B C D, La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. — V. 53. β So A, La. β Mcl.; omit N B C D, La. β Ti. Tr. We. WH. — V. 55 β So B L, La. Tr. β Mcl. We. WH.; women N A C, Al. Ti.; two women D, Tr. β Chap. 24. V. 1. β So A C² D; omit N B C² L, Edd. — V. 3. β Omit D, OL., and WH. enclose in double brackets.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, γ behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye γ the living among the dead?

6 β He is not here, but is risen β : γ remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And γ they remembered his words.

9 And returned β from the sepulchre β , and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and γ other women that were γ with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 β Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes γ laid by themselves: and departed, wondering in himself γ at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two of them went γ that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about β threescore β furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, γ Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But γ their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, β as ye walk, and are sad? β

18 And the one of them, γ whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known γ the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, γ which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and γ have crucified γ him.

21 But we trusted γ that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, γ to day is the third day γ since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 24. 1 V. 10. the rest of the women. — 2 V. 12. departed to his home, wondering Al. Be. De W. Ms. Mcl. — 3 V. 13. Rather were going. — 4 V. 18. Dost thou sojourn (as a stranger) alone at Jerusalem? and so hast thou not known γ Al. Mcl.; Dost thou sojourn (as a stranger) at Jerusalem without having known, what other Sw. De. La. We. — 5 V. 20. Strictly crucified. — 6 V. 21. So practically Be. Bu. Da. De W. Wo. Mcl.; he is now in the third day Al. Ms.

VAR. READ.—V. 6. β Omit D, OL., and WH. enclose in double brackets. — V. 9. β Omit D, OL., and WH. enclose in double brackets. — V. 12. β So N A B, Al. La. β Tr. β Mcl. [[WH.]]; omit D, Ti. We. β Comp. John 20. 3-10. — γ Omit N B, Tr. WH. — V. 13. β one hundred and threescore N, and some other MSS., Eus. quoting Orig., in order to identify this Emmaus with that afterwards called Nicopolis. — V. 17. β So A² D, La. Tr. β Mcl.; as ye walk? and they stood, looking sad N A² B, Al. β Tr. β We. WH. Farrar.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

i John 30.
12.
Acts 1. 10.
i Or, him that lieth γ Matt. 16. 21.

i 17. 23.
Mark 8. 31.
i 9. 31.
ch. 9. 22.

i John 2. 22.
i Matt. 28. 8.
Mark 16. 10.

i ch. 8. 3.

i Mark 16. 11.
i 20. 21.
i John 30. 3. 6.

i Mark 16. 12.
i 13.

i Matt. 18. 28.
ver. 26.
i John 30. 14.
21. 4.

i John 19. 25.

i Matt. 21. 11.
ch. 7. 16.
John 3. 2.

i 6. 14.
Acts 2. 23.
i Acts 7. 23. 1.

i ch. 13. 27, 28.
i ch. 1. 68.
i 2. 38.

i Acts 1. 6.
i Matt. 28. 8.
Mark 16. 10.
ver. 9. 10.
John 30. 18.

Anno
DOMINI
33.
ver. 13.

24 And "certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 "And beginning at "Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and "he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But "they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, "he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, "Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, "Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do "thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: "handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

John 20.
20, 27.

VAR. REND.—7 V. 30. blessed God aloud De W. Me.—8 V. 38. So Be. De W. Me.; questionings Al. Da.

VAR. READ.—V. 32. "Was not our heart blinded D, WH³—V. 36. "So A; omit N B D L, Edd. "V So N A B L, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. [[WH.]] omit D, OL, T. We. (La. adds doubtfully, from a few MSS. Vulg. Pesh. and other Versions, it is I, be not afraid).

40 "And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not, "for joy, and wondered, "he said unto them, "Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 "And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, "These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then "opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, "Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and "remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, "beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And "ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ "And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you; but tarry ye in the city "of Jerusalem, until ye "be endued with "power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out "as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 "And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he "was parted "from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 "And they worshiped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually "in the temple, praising and blessing "God. "Amen. "V. Mark 16. 19. John 20. 17. Acts 1. 9. Ephes. 4. 8. 9, 17. "Acts 2. 46. & 5. 42.

VAR. REND.—9 V. 41. i. s. food.—10 V. 49. Lit. have put on.—11 V. 51. parted Da. De W. Me. Mcl.

VAR. READ.—V. 40. "So N A B L, Al. La. Tr.¹ Mcl. [[WH.]] omit D, T. We.—V. 41. "So N B D, Al. T. Tr. Mcl. WH.; and wondered for joy A, La.—V. 42. "So Al.¹ Tr.¹ Mcl.; omit N A B D, La. T. Tr. We. WH.—V. 43. "Add and gave them the remains some later MSS. OL.

Vulg. Cur. Mongh. Mcl. WH.—V. 46. "So A C² La.¹ Mcl.; omit N B C² D, Al. T. Tr. We. WH. (Thus it is written that Christ should suffer).

Ys. 47, 48, "So La., and so nearly Al. T. Tr. WH.; Ye, beginning at Jerusalem, are witnesses WH.²

—V. 49. "So A C²; omit N B C² D, Edd.—V. 51. "So N A B C, Al. La. Tr. [[WH.]] omit N² D, OL, T. Tr. We.—V. 52. "So N A B C, Al. La. Tr. [[WH.]] omit D, OL, T. Tr. We.—V. 53. "So A C² A C² La. Tr.¹ Mcl.; praising D, OL, T.; blessing N B C² L, We. WH.—V. 54. "So A B C², La.¹ Mcl.; omit N C D, Al. T. Tr. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33.
John 46.
20.

John 21. 5.
Acts 10.
41.

Matt. 16.
F. ver. 22.
17. 22.
20. 18.

Mark 8. 31.
ch. 9. 52.
18. 31.
ver. 6.

Acts 16. 14.
F. ver. 22.
Isai. 50. 6.
53. 2, Ac.

Acts 17. 2.
Dan. 9. 24.
Acts 13. 38,
46.

1 John 3. 12.
Gen. 12. 3.
Fa. 22. 7.
Is. 49. 6, 22.

Jer. 31. 34.
Hosea 1. 23.
Micah 4. 2.
Mal. 1. 11.

John 15. 27.
Acts 1. 5, 22.
2. 32.
3. 15.

Isai. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28.
John 14. 16,
26.

15. 26.
16. 7.
Acts 1. 4.
2. 1, Ac.

u Acts 1. 12.
3. 19. 3. 11.
y Matt. 28.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

1 The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 30 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

17 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

18 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

19 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

20 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

21 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

22 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

23 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

24 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

25 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

26 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

27 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

28 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

29 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

30 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

31 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

32 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

33 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

34 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

35 John bare witness of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness we have all received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but he that standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, I came.

32 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

33 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

34 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

35 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

36 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

37 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

38 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

39 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

40 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

41 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

42 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

43 And I saw him, and bare witness, that he should be made manifest to Israel.

ANNO DOMINI

36.

ch. 3. 34.

Eph. 1. 6.

7. 8.

2. 1. 19.

2. 9. 10.

2. 31.

2. 14.

2. 3. 23.

2. 14. 6.

2. 33. 20.

2. 4. 12.

2. 11. 27.

2. 10. 23.

2. 4. 46.

2. 1. 17.

2. 1. 18.

2. 1. 19.

2. 1. 20.

2. 1. 21.

2. 1. 22.

2. 1. 23.

2. 1. 24.

2. 1. 25.

2. 1. 26.

2. 1. 27.

2. 1. 28.

2. 1. 29.

2. 1. 30.

2. 1. 31.

2. 1. 32.

2. 1. 33.

2. 1. 34.

2. 1. 35.

2. 1. 36.

2. 1. 37.

2. 1. 38.

2. 1. 39.

2. 1. 40.

2. 1. 41.

2. 1. 42.

Anno
DOMINI
30.

Mal. 3. 1.
Matt. 3. 6.
Luke 1. 17.
77.
3. 3, 4.
5. Matt. 3.
16.
Mark 1. 20.
Luke 3. 29.
ch. 5. 33.
Matt. 3. 11.
Acts 1. 5.
2. 4.
10. 44.
19. 6.
y ver. 29.

Or,
abidest.

That was
two hours
before
night.
Matt. 4. 18.

Or, the
Associated.

Matt. 16.
18.

Or, Peter.

b ch. 18. 21.
c ch. 31. 3.
Gen. 3. 15.
40. 10.
Deut. 18. 18.
See on
Luke 24. 47.
e Isak. 4. 2.
7. 14.
2. 9. 6.
53. 3.
Micah. 6. 12.
Zech. 6. 5.
2. 9.
See more on
Luke 24. 47.

Matt. 3. 23.
Luke 2. 4.

g ch. 7. 31.
43. 52.

h Ps. 3. 4.
75. 1.

i ch. 8. 20.
Rom. 2. 28.
29.

j 9. 6.

k Matt. 14.
33.

l 27. 11. 48.
ch. 18. 37.
19. 3.

m Gen. 28. 13.
Matt. 4. 11.

n Luke 8. 9.
13.

o 22. 45.

p 24. 4.

Acts 1. 10.

therefore ³⁴ am I come ³⁴ baptizing ³¹ with ³¹ water.
³² And John bare record, saying, I ³² saw ³² the Spirit descending from heaven ³² like ³² a dove, and it abode upon him.
³³ And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and ³³ remaining ³³ on him, ³³ the same is he which baptiseth with the Holy Ghost.
³⁴ And I ³⁴ saw, and bare record ³⁴ that this is the Son of God.
³⁵ ¶ Again the next day after John ³⁵ stood ³⁵, and two of his disciples;
³⁶ And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, ³⁶ Behold the Lamb of God!
³⁷ And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
³⁸ Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto him, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, ³⁸ Master ³⁸) where I dwellst thou?
³⁹ He saith unto them, Come and ³⁹ see ³⁹. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: ³⁹ y for it was ³⁹ about ³⁹ the tenth hour.
⁴⁰ One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was ⁴⁰ Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
⁴¹ He first findeth his own brother Simon and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, ⁴¹ the ⁴¹ Christ.
⁴² And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of ⁴² Jona ⁴²: ⁴² thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ⁴² A stone.
⁴³ ¶ The day following Jesus ⁴³ would go ⁴³ forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.
⁴⁴ Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
⁴⁵ Philip findeth ⁴⁵ Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom ⁴⁵ Moses in the law, and the ⁴⁵ prophets, did write, Jesus ⁴⁵ of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.
⁴⁶ And Nathanael said unto him, ⁴⁶ Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.
⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold ⁴⁷ an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!
⁴⁸ Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.
⁴⁹ Nathanael answered ⁴⁹ and saith unto ⁴⁹ him, Rabbi, ⁴⁹ thou art the Son of God; ⁴⁹ thou art the King of Israel.
⁵⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.
⁵¹ And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ⁵¹ Hereafter ⁵¹ ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Christ turneth water into wine. ¹² departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, ¹⁴ where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. ¹⁹ He foretelleth his death and resurrection. ²³ Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

And ³ when they wanted wine³, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, ³ They have no wine ³.

Jesus saith unto her, ⁴ Woman, ⁴ what have I to do with thee? ⁴ mine hour is not yet come.

His mother saith unto the servants, ⁵ Whatsoever he saith unto you, do ⁵.

And there were set there six water-pots of stone, ⁶ after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast ⁷. And they bare ⁷.

When the ruler of the feast ⁸ had tasted ⁸ the water that ⁸ was made ⁸ wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants, which drew the water, knew) the ⁸ governor of the feast ⁸ called the bridegroom,

And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: ⁹ but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

This beginning of miracles did Jesus ¹⁰ in Cana of Galilee, ¹⁰ and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

¶ After this he went down to ¹² Capernaum ¹², he, and his mother, and ¹² his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ¹⁴ And found in ¹⁴ the temple ¹⁴ those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

And when he had made a scourge of ¹⁵ small cords ¹⁵, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not ¹⁶ my Father's house an house of ¹⁶ merchandise ¹⁶.

And his disciples remembered that it was written, ¹⁷ The seal of thine house ¹⁷ shall eaten ¹⁷ me up.

¶ Then answered the Jews ¹⁸ and said unto him, ¹⁸ What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou dost these things?

Jesus answered and said unto them, ¹⁹ Destroy this temple, and in three days ¹⁹ I will raise it up.

¶ The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, ²⁰ This temple was written, ²⁰ The seal of thine house ²⁰ shall eaten ²⁰ me up.

¶ Then answered the Jews ²¹ and said unto him, ²¹ What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou dost these things?

Jesus answered and said unto them, ²² Destroy this temple, and in three days ²² I will raise it up.

¶ The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, ²³ This temple was written, ²³ The seal of thine house ²³ shall eaten ²³ me up.

Anno
DOMINI
30.

See Josh.
19. 33.

b ch. 19. 26.
c So 2 Sam.
16. 10.

d 19. 32.
e ch. 7. 6.

f Mark 7. 8.

g ch. 4. 46.

h ch. 1. 14.

i Matt. 12. 45.

j Ex. 12. 14.
Deut. 16. 1.

k ver. 23.
l 2. 11.
m 6. 4.

n 11. 55.

o Matt. 21. 12.

p Mark 11. 15.

q Luke 19. 45.

r Ps. 69. 9.

s Matt. 12. 38.

t ch. 6. 30.

u Matt. 26. 61.

v 27. 40.

w Mark 14. 58.

x 15. 29.

VAR. REND.—³⁴ V. 31. Strictly came I.—³⁵ V. 32. have beheld W.—³⁶ V. 33. Same word as abode in last verse.—³⁷ V. 34. Have seen and borne testimony

Al. De W.—³⁸ V. 35. was standing.—³⁹ V. 38. t.e. Teacher.—⁴⁰ V. 39. t.e. & p.m. Al. De W. Me.; t.e.

10. o.m. Tho. Ev. Mcl. W.—⁴¹ V. 41. Omit.

⁴² V. 43. was minded to go W.

VAR. READ.—V. 32. β So Δ; as NAB C, Edd.

V. 39. β So Δ NAB C³ Δ, La. Mcl.; ye shall see B C³ L, Al. T⁴. Tr. WH.—⁴⁰ So a few MSS.; omit NAB C, Edd.—⁴² β So Δ B³ Δ, Mcl.; John N B³ L, Al. La¹. T⁴. Tr. WH.—⁴⁴ β So Δ, Mcl.; omit B L, Al. La. T⁴. Tr. WH.—⁵¹ β So (rather Henceforward) Δ, Mcl.; omit N B L, Al. La. T⁴. Tr. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
30.

• Mat. 11. 27.
• 28. 18.
• Luke 10. 28.
ch. 5. 20, 28.
• 13. 3.
• 17. 9.
Hebr. 2. 8.
p Hab. 3. 4.
ch. 1. 13.
• 4. 47.
ver. 15, 16.
Rom. 1. 17.
1 John 5. 10.

• ch. 3. 25,
26.

• Gen. 33. 19.
• 46. 28.
Josh. 24. 23.

• 2 Kings 17.
54.
Luke 9. 52,
53.
Acts 10. 28.

• Isai. 12. 3.
• 44. 3.
Jer. 2. 13.
Zech. 13. 1.
• 14. 8.

• ch. 6. 35,
38.

f ch. 7. 38.

g See ch. 6.
34.
• 17. 9. 3.
Rom. 6. 23.
1 John 5. 20.

• Luke 7. 16.
• 24. 19.
ch. 6. 14.
• 47. 40.

• Judg. 9. 7.
• Deut. 12. 5, 11.
1 Kings 9. 3.
• Chron. 7. 15.

VAR. REND.—16 V. 38. disobeyeth. — Chap. 4. 1 V. 6. So. — 2 V. 6. Lit. spring. — 3 s.e. as he was, without further preparation Me. W. — 4 V. 10. hastid known. — 5 V. 12. sons. — 6 V. 14. become.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 4. V. 1. B This verse is marked by WH. as probably corrupt. — γ So A B C L, Al. La. Tr. 1 McI. WH. Jesus N D, T. V. 9. β Omit M D, OL. T. V. 14. β Omit C⁹ Trab., La. 2 — V. 15. β come across N⁸ E, T. McI. WH. 1.

35 *The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not¹⁶ the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 2 His disciples marvel. 3 He desireth to them his soul to God's glory. 39 Many Samaritans believe on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's son that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHEN therefore γ the Lord γ knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and *baptised more disciples than John β,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptised not, but his disciples),
3 He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 1 Then¹ cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's *well* was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat *thun² on the *well*: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? β for the *Samaritans have no dealings with the Samaritans

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, thou *knewest* the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee *living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his *children*, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But *whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him β shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him β /shall *be* in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 *The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me some of this water: that I thirst not, neither come β hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, *I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in *this mountain; and ye say, that in *Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall *neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father?.

22 Ye worship *ye know not what: we know what we worship: for *salvation* is of the Jews.

23 But *the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in *spirit *and in¹⁰ truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, *he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, *I that *speak¹¹ unto thee am he.

27 *And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with *the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, *which told me all things that ever I did: *is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him¹⁴.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, *Master¹⁵ eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, *My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish¹⁶ his work.

35 18 Say not ye¹⁷, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; *for they are white already to harvest.

36 *And β he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him¹⁸ for the saying of the woman, which¹⁸ testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy¹⁹ saying¹⁹: for *we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed β the Christ β, the Saviour of the world.

VAR. REND.—7 V. 21. worship the Father (but) not (only) in this mountain nor in Jerusalem Al.

8 V. 22. Strictly the (promised) salvation. — 9 V. 23. an. — 10 Omit, and so in v. 24. — 11 V. 26. talk W. — 12 V. 27. a. — 13 V. 29. can this be the Christ? W. — 14 V. 30. came on their way towards him W. — 15 V. 31. Rabbi, as in chap. 1. 38, &c. — 16 V. 34. accomplish W. — 17 V. 35. i.e. a proverbial saying De W. Al. McI.; i.e. a descriptive statement Me.; W. is doubtful. — 18 V. 39. because of the word (i.e. the whole narrative) of the woman, which she W. — 19 V. 42. speech (or talking), similar word to that in v. 26) W.

VAR. READ.—Vs. 35, 36. β to harvest. Already Tt. W. — V. 42. β Omit C D L, McI.; omit N B C, Al. La. Tt. Tr. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
30.

1 Mal. 1. 11.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
• 3 Kings 17. 29.
• Isai. 2. 3.
• Luke 24. 47.
Rom. 9. 4, 5.
• Phil. 3. 5.
p ch. 1. 17.
• 17.

• 2 Cor. 3. 17.

• ver. 29, 39.

• Matt. 26. 63, 64.
Mark 14. 61, 62.
ch. 9. 37.

• ver. 25.

• Job 23. 12.
ch. 4. 38.
• 17. 4.
• 19. 30.

• Matt. 9. 27.
Luke 10. 2.
p Dan. 12. 3.

• ver. 29.

• ch. 17. 8.

1 John 4. 14.

Anno DOMINI 30.

† Matt. 13. 57.
Mark 6. 24.
ch. 8. 23.
A. 3. 8.
d Dent. 16. 16.

ch. 8. 1. 11.
Or, courtier, or, ruler.

1 Cor. 1. 23.

A. D. 31.
* Lev. 23. 2.
Dent. 16. 1.
ch. 2. 13.
b Neh. 3. 1.
c 19. 39.
Or, gate.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, & went into Galilee.
44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.
45 ¶ Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.
48 ¶ Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.
49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.
50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.
52 ¶ Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.
54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Jesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years. 10 The Jews therefore cast, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproacheth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 38 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFTER *this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue β Bethesda, having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

VAR. READ.—20 V. 44. i.e. Galilee. Me. De W. Tho. Ew. i.e. Nazareth Oia. Mcl. i.e. Judea Orig. W. 41 V. 45. So. 22 V. 46. servant of the king De W. La. Me. 23 V. 48. Jesus therefore said. 24 V. 52. He enquired therefore. 25 i.e. 1 p.m. At. De W. Me.; i.e. 7 p.m. Tho. Ew. Mcl. W. Chap. 5. 1 V. 2. sheep-rate At. De W. La. Me. W. i.e. cloisters W. 3 V. 3. 7. stok.

VAR. READ.—V. 43. β So A. D. La. Mcl.; omit N B C D. At. La. 7. Tr. WH.—V. 44. β So A. D.; Capernaum N B C, all editors.—V. 51. β So A. D. La.; That his son (boy) W. was living N A B C. Edd.—Chap. 5. V. 1. β So A. B. D. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; the feast (i.e. the Passover) N C L. Tr. V. 2. β So A. C. D. Tr. Mcl.; Bethesda, N L. Tr.; Bethesda B, WH.—V. 3. β So A. D. La. 1 Mcl.; omit N B C, At. Tr. WH.—V. 4. A. C. 3 D. La. Mcl.; omit N A B C. At. Tr. WH.—V. 4. β So A. C. O. L. Vulg. Peab., Tert. Did. Chry., La. Mcl.; omit N B C D, Cur. Theb. Memph. (most MSS.), At. Tr. Tr. WH.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

VAR. READ.—V. 9. 10. walked. ¶ Now on that day was a sabbath. V. 10. V. 10. take up (same word as in v. 9). V. 13. So De W.; withdrew Me. W.; passed on unobserved At. V. 17. until now. V. 22. not even do the Father judge any man W. V. 24. Omit W. 10 comes not judgment.

VAR. READ.—V. 12. β So A. C. 3 D. La. Tr. 1 Mcl.; omit N B C L. At. Tr. Tr. WH.—V. 16. β So A. D. La. 1 Mcl.; omit N B C D, At. Tr. Tr. WH.

Anno DOMINI 31.

† Matt. 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24.

ch. 9. 14.

† Ex. 30. 10. Neh. 13. 19. Jer. 17. 21. Mark 12. 24. Mark 2. 24. Luke 6. 2. 12. 14.

Or, from the multitude that was.

† Matt. 12. 45. ch. 8. 11.

† ch. 9. 4. & 14. 10. ch. 7. 19.

† ch. 10. 30. 33. Phil. 2. 6.

ch. 8. 28. & 9. 4. & 13. 46. & 14. 10.

† Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17. Luke 7. 14.

& 6. 54. ch. 11. 25. 43.

† Matt. 11. 27. ver. 27. ch. 3. 35.

& 17. 3. Acts 17. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 6.

& John 2. 23. ch. 3. 16. 18.

& 40. 47. & 5. 31. & 30. 31.

q. 1 John 3. 14. ver. 38. Ephes. 2. 1. 5. & 14. Col. 2. 13.

Anno
DOMINI
31.

v. ver. 29.

Acta 10. 48.

A 17. 31.

Dan 7. 13.

14.

Isai. 36.

19.

1 Cor. 15. 53.

1 Thes. 4. 16.

Dan. 12. 2.

Matt. 25. 32.

33. 46.

y ver. 19.

Matt. 36.

39.

ch. 4. 34.

A 6. 35.

See ch. 8.

14.

Rev. 3. 14.

b Matt. 3. 17.

A 17. 5.

ch. 8. 18.

1 John 5. 6.

7. 9.

c ch. 1. 15.

19, 37, 38.

d 3 Pet. 1. 2.

e See Matt. 13. 30.

A 21. 36.

Matt. 8. 30.

f 1 John 5. 9.

ch. 3. 2.

A 10. 25.

A 15. 24.

k Matt. 3. 17.

A 17. 5.

ch. 6. 27.

c 12. 18.

d Deut. 4. 1.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

1 John 4. 13.

k Isai. 8. 30.

A 34. 16.

Luka 24. 27.

ch. 1. 45.

m ch. 1. 11.

A 3. 19.

n ver. 34.

1 Thess. 3. 6.

o ch. 15. 45.

p Rom. 2. 29.

q Rom. 3. 18.

Gen. 5. 12.

A 12. 3.

A 18. 18.

A 22. 18.

A 40. 10.

Deut. 18. 15.

16.

ch. 1. 45.

Acta 26. 28.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment: ¹also β , 'because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; ²they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of ³damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because ⁴I seek not mine own will, but the will of β the Father β which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye ⁵sent ⁶unto John, ⁷and he ⁸bare ⁹witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not ¹⁰testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was ¹¹a burning and ¹²a shining light: and ¹³ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But ¹⁴I have greater witness than that of John: for ¹⁵the works which the Father hath given me to ¹⁶finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, ¹⁷hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¹⁸Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and ¹⁹they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not ²⁰honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive ²¹honour of one of another, and seek not ²²the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: ²³there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For ²⁴ye had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people seeking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

VAR. REND.—¹³ V. 33. have sent.—¹⁴ hath borne.—¹⁵ V. 34. my witness from a man W.—¹⁶ V. 35. the burning and shining lamp Me. De W. McI. W.; the lamp which is kindled and (so) shines L.—¹⁷ V. 36. the witness which I have is greater than that of John W.—¹⁸ accomplish W.—¹⁹ V. 39. So Al. Tho. McI.; Ye search Be. De W. Me. Ols. W.—²⁰ V. 41. 44. glory. ²⁰ V. 44. So De W.; the only God Al. Be. McI. W. ²¹ V. 46. if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me Al. McI. W.—
VAR. REND.—V. 27. β So D; omit N^o A B L, Edd.—V. 30. β him N A B D, Edd.

AFTER *these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw ¹his miracles ²which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into ³a¹ mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And β the passover, ⁴a² feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up ⁵his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said ⁶to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, ⁷Two hundred pennyworth ⁸of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two ⁹small fishes: ¹⁰but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make ¹¹the men ¹²sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he β distributed β to the disciples, and the disciples β to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the ¹³barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then ¹⁴those men ¹⁵, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth ¹⁶that ¹⁷prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he ¹⁸departed ¹⁹again unto a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and ²⁰went ²¹over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was β not β come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they ²²willingly received ²³him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save β that one whereinto his disciples were entered, β , and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;

VAR. REND.—*Chap. 6.* ¹ V. 2. 26. the signs.—² V. 3. 4. the.—³ V. 6. making trial of him.—⁴ V. 7. See Matt. 20. 2.—⁵ V. 9. fishes Al. W.—⁶ V. 10. 14. the people (different word from that used below) W.—⁷ V. 14. the.—⁸ V. 15. withdrew W.—⁹ V. 17. were going.—¹⁰ V. 21. were willing to receive.

VAR. REND.—*Chap. 6.* ¹ V. 4. β WH. suspect some corruption here.—² V. 11. β So A B L, La. Tr. McI. WH. Gen. D. Al. Th. W. v. So N D; omit N A B L, Edd.—³ V. 17. β So A B; not yet N B D L, Edd.—⁴ V. 22. β So (N^o) (D) Al. Mol.; one N A B L, Al. La. Tr. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

c Matt. 14.

Mark 6. 35.

Luka 9. 10.

19.

Lev. 23. 5.

Deut. 16. 1.

ch. 8. 13.

A 3. 1.

c Matt. 14.

Mark 6. 35.

Luka 9. 12.

d See Num.

11. 21, 22.

e 2 Kings 4.

53.

f Gen. 49. 10.

Deut. 18. 15.

Matt. 11. 3.

ch. 1. 21.

A 4. 19, 25.

A 7. 40.

g Matt. 14.

23.

Mark 6. 47.

Anno
DOMINI
22.

23 (Howbeit there came β others β boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to β Capernaum β seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw β the miracles¹, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 β Labour not for β the meat which perisheth, but β for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: β for him β hath God the Father sealed¹².

28 β Then said they β unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works β of God β ?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, β This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, β What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 β Our fathers did eat β manna β in the desert; as it is written, β He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 β Then Jesus β said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is β he β which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 β Then said they β unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, β I am the bread of life: β he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 β But β I said β unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 β All that β the Father giveth me shall come to me, and β him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For β I came β down from heaven, β not to do mine own will, β but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is β the Father's will β which hath sent me, β that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 β And β this is the will of β him that sent me, β that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews β then β murmured β at β him, because β he said, β I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, β Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? β how is it then that he saith β , β I came β down from heaven?

1 Or, work not.

A ver. 4. ch. 4. 14.

1 Matt. 3. 17. & 7. 4.

Mark 1. 11. & 9. 7.

Luke 3. 22. & 9. 28.

ch. 1. 23. & 5. 27.

& 5. 18. Acta 3. 23.

3 Pet. 1. 17. 1 John 3. 22.

1 Matt. 10. 38.

33 Mark 3. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 22.

Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7.

Neh. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 3.

1 Pa. 78. 24. 25.

8 See ch. 4. 15.

9 ver. 46, 50.

q ch. 4. 14. & 7. 27.

r ver. 30, 34.

s ver. 46.

t Matt. 34.

u ch. 10. 26. 30.

31 Tim. 2. 19. 1 John 3. 19.

v Matt. 39.

ch. 5. 30.

z ch. 4. 34.

y ch. 10. 26. & 17. 13.

& 15. 9.

ver. 37, 47.

54 ch. 3. 15, 16. & 4. 14.

a Matt. 13. 55.

b Luke 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.

VAR. REND.—11 V. 27. So Me.; Busy not yourselves about β I. β hath the Father sealed, even God.

12 V. 28, 34. They said therefore.

13 V. 28. i.e. well pleasing to God β I. β De W. Me.

14 V. 31. the manna.—16 V. 82. Jesus therefore.

15 V. 33. So Ole.; that β I. β De W. La. Me.

16 V. 36. I say once for all Me.

17 V. 37. β I. All that which.—30 Ps. 38, 42. am come.—31 V. 41. therefore.

VAR. READ.—V. 23. β Omit (difference of accent and reading) T. Tr. WH.—V. 24. β Capernaum all editors.—V. 39. β the will of him β A B C, Edd.

—V. 40. β For β A B C D, Edd.— γ my Father β B C D, Edd.—V. 42. β So N A D, La. Mel.; how does he now say β C, β I. Tr. WH.

43 Jesus β therefore β answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 β No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 β It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. β Every man β therefore β that hath heard, any hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 β Not that any man hath seen the Father, β save he which is β of β God, he hath seen β the Father β .

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, β He that believeth β on me β hath everlasting life.

48 β I am β that β bread of life.

49 β Your fathers β did eat manna β in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 β This β is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread β which came down from heaven: β if any man eat of β this β bread, he shall live for ever: and β the bread that I will give β is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world β .

52 The Jews therefore β strove among themselves, saying, β How can this man give us β his flesh to eat?

53 β Then Jesus said β unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except β ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 β Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is β meat indeed β , and my blood is β drink indeed β .

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, β dwelleth in me, and I in him β .

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live β by β the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live β by β me.

58 β This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as β your β fathers did eat β manna, β and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 β Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying: β who can β hear β it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this β offend you β ?

62 β What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 β It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I β speak β unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But β there are some of you that be

VAR. REND.—23 V. 46. from.—24 V. 48. the.—25 V. 49. ate the manna.—30 V. 50. So De W. Al. Da. W.; Such Me. and similarly in v. 58.—37 V. 53. Jesus therefore said.—38 V. 57. by reason of.

39 V. 60. discourse.—30 i.e. listen to Al. Me. W.—31 V. 61. make you to stumble.

VAR. READ.—V. 43. β So N A D, La. Mel.; omit B C L, Al. T. Tr. WH.—V. 45. β So A F A, Mel.; omit N B C D, Al. La. T. Tr. WH.—V. 46. β So N A B C, Al. La. T. Tr. WH.; God N A D, T. Tr.

V. 47. β So A C D, Al. La. T. Tr.; omit N B L, T. Tr. WH.—V. 51. β So B C D, Al. La. T. Tr. WH.; my N, T. Tr.— γ So T A, Memph. Pesch., Mel.; for the life of the world is my flesh N, T.; is my flesh for the life of the world B C D L, O L. Vulg. Cur. Theb., La. Al. T. Tr. WH.—V. 55. β So N A D, Mel.; true meat, true drink N B C L, Al. La. T. Tr. WH.

V. 56. β D, and some forms of O L, have a considerable interpolation here.—V. 58. β So D A, Mel.; the N B C L, Al. La. T. Tr. WH.— γ So T A, La. Mel.; omit N B C D, Al. T. Tr. WH.—V. 63. β So T A, Mel.; have spoken N B C D, Al. La. T. Tr. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
22.

8 Castr. 1. 4. ver. 46.

1 Isai. 54. 13.

Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2.

2 Hebr. 10. 10. & 10. 16.

3 ver. 37. ch. 1. 18. & 5. 37.

4 Matt. 11. 27.

5 Luke 10. 22. ch. 1. 18. & 7. 30.

6 ch. 2. 14, 16. 26.

7 ver. 40.

8 ch. 33, 35. & ver. 31.

9 ver. 51, 58. ch. 2. 13.

10 Hebr. 10. 5, 10.

11 ch. 7. 43. & 9. 15. & 10. 19.

12 ch. 3. 9.

13 Matt. 26. 26, 28.

14 ver. 37, 40, 63. ch. 4. 14.

15 1 John 3. 24. & 4. 15, 16.

16 ver. 40, 50, 51.

17 ver. 66. Matt. 11. 6.

18 Mark 16. 19. ch. 3. 13. Acta 1. 9.

19 Ephes. 4. 8. & 2 Cor. 3. 6.

20 ver. 36.

ANNO DOMINI 32.

c ch. 2. 24.
25.
& 13. 11.
e ver. 46, 48.
b ver. 60.

lieve not. For ¹Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
66 And he said, Therefore ²said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it ³was ⁴given unto him of my Father.
67 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
68 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?
69 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast ⁵the ⁶words of eternal life.
70 And we believe and are sure that thou art ⁷β that Christ, the Son of the living God β.
71 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is ⁸a devil β?
72 He spake of Judas β Iscariot the son of Simon β: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

c Acts 5. 20.
d Matt. 16.
Mark 8. 30.
Luke 9. 30.
ch. 1. 49.
& 11. 27.
e Luke 6. 13.
f ch. 13. 17.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in ¹Jewry, ²because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 ¶ Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.
3 ¶ His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.
5 For ³neither ⁴did his brethren believe in him.
6 ¶ Then ⁵Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.
7 ¶ The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.
8 Go ye up unto ⁶this β feast: I go not up ⁷ye yet unto this feast; ⁸for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had ⁹said these words unto them, he β abode still in Galilee.
10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but β as it were β in secret.
11 ¶ Then ¹⁰the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And ¹¹there was much murmuring among the ¹²people⁵ concerning him: ¹³for ¹⁴some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he ¹⁵deceiveth⁷ the people.
13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him ¹⁶for fear of the Jews.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast

a ch. 5. 16.
18.
b Lev. 23.
34.
c Matt. 12.
46.
Mark 3. 31.
Acts 1. 14.

d Mark 3. 21.
e ch. 2. 4.
& 8. 30.
ver. 6, 30.
f ch. 15. 19.
g ch. 3. 19.

h ch. 8. 20.
ver. 6.
i ch. 11. 56.
ch. 9. 16.
& 10. 19.
j Matt. 21.
46.
Luke 7. 16.
ch. 6. 14.
ver. 40.
k ch. 9. 28.
& 12. 43.
& 19. 38.

VAR. REND.—³³ V. 65. be. —³³ V. 68. Omit. —³⁴ V. 70. So Be. Me. Mc. V.; devilish (perhaps) Al. —³⁵ Chap. 7. 1 V. 1. Judaea. —³⁶ V. 5. not even. —³⁷ V. 6. Therefore. —³⁸ V. 11, 28, 30, 33, 35, 45, 47. therefore (The Jews therefore, &c.). —³⁹ V. 12. 20. multitudes. —⁴⁰ V. 12. Omit. —⁴¹ V. 12. leadeth astray W.
VAR. READ.—V. 68. β So Γ Δ, Mc.; the holy one of God N O D, Al. La. Tr. WH. —V. 71. β So Γ Δ, Mc.; the son of Simon Iscariotes N B C L, Al. La. Tr. WH. —Chap. 7. V. 8. β So N⁴; the N⁴ B D L, Edd. —V. 9. β So B L Γ, Theb. Peesh. La. WH.; omit N D, O L, Vulg. Memph. Cur. Al. Scr. Tr. Tr. Mc. —V. 9. β So B T Δ, La. Tr. Mc. WH.; said those words, he himself N D⁴ L, Tr. —V. 10. β So B L Δ, Al. La. Tr. Mc. WH.; omit N D, Tr.

Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
15 ¶ And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, ¹⁷My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 ¶ If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
18 ¶ He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory; but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.
19 ¶ Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you ¹⁸keepeth⁸ the law? Why ¹⁹go ye about⁹ to kill me?
20 ¶ The ²⁰people⁵ answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who ²¹goeth about¹⁰ to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.
22 ¶ Moses β therefore β gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on ²²the sabbath day circumsise a man.
23 If a man on ²³the sabbath day receive circumcision, [that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because ²⁴I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?
24 ¶ Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?
26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. ²⁵Do the rulers know ²⁶indeed that this is the β very β Christ?
27 ¶ Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when ²⁷Christ¹³ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 ¶ Then ²⁸cried Jesus in the temple, and ye know whence I am not come of myself, but he that sent me ²⁹is true, ³⁰whom ye know not.
29 β But β I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 ¶ Then ³¹they sought to take him: but ³²no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 ¶ And ³³many of the people¹⁴ believed on him, and said, When ³⁴Christ¹⁵ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 ¶ Then ³⁵said Jesus unto them, I yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.
34 Ye ³⁶shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ³⁷thither ye cannot come.
35 ¶ Then ³⁸said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto ³⁹the dispersed among the ⁴⁰16 Gentiles¹⁶, and teach the ⁴¹16 Gentiles¹⁶?
36 What manner of saying is this that

VAR. REND.—⁸ V. 19. doeth. —⁹ seek ye. —¹⁰ V. 20. seeks. —¹¹ V. 22. 23. a. —¹² V. 26. Have the rulers come to know. —¹³ V. 27. the Christ. —¹⁴ V. 31. But of the multitudes many. —¹⁵ the Christ. —¹⁶ V. 35. Greeks.
VAR. READ.—V. 22. β So N⁴ B D L, Al. Tr. β WH. (La. Tr. Tr. Mc. have ye all marvel therat; Moses gave, so Mc. Mc. do away with the bracket and translates Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, not because &c.); omit N⁴, Tr. (with this reading, 'that' may possibly be substituted for 'because' in following sentence). —V. 28. β So Γ Δ, Al. B D L, Edd. —V. 29. β So N⁴ D; omit B L Δ, Edd.

ANNO DOMINI 32.

a Matt. 13. 54.
Mark 6. 2.
Luke 4. 22.
Acts 2. 7.
j Or, learning.
g ch. 3. 11.
h ch. 20.
i ch. 10.
k ch. 8. 43.
l ch. 5. 41.
m ch. 8. 43.
n Ex. 24. 3.
Deut. 33. 4.
John 1. 17.
Acts 7. 35.
o Matt. 12. 14.
Mark 3. 16, 18.
Luke 11. 33.
p ch. 8. 48.
q ch. 10. 80.
r Lev. 12. 3.
s Gen. 17. 10.
t Or, with-out breaking the law of Moses.
u ch. 5. 8, 9, 16.
v Deut. 1. 16.
Prov. 24. 23.
ch. 8. 15.
James 2. 1.
a ver. 48.

b Matt. 13. 55.
Mark 6. 3.
Luke 4. 22.
c See ch. 8. 4.
d ch. 5. 43.
e ch. 48.
f ch. 5. 32.
g Rom. 3. 4.
h ch. 1. 18.
i Matt. 11. 27.
j ch. 10. 15.
k Mark 11. 18.
l Luke 19. 47.
m ch. 20. 19.
n ch. 3. 37.
o ver. 44.
p ch. 8. 20.
q Matt. 12. 12.
r ch. 3. 2.
s ch. 8. 30.
t ch. 13. 33.
u ch. 16. 16.
v Hos. 5. 6.
ch. 3. 21.
x ch. 13. 33.
y Isai. 11. 12.
z James 1. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 1.
Or, Greeks.

Anno
DOMINI
32.

• Lev. 23. 36.
† Isai. 52. 1.
ch. 5. 25.
Rev. 22. 17.
† Deut. 18. 15.
† Rev. 18. 4.
Isai. 12. 3.
• 44. 3.
ch. 4. 14.
Isai. 4. 4.
Joel 2. 28.
ch. 16. 7.
Acts 8. 17.
Isai. 52. 1.
ch. 12. 16.
• 16. 7.
u Deut. 18. 15.
ch. 1. 21.
• 4. 14.
u ch. 4. 48.
• 6. 69.
y ver. 83.
ch. 1. 46.
• 16. 7.
† Jer. 13. 11.
• 16. 7.
Micah 5. 2.
Matt. 3. 5.
Luke 2. 4.
• 1 Sam. 16. 1.
• 4.
b ver. 18.
ch. 9. 13.
• 10. 19.
c ver. 30.
d Matt. 7. 29.
• 13. 43.
Acts 6. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 20.
26.
• 3. 3.
f ch. 3. 3.
† Gr.
to him.
g Deut. 1. 17.
• 17. 8. etc.
• 19. 15.
h Isai. 9. 1.
• 2.
Matt. 4. 15.
ch. 1. 46.
ver. 41.

he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?
37 In the last day, ¹⁷ that ¹⁷ great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.
40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ.
42 But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
43 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?
44 So there was a division among the people because of him.
45 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
46 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
47 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
48 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
49 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?
50 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.
51 Nicodemus saith unto them, (for he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)
52 Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?
53 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for is not out of Galilee arithem no prophet?
54 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery.
12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

VAR. REND.—17 V. 37. the.—18 V. 52. see that W. VAR. REND.—V. 37. So N^o B L. Al. La. Tr. McI. WH.; omit N^o D. B. V. 39. So B D L A. Al. Tr. McI.; Spirit N. OL. Vulg. Pesh. Theb. Memph. La. T4. Tr. WH.—y given (not in Italics) B. OL. Vulg. Pesh., La. McI.; omit other MSS. and versions, Al. T4. Tr. WH.—V. 40. So P A.; Some N B D L. Edd.—y So D²; these sayings (discourses) W. N^o B D L. Edd.—V. 41. So B L. Al. La. Tr. McI. WH.; Others N D. T4.—V. 46. So spake N B L. La. Tr. WH.—V. 50. So E I. McI.; he that came to him before N B L. Al. La. Tr. WH.; omit N. Tr.—V. 51. So N. Tr.—V. 53. Chap. 8. Vs. 1—11. Found in D² and other inferior MSS. and retained by McI.; omitted by N B T. Also A C L A (by inference), Al³ La. Tr. WH.; the versions are much divided; a few MSS. insert after Luke 21. 38.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: for if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple; and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is

Anno
DOMINI
32.

• Lev. 20. 10.
Deut. 22. 22.
• Deut. 17. 7.
Rom. 2. 1.
• Rom. 2. 22.
d Luke 9. 56.
• 12. 14.
ch. 3. 17.
• ch. 5. 14.
f ch. 1. 4.
• 3. 19.
• 9. 5.
• 12. 35, 36.
46.
g ch. 5. 31.
h See ch. 7. 38.
• 9. 30.
i ch. 7. 34.
• ch. 8. 17.
• 12. 37.
• 18. 26.
j ver. 29.
k ch. 16. 23.
m Deut. 17. 6.
• 19. 15.
n Matt. 18. 16.
o Cor. 13. 1.
p Heb. 10. 28.
q ch. 8. 37.
• ver. 55.
r ch. 16. 8.
s ch. 14. 7.
t Mark 13. 41.
u ch. 7. 30.
• ch. 7. 8.
v ch. 7. 34.
• 13. 33.
w ver. 24.
x ch. 3. 31.
y ch. 15. 18.
z John 4. 5.
• ver. 31.
• Mark 16. 16.
• ch. 7. 28.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 8. 1 V. 5. what therefore.—Vs. 12, 19, 21, 22, 25, 28, 52, 59. therefore (Jesus therefore again spake, etc.).—V. 12. the darkness.—V. 13, 14. witness.—V. 17. And even in your law it is written W. V. 25. So Tho.; In very deed that same which I speak unto you McI.; De W.; Originally what I also speak unto you McI.; Do ye ask, what from the very beginning I have also been telling you? Mc.; How is it that I even speak to you at all? Chrys., W.

ANNO
DOMINI
32.

d 3 Tim. 2.

d Matt. 11.

f ch. 15. 32.

g ch. 15. 32.

h Ezek. 37.

i Ephes. 2. 14.

j 1 Pet. 3. 23.

k 1 Sam. 5. 7.

l Hebr. 2. 9.

m ch. 2. 19.

n ch. 6. 38.

o ch. 15. 10.

p Acts 2. 24.

q ch. 7. 43.

r ch. 9. 16.

s ch. 7. 50.

t ch. 48. 53.

u Ex. 4. 37.

v Ps. 94. 9.

w 146. 8.

x ch. 9. 6, 7.

y 33. 33.

z A. D. 33.

a Acts 3. 11.

b 5. 12.

c 1 Or.

d hold us in

e suspense?

f ver. 38.

g ch. 2.

h 4. 36.

i ch. 8. 47.

j 1 John 4. 6.

k u ver. 4. 14.

l ch. 6. 37.

m 17. 11, 13.

n 18. 9.

o ch. 14. 28.

p 6. 17.

q ch. 17. 11.

r 28.

s ch. 8. 59.

t ch. 5. 18.

u d Ps. 82.

v 1.

w Rom. 13.

x f ch. 6. 37.

y ch. 3. 17.

z d 5. 36, 37.

a 5. 42.

13 β The hiring fleeth β , because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd, and β know my sheep, and β am known of mine β .

15 β As the Father knoweth me, β even so know β the Father: β and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And β other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; β and β there shall be β one β fold β , and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, β because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have β power to lay it down, and I β have power to take it again. β This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 β There was a division β therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. 20 And many β of them said, β He hath a β devil β , and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a β devil β . β Can a β devil β open the eyes of the blind? 22 β And β β it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication β , and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple β in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou β make us to doubt β ? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye β believed β not: β the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are β not of my sheep, β as I said unto you β .

27 β My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and β they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 β My Father, β which gave them me β , is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 β I and β my β Father are one.

31 Then β the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, β makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, β Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, β unto whom the word of God came, and β the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, β whom the Father hath β sanctified β , and β sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; β because I said, I am β the β Son of God?

37 β If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, β believe the works; that ye may β know, and β believe β that the Father β is in me, and I in him.

39 β Therefore they sought β again β to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, and went away again beyond Jordan into the place β where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: β but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 β And many believed on him there.

world, Thou blasphemest; β because I said, I am β the β Son of God?

37 β If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, β believe the works; that ye may β know, and β believe β that the Father β is in me, and I in him.

39 β Therefore they sought β again β to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, and went away again beyond Jordan into the place β where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: β but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 β And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, four days buried, 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The High priests and Pharisees gather a council against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the passover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the β town of β Mary and her sister Martha.

2 β It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, β but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, β he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, β the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? β If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus β is asleep β ; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he β is asleep β , he shall β do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 β Then β said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 β Then β when Jesus came, he found that he had β lain in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, β about fifteen furlongs off:

VAR. REND.—18 V. 38. Omit. —19 V. 38. perceive and know β Me. —Chap. 11. β V. 1. 30. village.

β V. 11. is fallen asleep. β V. 12. be fallen asleep. β Lit. be saved. β V. 16, 17, 20, 21, 32, 36, 41, 47, 56. therefore (Thomas therefore &c.).

VAR. READ.—V. 38. β So β N A; know B L, Edd. —V. 39. β So β N A B, β La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; omit β N D, T.

ANNO
DOMINI
32.

a ch. 6. 17.

b ver. 30.

c Luke 1. 35.

d ch. 9. 35, 37.

e ch. 15. 24.

f ch. 5. 36.

g 14. 10, 11.

h ch. 14. 10.

i 17. 21.

j ch. 7. 30.

k 44.

l 8. 59.

m ch. 1. 28.

n ch. 3. 20.

o ch. 8. 30.

p ch. 11. 45.

q Luke 10.

r Matt. 26.

s Mark 14. 3.

t ch. 12. 3.

u ch. 9. 3.

v ver. 40.

w ch. 10. 40.

x ch. 10. 31.

y ch. 9. 4.

z ch. 12. 35.

a So Deut.

b 31. 16.

c Dan. 12. 2.

d Matt. 9. 24.

e Acts 7. 60.

f 1 Cor. 15. 13.

g 51.

h That is,

i about two

j miles.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

19 And many of the Jews ^{came} to ^βMartha and Mary^β, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 ^{Then} Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat ^{still} in the house.

21 ^{Then} said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, ^{whatsoever} thou wilt ask of God, God will give ^{it} thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am ^{the} resurrection, and ^{the} life: ^{he} that believeth in me, though he ^{were} dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believeth thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: ^I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard ^{that}, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 ^{The} Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 ^{Then} when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ^I Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he ^{groaned} in the spirit, and ^{was} troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 ^{Then} Jesus wept.

36 ^{Then} said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, ^{which} opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest ^{see} the glory of God?

41 ^{Then} they took away the stone. ^βFrom the place where the dead was laid. ^βAnd Jesus lifted up ^{his} eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but ^{because} of the people which stand by I said ^{it}, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

VAR. READ.—⁶ V. 19. had come.—⁷ V. 25. have died. ⁴¹ Mc. ³³ So (or possibly he sternly checked his spirit) W. Mc.; indignant (at himself) ⁴¹ De W.; at the Jews Mc.; ⁴¹ Lit. troubled himself (and so Mc. W.); shuddered Mc.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 11. V. 19. ^β So NBL, L, Al. La. Tr. WH.; the women with Martha and Mary A C. T. Mc.; i.e. Martha and Mary and their women-friends Mc.—V. 41. ^β Omit NBL, Edd.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, LAZARUS, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and ^{his} face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ^{Then} gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, ^{What} do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named ^{Caia} Caiaphas, being the high priest ^{that} same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, ^{Nor} consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for ^{that} nation;

52 And ^{not} for ^{that} nation only, ^{but} that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. 54 Jesus ^{therefore} walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto ^β a country near to the wilderness, into a city called ^{Ephraim} Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ^{And} the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 ^{Then} sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew ^{it}, that they might take him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Jesus exhorteth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people seek to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 13 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 31 The Jews are generally divided: 42 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confess him: 44 therefore Jesus collecteth earnestly for confession of faith.

1 ^{Then} Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, ^{where} Lazarus was ^β which had been dead ^β, whom he raised from the dead.

2 ^{There} they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 ^{Then} took ^{Mary} Mary a pound of ointment of ^{spikenard} spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas ^β Iscariot, Simon's son^β, which should betray him,

VAR. READ.—¹⁰ V. 49. i.e. said with reference to frequent change of high priests, Mc.; i.e. that fateful year De W. Mc. W.—¹¹ Vs. 51, 52. the. Chap. 12. Vs. 1. The fore.—² V. 3. pure nard Mc. Da.; see Mark 14. 3.

VAR. READ.—V. 54. ^β The all good MSS.—Chap. 12. V. 1. ^β So A D A, La. 1. Tr. 1. Mc.; omit NBL, La. 3. Tr. 2. T. WH.—V. 4. ^β So A D A, La. Tr. 3. Mc.; Judas the Iscariot NBL, Al. T. Tr. 1. WH.; Judas of Caryot D.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

ch. 20. 7.

ch. 2. 23.
ch. 10. 42.
ch. 12. 11, 18.

Ps. 3. 2.
Matt. 22. 3.
Mark 14. 1.
Luke 22. 2.
ch. 12. 19.
Acts 4. 16.

ch. 12. 2.
John 2. 2.
Acts 4. 6.

ch. 12. 14.

1. Is. 49. 6.
John 2. 2.
ch. 10. 16.
Eph. 3. 14.
12. 17.

ch. 4. 1, 3.
ch. 7. 1.

ch. 12. 13.
ch. 1. 13.
ch. 5. 1.
ch. 6. 4.

ch. 7. 11.

ch. 11. 1.
ch. 65.

Matt. 26. 6.
Mark 14. 3.

ch. 10. 38.
ch. 11. 2.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: she kept this for me.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said unto themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

VAR. READ.—V. 5. denarii: see Matt. 20. 2.—V. 6. box W. McI. So De W. Tho. Da.; stola A. Mc. McI.—V. 13. the branches of the (well-known) palm-trees.—V. 14. O save now: see Matt. 21. 9.—V. 19. Ye behold W.—V. 24. by itself alone.

VAR. READ.—V. 7. So A. Γ Δ; that she may keep this against the day of my burying NBDL, Edd.—V. 9. So A B D, La. Tr. McI.; the multitude being great (or rather the common people W.) NBDL, Tr. Tr. WH.—V. 13. he that cometh in the name of the Lord, and the King of Israel NBDL, some other W. La. McI. omis. and Tr. Tr. WH.—V. 17. B. So N. A. B. La. Tr. McI. WH.; bare record that he called Lazarus out of the grave and raised him from the dead D E, La. Tr. Tr.—V. 22. B. Andrew cometh and Philip and they tell ABL, Edd.—V. 25. B. So A D, Al. La. Tr.; loses NBL, Tr. Tr. WH.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have the light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, O Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth

Anno
DOMINI
33.

ch. 14. 3.

ch. 17. 24.

1 Thess. 4.

17.

Matt. 26.

28, 29.

Luke 13. 30.

ch. 15. 1.

Lahe 23.

33.

ch. 18. 37.

J Matt. 3.

17.

ch. 11. 48.

Matt. 12.

Luke 10. 18.

ch. 14. 30.

ch. 16. 11.

Acts 20. 18.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

Ephes. 5. 2.

ch. 17. 1.

ch. 3. 14.

ch. 5. 28.

A Rom. 5. 18.

Hebr. 2. 9.

ch. 18. 33.

A Ps. 86.

2 Tim. 2. 25.

2 Tim. 2. 25.

Isai. 9. 7.

ch. 3. 3.

Ezek. 37. 25.

Dan. 3. 14.

2 Th. 2. 7.

Mic. 4. 7.

ch. 1. 9.

ch. 8. 12.

ch. 9. 2.

ver. 46.

ver. 12. 14.

Ephes. 5. 2.

ch. 11. 10.

1 John 2. 11.

ch. 14. 8.

ch. 17. 11.

1 Thess. 5. 9.

1 John 5. 9.

10, 11.

ch. 8. 59.

ch. 11. 54.

Isai. 53. 1.

Rom. 10. 16.

1 Cor. 6. 9.

Matt. 12. 14.

Isai. 6. 1.

ch. 7. 12.

ch. 9. 28.

ch. 5. 44.

Mark 9. 37.

1 Pet. 1. 21.

ch. 14. 9.

ver. 35. 36.

ch. 3. 19.

ch. 8. 13.

ch. 9. 30.

ch. 15. 25. 26.

ch. 3. 17.

ch. 14. 10.

16.

VAR. READ.—V. 27. So A. De W. Mc. Ols. Tr. W.; (shall I say) Father save me from this hour? Ew. Tho. La. Tr.—V. 29. hath spoken.—V. 30. for my sake.—V. 34. the Christ.—V. 35. according as.—V. 36. the light.—V. 36. become sons.—V. 43. Lit. glory.

VAR. READ.—V. 35. 36. according as A B D L, Edd. (so De W. Mc. Al., but McI. Da. Grimm translate this reading also while).—V. 41. So D F A, Tr. 3; because N A B L, Al. La. Tr. McI. WH.—V. 47. he keep them N A B D, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
23.d. Dect. 18.
19.
Mark 14. 16.
e ch. 8. 28.
k. 14. 10.
/ Dect. 18.
18.

not my words, hath one that judgeth him: "the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
40 For "I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, / what I should say, and what I should speak.
50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples' feet: exhorteth them to humility. And chargeth 18 foretelleth, and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOW "before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew "that "his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them "unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, "the devil having now yput into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing "that the Father had given all things into his hands, and "that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into "a s basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and "Peter saith unto him, Lord, "dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; "but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is "washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and "ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 "Ye call me Master^s and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 "If I then, your Lord and Master^s, have washed your feet; "ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For "I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 "If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 "I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, "He that eateth & bread with me & hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 "Now^s I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

20 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 "When Jesus had thus said, "he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that "one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now "there was "leaning "on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, "that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then "lying "on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, "to whom I shall give a "sop, when I have dipped it.

27 And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

28 And after the sop "Satan^s entered into him. "Then said Jesus "unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

29 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

30 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of "against "the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

31 He "then^s having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

32 "Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of man glorified, and "God is glorified in him.

33 "If God be glorified in himself, God shall also glorify him in himself, and "shall straightway glorify him.

34 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: "and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

36 "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

37 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but "thou shalt follow me afterwards.

38 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will "lay down my life for thy sake.

39 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

e Matt. 26. 3.
ver. 27.d Matt. 11.
27.e ch. 13. 28.
ch. 3. 36.
k. 17. 3.Acts 2. 26.
1 Cor. 13. 27.
Hebr. 2. 8.e ch. 4. 48.
k. 16. 28./ Luke 22.
27.

Phil. 2. 7, 8.

† Gr. Ae.
see Matt.
3. 14.

A ver. 13.

e ch. 5. 5.

1 Cor. 6. 11.
Ephes. 5. 26.
Titus 2. 5.
Hebr. 10. 23.

k ch. 13. 3.

e ch. 6. 64.

m Matt. 23.
5. 10.e Luke 6. 46.
1 Cor. 5. 6.
e. 12. 8.

Phil. 2. 11.

e Luke 22.
27.

e Rom. 12. 10.

Gal. 6. 1, 2.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

p Matt. 11.
26.

1 Pet. 3. 21.

1 John 3. 6.

e Matt. 10.
24.

e Luke 6. 40.

ch. 15. 20.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 13. 1 V. 1. Jesus knowing.—
2 So Me. De W. Al. Mcl.; to the uttermost W.
3 V. 5. the.—4 V. 10. bathed (different word from wash in the next line and in verses 5-8).—5 Vs. 13, 14. i.e. Teacher.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 13. V. 2. So N^o A D, Al. La. Mcl. (Al. translates supper being served, Mcl. supper being come); while they were at supper N^o B L, Ty. Tr. WH.—γ So (nearly) A D, OL. Pesh., La. Mcl.; conceived in his heart that Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, should N^o B L, La. Mcl. 3. Tr. 1. Tr. WH. (so Me. translates, but Al. Da. W. practically give this reading the sense of the text).—V. 10. So A B C^s, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; to wash N, Ti.

Anno
DOMINI
23.James 1.
25.p. 41. 9.
Matt. 26. 23.
ver. 31.ch. 14. 20.
k. 14. 4.Or, From
Jessey's
Matt. 10.
40.e ch. 10. 16.
Matt. 26.
31.Mark 14. 18.
Luke 22. 21.p ch. 13. 27.
e. 1. 10.

1 John 4. 19.

e ch. 19. 26.
k. 20. 2.e. 21. 7, 20.
24.

Or, married.

e Luke 22. 3.
ch. 6. 70.

e ch. 12. 6.

e ch. 13. 23.

e ch. 14. 13.

1 Pet. 4. 11.

e ch. 17. 1.
4, 5, 6.

e ch. 12. 23.

e ch. 7. 34.
k. 8. 21.e Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 15. 12,
17.Ephes. 5. 2.
1 Thess. 4. 9.

James 2. 8.

1 Pet. 1. 23.

1 John 2. 7.
8.e ch. 11. 23.
k. 4. 21.

1 John 2.

e ch. 20.

e ch. 21. 18.

e Pet. 1. 14.

e Matt. 26.
33, 34, 35.Mark 14. 20,
30, 31.e Luke 22. 33,
24.

VAR. REND.—V. 19. Lit. as marg.—7 V. 23. reclining.—8 V. 25. leaning back Al. Mcl. W. (W. adds as he was).—9 V. 27. then Satan.—10 V. 27, 30. therefore (Jesus therefore said, &c.).—11 V. 29. i.e. for.

VAR. REND.—V. 18. So N^o A D, OL. La. Ty. Mcl.; my bread B C L, Tr. WH.—V. 24. So A D, Mcl.; and saith to him, Say who it is of whom he speaks B C L, Al. La. Ty. Tr. WH.—V. 26. So N^o A D, La. Mcl.; for whom I shall dip the sop and give it him B C L, Al. Ty. Tr. WH.—γ So N^o A D, La. Mcl.; takes and gives N^o B C L, Al. Ty. Tr. 1. WH.—V. 32. So N^o A C^s, Al. La. Ty. Tr. 1. Mcl.; omit N^o B C D, WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33

CHAPTER 14.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assur-eth their prayers in his name to be effectual: 15 requesteth love and concordance, 16 promitteth the Holy Ghost the Comforter, 21 and teacheth his peace with them.

1 ET not your heart be troubled: I ye believe¹ in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many² mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. β I β go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go β ye know, and the way ye know β.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye β had β known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth β the β works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto β my Father β.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask β any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, β keep β my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may β abide β with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and β shall be β in you.

18 I will not leave you: I comfortless: I will come to you.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 14. 1 V. 1. So Ols.; believe Al. De W. Da. Mcl. V. Me.—2 V. 2. i.e. resting-places or stations W.—3 V. 6. Strictly through.—4 V. 10. say... speak (different words).—5 Vs. 16, 26. So Orig. Chrys., Al. Ols.; Advocate (as 1 John 2. 1) Tert. Aug., Be. De W. Me. Tho. Mcl. Da. Ld. W. (similarly in v. 26, and chaps. 15, 16); Teacher Theod. Mops.—6 V. 18. orphans.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 14. V. 2. β So C^{or}ΓΔ; For I (That I Mcl.), NABU, Edd.—V. 4. β So A C L La. Mcl.; I know the way NBO^u L, Al. Tr. Tr. 1 WH.—V. 5. β So A B C L Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; have ND^u, Tr.—V. 6. β So A C L Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; shall know ND^u, Tr.—V. 10. β So A L La. Mcl.; his own NBD, Al. Tr. Tr. WH.—V. 12. β the Father NABD, Edd.—V. 14. β So A D L, Tr. Mcl.; ask me NB, La. 1 Tr. WH.—V. 15. β So AD, Al. La. Mcl.; ye will keep (N) BL, Tr. Tr. 1 WH.—V. 16. β So AD, Mcl.; be NBL, La. Tr. Tr. WH.—V. 17. β So NAL, Tr. Mcl.; is BD^u, La. Tr. WH.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in the Father.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said β, I go unto the Father: for my Father's is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the Holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth¹ it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered;

VAR. READ.—7 V. 23. have I rejoiced.—8 V. 31. So (placing full stop after I do, and supplying at the beginning of the sentence this is done or the prince of this world cometh) Be. La. Tr. Tr. Mcl. WH.; placing comma after I do, with sense that the world may know... arise, let us go Me.—Chap. 15. 1 V. 2. So (cleanses) Al. Da. W.; prunes Mcl.—2 V. 3. Already.—3 by reason of.—4 V. 5. apart from Al. Me. W.—5 V. 6. the.

VAR. READ.—V. 28. β So EΓΔ; omit NABD, Edd.—V. 30. Δ^u, La. 1; the Father ABD^u L, Tr. Tr. Mcl. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33

ch. 16. 16.
1 Cor. 15.

ch. 10. 38.
17. 21, 23, 30.

cov. 15. 23.
1 John 2. 5.
5. 3.
d Luke 6. 16.

ver. 15.

John 2. 24.
Rev. 3. 30.

ver. 10.
ch. 5. 19, 38.
7. 16.
2. 23.
13. 40.

ver. 15.
Luke 26. 49.

ch. 15. 23.
16. 7.
ch. 2. 23.
12. 16.

1 John 2. 5.
1 John 3. 20, 27.

Phil. 4. 7.
Col. 3. 15.

1 ver. 1.
ver. 3. 18.

ver. 15.
ch. 15. 23.

See ch. 5. 18.

Phil. 2. 6.

ch. 15. 19.
16. 4.

ch. 12. 31.
16. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 18.
Phil. 2. 8.
Hebr. 5. 8.

Matt. 15.

ch. 13. 10.

17. 17.

Ephe. 5. 26.

1 Cor. 1. 28.

1 John 2. 6.

d Hosen 14.

Phil. 1. 11.

4. 13.

1 Cor. covered from me.

Act. 19. 13.

Matt. 3.

10.

7. 19.

Anno
DOMINI
83.ver. 16.
ch. 16, 18,
19.

g Matt. 5. 16.

Phil. 1. 11.

ch. 8. 51.

ch. 13. 35.

ch. 14. 15,

21, 23.

ch. 16. 24.

ch. 17. 15.

1 John 1. 4.

1 ch. 13. 24.

1 Thess. 4. 9.

1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 John 3. 11.

g 4. 21.

m ch. 10. 11,

15.

Rom. 8. 7, 9.

Ephes. 5. 9.

1 John 3. 16.

n ch. 14. 15,

23.

See Matt. 12.

See Gen. 12.

ch. 17. 26.

Acts 20. 27.

p ch. 6. 70.

g 13. 18.

1 John 4. 10.

g Matt. 23. 19.

Mark 16. 15.

Col. 1. 6.

r ver. 7.

ch. 16. 13.

r ver. 13.

1 John 3.

1, 13.

1 John 4.

5, 13.

ch. 17. 14.

p Mat. 10. 24.

Luke 6. 40.

ch. 13. 16.

g Ezek. 8. 7.

g Mat. 10. 23.

g 24. 9.

ch. 16. 13.

b ch. 9. 41.

g Rom. 1. 20.

James 4. 17.

1 Cor. 13. 2.

1 John 2.

23.

ch. 3. 2.

g 7. 31.

g 2. 23.

p Ps. 35. 19.

g 60. 4.

g Luke 24.

40.

ch. 14. 17,

26.

g 16. 7, 18.

Acts 2. 33.

1 John 5.

6.

g Luke 24. 48.

Acts 1. 8.

1. 8.

g 2. 32.

g 3. 15.

g 4. 30, 32.

g 5. 23.

10. 39.

g 13. 31.

1 Pet. 5. 1.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

1 John 1. 2.

1 John 1. 1,

2.

VAR. REND.—⁶ V. 9. Same word as abide.7 V. 15. no longer do. I call you.—⁸ V. 16. ap-petended *At. De W.*—⁹ V. 18. know *At. Mc. W.*10 hath hated. *W.*—¹¹ V. 26. See on ch. 14. 16. above.12 V. 27. Ye also bear witness *Ms. De W. At. Da. W.*do; ye also bear witness *Mcl.*VAR. READ.—*Chap. 15. V. 6. So A B, At. La.**Tr. Mcl. WH.*; it *NDL. T.*—⁷ V. 10. and it is *T.*⁸ V. 7. *So NE*; ask *ABD L. Edd.*—⁹ V. 8. *So NA Δ. T. Mcl.*; much fruit, and become *B D L. La. Tr. WH.*—¹¹ V. 11. *So N L Δ*; be *ABD, Edd.*

and men gather *8* them *8*, and cast *8* them *8* into the fire, *γ* and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, *8* ye shall ask *8* what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear *8* much fruit; *α* so shall ye be *8* my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: *6* continue *6* ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might *8* remain *8* in you, and *α* that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not *7* servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; *α* for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and *α* ordained *6* you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that *α* whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it to you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, *9* ye know *9* that it *α* hated *10* me before *α* it *α* hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but *9* because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, *9* The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; *9* if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.

21 But *α* all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: *α* but now they have no *α* cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them *α* the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *9* They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the *11* Comforter *11* is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, *α* he shall testify of me:

27 And *12* ye also shall bear witness *12*, because *9* ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: *25* assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. *35* Peace in Christ, and in the world's affliction.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye *α* should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the *1* time *1* cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God *α* service.

3 And *α* these things will they do *8* unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But *α* these things have I told you, that when *8* the *8* time *1* shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them.

5 And *α* these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

6 But now *1* I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you saith me, Whither goest thou?

7 Nevertheless I have said these things unto you, *α* sorrow hath filled your heart.

8 And when he is come, he will *α* improve *α* the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, *α* because I go to *8* my *8* Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because *9* the prince of this world *1* is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, *α* but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, *9* the Spirit of truth, is come, *α* he will guide you *8* into *8* all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will *α* shew *6* you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall *α* shew *α* it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he *8* shall take *8* of mine, and shall *α* shew *α* it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall *8* not *8* see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, *γ* because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That

VAR. REND.—*Chap. 16. 1* Vs. 2, 4, 25. hour.—*2* V. 2. Strictly religious service or worship.

3 V. 7. See on ch. 14. 16.—*4* V. 8. convince *At. Mcl.*; convict *Da. W.*—*5* V. 11. hath been.—*6* Vs. 13, 14, 15. declare *Mcl. W.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 16. V. 3. 8* Omitt *A B, Edd.*—*V. 4. 8* So *N D, T.*; their *A B, La. Tr. At. Mcl. WH.*

—*V. 10. 8* the *N B D L, Edd. (except La.)*—*V. 13. 8* So *A B, At. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; in *N D L, T.*—*V. 15. 8* taketh *B D L, Edd.*—*V. 16. 8* no more *N B D L, Edd.*—*γ* So *A Δ, La. 1* *Mcl.*; omitt *N B D L, T. Tr. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
83.

Matt. 11.

g 24. 10.

g 26. 31.

g ch. 9. 22.

24.

g 25. 12.

g Acts 8. 1.

g 9. 1.

g 9. 9, 10,

11.

g ch. 15. 21.

Rom. 10. 2.

1 Cor. 3. 5.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

g ch. 13. 19.

g 14. 26.

g See Matt. 9.

g ver. 10. 16.

ch. 7. 23.

g 13. 3.

g 14. 26.

g ver. 23.

ch. 14. 1.

g ch. 7. 10.

g 14. 16, 26.

g 15. 26. 4.

g Acts 2. 33.

g Ephes. 4. 8.

1 Cor.

g coaricee.

g Acts 2. 22

g 27. 8.

g Acts 1. 32.

g ch. 3. 14.

g 5. 33.

g Acts 26. 18.

p Luke 10.

g 14. 26.

ch. 12. 31.

g Ephes. 2. 2.

g Col. 8. 13.

g 15. 26.

g Mark 4. 23.

1 Cor. 2. 2.

g Hebr. 6. 12.

g ch. 14. 17.

g 15. 26.

g ch. 14. 26.

1 John 2. 20,

27.

g Matt. 11.

g 15. 26.

g ch. 3. 35.

g 13. 3.

g 17. 10.

g ver. 10.

g ch. 7. 23.

g 13. 33.

g 14. 19.

g ver. 23.

ch. 13. 3.

Anno
DOMINI
33.
s. Isai. 56. 17.

y ver. 56.
s. Luke 24.
41, 53.
ch. 14. 1, 97.
20, 30.
Act. 8. 46.
1 Pet. 1. 8.
s. Matt. 7. 7.
ch. 14. 13.
15. 16.
ch. 15. 11.

1 Or, *parable*.
1 Or, *parable*.
c ver. 25.
d ch. 14. 21.
25.
e ver. 30.
ch. 15. 13.
17. 8.
f ch. 13. 3.
1 Or, *parable*.
g ch. 21. 17.
1 ver. 37.
ch. 17. 8.
1 Matt. 26.
31.
Mark 14. 37.
ch. 10. 30.
1 Or, *his own home*.
1 ch. 8. 29.
14. 10, 11.
1 Isai. 9. 6.
ch. 14. 37.
Rom. 8. 1.
Ephes. 3. 14.
Col. 1. 20.
ch. 15. 19.
20. 31.
2 Tim. 3. 19.
ch. 14. 1.
1 Rom. 8. 27.
1 John 4. 4.
2. 5. 4.

ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 = A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man shall take from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Truly, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ^s | proverbs^s: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ^s | proverbs^s, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I will not deny you, that I will pray the Father for you, that he will give you.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from the Father.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou earnest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? ^s |

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now ^s | come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; for I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, & to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they should know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: and I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own name, which thou hast given me.

6 I Cor. 8. 6. 1 Thess. 1. 9. ch. 3. 34. 5. 36. 37. 7. 29. 57. 7. 29. 10. 36. 11. 52. ch. 13. 31. 14. 13. ch. 4. 24. 2. 5. 26. 2. 9. 3. 19. 30. ch. 14. 31. 15. 10.

VAR. READ.—V. 24. fulfilled *Mcl. W.*—^s V. 25. Same word as *parable* ch. 10. 6.—^s V. 31. So *De W. Mcl. Da. W.*; Ye do now believe *Al. Me.*

—*Chap. 17.* ^s V. 2. authority *Mcl. Da. W.*

VAR. READ.—V. 22. ^s So *NAC L. Tr. Mcl.*; shall take *BD*, La. Tr. WH** ^s V. 23. ^s he will give it you in my name *NB* C* L. Ed. (except La.)*—

V. 27. ^s So *N* A D. Tr. Mcl.*; the Father *B C* D L. La. Tr. WH.*—V. 32. ^s Omit *N A B C*, Ed.*—V. 33. ^s So *D Vulg., La.*; have *N A B C, D. Tr. Al. Mcl. WH.*—*Chap. 17.* ^s V. 1. ^s Omit *N A B C*, Ed.*—

V. 3. ^s So *N B C, Al. La. Mcl. WH.*; know *A D L. Tr. Tr.**—V. 4. ^s earth, by finishing *N A B C, Ed.*

with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them ^s | in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy word: that thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that ^s | they also, whom

VAR. READ.—V. 7. know *Al. Da. W.*—^s V. 10. all things that are mine.—^s V. 15. evil one *Al. De W. Me. W.*—^s V. 17. consecrate *W.*—^s V. 17. in.—^s V. 19. in truth.

VAR. READ.—V. 11. ^s So *D*, Vulg.*; keep through thine own name that which (i.e. the body of believers which) *D X. Memph. Theb. R. P. Ag. Mcl. (note)*; them in thy name which (i.e. the name)

N A B C L, Al. La. Tr. Tr. WH.—V. 12. ^s So *A, Mcl. (errata)*; omit *N B C* D L, La. Tr. Tr. WH.*—^s V. 13. ^s So *A D, La.*; in thy name: that which (i.e. the body of believers which) thou gavest me I have kept

N, Memph. Theb., Mcl. (note)*; in thy name which thou gavest me: and guarded them *B C* L, Al. Tr. Tr. WH.*—V. 17. ^s the *N* A B C*, Ed.*—

V. 20. ^s So *D**; omit *N A B C, Ed.*—V. 21. ^s So *N A I C* L, La. Mcl.*; omit *B C* D, Al. Tr. Tr. WH.*—V. 23. ^s Omit *B C D L, Ed.*—V. 24. ^s So *A C L, La.*; that which thou hast given me, they may be *N B D, Tr. Mcl. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
33.
k ch. 1. 1, 2.
10. 30.
14. 9.
Phil. 2. 6.
Col. 1. 15, 17.
1 John 5. 19.
1 ver. 26.
Pa. 23. 23.
m ver. 5, 9, 11.
ch. 6. 37, 39.
10. 30.
15. 19.
n ch. 8. 28.
14. 49.
1 John 5. 19.
o ver. 26.
ch. 16, 27, 30.
p 1 John 5. 19.
q ch. 16. 15.
10. 30.
15. 26.
1 Pet. 1. 5.
Jude 1.
1 ver. 21, 30.
r ch. 10. 30.
1 John 5. 19.
Hebr. 2. 13.
y ch. 18. 9.
1 John 2. 19.
1 John 5. 13.
15. 18.
e Pa. 109. 8.
Act. 1. 20.
b ver. 8.
ch. 15, 18, 19.
1 John 5. 13.
d ch. 8. 32.
ver. 16.
e Matt. 6. 13.
Gal. 1. 4.
1 John 5. 13.
1 John 5. 18.
f ver. 14.
g ch. 15. 3.
Act. 15. 9.
Ephes. 5. 26.
1 Pet. 1. 32.
h 2 Sam. 7. 28.
Ps. 119, 147.
151.
ch. 8. 40.
10. 30.
1 Cor. 1. 2, 30.
i 1 Thess. 4. 7.
Hebr. 10. 10.
1 Or, *truly sanctified*.
1 ver. 11, 22.
25.
ch. 10. 16.
Rom. 12. 5.
Gal. 3. 28.
Ephes. 5. 26.
14. 11.
n ch. 10. 16.
1 John 1. 3.
15. 26.
o Col. 3. 12.
ch. 12. 26.
14. 3.
1 Thess. 4. 17.

Anno
DOMINI
53.

q ver. 5.
ch. 15. 21.
15. 2.
ch. 7. 55.
8. 29.
10. 15.
1 ver. 8.
ch. 15. 27.
u ver. 6.
ch. 15. 15.
r ch. 15. 9.

thou hast given me, be β with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: ϵ for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but ϵ I have known thee, and ϵ these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have ϵ declared ϵ unto them thy name, and will ϵ declare ϵ ϵ : that the love ϵ wherein thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus' ear. 13 Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 33 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Herod to be let loose.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, ϵ he went forth with his disciples over ϵ the brook ϵ Cedron β , where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: ϵ for Jesus oftentimes ϵ resorted ϵ thither with his disciples.

3 ϵ Judas then, having received ϵ a band ϵ of men, and ϵ officers ϵ from the chief priest, and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus ϵ of Nazareth. ϵ Jesus saith unto them, I am ϵ . And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am ϵ , they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then ϵ asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus ϵ of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am ϵ : if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, ϵ Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 ϵ Then ϵ Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 ϵ Then ϵ said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: ϵ the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 ϵ Then ϵ the ϵ band ϵ and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him.

13 And ϵ led him away to ϵ Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year: 14 ϵ Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ϵ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so ϵ did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the ϵ palace ϵ of the high priest.

16 ϵ But Peter stood at the door with-

out. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 ϵ Then ϵ saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, ϵ who had made ϵ a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ϵ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, ϵ I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogues, and in the temple, whither ϵ the Jews always ϵ resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by ϵ struck Jesus ϵ with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 β Annas had sent β him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. ϵ They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then ϵ denied again: and ϵ immediately ϵ the ϵ cock crew.

28 ϵ Then ϵ led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ϵ the ϵ hall of judgment ϵ ; and it was early: and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 ϵ Then ϵ said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 ϵ That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 ϵ Then ϵ Pilate entered into the ϵ judgment hall ϵ again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 ϵ Jesus answered, ϵ My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight ϵ , that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art

Anno
DOMINI
53.

q Matt. 26.
55.
Luke 22. 60.
ch. 7. 14, 36.
1 Cr.
2 S. 2.

q Jer. 20. 2.
Acts 23. 2.
1 Cr.
with a rod.

q Matt. 26.
66, 71.
Mark 14. 69.
Luke 22. 58.

q Matt. 26.
74.
Mark 14. 72.
Luke 22. 60.
ch. 13. 38.
Matt. 27.
2.
Mark 15. 1.
Luke 23. 1.
Acts 3. 13.

1 Cr.
Pilate's answer.
Matt. 27. 57.
Acts 10. 28.
2 Il. 3.

q Matt. 20.
19.
13. 33.
33.
q Matt. 27.
11.

q 1 Tim. 6.
q Dan. 2. 44.
7. 14.
Luke 12. 14.
ch. 6. 15.
8. 15.

VAR. READ.— ϵ V. 18. having made.— ϵ V. 27. a.
— ϵ V. 28. 33. Prætorium or governor's quarters
(and so in chap. 19. 9). — ϵ V. 38. would my servants have been fighting now.

VAR. READ.—V. 20. β So C^o D; all the Jews NAB C^o L, Ed. —V. 24. β Annas therefore sent B^o C^o L, La. Tr. ϵ WH^o; and Annas sent N; Annas sent A C^o D^o Tr. ϵ McI.

VAR. READ.— ϵ V. 26. made (make) known.—
Chap. 18. ϵ V. 2. Lit. assembled (as at a place of gathering) W.— ϵ V. 3. the cohort; i.e. a detachment of the Roman cohort (or perhaps maniples W.) stationed in the tower of Antonia Mc. W.— ϵ V. 4. from the Jewish temple-pollce.— ϵ V. 5. 7. the Nazarene (contemptuously—not as in ch. 1. 46, &c.) W.—
 ϵ V. 7. 10, 11, 12, 17, 28, 31, 33, 40. Therefore (Again therefore, &c.)— ϵ V. 12. cohort.— ϵ V. 15. So Al. McI. W.; courtyard De W. Mc.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 18. V. 1. β So A, La. McI., Cedron (or of the cedar) N^o D, Ol. Memphis. Theb., Tr. WH^o; of the cedars N^o B^o C^o L, Al. Tr. ϵ WH^o.

Anno
DOMINI
33.e ch. 8. 47.
1 John 13. 19.
& 6. 6.
Matt. 27.
24.
Luke 23. 4.
ch. 18. 4. &
Matt. 27.
15.
Mark 15. 6.
Luke 23. 17.
Acts 3. 14.
e Luke 23.
13.e Matt. 20.
19.
Matt. 27.
Mark 15. 15.
Luke 23. 33.e ch. 18. 38.
ver. 6.

e Acts 3. 13.

e Lev. 24.
16.
Matt. 26.
66.
ch. 8. 18.
& 10. 33.f Isai. 53. 7.
Matt. 27. 13.
16.g Luke 23.
33.
ch. 7. 30.h Luke 23.
3.
Acts 17. 7.h Matt. 27.
68.

thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end I was born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 28 He commended his mother to John. 33 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

1 THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and I scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 & And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 & Pilate therefore & went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid:

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speak: est thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard & that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and set down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, & led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and & Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: & they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, & put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day), besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

VAR. RECD.—V. 16. So At. Mcl. Da.; received Me. W.—V. 23. i.e. the outer dress.—V. 24. Same word as garments above. V. 25. i.e. Salome (Mark 15. 40) Me. At. W.; i.e. Mary next mentioned Mcl.—V. 28. are now finished (same word as it is finished in v. 30) V.

VAR. RECD.—V. 16. & So A.; and led him D^W Δ, Mcl.; omit B L, Al. La. T⁴ Tr. WH.—V. 20. & So A D^W Δ La. Mcl.; Latin and Greek N B L, T⁴ Tr. WH.—V. 24. & Omit N B, La. T⁴ Tr. WH.—V. 25. & As margin all editors.—V. 29. & so they put a sponge full of vinegar upon hyssop N B L, Edd. (WH. note corruption in the last words.)

VAR. RECD.—V. 37. have I been born... am I come. V. 37. 5, 10, 11, 33, 32. therefore (Jesus therefore came, &c.) V. 37. 13. So Me. De W. W. Da. W.; Passover Friday Mcl. Wieseler.—V. 38. noon Mcl.; i.e. 6 a.m. Mcl. Wo. W.

VAR. RECD.—Chap. 19. V. 3. & So A D; And came to him and said N B L, Edd.—V. 4. & So E; And Pilate A B L, La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; Pilate N D^W Δ.—V. 7. & So A; the N B D^W Δ, Edd.—V. 11. & So B L, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; hast N A D^W Δ, T⁴.—V. 13. & these sayings N A B L, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
33.1 Gen. 40.
10.
e Matt. 27.
26, 31.
Mark 15. 15.
Luke 23. 24.
e Matt. 27.
31, 33.
Mark 15. 31, 33.
Luke 23. 26, 33.
e Num. 16.
30.
Hebr. 13. 12.
p Matt. 27.
37.
e Mark 15. 36.
Luke 23. 38.g Matt. 27.
32.
Mark 15. 34.
Luke 23. 34.
i Or,
wrought.

f Ps. 22. 18.

g Matt. 27.
55.
Mark 15. 40.
Luke 23. 49.
i Or,
Clopas.h Luke 24.
18.
e ch. 12. 23.
h 20. 3.
e 21. 7, 20.
24.
e ch. 8. 4.
y ch. 1. 11.
h 16. 33.
f Ps. 69. 21.e Matt. 27.
46.

e ch. 17. 4.

e ver. 43.
e 21. 15. 49.
e Deut. 31.
33.

Anno
DOMINI
33.c 1 John 3.
6, 8./ Ex. 12. 46.
Num. 9. 12.
Ps. 24. 30.p Ps. 22. 16,
17.
Zech. 12. 10.
Rev. 1. 7.
h Matt. 27.
57.
Mark 15. 43.
Luke 23. 50.
c ch. 9. 32.
& 13. 43.h ch. 3. 1, 2.
& 7. 50.

1 Acts 5. 6.

m Isai. 53. 9.
n ver. 31.h Matt. 23.
1.
Mark 16. 1.
Luke 24. 1.b ch. 13. 23.
& 19. 26.
& 21. 7, 30,
34.c Luke 24.
13.

d ch. 19. 40.

h ch. 11. 44.

/ Ps. 16. 10.
Acts 2. 26
-31.
& 13. 34, 36.p Mark 16.
5.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, / that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly / for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen / clothes¹⁰ with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore / because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity, and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

THE first day of the week cometh 1 Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 ¶ Then¹ she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the / other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 ¶ Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes² lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes³ lie.

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes⁴, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 ¶ Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the

sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. ¶ Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 ¶ Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you, as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, thou hast

Anno
DOMINI
33.h Matt. 23.
9.
Mark 16. 9.
Luke 24. 16,
31.
ch. 21. 4.h Ps. 22. 22.
Matt. 26. 10.
Rom. 8. 29.
Hebr. 2. 11.
c ch. 16. 23.m Ephes. 1.
17.
h Matt. 26.
10.
Luke 24. 10.
e Mark 16.
14.
Luke 24. 36.
1 Cor. 15. 5.

p ch. 16. 23.

q Matt. 23.
10.
ch. 17. 18.
2 Tim. 2. 8.
Hebr. 2. 1.
p Matt. 16.
19.
& 18. 18.

c ch. 11. 16.

1 John 1.
1.

VAR. READ.—10 V. 40. *i.e.* clothes. — Chap. 20. 1 V. 2, 19, 20, 21. *i.e.* therefore (She runneth therefore). — V. 20. on their way towards P. — V. 5, 6, 7. *i.e.* clothes. — V. 6, 12, 14. beholdeth (different word from that in v. 5). A. McI. Da. W. — V. 11. continued standing W. VAR. READ.—V. 35. β Insert also NABD¹⁰⁰⁰, Edd. — V. 39. β roll N¹⁰ B, WH.¹

VAR. READ.—V. 16. *i.e.* Teacher. — V. 19. on that (memorable) day W. — V. 22. Note that in the original this word (Spirit) also = breathe. — V. 19. CHAP. 20. V. 16. So A. saith unto him in Hebrew N B D L, Edd. — V. 17. β the N B D, Edd. (La.) — V. 18. β I have N B, Edd. (La.) — V. 19. β Omit N A B D, Edd. — V. 25. β So N B D L, A. Tr. 1 WH.; place A, La. Tr. McI. — V. 29. β All uncial MSS. omit.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

2 Cor. 5. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 8.
2 ch. 21. 35.
y Luke 1. 4.
ch. 8. 15,
16.
2 S. 24.
1 Pet. 1. 8, 9.

believed: "blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.
30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:
31 ¶ But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God: and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes.
12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death. 22 rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 ¶ Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his father's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 21. 1 V. 1. manifested.—
2 Vs. 3. 8. the.—3 Vs. 5. 7, 23. therefore (Jesus
thinks).—4 V. 9. a fish.—a loaf. Mcl. W.
5 Vs. 12, 15. Rather breakfast (an early meal).
VAR. READ.—Chap. 21. V. 3. β So A C³, Mcl.; omit
N B C D, Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of β Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of β Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of β Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God: And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

23 ¶ Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, β what is that to thee? β

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 ¶ And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

A See ch. 20.
19, 20.

1 Acts 20. 28.
Hebr. 13. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 25.
2 S. 2, 4.

1 ch. 2. 24,
25.
2 S. 16. 30.

1 ch. 13. 36.
Acts 12. 3, 4.

2 Pet. 1. 14.

1 ch. 13. 23.
25.
2 S. 2.

1 Matt. 16.
27, 28.
2 S. 31.
1 Cor. 4. 5.
2 S. 11. 20.
Rev. 2. 25.
2 S. 11.
2 S. 7, 20.

1 ch. 13. 25.

2 John 13.

1 ch. 20. 30.

1 Amos 7. 10.

VAR. READ.—6 V. 15. i.e. love with respect Me. &c.; so lovest in v. 16.—7 i.e. than these love me.—8 i.e. love with affection Me. &c.; so love in v. 16, and both love and lovest in v. 17.—9 V. 16. shepherd.—10 V. 20. leaned back.

VAR. READ.—Vs. 15—17. β So A C³, Mcl.; John
N B C D, Al. La. Tr. WH.; and so in v. 16 and
17.—Vs. 19, 17. v. So N A D, Al. La. Tr.; little
sheep B C, Ti. WH.—V. 23. β So N A B C, Al.
La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; omit N^o. T^h.—V. 25. β So
N A B C, Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; omit N^o, T^h.—
γ Omit N A B C, Edd.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost, promitteth after few days to send them by virtue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. **2** After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming. **3** They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise I have I made¹, Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen²:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them³ forty days⁴, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with them⁵, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power⁶.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you; and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and Paul, and James, and John.

14 Matt. 24. 30. Mark 13. 32. Luke 21. 37. John 14. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 10. & 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 3. Rev. 1. 7. Luke 24. 52. ch. 9. 37, 39. & 20. 8. Matt. 10. 2, 3, 4.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Luke 1. 3.

Mark 16.

Luke 9. 51.

24. 51.

ver. 9.

1 Tim. 3. 16.

Matt. 26.

Mark 16. 12.

John 20. 21.

ch. 10. 41.

48.

Mark 16.

Luke 24. 36.

John 20. 19.

21.

21. 1. 14.

1 Cor. 15. 5.

Luke 24.

43, 49.

1 Or, eating together with them.

f Luke 24.

49.

John 14. 16.

26, 27.

25. 26.

26. 7.

ch. 2. 32.

g Matt. 3. 11.

10. 11. 16.

19. 4.

h Joel 3. 18.

ch. 2. 4.

11. 15.

i Matt. 24. 36.

Isa. 1. 26.

Dan. 7. 27.

Amos 9. 11.

36.

Mark 13. 32.

1 Thess. 5. 1.

ch. 2. 1, 4.

1 Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.

h Luke 24.

49.

o Luke 24.

49.

John 15. 27.

ver. 32.

ch. 2. 33.

g Luke 24.

51.

John 6. 63.

g ver. 3.

Matt. 26. 3.

Mark 16. 3.

Luke 24. 4.

John 13. 21.

ch. 10. 30.

ch. 2. 7.

21. 13.

Dan. 7. 13.

Matt. 24. 30.

Mark 13. 32.

Luke 21. 37.

John 14. 3.

1 Thess. 1. 10.

& 4. 16.

2 Thess. 1. 3.

Rev. 1. 7.

Luke 24. 52.

ch. 9. 37, 39.

& 20. 8.

g Matt. 10. 2, 3, 4.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. 1 V. 1. Strictly did I make.

2 V. 2. So Al. Be. Da. Me. Wo.; had given com-

mandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen

through the Holy Ghost De. W. Ol. — 3 V. 8. ap-

pearing to them Be. De. W. Me. Wo. — 4 at times

during forty days Al. Be. Wo. — 5 V. 4. So Al. Be.

Da. De. W. Wo. (Ol. perhaps); as marg. Me. —

6 V. 7. So (rather did put ...) Al.; did determine

by his own power De. W. Me. Da. — 7 V. 13. the

8 where they used to sojourn, Peter and ... Al.

Me. Ol.

VAR. READ.—* So BD, La. Tr. Al.; Acts N. Ti.

—Chap. 1. V. 13. β John and James NABC, Ed.

John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes⁹, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty);

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For as he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity¹⁴; and falling headlong¹⁵, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein¹⁶; and his bishoprick¹⁷ let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen¹⁸.

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell²⁰, that he might go to his own place²¹.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

VAR. READ.—⁹ V. 13. the Zealot Da. — ¹⁰ So Da. Al.; son Me. — ¹¹ V. 16. Rather Brethren, or My brethren Da. Me. — ¹² V. 17. So Al. Be. De. W. Wo.; that Da. Me. — ¹³ Lit. the lot; (his share Me.)

¹⁴ V. 18. his iniquity Al. Me. — ¹⁵ So Me.; on his face Al. Be. De. W. Wo. — ¹⁶ V. 20. So Be. Da. Al.; let him that dwells therein be no more Me.

¹⁷ So Da. Wo.; as marg. Al. De. W. — ¹⁸ V. 22. Lit. become, be made. — ¹⁹ V. 24. So Be.; appoint one of these two, him whom thou hast chosen Al. De. W. — ²⁰ V. 25. turned aside, (deserted) Al.

De. W. Me. — ²¹ i. e. the place of punishment, Gehenna Me. De. W. Ol. — ²² V. 26. So Be. Me. Wo.; chosen (lit. voted) in, to be with Al. De. W. Ol.

VAR. READ.—¹⁴ V. 14. β Omit NABC, Ed. — ¹⁵ V. 15. β So C³ D; brethren NABC, Ed. — ¹⁶ V. 16. β the NABC, Ed. — ¹⁷ V. 19. β Omit N³ B³ D, Tr. WH. — ¹⁸ V. 23. β Barsabbas NAB, Ed. — ¹⁹ V. 25. β So (lit. lot) N³ C³; the place ABC³ D, Ed.

²⁰ V. 26. β So D³; cast lots for them (so Al. De. W. Me. translate; presented lots to them Wo.) NABC³ D, Ed.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Luke 6. 15. & Jude 1.

ch. 2. 1, 42.

Luke 22.

49. 55.

2. 24. 10.

4 Matt. 13.

55.

Rev. 3. 4.

f Ps. 41. 9.

John 13. 18.

g Luke 22.

47.

John 18. 3.

h Matt. 10. 14.

Luke 6. 10.

i ver. 35.

ch. 13. 25.

& 30. 34.

& 31. 19.

h Matt. 27.

15.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

m Ps. 69. 26.

n Ps. 109. 8.

1 Or, offer, or, charge.

o Mark 1. 1.

p ver. 15.

John 15.

27.

ver. 8.

ch. 4. 33.

ch. 15. 22.

1 Sam. 16.

1 Chr. 26. 9.

& 29. 17.

Jer. 11. 30.

& 17. 10.

ch. 15. 8.

Rev. 2. 23.

i ver. 17.

Anno
DOMINI
38.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the Holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same Holy Ghost, and was the Messiah, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signs, and not crucified without his determinate counsel and foreknowledge: 27 he baptizeth a great number that were converted. 41 Who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when ¹ the day of Pentecost ¹ was fully come¹, ² they were all ³ with one accord ³ in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and ⁴ it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them ⁵ cloven tongues ⁵ like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And ⁶ they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began ⁶ to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now ⁷ when ⁷ this was noised abroad⁷, the multitude came together, and were ⁸ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language⁸.

7 And they were ⁹ all ⁹ amazed and marvelled, saying ⁹ one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak ⁹ Galileans⁹?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue¹⁰, wherein we were born? 9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and ¹¹ strangers of Rome¹¹, Jews and proselytes.

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of ¹⁴ new wine¹⁴.

14 ¹⁵ But Peter, standing up, said with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, ¹⁶ seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken ¹⁷ by the prophet ¹⁷ Joel¹⁷;

17 ¹⁸ And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, ¹⁸ I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and ¹⁹ your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 ¹⁹ And ¹⁹ shall on my servants and on my

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. 1 V. 1. Lit. was being fulfilled: so Al. De W. Me. 2 V. 3. tongues parting asunder Be. De W. L. Me. Ol. 3 V. 6. this sound (v. 2) was heard Al. Be. Da. Me. 4 V. 6, 8. Strictly dialect Me. Wo. 5 V. 10. the Romans who sojourn here (i.e. as temporary pilgrims) Da. 6 V. 13. So Wo.; sweet wine Al. Da. De W. V. 16. Strictly through. 8 V. 18. Yea and

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. V. 1. β So C³; together N A B C⁴. Edd. omit D. V. 7. β Omit B D, La. Tr. WH. γ So C³ D; omit N A B C⁴. La. Tr. Al. D. V. 16. β So N A B C, La. Tr. Tr. WH.; omit D, Al.

handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; ¹⁹ And they shall prophesy: 19 ²⁰ And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: 20 ²¹ The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before ²² that ²² great ²² and notable ²² day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, that ²³ whoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man ²⁴ approved ²⁴ 10 of God among you ²⁴ by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, ²⁵ being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ²⁶ ye ²⁶ have taken, and ²⁶ by ²⁶ wicked hands ²⁶ have crucified and slain:

24 ²⁷ Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the ²⁸ 11 pains ²⁸ 11 of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, ²⁹ I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall ³⁰ rest in hope³⁰:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in ³¹ hell³¹, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy ³² 14 with ³² thy countenance.

29 ³³ Men and brethren ³³ 15, ³⁴ let me ³⁴ 16 freely speak unto you ³⁴ of the patriarch David, that he ³⁵ 17 is both dead and buried¹⁷, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, ³⁶ and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, ³⁷ according to the ³⁷ 18 he would raise up Christ ³⁷ 18 to sit on his throne;

31 He ³⁸ 19 seeing this before¹⁹, spake of the resurrection of Christ, ³⁹ that ³⁹ 20 his soul ³⁹ 20 was not left in ³⁹ 20 hell²⁰, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 ⁴⁰ This Jesus hath God raised up, ⁴¹ whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore ⁴² being ⁴² 19 by ⁴² 19 the right hand of God exalted, and ⁴³ having received of the Father ⁴³ 21 the promise of the Holy Ghost²¹, he ⁴⁴ hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, ⁴⁵ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God ⁴⁶ hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ⁴⁷ ¶ Now when they heard this, ⁴⁸ they

VAR. READ.—V. 20. the.—¹⁰ V. 22. i.e. accredited Al. Wo.—¹¹ V. 24. So Al. Be. De W.; travail-pains Me. Wo.; bonds Ol.—¹² V. 26. Lit. pitch its tent upon hope; (dwell with hope De W.)—¹³ Vs. 27, 31. Hades, the world of the dead Me. &c.—¹⁴ V. 28. i.e. in presence of Al. Be. De W. Me.—¹⁵ Vs. 29, 37. My brethren.—¹⁶ V. 29. So Be. Wo.; as marg. Al. Da. De W. Me.—¹⁷ died and was buried.—¹⁸ V. 31. looking forward Me.—¹⁹ V. 33. So Al. Be. Me.; to Ol. Wo. (De W. perhaps).—²⁰ I.e. the promised Holy Ghost De W. Me.—²¹ V. 33. Edd.—V. 20. β So A B C, La. Tr. Al. WH.; omit N D, Tr. V. 23. β So C³ D; omit N A B C⁴. La. Tr. Al. Tr. WH.—γ So C³; the hands of the wicked (i.e. the Roman soldiers Al. &c.) N A B C⁴ D, Edd.—V. 30. β So D²; omit N A B C⁴ D, Edd. (that of the fruit of his loins he would set on his throne).—V. 31. β So C³; he N A B C⁴ D, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
38.

1 ch. 81, 4, 9, 30.
1 Cor. 13. 10,
14. 1, &c.
m Joel 2. 30,
81.

2 Matt. 24.
Mark 13. 24.
Luke 21. 25.
e Rom. 10.
12.

3 John 3. 2.
14. 10, 11.
ch. 10. 38.
Hebr. 2. 4.
e Matt. 23.
24.

4 Luke 23. 22.
24. 44.
ch. 13. 15.
4. 38.
e ch. 5. 30.
e ver. 33.
ch. 15. 5.

5 4. 10.
10. 40.
e 12. 24.
17. 31.
Rom. 4. 24.
8. 11.
ch. 15. 14.

6 15. 15.
14. 15.
2 Cor. 4. 14.
Gal. 1. 1.
e 12. 24.
Col. 2. 12.
1 Thess. 1. 10.

7 Hebr. 13. 30.
1 Pet. 1. 21.
e Ps. 16. 8.
e Or, i may.

8 1 Kings 2.
10.
ch. 13. 36.
e 8 Sam. 7.
15. 13.
e 12. 11.
Luke 1. 29,
69.

9 Rom. 1. 3.
e 12. 11.
e Ps. 16. 10.
ch. 15. 35.
e ver. 34.
e ch. 1. 8.

10 b ch. 5. 31.
Phil. 2. 9.
e Hebr. 10. 19.
e John 14.
26.

11 e 15. 26.
e 16. 7. 13.
ch. 1. 4.
e ch. 10. 45.
e Eph. 4. 48.

12 e Ps. 110. 1.
e Matt. 24. 24.
1 Cor. 15. 54.
e Eph. 1. 30.
Hebr. 1. 13.

13 e ch. 5. 31.
e 2ech. 13.
10.
e Luke 5. 10.
ch. 9. 6.
e 16. 30.

Anno
DOMINI
33.A Luke 9.
47.
ch. 3. 19.J. Joel 2. 28.
ch. 3. 26.
ch. 10. 44.
E. 11. 15, 18.
E. 14. 27.
E. 12. 5, 14.
Ephes. 3. 12.
11.I ver. 45.
ch. 1. 14.
Rom. 12. 12.
Eph. 6. 18.
Col. 4. 8.
Hebr. 10. 25.
= Mark 16.
17.
ch. 4. 23.
E. 5. 12.= ch. 4. 23.
34.
= Laod. 58. 7.
p. ch. 1. 14.
J. Luke 24.
ch. 5. 42.
ch. 30. 7.[Or,
at home.J. Luke 5. 38.
ch. 4. 23.
Rom. 14. 18.
ch. 5. 14.
E. 11. 34.

were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, ¹⁵ Men and brethren ¹⁶, what shall we do?

¹⁸ Then Peter said unto them, 'Repent, and be baptised every one of you ¹⁹ in ²⁰ the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

³⁹ For the promise is unto you, and 'to your children, and 'to all that are afar off, ⁴⁰ even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

⁴⁰ And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, ⁴¹ Save yourselves ⁴² from this untoward generation.

⁴³ ¶ Then ⁴⁴ they that ⁴⁵ gladly ⁴⁶ received his word were baptised ⁴⁷; and the same day there were added ⁴⁸ unto them about three thousand souls.

⁴⁹ ¶ And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' ⁵⁰ doctrine ⁵¹ ⁵², and fellowship ⁵³, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

⁴⁸ And fear came upon every soul: and ⁴⁹ many wonders and signs were done ⁵⁰ by ⁵¹ the apostles ⁵².

⁴⁸ And all ⁴⁹ that believed ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ were together, and ⁵² had all things common ⁵³.

⁴⁸ And sold their possessions and goods, and ⁴⁹ parted them to all men, as every man had need.

⁴⁶ ¶ And they, continuing daily with one accord ⁴⁷ in the temple, and ⁴⁸ breaking bread ⁴⁹ from house to house ⁵⁰, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

⁴⁷ Praising God, and ⁴⁸ having favour with all the people. And ⁴⁹ the Lord ⁵⁰ added to the church daily ⁵¹ such as should be saved ⁵².

CHAPTER 3.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or John's own power, or holiness, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 rebuketh reprehending them for crucifying Jesus: 17 which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled God's determinate counsel, and the scriptures: 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOW Peter and John went ¹ up together, ² into the temple at the hour of prayer, ³ being the ninth hour.

² And ³ a certain man lame from his mother's womb ⁴ was carried ⁵, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, ⁶ to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

³ Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

⁴ And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with his right hand, said, Look on us.

⁵ And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

⁶ Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee:

= ch. 2. 46.
= Ps. 55. 17.
ch. 14. 8.

J. John 9. 8.

VAR. REND.—¹ V. 40. So Be. Da. Ol.; Be ye saved Al. De W. Me. Wo. —² V. 41. So Be.; they received and were baptised De W. Me. —³ V. 42. i.e. instruction Me. do. —⁴ So Wo.; and in fellowship (with one another) Al. Da. De W. Me.; communication (of alms, &c.) Ol. —⁵ V. 43. Strictly through ⁶ V. 44. As marg. Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo. —⁷ V. 47. those who were being saved Al. Wo. do. — Chap. 3. ¹ V. 1. were going. —² V. 2. was being carried.

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 38. ² So B C D, La. Tr. WH.; upon (i.e. upon the ground of Me.) N A, T. —³ V. 41. ⁴ Omit N A B C D, Edd. —⁵ V. 43. ⁶ So B D, La. Tr. Al. WH.; add in Jerusalem, and great fear was upon all N A C, T. —⁷ V. 44. ⁸ So A O D, La. Tr. Al.; that had believed N B, T. WH. —⁹ V. 47. ¹⁰ ¹¹ added together daily N A B C, Edd. omitting together in v. 1 of next chapter; added together to the church daily D.

⁸ In ⁹ the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and ¹⁰ walk.

⁷ And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up; and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

⁸ And he ⁹ leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

⁹ ¶ And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

¹⁰ And they ¹¹ knew ¹² that it was he which ¹³ sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

¹¹ And as ¹² the lame man which was healed ¹³ held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch ¹⁴ that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

¹² ¶ And when Peter saw ¹³ it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness ¹⁴ we had made this man to walk?

¹³ ¶ The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, ¹⁴ hath glorified his Son ¹⁵ Jesus; whom ye ¹⁶ delivered up, and ¹⁷ denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

¹⁴ But ye denied ¹⁵ the Holy One ¹⁶ and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

¹⁵ And killed the ¹⁶ Prince ¹⁷ of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; ¹⁸ whereof we are witnesses.

¹⁶ ¶ And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith, which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

¹⁷ And now, brethren, I wot that ¹⁸ through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

¹⁸ But ¹⁹ those things, which God before had shewed ²⁰ by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

¹⁹ ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, ²⁰ when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

²⁰ And he shall send ²¹ Jesus Christ, which before was ²² preached ²³ unto you:

²¹ ¶ Whom the heaven must receive ²² until the times of ²³ restitution of all things, ²⁴ which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

²² For Moses truly said ²³ unto the fathers ²⁴, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up ²⁵ out of you, ²⁶ our brethren, ²⁷ like unto me ²⁸; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

VAR. REND.—³ V. 6. i.e. By, In the power of Al. De W. Me. —⁴ V. 10. took knowledge, recognised Me. —⁵ V. 11. Either cloister, covered colonnade Me. Wo. —⁶ V. 12. godliness Al. Da. De W. Me. ('meritorious efficacy' Al.) —⁷ V. 13. servant Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo. —⁸ V. 15. As marg. Al. De W. Me. —⁹ V. 19, 20. in order that so the times may come —¹⁰ And he shall send Be. Da. De W. Me. —¹¹ V. 21. So Al. Da. De W. Me. (.... containe Wo.); who must receive (take in possession) the heavens Be. (Ol. nearly.) —¹² V. 23. So Be. Ol.; as (he raised up) me Me.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 3. V. 6. ¹ So A C, La. Tr. ¹ Al.; omit N B D, T. WH. —² V. 11. ³ he N A B C, Edd. —⁴ V. 18. ⁵ So A nearly; the prophets, that his Christ should N B C D, Edd. —⁶ V. 20. ⁷ appointed N A B C D, Edd. (him who was before appointed to be your Christ, namely Jesus N B D, La. Tr. ¹ WH. —² V. 22. ³ So D (.... our fathers); omit N A B C, Edd. —⁴ So N A D, La. Tr. Al.; our N A C, T.; omit B, WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

= ch. 4. 10.

J. Joel 2. 6.

= ch. 4. 16.
21.A Luke John
9. 8.

J. John 10.

33.

= ch. 5. 12.

= ch. 5. 20.

= ch. 7. 39.

E. 12. 16.

E. 17. 1.

= Matt. 27. 2.

= Matt. 27.

30.

Mark 15. 11.

Luke 23. 10.

John 18. 40.

E. 19. 15.

ch. 13. 35.

= Ps. 16. 10.

Mark 1. 24.

Luke 1. 35.

ch. 2. 27.

= ch. 2. 27.

= ch. 7. 32.

E. 23. 14.

J. Or,

Athen.

Hebr. 2. 10.

E. 9.

1 John 5. 11.

= ch. 2. 23.

= Matt. 9. 23.

E. 10. 4.

E. 14. 9.

J. Luke 23.

John 16. 3.

ch. 13. 27.

1 Cor. 2. 6.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

= Luke 24.

44.

= ch. 26. 22.

= Ps. 22.

Isai. 50. 6.

= ch. 5. 2.

Dan. 9. 26.

1 Pet. 1. 10.

11.

= ch. 2. 28.

= ch. 1. 11.

= Matt. 17. 11.

E. Luke 1. 70.

= Deut. 18. 15.

E. 15. 19.

ch. 7. 37.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

d ch. 2. 39.
Rom. 9. 4, 5.
Gal. 3. 36.

e Gen. 12. 3.
d 15. 18.
e 15. 18.
e 26. 4.
e 28. 14.
Gal. 3. 8.

f Matt. 10. 5.
e 15. 24.
Luke 24. 47.
ch. 12. 35.
33. 46.

g ver. 22.
a Matt. 1. 21.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.¹²

25 ¶ Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, ¶ And in thy seed shall all the kindreds¹³ of the earth be blessed.

26 ¶ Unto you first God, having raised up his Son¹⁴ β Jesus, β sent him to bless you, ¹⁵ in turning away every one of you¹⁵ from his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter's sermon, ⁴ (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word,) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the same man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, ¹³ they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening, ²³ whereupon the church, forth to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the church with the gift of the Holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.

¶ As they spake unto the people, also the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 ¶ Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached¹ through Jesus¹ the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And ¶ Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ¶ By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 ¶ Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If it be this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, ¹ that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, ⁷ whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 ¶ This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 ¶ Neither is there ² salvation² in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and ³ perceived³ that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ¹ standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, ¶ What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them ⁵ = manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us β stratly β threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 ¶ And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, ¶ Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 ¶ For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, ⁷ because of the people: for all men glorified God for ¹ that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, in whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, ¹ they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, ¶ Lord ⁴, ¶ thou art β God, which hast made β heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Whom David said by the mouth of thy servant David, hast said, ⁶ ¶ Why did the ⁵ heathen ⁵ rage, and the ⁶ people ⁶ imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For ³ of a truth against ³ thy holy ⁷ child⁷ Jesus, ⁷ whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the ⁶ people ⁶ of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatening: and grant unto thy servants, ¹ that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; ¹ and that signs and wonders may be done ¹ by the name of ¹ thy holy ⁷ child⁷ Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, ⁸ the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that ⁸ believed⁸ were of one heart and of one soul: ¹ neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with ¹ great power gave the apostles

Anno
DOMINI
33.

a ch. 3. 11.

1 John 11. 47.
m ch. 3. 9. 10.

n Agabus, ch. 5. 40.

o ch. 5. 29.

p ch. 1. 8. & 2. 23.

q ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 3.

r Matt. 21. 26.

s Luke 20. 6. 19. & 22. 2. ch. 5. 26.

t ch. 3. 7, 8. & ch. 12. 12.

u Kings 19. 15.

v Ps. 2. 1.

y Matt. 26. 3.

z Luke 23. 2. & 23. 1. 5.

a Luke 1. 26.

b Luke 4. 16. John 10. 26.

c ch. 2. 23. & 3. 12.

d ver. 13, 21. ch. 9. 27.

e 13. 46. & 14. 3.

f 19. 5. & 26. 26.

g 26. 31. Ephes. 6. 19.

h ch. 5. 12. & ch. 3. 6, 16.

i ver. 37. & ch. 3. 2, 4. & 16. 26.

j ver. 29. & ch. 5. 12.

k Rom. 15. 5. & 2 Cor. 13. 11.

l 1 Pet. 3. 24. & ch. 3. 58.

m ch. 1. 8.

1 Or, ruler. Luke 23. 4. ch. 5. 24.

a Matt. 22. ch. 22. 5.

b Luke 3. 2. John 11. 46. & 12. 12.

c Ex. 3. 14. Matt. 21. 23. ch. 7. 27. d Luke 12. 11, 12.

e ch. 3. 6, 16.

f ch. 2. 24.

g Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42.

h Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.

i Matt. 11. 26.

j 1 Cor. 1. 27.

VAR. READ.—1st V. 24. So Al. Be. Da.; those days [of restitution v. 21] De W. Me.—1st V. 25. i.e. races De W. Me.—1st V. 26. Servant Al. Be. De W. Me.

—1st V. 27. Servant Al. Be.; by your turning away, every one of you De W. Me.—Chap. 4. 1st V. 2. in Jesus (i.e. in the person or example of Jesus) Al. Da. De W. Me.—3rd V. 12. the, our, salvation Al. De W. Me. Wo.—3rd V. 13. So Da. Me.; had previous knowledge Al. Wo.

VAR. READ.—V. 26. β So A; omit N B C D, Edd.—Chap. 4. V. 8. β So D; omit N A B, Edd.

VAR. READ.—V. 24. i.e. Master (as of servants). —V. 25. Some accord as Gentile v. 27.—V. 27. Strictly tribes Me. Wo.—V. 27. 30. servant Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Wo.—V. 27. Strictly had believed, had become converts Al. De W. Me.

VAR. READ.—V. 17. β Omit N A B D, Edd.—V. 24. β So D; he that made N A B, Edd.—V. 25. β So perhaps Scr.; who by the Holy Spirit by (or of) the mouth (by the inspired mouth?) of our father David thy servant hast said N A B, D (nearly), Edd. (WH. La. suspect some corruption; La. suggests omission of Spirit.)—V. 27. β Add in this city (this thy city A) N A B D, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
53.m ch. 1. 23.
n ch. 1. 27.
o ch. 2. 46.p ver. 37.
q ch. 5. 2.
r ch. 2. 46.
s & 5. 1.r ver. 36, 35.
ch. 5. 1, 2.

e ch. 4. 37.

b Num. 30.
Dent. 23. 21.
Eccles. 5. 4.
c Luke 23. 3.
f Or,
to deceive.
ver. 9.

d ver. 10, 11.

e John 19.
40.f ver. 3.
Matt. 4. 7.g ver. 5.
a ver. 5.
ch. 2. 43.
d 10. 17.
i ch. 3. 43.
e 14. 3.
f 15. 11.
Bom. 15. 19.
2 Cor. 12. 13.
Hebr. 2. 4.
h ch. 3. 11.
i 4. 23.j John 9. 23.
2. 13. 48.
k 19. 28.
m ch. 3. 47.
n 4. 31.

was witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And β Joseph β , who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation), a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

1 After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisy had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 when, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 20 and before the council, 23 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counselor among the Jews, they are kept alive, 40 and are but admonished for which they glorify God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, and wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people: and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick β into the street, and laid them on beds and on couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto β Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And β we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel β to slay them.

34 And when they conspired to kill Peter, he was hid.

35 And after many days were elapsed, the brethren came, and gathered round about him, and said, Brethren, we perceive that the conspiracy is against your life.

36 Therefore we have taken counsel, and have hired men, to watch over you, lest any do hurt to you.

37 And ye shall go with us, as we have provided for you: for we will not let any man hurt you.

38 And when they had said these things, they departed, leaving him alone.

39 And when he had so said, he went down, and hid himself in a certain house.

40 And when it was day, he came forth, and went into the temple, and taught, and he ceased not.

41 And many of the Jews joined themselves to him, of the school of Balaam, who taught them to curse.

42 And he increased in multitude, and the Jews sought to kill him.

Anno
DOMINI
53.f Or,
in every
street.
g Matt. 9.
h 24. 36.
i ch. 19. 12.
j Mark 16.
k 17. 15.
l John 14. 13.p ch. 4. 1, 2.
q 21.
r 24. 36.s ch. 4. 1, 2.
t 21.
u 24. 36.v ch. 4. 1, 2.
w 21.
x 24. 36.y ch. 4. 1, 2.
z 21.
aa 24. 36.ab ch. 4. 1, 2.
ac 21.
ad 24. 36.ae ch. 4. 1, 2.
af 21.
ag 24. 36.ah ch. 4. 1, 2.
ai 21.
aj 24. 36.ak ch. 4. 1, 2.
al 21.
am 24. 36.an ch. 4. 1, 2.
ao 21.
ap 24. 36.aq ch. 4. 1, 2.
ar 21.
as 24. 36.at ch. 4. 1, 2.
au 21.
av 24. 36.aw ch. 4. 1, 2.
ax 21.
ay 24. 36.az ch. 4. 1, 2.
ba 21.
bb 24. 36.bc ch. 4. 1, 2.
bd 21.
be 24. 36.bf ch. 4. 1, 2.
bg 21.
bh 24. 36.bi ch. 4. 1, 2.
bj 21.
bk 24. 36.bl ch. 4. 1, 2.
bm 21.
bn 24. 36.bo ch. 4. 1, 2.
bp 21.
bq 24. 36.br ch. 4. 1, 2.
bs 21.
bt 24. 36.bu ch. 4. 1, 2.
bv 21.
bw 24. 36.bx ch. 4. 1, 2.
by 21.
bz 24. 36.ca ch. 4. 1, 2.
cb 21.
cc 24. 36.cd ch. 4. 1, 2.
ce 21.
cf 24. 36.cg ch. 4. 1, 2.
ch 21.
ci 24. 36.cj ch. 4. 1, 2.
ck 21.
cl 24. 36.cm ch. 4. 1, 2.
cn 21.
co 24. 36.cp ch. 4. 1, 2.
cq 21.
cr 24. 36.cs ch. 4. 1, 2.
ct 21.
cu 24. 36.

VAR. REND. - β V. 34. For indeed there was not Al. Be. Da. Me. β V. 36. So Be.; exhortation Al. Da. De W. Me. Wo. Chap. 5. β V. 2. Rather purloined, ("embezzled") Be. De W. Me. Wo. β V. 4. Rather didst thou set firm Al. Me. β V. 8. So Al. Da. De W. Ol.; laid straight his limbs Be. Me. β V. 9. make trial of Al. De W. Me. β V. 12. i.e. cloister, covert Al. Me. Wo. β V. 12. i.e. cloister, covert Al. Me. Wo.

VAR. READ. - V. 36. β Joseph N A B D, Edd.

VAR. REND. - β V. 30. hanging him.
VAR. READ. - Chap. 5. β V. 15. β along D β ; even into (i.e. they even brought the sick into) N A B D β .
Edd. - V. 16. β Omit N A B, Edd. - V. 22. β the officers which came N A B, Edd. - V. 23. β Omit N A B D, Edd. - γ at N A B D, Edd. - V. 24. β Omit N A B D, Edd. - V. 25. β So N D, Tr β ; We straitly commanded. β N A B, La. Tr β WH. V. 32. β So D β Al.; we in him are witnesses B. La. Tr β WH β ; we are witnesses N A D β . β V. 33. β So N D, Tr β Al.; wished A B, La. Tr β WH.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

we ch. 22. 3.

The third
Year before
the Ac-
count
called Anno
Domini.
I Or,
believed.

Prov. 21.

Isai. 9. 10.

Luke 15. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named =Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put β the apostles β forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the γ taxing γ , and δ drew away β much β people after him δ : he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if it be of God, we cannot β overthrow γ it; y γ if it be not of God, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, we cannot β overthrow γ it; y γ if it be not of God, it will come to nought.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for β his name β .

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house γ , they ceased not to teach and preach β Jesus Christ β .

CHAPTER 6.

1 The apostles, desiring to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, β appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men. 1 of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghost, is one 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the γ Grecians γ against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily β ministration β .

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, ¶ It is not reason γ that we should leave the word of God, and β serve γ tables γ .

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of β the Holy Ghost β and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the β ministry β of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, β a

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

ch. 2. 41.

VAR. REND.—V. 27. i.e. census De W. &c.— δ i.e. caused much people to follow him and rebel De W. Me.— γ V. 29. if it is Al. De W. Me.— γ 10 bring to nought, as v. 38.— γ 11 So Al. Be. Da.; take heed ye be not found De W. Me.— γ 12 So De W.; to fight against God too Al. Me.— γ 13 V. 42. at home Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. W.— γ Chap. 6. 1 V. 1. i.e. Greek-speaking Jews Al. Me. &c.— γ 2 V. 1, 2, a ministration, ministry same word, serve similar word. (From this Greek word comes deacon.)— γ V. 2. Is not our pleasure Da. De W. Me.— γ i.e. management of the common meals De W. Me.; according to some others, distribution of money.

VAR. READ.—V. 34. β So D. the men (or the fellows) NAB, Edd.— γ V. 37. β So A. (O D nearly); omit NAB, Edd.— γ V. 39. β So A. (Al. doubtfully); y So C γ ; them NAB C D, Edd.— γ V. 41. β the name NAB C D, Edd.— γ V. 42. β the Lord Jesus C; Jesus as the Christ NAB, Edd.— γ Chap. 6. V. 3. β So A C γ ; the Spirit NAB C D, Edd.

man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and β Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and β Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the β priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of β faith β and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the β Libertines β , β and Cyrenians β , and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 ¶ Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak β blasphemous β words against γ this γ holy place, and the law:

14 ¶ For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall δ destroy this place, and shall change the β customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built. 32 that Stephen himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time: 61 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stoned him to death, who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, ¶ Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land β which β I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: γ yet γ he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

VAR. REND.— γ V. 9. i.e. Jewish freedmen of Rome Al. Be. De W. Me. W. O.— γ i.e. and certain of the Cyrenians Al. De W. Me.— γ Chap. 7. 1 V. 2. Brethren and fathers Me.— γ V. 3. which soever Be. De W. Me.— γ V. 5. Strictly and

VAR. READ.—V. 8. β grace NAB D, Edd.— γ V. 9. β So BOD, La. Tr. Al. WH.; of them who are called the Libertines NAB, Tr.— γ V. 10. NAB C D, Tr. Al. Tr. WH.; omit A D C, La.— γ V. 13. β Omit NAB C D, Edd.— γ So B C, WH.; the NAB D, La. Tr. Al.

Anno
DOMINI
33.

ch. 8. 5, 26.

& 31. 8.

Rev. 2. 6.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 24.

Anno DOMINI 33.
 * Exod. 13. 16.
 Gal. 3. 17.
 * Exod. 3. 13.
 * Gen. 17. 9.
 10. 11.
 * Gen. 21. 2.
 3, 4.
 * Gen. 25. 25.
 * Gen. 26. 31.
 * Gen. 30. 5.
 * Gen. 31. 2.
 * Gen. 32. 13.
 * Gen. 33. 15.
 * Gen. 34. 1.
 * Gen. 35. 1.
 * Gen. 36. 1.
 * Gen. 37. 1.
 * Gen. 38. 1.
 * Gen. 39. 1.
 * Gen. 40. 1.
 * Gen. 41. 1.
 * Gen. 42. 1.
 * Gen. 43. 1.
 * Gen. 44. 1.
 * Gen. 45. 1.
 * Gen. 46. 1.
 * Gen. 47. 1.
 * Gen. 48. 1.
 * Gen. 49. 1.
 * Gen. 50. 1.
 * Gen. 51. 1.
 * Gen. 52. 1.
 * Gen. 53. 1.
 * Gen. 54. 1.
 * Gen. 55. 1.
 * Gen. 56. 1.
 * Gen. 57. 1.
 * Gen. 58. 1.
 * Gen. 59. 1.
 * Gen. 60. 1.
 * Gen. 61. 1.
 * Gen. 62. 1.
 * Gen. 63. 1.
 * Gen. 64. 1.
 * Gen. 65. 1.
 * Gen. 66. 1.
 * Gen. 67. 1.
 * Gen. 68. 1.
 * Gen. 69. 1.
 * Gen. 70. 1.
 * Gen. 71. 1.
 * Gen. 72. 1.
 * Gen. 73. 1.
 * Gen. 74. 1.
 * Gen. 75. 1.
 * Gen. 76. 1.
 * Gen. 77. 1.
 * Gen. 78. 1.
 * Gen. 79. 1.
 * Gen. 80. 1.
 * Gen. 81. 1.
 * Gen. 82. 1.
 * Gen. 83. 1.
 * Gen. 84. 1.
 * Gen. 85. 1.
 * Gen. 86. 1.
 * Gen. 87. 1.
 * Gen. 88. 1.
 * Gen. 89. 1.
 * Gen. 90. 1.
 * Gen. 91. 1.
 * Gen. 92. 1.
 * Gen. 93. 1.
 * Gen. 94. 1.
 * Gen. 95. 1.
 * Gen. 96. 1.
 * Gen. 97. 1.
 * Gen. 98. 1.
 * Gen. 99. 1.
 * Gen. 100. 1.

*Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?
 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, 'Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?'
 28 'Will thou kill' me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?
 29 'Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.'
 30 'And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel β of the Lord β in a flame of fire in a bush.
 31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came β unto him β ,
 32 Saying, 'I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.'
 33 'Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.'
 34 'I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, β I will send β thee into Egypt.'
 35 'Then Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer β by β the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.'
 36 'He brought them out after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.'
 37 'This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, "A prophet shall β the Lord your β God raise up unto you of your brethren, β like unto me β ;
 38 'This is he, that was in β the church β in the wilderness with β the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who received the lively oracles to give unto us:
 39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
 40 'Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.'
 41 'And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.'
 42 'Then God turned, and gave them up to worship β the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, "O ye house of Israel, β have ye offered β to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?"
 43 'Yes, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of β your god β Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'
 44 'Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, β speaking β unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

VAR. REND.—⁴ V. 19. So *Al. De W.*; that they might cast *Me.* —⁵ V. 20. *Lit. as marg. (i.e. fair in God's sight Bu. De W. Me.)* —⁶ V. 22. *i.e. taught.* —⁷ V. 25. So *De W.*; rather was delivering *Al. Me.*
 VAR. READ.—*Chap. 7. V. 12.* β that there was corn, he sent out into Egypt (so *Me. translates*) N A B C, *Edd.* —¹⁵ β Omit B, *Th. WH.* —¹⁶ β So the father of Sychem *Me. translates*; the son of Sychem *Wo. D. Al.*; in Sychem *WH. G. Th. Th. WH.*; Emmer that was in Sychem *N A C. La.* —¹⁷ β promised D; granted N A B C, *Edd.* —¹⁸ β Add over Egypt N A B C, *Edd.* —¹⁹ β 28. *This rendering suits the true reading (N B C D, *Edd.*) better than that which the translators probably had before them.*

VAR. REND.—⁸ V. 26. So *Me.*; Ye are brethren (*lit. Ye are men brethren*) *Al. De W.* —⁹ V. 28. *i.e. Art thou minded to kill.* —¹⁰ V. 37. So *Be. Da. Ol.*; as he (raised) me *Me.* —¹¹ V. 38. So *Wo.*; the assembly (i.e. of the Israelites at Sinai) *Al. Be. De W. Me.* —¹² V. 42. did ye offer. —¹³ V. 44. *Al. Var. Read.* —¹⁴ V. 30. β So D; omit N A B C, *Edd.* —¹⁵ V. 31. β So C; omit N A B, *Edd.* —¹⁶ V. 34. β let me send (or that I may send) N A B C D, *Edd.* —¹⁷ V. 35. β So N; with A B C D, *Edd.* —¹⁸ V. 37. β Omit N A B D, *Edd.* —¹⁹ γ So O D, and most versions (see Deut. 18. 15) *Tr.*; omit N A B, *La. Th. Al. Th. WH.* —²⁰ V. 43. β So N A C; the god B D, *Edd.*

ARNO
DOMINI
32.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

J. Josh. 2. 14.

45 'Which also our fathers ¹⁴ that came after ¹⁵ brought in with ¹⁶ Jesus ¹⁷ into the possession of the Gentiles ¹⁸, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 'Who found favour before God, and ¹⁷ desired ¹⁷ to find a tabernacle for the ¹⁸ God of ¹⁹ Jacob.

47 'But Solomon built him an house. ⁴⁸ Howbeit ⁴⁸ the most High dwelleth not in temples ⁴⁹ made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 'Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 'Hath not my hand made ¹⁸ all these things?

51 'Ye ⁵¹ stiffnecked and ⁵² uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers ¹⁹ did ¹⁹, so do ye.

52 'Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the blasphemers and murderers:

53 'Who have received the law ²⁰ by the disposition of angels ²⁰, and have not kept it.

54 'When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with ²¹ their teeth.

55 But he, ²² being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, ²³ I see the heavens opened, and the ²⁴ Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And ²⁵ cast ²⁵ him out of the city, ²⁶ and stoned ²⁶ him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, ²⁷ calling ²⁷ upon God ²⁷, and saying, Lord Jesus, ²⁸ receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, ²⁹ Lord, ³⁰ lay not this sin to their charge ³⁰. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8.

1 By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where, by prayer and imposition of hands giving the Holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply rebuking his hypocrisy, and covetousness, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

VAR. REND.—¹⁴ V. 45. having received it in turn, or having inherited it *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me.*—¹⁵ *Is.*

Joshua.—¹⁶ *So nearly Ws.*; at their taking possession of the land over the Gentiles *Al. De W.*; while the Gentile were in possession *Me.*—¹⁷ *V.* 50. Did not my hand make.—¹⁹ *V.* 51. *i.e.* resisted *Me.*—²⁰ *V.* 53. *So practically* (at the injunction of angels *Al.*) *Al. Ol.* (and *De W. Wi.* perhaps; at arrangements of angels *Da.*); as the commands of angels *Be. (Bu. De W. Wi. perhaps)*; looking upon the arrangements of angels (*i.e.* the accompaniments of the giving of the Law, regulated by angels) *Me.*—²¹ *V.* 59. Rather upon Jesus *Da. De W. Me. Ol.*—²² *V.* 60. *So Al. De W. Ol. Ws.*; fix not this sin upon them *Me.*

VAR. REND.—²³ *V.* 46. *So No. A. C. Ser. Ty. 1 Al. 1 WH.* (with some indicating that the passage is probably corrupt) house *No. D. La. Ty. Tr. 2*—²⁴ *V.* 48. *So Omis* *NABUD, Edd.* (dwelleth not in aught made with hands).

AND 'Saul was consenting unto his death. And ¹ at that time ² there was ³ a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem: and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then ⁵ Philip went down to the city ⁶ of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For ⁷ an unclean spirit, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: ⁸ and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But ⁹ there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city ¹⁰ used ¹⁰ sorcery, and bewitched ¹¹ the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is ¹² the great power of God;

11 And to him they ¹³ had regard, because that of long time ¹⁴ he had bewitched them ¹⁵ with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching ¹⁶ the things ¹⁷ concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered ¹⁸, beholding the ¹⁹ miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For ²⁰ as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only ²¹ they were baptized ²² in ²³ the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then ²⁴ laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands ²⁵ the Holy Ghost ²⁶ was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money

VAR. REND.—*Chap. 8.* ¹ *V.* 1. *So Al.*; on that day *De W. Me.* ² *Rather* arose *Me.*—³ *V.* 9. *So De W.* there was beforetime in the city a man named Simon, which used *Al. Da. Me.*—⁴ *So Al.*; astonished *Da.*—⁵ *V.* 11. gave heed, as *v.* 10.—⁶ they had been bewitched or astonished.—⁷ *V.* 13. *Similar word* to bewitched, as *v.* 11.—⁸ *V.* 16. *Lit.* into.

VAR. REND.—*Chap. 8.* ⁵ *V.* 6. ⁶ a city *OD, Tr. Al.* (so *De W. Me.* translate this reading; *Al. Wo.* render the city); the city *NAB, La. Ty. WH.*—⁷ *V.* 7. ⁸ in the case of many that were possessed with unclean spirits... they came out (*broken construction*) *NABUD, Edd.*—⁹ *V.* 10. the power of God that is called great *NABUD, WE.* ¹² *V.* 12. *Omit* *NABUD, Edd.*—¹³ *V.* 13. ¹⁴ *So ACD, La. Ty. 1*; the spirit *NB, Ty. Al. WH.*

ANNO
DOMINI
34.

e ch. 7. 58.

e ch. 7. 58.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

e ch. 11. 19.

Anno DOMINI 34.
g Matt. 10. 8.
See 2 Kings 5. 16.
h ch. 2. 23.
i 10. 45.
j 11. 17.
k Dan. 4. 27.
l Tim. 3. 23.
m Hebr. 13. 15.
n Gen. 30. 7, 17.
o Ex. 8. 8.
p Num. 31. 7.
q 1 Ki. 13. 6.
r Job. 45. 15.

perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray to God; for perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.
26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.
32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.
33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went in their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water: what doth hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both

into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
40 But Philip was found at Asotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Saul, going towards Damascus, is stricken down to the earth, he is called to the apostleship, and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 28 The Jews will not to kill him, 29 so do the Grecians, but he escapech both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsy, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of the way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord?
6 And the Lord said unto him, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
7 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?
8 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
9 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
10 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
11 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.
12 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
13 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,
14 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.
15 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
16 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.
17 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

Anno DOMINI 34.
a 1 Kings 18. 13.
b Kings 2. 16.
c 2 Kings 4. 12, 14.
d A. D. 35.
e ch. 8. 3.
f Gal. 1. 13.
g 1 Tim. 1. 13.

h Gr. of the way: So ch. 19. 9, 23.
i ch. 23. 6.
j ch. 23. 12.
k 1 Cor. 15. 8.
l Matt. 23. 30, 32.
m ch. 5. 39.
n Luke 2. 10.
o ch. 3. 27.
p 16. 30.
q Dan. 10. 7.
r See ch. 23. 9.
s 26. 13.

g ch. 23. 12.
h ch. 21. 29.
i 23. 3.
j ver. 1.
k ch. 7. 29.
l 23. 15.
m 1 Cor. 1. 2.
n 3 Tim. 3. 23.
o ch. 13. 2.
p 23. 31.
q 26. 17.
r Rom. 1. 1.
s 1 Cor. 15. 10.
t Gal. 1. 15.
u Ephes. 3. 7.
v 8.
w 1 Tim. 2. 7.
x 3 Tim. 1. 11.
y Rom. 1. 5.
z Gal. 1. 13.
aa Gal. 2. 7, 8.
ab ch. 23. 23.
ac 1. 15.
ad 26. 1, 2.

h Isai. 53. 7.
i Luke 24. 27.
j ch. 18. 28.
k ch. 10. 47.
l Matt. 26. 25.
m Mark 16. 16.
n Matt. 16. 16.
o John 6. 69.
p 2. 35, 38.
q 11. 27.
r ch. 9. 30.
s 1 John 4. 13.
t 5. 5, 13.

VAR. READ.—V. 20. *Lit.* didst think to purchase the gift of God.—V. 23. *Lit.* art into (i.e. art plunged into *Al. De W. Ol. Wo.*): art turned into, hast become *Be.*—V. 30. (i.e. malice bitter as gall) *Me.*; i.e. the bitterest gall, venom *Al. De W.*—V. 26. an angel.—V. 28. *Lit.* this (i.e. this way *Al. De W. Me. Wo.*).—V. 30. Dost thou indeed understand...? *De W. Me.*; Yes, but understandest thou...? *Al.*; Well, knowest thou...? *Da.*—V. 33. So (—the generation in which he shall live; i.e. who can describe the wickedness of that age of *Al. De W.*; his family (and followers) *Me.*; the length of his days *Be. Wo.*—V. 36. along the way *Da. Me. Al.*
VAR. READ.—V. 22. *So* the Lord *NAB C. Ed.*—V. 33. *So* C. *Al.*; omit *NAB C. Ed.*—V. 37. *So* *Be. Ir. Cypr.*; omit *NAB C. Ed.*—*Thob. Memph. Vulg.* (in oldest MSS.), *Ed.* including *Al. Scr.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 9. 1 V. 1. Simply breathing *Al. De W.* (inwardly breathing *Wo.*)—V. 2. the (i.e. the Christian) way.—V. 7. *So* *Al. Be. De W. Me.*; stayed *Wo.*—the voice; (the sound *Wo.*)
VAR. READ.—V. 39. *So* *Ed.* with most MSS.; the Holy Spirit fell on the eunuch, and an angel of the Lord caught away Philip *A.* (one among several MSS.)—Chap. 9. V. 36. *So* *Al. Be. C. Ed.*—*So* *N. B. Tr. Al. WH.*; Jesus of Nazareth *A. C. La.*—V. 5. 6. 3 Only But arise *NAB C. Pesch. Memph. Thob.*—*Ed.*—V. 8. *So* *Be. A. C.*; nothing *N. A. B. Ed.*—V. 12. *So* *Be. C. Tr.*—*WH.*; omit *N. A. La. Tr. Al.*

DOMINI 38.
 o ch. 20. 28.
 a 21. 11.
 s ch. 21. 28.
 p ch. 23. 17.
 g ch. 8. 13.
 r ch. 2. 4.
 a 21.
 a 2. 17.
 a 13. 28.
 s ch. 26. 20.
 t ch. 8. 27.
 u ch. 8. 8.
 ver. 1.
 Gal. 1. 13.
 23.
 s ch. 13. 28.
 A. D. 37.
 y ch. 23. 17.
 a 23. 8.
 s Cor. 11. 26.
 s Cor. 11. 23.
 s So Josh. 2.
 15.
 1 Sam. 19.
 12.
 g ch. 28. 17.
 Gal. 1. 17.
 18.
 e ch. 4. 36.
 a 13. 2.
 d ver. 20. 28.
 e Gal. 1. 18.
 f ch. 6. 1.
 a 11. 30.
 g ver. 23.
 s Cor. 11. 26.
 A See ch. 8.
 1.
 A. D. 36.
 i ch. 8. 14.
 k ch. 2. 6, 16.
 a 4. 10.

16 For *I will shew him how great things I must suffer for my name's sake.
 17 *And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and *putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and *be filled with the Holy Ghost.
 18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith; and arose, and was baptized.
 19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. *Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
 20 And straightway he preached *Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
 21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; *Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is *very Christ.
 23 *And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:
 24 *But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.
 25 Then the disciples took him by night, and *let him down by the wall in a basket.
 26 And when Saul came to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.
 27 *But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
 28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.
 29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
 30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.
 31 *Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
 32 *And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.
 33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.
 34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, *be Jesus Christ maketh thee whole:

arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And so much as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa: and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Cornelius, a devout man, being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 set by vision 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the Holy Ghost falleth on them, 45 and they are baptized.

THERE was a certain man in Caesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band, called the Italian band.

2 *A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 *He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and

DOMINI 38.

1 Ch. 8.

16.

ch. 11. 31.

Or, Doe,

or, Roe.

1 Tim. 2.

Tit. 2. 8.

ch. 1. 13.

Or,

he grieved.

Matt. 9.

35.

q ch. 7. 60.

Mark 5. 41.

John 11. 43.

John 11.

45.

ch. 10. 6.

A. D. 41.

ver. 22.

ch. 8. 3.

23. 12.

ver. 35.

ver. 30.

ch. 11. 13.

ch. 9. 48.

ch. 11. 14.

ch. 11. 5.

30.

Anno DOMINI 41.

g ch. 7. 56.
Rev. 19. 11.

would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And ^ssaw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending ^uunto him, as it had been a great sheet ^yknit at the four ^zcorners^z, and let down^y to the earth:

12 Wherein were ^aall manner of ^afour-footed ^bbeasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things^b, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; ^afor I have never eaten any thing that is common ^bfor ^bunclean.

15 And the voice ^aspoke unto him again the second time, ^aWhat God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the ^agate^a.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, ^bthree ^bmen seek thee.

20 ¶ Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what ^ais the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, "Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and ^aof good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee."
23 Then call he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow ^bPeter went ^baway with them, ^aand certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius ^awaited^a for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 ¶ And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, ^aStand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come to gether.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how ^athat it is an unlawful thing^a for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but ^aGod hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.
29 Therefore came I unto you without gain saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?
30 And Cornelius said, ^aFour days ago

I was ^afasting^a until this hour^a; and ^asand at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, ^aa man stood before me ^ain bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, ^athy prayer is heard, ^aand thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of ^aone Simon a tanner by the sea side: ^awho, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee^a.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before ^aGod^a, to hear all things that are commanded thee of ^aGod^a.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, ^aOf a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But ^ain every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 ¶ The word ^awhich ^aGod sent unto the children of Israel, ^apreaching peace by Jesus Christ: ^a(he is Lord ^aof all)^a.

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published^a throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How ^aGod anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who ^awent about^a doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: ^afor God was with him.

39 And ye are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem: ^awhom they slew^a, and hanged ^aon a tree:

40 Him ^aGod raised up the third day, and ^ashewed him^a openly;

41 ^aNot to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, ^aeven to us, ^awho did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify ^athat it is he ^awhich ^awas ordained of God to be the Judge ^aof quick and dead.

43 ¶ To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name ^awhosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 ¶ And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, ^abecause that on the Gentiles also ^awas poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid ^awater^a, that these should not be baptized, which receive this word?
g ch. 15. 9. & 36. 18. Rom. 10. 11. Gal. 3. 22. g ch. 4. 31. & 8. 15, 16, 17. & 11. 15. r ver. 32. ch. 11. 18. Gal. 3. 14.

VAR. REND.—^aV. 36. 37. So Me. Wi. Wo.; [In this (vs. 34, 35) I perceive] the word which God sent... Ye know the matter which was published (or, Ye know the things which happened De W.) Al. Da. De W. (Bu. nearly); [Is accepted with him] according to the word which God sent... Ye know the matter which was published Ol.—^aV. 36. of all men Al. Be. De W. Me.—^aV. 38. Strictly went through (the land): so Me.—^aV. 39. hanging him.—^aV. 40. Lit. granted that he should appear.—^aV. 42. is, or has been.—^aV. 47. the water Al. Da. Wo.

VAR. REND.—^aV. 30. So A²D: omit (Four days ago, until this hour, I was making the prayer) at the ninth hour in my house; comp. ch. 3. 1. ¶ A²B C, Ed.—^aV. 32. So O D, Al.¹ Tr.³; omit N A B, Tr. Tr.¹ WH.—^aV. 33. So N A B C D, La. Tr. Tr.¹ WH.; thees D², Tr.²—^athe Lord N A B C, Ed.—^aV. 36. So N² C D, Tr. Al. Tr.¹; omit N A B, La. WH.¹ (He sent the word unto the children...).

Anno DOMINI 41.

ch. 1. 10.
Matt. 26. 3.

Mark 16. 8.
Matt. 24. 4.

2. v. 4. &c.
Dan. 10. 12.

3. Hebr. 6. 10.

4. Dent. 10. 7.

5. 2 Chr. 19. 7.
Job 24. 19.

6. Rom. 8. 11.
Gal. 2. 15.

7. Ephes. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25.

8. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
ch. 15. 9.

9. Rom. 8. 15, 27.

10. 2 Cor. 12. 13.
1 Cor. 15. 13.

11. Gal. 3. 28.
Ephes. 3. 13, 15.

12. & 3. 6.

13. 1 Pet. 17. 19.
1 Cor. 13. 14.

14. 16. 17.

15. Col. 1. 30.

16. Matt. 38. 18.

17. 1 Cor. 10. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 57.

18. Ephes. 1. 30.

19. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
Rev. 17. 14.

20. & 19. 16.

21. Luke 4. 14.
Luke 4. 18.

22. ch. 2. 23.
& 4. 27.

23. Hebr. 1. 9.

24. John 8. 2.

25. ch. 5. 30.

26. g ch. 5. 30.

27. & ch. 3. 24.

28. John 14. 17, 22.

29. ch. 13. 31.

30. Luke 24. 48.

31. John 21. 13.

32. Matt. 23. 19, 20.

33. ch. 1. 8.

34. John 5. 22, 27.

35. ch. 17. 31.

VAR. REND.—^aV. 11. So Be. De W. Me.; ends of ropes Al. Wo.—^aV. 12. all the Al. Da. De W. Me.—^aV. 17. gateway.—^aV. 24. was waiting.—^aV. 28. how unlawful a thing it is Al. De W. Me.—^aV. 30. So Al. Be. Me. Ol. Wo.; For four days up to that hour I had been fasting De W.

VAR. REND.—^aV. 1. ^aomit N A B C², Ed.—^aV. 3^a, being let down by four corners N A B C², Ed.—^aV. 12. ^ab beasts and creeping things of the earth N A B C, Ed.—^aV. 14. ^aSo O D; and N A B, Ed.—^aV. 19. ^aSo N A C E, La. Tr.¹ WH.²; two B, WH.¹; omit D L, Tr. Al.—^aV. 23. ^ahe arose and went N A B D, Ed.—^aV. 25. ^aβ D has a considerable interpolation here.

Anno DOMINI 41.

ch. 11. 17.
& 15. 8, 9.
Rom. 10. 13.
1 Cor. 1.
17.

ch. 3. 28.
& 8. 16.

ch. 10. 44.
Gal. 2. 13.
ch. 10. 28.
Gal. 2. 13.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

ch. 10. 9.
&c.

have received the Holy Ghost 'as well as we?
48 "And he commanded them to be baptized "in the name of β the Lord β . Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judaea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, "they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, "Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, "and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it "by order unto them, saying,

5 "I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, No not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where β I was, sent from Caesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, "nothing doubting β . Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 "And he shewed us how he had seen an angel "in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell these words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, "as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, "John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 "Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, "who believed "on the Lord Jesus Christ: "what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, "Then hath God also to the Gentiles "granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ "Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Pheni-

cia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 "And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the β Grecians β , preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ These tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth "Barnabas, β that he should go β as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen β the grace of God β , was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came "prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius β Caesar β .

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea:

30 "Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER 12.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter: whom an angel delivereth unto the prayers of the church. In his pride taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death, the word of God prospereth.

NOW about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James "the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were "the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And "when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after "Easter "to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made "without ceasing "of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, "the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in

Anno DOMINI 41.

q ch. 6. 1.
& 9. 29.

q Luke 1. 66.
ch. 2. 47.

q ch. 9. 35.
A. D. 42.

q ch. 9. 27.

u ch. 13. 43.
& 14. 23.

q ch. 6. 5.
v ver. 31.
ch. 14. 4.

A. D. 43.
q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

q ch. 9. 30.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 11. 1 V. 13. the angel.
2 V. 17. as men who had become believers De W. L. Me.—3 V. 18. granted repentance, that they may attain unto life A. L. Me.—4 V. 19. Rather So then (taking up ch. 8. 4.) De W. Me.
VAR. REND.—V. 48. β Jesus Christ NABE, Edd. (but Chap. 11. V. 11. β we were NABD, Edd. with note of corruption WH.)—V. 12. β So nearly NABC, La. T4. Tr. WH.; omit D, Al.

VAR. REND.—V. 20. But.—5 V. 26. they (Barnabas and Saul) were united in the church Me.; attended the meetings of the church De W. Chap. 12. 1 V. 4. the Passover s.e. bring him out and sentence him in sight of the people A. Me.—5 V. 5. earnestly, fervently (as marg.) Ba. Da. De W. Me.
VAR. REND.—V. 20. β So (i.e. the Greek-speaking Jews) B D³ E L, WH.; unto the Greeks (A adds also) N² A D⁴, La. T4. Tr. Scr. A.—V. 22. β Omit NAB, Edd.—V. 23. β So D; the grace which (evidently) was God's (so Al. translates) NAB, Edd.—V. 28. β Omit NABD, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
44

the "prison": and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

• Ps. 136. 1.

f ch. 10. 2,
17.
11. 5.

g ch. 16. 36.

A Ps. 94. 7.
Dan. 3. 38.
• 6. 32.
Hebr. 1. 14.

J Job 5. 19.
Ps. 35. 19,
39.
• 34. 32.
• 41. 3.
• 57. 10.

2 Cor. 1. 10.
2 Pet. 2. 9.
1 ch. 4. 33.
1 ch. 15. 27.
• 10 ver. 5.

1 Or, to ask
who was
there.

• Gen. 45.
Matt. 13. 10.

• ch. 13. 16.
• 19. 32.
• 21. 40.

1 Or, here
as hostile
mind, in-
tending
order.

† Or, that
was over the
king's bed-
chamber.

† 1 Kings 5.
9. 11.
Ezek. 37. 17.

g 1 Sam. 25.
38.
• 38. 24.
17.

• Ps. 115. 1.
• Isai. 55. 11.
ch. 6. 7.
• 19. 20.
Col. 1. 6.

VAR. READ.—⁴ V. 7. *So Be. Wo.*; chamber, cell *Al. Da. De W. Me.*—⁵ V. 9. *Lit. through.*—⁶ V. 10. *s. e. guard of soldiers Al. Da. Me.*—⁷ V. 12. *So Be.*; understood, become aware of *Al. Da. De W. Me.*—⁸ Vs. 13, 14. *Strictly gateway or vestibule.*—⁹ V. 23. an angel.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 12. V. 10. *β D alone adds* and went down the seven steps.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 16 Paul preaches at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 28 The Gentiles believe: 42 but the Jews gateway and blasphemy: 45 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 46 As many as were ordained to life believed.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manean, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel

Anno
DOMINI
44

1 Or, change.
ch. 11. 29,
30.
ch. 13. 6,
13.
• 15. 27.
• 16. 37.
• 18. 23.
• 19. 23.

A. D. 45.
• ch. 11. 27.
• 14. 14.
• 15. 23.
• ch. 11. 22
—34.
• Rom. 16.
21.

1 Or, Herod's foster-brother.
• Num. 9. 14.
ch. 9. 15.
• 22. 31.
Rom. 1. 1.
Gal. 1. 15.
• 2. 9.

• Matt. 9. 38.
ch. 16. 36.
Rom. 10. 15.
Eph. 3. 7.
1 Tim. 2. 7.
2 Tim. 1. 11.
Hebr. 5. 4.

f ch. 4. 36.
• 22. 31.
• ver. 46.
ch. 13. 25.
• 15. 27.
• ch. 8. 9.

1 Ex. 7. 11.
2 Tim. 2. 8.

• ch. 4. 8.

• Matt. 13. 38.
John 3. 44.
1 John 3. 22.

• Ex. 9. 2.

1 Sam. 5. 6.

g ch. 15. 38.

g ch. 16. 13.
• 17. 2.
• 18. 4.

• Luke 4. 16.
ver. 27.

• Heb. 13. 28.

• ch. 13. 17.

• ver. 26, 45,
46.
• ch. 10. 25.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 13. 1 V. 1. *s. e. inspired preachers Al. Be. Me.*—² *So Me. perhaps; as margin Al. Da. Wo. (De W. perhaps).*—³ V. 2. *Separate therefore Be.*; Separate me now, or Come, separate me *Al. Da. Me. Wo.*—⁴ Vs. 7, 8, 12. *Lit. proconsul (s. e. Nisibetan-governor Lt.).*—⁵ V. 15. *Brethren Me.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 13. V. 6. *8 Insert whole NABU, Eds.*

Anno
DOMINI
45.

= Deut. 7. 6.

= Ex. 1. 1.

= Ps. 105. 23.

= ch. 7. 17.

= Ex. 8. 6.

= 15. 15. 16.

= Ex. 16. 35.

= Num. 14. 23.

= 36.

= Ps. 95. 9.

= 10.

= ch. 7. 36.

† Gr. εἰς ποσὴν

φύσιν, perhaps for

φύσιν, here, or, for

that, as a

nurse bear-

ed her child,

Dent. 1. 21.

according to

the LXX, and

so Chrys-

ostom.

b Deut. 7. 1.

c Josh. 14. 1.

= Ps. 78. 55.

d Judg. 3. 15.

e 1 Sam. 2.

f 50.

g 1 Sam. 3. 5.

h 10. 1.

i 1 Sam. 15.

j 26. 26.

k 10. 1.

l Hos. 12. 11.

m 1 Sam. 16.

n 13.

o 2 Sam. 2. 4.

p 5. 5.

q 1 Sam. 20.

r 1 Sam. 18.

s 14.

t 7. 45.

u 1 Sam. 11.

v 1 Loke 1. 23.

w 20.

x Rom. 1. 3.

y 2 Sam. 7.

z 12.

a Ps. 138. 11.

b Matt. 1. 21.

c Rom. 11. 26.

d Matt. 3. 2.

e Loke 3. 2.

f Matt. 3. 11.

g Mark 1. 7.

h Loke 3. 16.

i John 1. 20, 27.

j Matt. 10. 6.

k Loke 24. 47.

l ver. 45. ch. 3. 26.

m Loke 25. 34. ch. 2. 17.

n 1 Cor. 2. 8.

o ver. 14. 15. ch. 15. 21.

p Loke 24. 44. ch. 26. 23.

q Matt. 27. 23.

r Mark 13. 14.

s Loke 23. 21.

t John 19. 6. 15.

u ch. 3. 15. 14.

v y Loke 18. 31. s. 24. 44.

w John 19. 26. 30. 27.

x Matt. 27. 29.

y Loke 18. 31. s. 24. 44.

z Matt. 26. 6. ch. 3. 24.

a s. 13. 15. 31. s. 24. 44.

b Matt. 26. 6. ch. 3. 24.

c s. 13. 15. 31. s. 24. 44.

d 1 Cor. 15. 5. 6. 7.

e ch. 1. 11. s. 2. 23.

f s. 15. 3. 23.

g s. 15. 3. 23.

h s. 15. 3. 23.

i s. 15. 3. 23.

j s. 15. 3. 23.

k s. 15. 3. 23.

l s. 15. 3. 23.

m s. 15. 3. 23.

n s. 15. 3. 23.

o s. 15. 3. 23.

p s. 15. 3. 23.

q s. 15. 3. 23.

r s. 15. 3. 23.

s s. 15. 3. 23.

t s. 15. 3. 23.

u s. 15. 3. 23.

v s. 15. 3. 23.

w s. 15. 3. 23.

x s. 15. 3. 23.

y s. 15. 3. 23.

z s. 15. 3. 23.

a s. 15. 3. 23.

b s. 15. 3. 23.

c s. 15. 3. 23.

d s. 15. 3. 23.

e s. 15. 3. 23.

f s. 15. 3. 23.

g s. 15. 3. 23.

h s. 15. 3. 23.

i s. 15. 3. 23.

j s. 15. 3. 23.

k s. 15. 3. 23.

l s. 15. 3. 23.

m s. 15. 3. 23.

n s. 15. 3. 23.

o s. 15. 3. 23.

p s. 15. 3. 23.

q s. 15. 3. 23.

r s. 15. 3. 23.

s s. 15. 3. 23.

t s. 15. 3. 23.

u s. 15. 3. 23.

v s. 15. 3. 23.

w s. 15. 3. 23.

x s. 15. 3. 23.

y s. 15. 3. 23.

z s. 15. 3. 23.

a s. 15. 3. 23.

b s. 15. 3. 23.

c s. 15. 3. 23.

d s. 15. 3. 23.

e s. 15. 3. 23.

f s. 15. 3. 23.

g s. 15. 3. 23.

h s. 15. 3. 23.

i s. 15. 3. 23.

j s. 15. 3. 23.

k s. 15. 3. 23.

l s. 15. 3. 23.

m s. 15. 3. 23.

n s. 15. 3. 23.

o s. 15. 3. 23.

p s. 15. 3. 23.

q s. 15. 3. 23.

r s. 15. 3. 23.

s s. 15. 3. 23.

t s. 15. 3. 23.

u s. 15. 3. 23.

v s. 15. 3. 23.

w s. 15. 3. 23.

x s. 15. 3. 23.

y s. 15. 3. 23.

z s. 15. 3. 23.

a s. 15. 3. 23.

b s. 15. 3. 23.

c s. 15. 3. 23.

d s. 15. 3. 23.

e s. 15. 3. 23.

f s. 15. 3. 23.

g s. 15. 3. 23.

h s. 15. 3. 23.

i s. 15. 3. 23.

j s. 15. 3. 23.

k s. 15. 3. 23.

l s. 15. 3. 23.

m s. 15. 3. 23.

n s. 15. 3. 23.

o s. 15. 3. 23.

p s. 15. 3. 23.

q s. 15. 3. 23.

r s. 15. 3. 23.

s s. 15. 3. 23.

t s. 15. 3. 23.

u s. 15. 3. 23.

v s. 15. 3. 23.

w s. 15. 3. 23.

x s. 15. 3. 23.

y s. 15. 3. 23.

z s. 15. 3. 23.

a s. 15. 3. 23.

b s. 15. 3. 23.

c s. 15. 3. 23.

d s. 15. 3. 23.

e s. 15. 3. 23.

f s. 15. 3. 23.

g s. 15. 3. 23.

h s. 15. 3. 23.

i s. 15. 3. 23.

j s. 15. 3. 23.

k s. 15. 3. 23.

l s. 15. 3. 23.

m s. 15. 3. 23.

n s. 15. 3. 23.

o s. 15. 3. 23.

p s. 15. 3. 23.

q s. 15. 3. 23.

r s. 15. 3. 23.

s s. 15. 3. 23.

t s. 15. 3. 23.

u s. 15. 3. 23.

v s. 15. 3. 23.

w s. 15. 3. 23.

x s. 15. 3. 23.

y s. 15. 3. 23.

z s. 15. 3. 23.

a s. 15. 3. 23.

b s. 15. 3. 23.

c s. 15. 3. 23.

d s. 15. 3. 23.

e s. 15. 3. 23.

f s. 15. 3. 23.

g s. 15. 3. 23.

h s. 15. 3. 23.

i s. 15. 3. 23.

j s. 15. 3. 23.

k s. 15. 3. 23.

l s. 15. 3. 23.

m s. 15. 3. 23.

n s. 15. 3. 23.

o s. 15. 3. 23.

p s. 15. 3. 23.

q s. 15. 3. 23.

r s. 15. 3. 23.

s s. 15. 3. 23.

t s. 15. 3. 23.

u s. 15. 3. 23.

v s. 15. 3. 23.

w s. 15. 3. 23.

x s. 15. 3. 23.

y s. 15. 3. 23.

z s. 15. 3. 23.

a s. 15. 3. 23.

b s. 15. 3. 23.

c s. 15. 3. 23.

d s. 15. 3. 23.

e s. 15. 3. 23.

f s. 15. 3. 23.

g s. 15. 3. 23.

h s. 15. 3. 23.

i s. 15. 3. 23.

j s. 15. 3. 23.

k s. 15. 3. 23.

l s. 15. 3. 23.

m s. 15. 3. 23.

n s. 15. 3. 23.

o s. 15. 3. 23.

p s. 15. 3. 23.

q s. 15. 3. 23.

r s. 15. 3. 23.

s s. 15. 3. 23.

t s. 15. 3. 23.

u s. 15. 3. 23.

v s. 15. 3. 23.

w s. 15. 3. 23.

x s. 15. 3. 23.

y s. 15. 3. 23.

z s. 15. 3. 23.

a s. 15. 3. 23.

b s. 15. 3. 23.

c s. 15. 3. 23.

d s. 15. 3. 23.

e s. 15. 3. 23.

f s. 15. 3. 23.

g s. 15. 3. 23.

h s. 15. 3. 23.

i s. 15. 3. 23.

j s. 15. 3. 23.

k s. 15. 3. 23.

l s. 15. 3. 23.

m s. 15. 3. 23.

n s. 15. 3. 23.

o s. 15. 3. 23.

p s. 15. 3. 23.

q s. 15. 3. 23.

r s. 15. 3. 23.

s s. 15. 3. 23.

t s. 15. 3. 23.

u s. 15. 3. 23.

v s. 15. 3. 23.

w s. 15. 3. 23.

x s. 15. 3. 23.

y s. 15. 3. 23.

z s. 15. 3. 23.

a s. 15. 3. 23.

b s. 15. 3. 23.

c s. 15. 3. 23.

d s. 15. 3. 23.

e s. 15. 3. 23.

Anno DOMINI 66.

s Matt. 13.

11.

y Matt. 10.

14.

Mark 6. 11.

Luke 9. 5.

ch. 18. 6.

s Matt. 5.

13.

John 16. 23.

ch. 2. 46.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.
 50 But the Jews stirred up the ²¹devout ¹β and β honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and ²raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their ²²coasts.
 51 ³But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.
 52 And the disciples ⁴were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that A they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But β the unbelieving Jews β stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly ¹in the Lord, ²which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, β and granted β signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the ³apostles.

5 And when there was ⁴assault ⁵made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, ⁶to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and ⁷fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.
 8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same β heard β Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and ¹perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ²Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, ³The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, ⁴which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the ⁵gates, ⁶and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, ⁷they rent their

e Mark 16.

20.

Hebr. 3. 4.

A. D. 66.

b ch. 13. 3.

c 2 Tim. 3.

11.

d Matt. 10.

23.

e ch. 3. 3.

f Matt. 8.

10.

g 2. 26. 29.

g Isai. 35. 6.

h ch. 8. 10.

a 26. 6.

i Dan. 3. 46.

j Matt. 26.

65.

VAR. READ.—²¹V. 50. i. s. *proselytes to Judaism* Wo. &c.; same word as religious v. 43. — ²²borders. — Chap. 14. ¹V. 3. i. s. *through their trust in the Lord* Al. Da. De W. Me. — ²V. 5. So (‘rush’) Da.; attempt, plan Al. De W.; eager attempt, push Me. — ³V. 13. i. s. *of that Jupiter who had his temple before the gates of their city* Al. Me. &c. — ⁴So (i. e. *gates of the city*) Me.; doors (i. s. *of the court-yard of the house*) Al. De W. Ol. Wo.; gateway of the temple La.

VAR. READ.—⁵V. 50. β Omit (the devout women of rank Al. Da.) ABCD, Edd. — Chap. 14. V. 2. β the Jews who refused obedience (i. e. *through unbelief*) NABC, Edd. — γ *add* but the Lord speedily brought peace, and so (nearly) E. — V. 3. β So C; by granting A B D, La. Tr. Al. WH.; while he granted M. T4. — V. 9. β was hearing (i. e. *listening*) B C, Al. WH.; heard N A D, La. Tr. Tr.

clothes, and β ran in β among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, ¹why do ye these things? ²We also are men of like passions with you, and ³preach unto you ⁴that ye should turn from ⁵these ⁶vanities ⁷unto the living God, ⁸which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 ⁹Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 ¹⁰Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and ¹¹gave β us β rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, ²and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, ²and ³had taught ⁴many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and ⁵exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that ⁶we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ⁷ordained ⁸them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, ¹from whence they had been ²recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, ³they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had ⁴opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And β there β they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Great dissension ariseeth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it. 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND ¹certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, ²Except ye be circumcised ³after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.
 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, β they determined that ⁴Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And ⁵being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, ⁶declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

VAR. READ.—¹V. 15. bring you the message of salvation Me. — ²vain ones, i. s. *imaginary gods* (or, *helpless gods* Ol.) Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. — ³V. 21. Lit. made disciples. — ⁴V. 23. So Be. Wo.; chosen De W. Ol.; elected Al. Da. Me.

VAR. READ.—⁵V. 14. So C³; *san* (lit. leapt) out NABC² D, Edd. — ⁶V. 17. β N² BCD, Edd.; omit N² A; γ So N² A; your N² BCD, Edd. — V. 23. β So EH; omit NABC, Edd. — Chap. 15. V. 2. β D has an interpolation here.

Anno DOMINI 66.

i ch. 10. 26.

m James 5.

n Jer. 19. 10.

o 1 Sam. 12. 21.

p 1 Kings 16.

q Jer. 14. 22.

r Amos 5. 4.

s Cor. 4. 4.

t 1 Thess. 1. 9.

u Gen. 1. 1.

v Ps. 53. 6.

w 148. 4.

x Rev. 14. 7.

y Ps. 81. 13.

z ch. 17. 30.

aa 147. 3.

bb ch. 17. 27.

cc Rom. 1. 30.

dd 1 Lev. 26. 4.

ee Deut. 11. 14.

ff 22. 12.

gg Job 5. 10.

hh Ps. 65. 10.

ii 66. 9.

jj 147. 3.

kk Jer. 44. 23.

ll Matt. 5. 46.

mm 1 ch. 13. 46.

nn 2 Cor. 11.

oo 2 Tim. 3. 11.

pp s Matt. 26. 19.

qq 1 Gr. had many disciples.

rr y ch. 11. 26.

ss 13. 43.

tt s Matt. 10.

uu 16. 24.

vv Luke 22. 29.

ww Rom. 8. 17.

xx 1 Tim. 3.

yy 12. 12.

zz Titus 1. 5.

aaa ch. 13. 1. 3.

bbb ch. 15. 40.

ccc d ch. 15. 4.

ddd 12.

eee 21. 19.

fff 1 Cor. 16. 9.

ggg 2 Cor. 2. 12.

hhh Col. 4. 3.

iii Rev. 3. 8.

A. D. 61.

e Gal. 2. 13.

f John 7. 23.

ver. 5.

g Gal. 5. 3.

h 1 Cor. 10. 1.

i Col. 3. 5.

j 11. 16.

k A. D. 62.

l Gen. 17. 10.

m Lev. 12. 3.

n Gal. 2. 1.

o Rom. 15.

p 24.

q 1 Cor. 16. 6.

r ch. 11. 27.

Anno
DOMINI
52.

g ver. 13.
ch. 14. 27.
& 21. 19.
A. D. 52.
I Or, rose
up, said,
they, cer-
tain.

& ver. 1.

i ch. 10. 30.
& 11. 12.

k1 Chr. 28. 9.
ch. 1. 24.

i ch. 10. 64.

i Rom. 10.

11.

u ch. 10. 15.

26, 43.

1 Cor. 1. 2.

1 Pet. 1. 23.

o Mat. 23. 4.

Gal. 5. 1.

y Rom. 2. 24.

Ephes. 2. 8.

Titus 2. 11.

& 3. 4, 5.

q ch. 14. 27.

r ch. 12. 17.

& ver. 7.

i Amos 9. 11.

12.

u See ver. 23.

1 Thess. 1.

9.

g Gen. 35. 3.

Ex. 20. 3, 23.

1 Cor. 8. 1.

Rev. 5. 14.

30.

& 9. 30, 31.

15.

Gal. 5. 9.

Ephes. 5. 3.

Col. 3. 5.

1 Thess. 4. 3.

1 Pet. 4. 3.

o Gen. 9. 4.

Lev. 3. 17.

Deut. 13. 16.

26.

o ch. 13. 15.

27.

r ch. 1. 28.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 15. ¹ V. 14. provide to take out of the Gentiles *Be. De W. Ms.*—² V. 16. tent.

—³ V. 19. are turning *Al.*

VAR. READ.—V. 7. ¹ *So E H;* you *N A B C, Edd.*

V. 11. ¹ *So O D, La;* omit *N A B E, Ty. Al.*

Tr. WH.—V. 14. ¹ *So Symeon all MSS.*—*Ve. 17, 18. β making (α^o B) (who maketh D, Al.) these things*

known from the beginning of the world N B C, Ti. Tr. WH.; Meyer translates 'who does these things,

known (to him) from the beginning of the world;

doing (α^o B), these things. Known to the Lord is

his work from the beginning of the world A. D.

La. WH.—V. 20. ¹ *So these words are omitted here*

and in v. 29 by D, Iren. Tert. Cypr. Jer. and other

Latin Fathers.—V. 22. ¹ *So Barsabbas all ancient*

MSS.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus β Christ β we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 β Simeon β hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, β who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, β being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed β Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote letters by them after

this manner: The apostles and elders send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things:

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they β came β to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 β Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them β John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, β being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of β God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, he departed.

2 He came to the city of Lystra, and there he found a certain disciple named Timothy, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

3 And he was brought up with his mother, and was brought to the apostles at Antioch.

4 And he was brought up with his mother, and was brought to the apostles at Antioch.

5 And he was brought up with his mother, and was brought to the apostles at Antioch.

6 And he was brought up with his mother, and was brought to the apostles at Antioch.

7 And he was brought up with his mother, and was brought to the apostles at Antioch.

8 And he was brought up with his mother, and was brought to the apostles at Antioch.

9 And he was brought up with his mother, and was brought to the apostles at Antioch.

10 And he was brought up with his mother, and was brought to the apostles at Antioch.

Anno
DOMINI
52.

d ver. 1.
Gal. 2. 4.
& 15. 1.
Tit. 1. 10, 11.

e ch. 13. 50.
& 14. 19.
1 Cor. 15. 30.
2 Cor. 11. 23, 26.
† Gr. word.

f ver. 20.
ch. 21. 23.
Rev. 2. 14.
9 Lev. 17. 14.

g Or, exhortation.

h ch. 16. 22.

& 16. 23.

i 1 Cor. 16. 11.
Hebr. 11. 31.

k ch. 13. 1.

A. D. 53.

l ch. 13. 4.
& 14. 51.
& 16. 25.

m ch. 13. 13.
& 16. 25.

n 3 Tim. 4. 11.

Philim. 24.

o ch. 13. 13.

p ch. 16. 26.

q ch. 16. 5.

r ch. 16. 6.

s ch. 19. 32.

t Rom. 16. 2.

1 Cor. 4. 17.

Phil. 2. 19.

1 Thess. 2. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 3.

2 Tim. 1. 2.

3 Tim. 1. 5.

Anno
DOMINI
53.d. ch. 6. 2.
e. 1 Cor. 9.
20.
Gal. 3. 3.
See Gal. 3. 3.f. ch. 15. 25.
20.
g. ch. 15. 41.h. 2 Cor. 2.
12.
i. Tim. 4. 12.
j. ch. 10. 20.k. 2 Cor. 2.
12.l. Phil. 1. 1.
m. Or, the first.n. Or, sub-
ject day.o. Luke 24.
46.p. Gen. 19. 3.
& 35. 11.
Judg. 19. 21.
Luke 24. 29.
Hebr. 13. 2.q. 1 Sam. 28.
7.r. Or, of
Python.
s. ch. 19. 24.t. See Mark
1. 25, 34.
u. Mark 16.
17.
v. ch. 19. 25,
26.

2 Which "was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and 'took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek."

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, / that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And 'so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now β when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were β forbidden¹ of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 β After β they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but γ the Spirit² suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia β came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a 'man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go β into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that β the Lord β had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to 'Philippi, which is [the] chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony³; and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city β by a river side, where γ prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And we constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to γ prayer⁴, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto β us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, β being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And 'when her masters saw that

the hope of their gains was gone, 'they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers,
20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 ¶ And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for 'a light', and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus β Christ β, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the 'serjeants', saying, Let these men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted⁵ them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Paul preached at Thessalonica, 4 where some believe, and others persecute him, 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there, 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 24 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

VAR. REND.—v. 29. Lights.—v. 34. that he with all his house had been brought to believe in God At. De W. H.—v. 35. lictors At. De W. Me.—v. 40. So Ba.; exhorted At. Me.

VAR. REND.—v. 31. β So C D E; omit N A B, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
53.f. 2 Cor. 6. 5.
g. Matt. 10.
16.h. Or, court.
i. 1 Kings 18.
17.
j. ch. 17. 6.k. 2 Cor. 6. 5.
l. 11. 26, 25.
m. These 3. 3.

n. ch. 4. 31.

o. ch. 5. 19.
p. 12. 7, 10.q. Luke 9. 10.
r. ch. 9. 27.
s. 9. 6.
t. John 8. 12.
u. 36.
v. 47.
w. 1 John 5. 10.x. Luke 5. 29.
y. 13. 6.

z. ch. 22. 25.

aa. Matt. 8.
34.

ab. ver. 14.

Anno
DOMINI
54.a Luke 4. 16.
ch. 9. 20.
& 13. 5, 14.
& 14. 1.
& 16. 13.
& 19. 8.b Luke 24.
30, 46.
ch. 18. 28.
Gal. 3. 1.c Or, whom,
said he, I
preach.
d ch. 23. 24.
d ch. 15. 23.
27, 32, 40.e Rom. 16.
31.

f ch. 16. 20.

g John 23. 2.
John 10. 13.
1 Pet. 3. 13.h ch. 9. 23.
ver. 14.i Isai. 34. 16.
John 16. 29.
John 5. 30.k Matt. 10.
32.

l ch. 18. 5.

A. D. 54.
= 3 Pet. 2. 3.
l Or, full of
idols.m Or, base
fellow.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this β Jesus, [whom I preach unto you, is Christ β .

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with β Paul and β Silas; and of the β devout Greeks β a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews β which believed not β , moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort; and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of β Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go. 10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica: in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up β the people.

14 And when immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go β as it were to β the sea; but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city β wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbling say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

VAR. RECD.—Chap. 17. 1 V. 4. were added to AL. Be. De W. Me.—2 V. 5. idlers in the market-place Da.—3 V. 16. full of images of gods De W. Me.

VAR. RECD.—Chap. 17. V. 3. β So H; is Christ Jesus, whom I preach unto you A D, T; is the Christ, even Jesus whom I preach unto you B, WH. (and so practically La. Tr.)—V. 4. β So NBEL, Tn. Tr. 1 WH.; devout (i.e. proselytes) and of the Greeks A D, La. Tr. 2 V. 5. β So A H; see MSS.; omit NABE, Edd.—V. 13. β So E H; stirring up and troubling NABD, Edd.—V. 14. β So H, AL. who translates towards; as far as NABE, La. Tn. Tr. WH.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto β Areopagus¹, saying, May we know what this β new doctrine is, whereof thou speakest, β ?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears; we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of β Mars' hill², and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious³.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld β your devotions⁴, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. β Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him β declare I unto you.

24 ¶ God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is β Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made β of one blood β all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek β the Lord β , if haply they might feel after him, and find him, β though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For β in him we live, and move, and have our being; β as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring:

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead β is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; β whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them. 34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 2 He encouraged him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; and found a certain Jew named β Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft,

VAR. RECD.—4 Vs. 19, 22. the hill of Ares AL. Me. do.—5 V. 22. are excessive in religious reverence AL. De W. Me.—6 V. 23. So Be.; what ye worship AL. De W.—7 AN De W. Be. Me. Da.—8 V. 29. More nearly deity.

VAR. RECD.—V. 23. β So β A². What.... that β A² B D, Edd.—V. 26. β So D E; Out of one NAB, Edd.—V. 27. β God NAB L, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
54.l Or, Mars'
Add. It was
the highest
court in
Athens.m Or, the
court of the
Areopagi-
tes.n Or, gods
that ye wor-
ship.
o Thess. 3. 4.

p ch. 14. 15.

q Matt. 11.
36.

r ch. 7. 48.

s Ps. 50. 8.

t Gen. 2. 7.

u Num. 16. 22.

v Job 12. 10.

w Is. 27. 5.

x Isai. 49. 5.

y Zech. 12. 1.

z Rom. 1. 20.

aa ch. 14. 17.

ab Col. 1. 17.

ac Hebr. 1. 3.

ad Tit. 1. 12.

ae Isai. 40. 18.

af ch. 14. 16.

ag Rom. 3. 25.

ah Luke 24.

ai Titus 2. 11.

aj 1 Pet. 1. 14.

ak 2. 3.

al ch. 10. 48.

am Rom. 2. 16.

an 14. 10.

ao 1 Or, offered
faith.

ap ch. 2. 24.

aq Rom. 16.

ar 3.

as 1 Cor. 16. 19.

at 2 Tim. 4. 19.

Anno
DOMINI
54.

ch. 20. 34.

1 Cor. 4. 13.

1 Thess. 3. 3.

2 Thess. 3. 3.

ch. 17. 3.

ch. 17. 14.

15.

Job 23. 13.

ch. 17. 3.

ver. 33.

1 Cor. 15. 3.

ch. 17. 3.

1 Pet. 4. 4.

g Neh. 5. 13.

Matt. 10. 14.

ch. 13. 31.

1 Lev. 20. 9.

11. 12.

2 Sam. 1. 16.

Exod. 18. 13.

& 33. 4.

1 Reak. 3. 16.

19.

& 33. 9.

ch. 30. 26.

ch. 13. 46.

& 28. 26.

1 Cor. 1. 14.

ch. 13. 11.

1 Jer. 1. 18.

19.

Matt. 23. 30.

† Gr. and

there.

A. D. 55.

ending.

ch. 23. 29.

& 26. 11.

19.

p 1 Cor. 1. 1.

g Num. 6. 18.

ch. 21. 24.

r Rom. 16. 1.

ch. 19. 21.

& 20. 14.

1 Cor. 4. 19.

Hebr. 6. 3.

James 4. 15.

A. D. 56.

Gal. 1. 2.

& 14.

ch. 14. 23.

& 15. 23. 41.

v 1 Cor. 1. 12.

& 3. 5. 6.

& 4. 6.

Th. 3. 13.

he abode with them, ⁴ and β wrought β : for by their occupation they were tent-makers.

4 ⁵ And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And ⁶ when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul ⁷ was ⁸ pressed ⁹ β in the spirit, ¹⁰ and testified to the Jews that Jesus ¹¹ was Christ.

6 And ⁷ when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed ⁸, he shook ⁹ his raiment, and said unto them, ¹⁰ Your blood be upon your own heads; ¹¹ I am clean: ¹² from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ⁸ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named β Justus, ⁹ one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 ⁹ And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then ¹⁰ spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, ¹¹ Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 ¹¹ For I am with thee, and no man shall hurt thee: ¹² for I have much people in this city.

11 And he ¹² continued ¹³ there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¹³ And when Gallio was the ¹⁴ deputy ¹⁵ of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, ¹⁴ This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open ¹⁵ his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, ¹⁶ If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, ¹⁷ O ye Jews, reason with that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, ¹⁸ look ye to it; ¹⁹ for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then ¹⁸ all the Greeks β took ¹⁹ Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat ²⁰ him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 ¹⁹ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having ²⁰ shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And ²⁰ β he β came to Ephesus, and ²¹ left ²² them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, ²² β I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but β I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ²⁴ strengthening all the disciples.

24 ²⁵ And a certain Jew named Apollos,

born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being ²⁶ fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things β of the Lord, ²⁷ knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when β Aquila and Priscilla β had heard, they took him unto ²⁸ them, and expounded unto him the way ²⁹ of God ³⁰ more perfectly.

27 ²⁸ And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: ²⁹ who, when he was come, ³⁰ helped them much which had believed through grace ³¹ β :

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, ²⁹ shewing by the scriptures that Jesus ³⁰ was Christ.

CHAPTER 19.

6 The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Confuting books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 28 which is appeased by the town clerk.

AND it came to pass, that while ¹ Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the ² upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, ³ Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? ⁴ And they said unto him, ⁵ We have not so much as heard ⁶ whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, ⁴ Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, ⁵ John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on β Christ β Jesus.

5 When they heard ⁶ this, they were baptized ⁷ in ⁸ the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid ⁷ his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and ⁸ they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading ⁹ the things β concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But ¹⁰ when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil ¹¹ of ¹² that way ¹³ before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of β one Tyrannus.

10 And ¹¹ this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord β Jesus β , both Jews and Greeks.

11 And ¹² God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 ¹³ So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons,

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 27. β So AL.; did much help by the grace (which was in him) them which had believed β Me. OL.—¹⁹ Chap. 19. ¹ V. 1. upper regions or highlands of the interior of Asia Minor.—² V. 2. Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye became believers AL. Be. (after ye had believed ME.)—³ did not so much as hear AL.—⁴ V. 5. unto as in v. 3.—⁵ V. 9. the way (of Christianity).

VAR. READ.—²⁵ β So H L; concerning Jesus N A B D, Edd.—²⁶ β So H L; Priscilla and Aquila N A B E, Edd.—²⁷ β So N A B, La. Tr. WH.; omit D, AL.—²⁸ β D has this verse in quite a different form.—²⁹ Chap. 19. ¹ V. 3. H L; omit A B E, Edd.—² V. 8. β So N A E L, Tr.; omit B D, La. Tr. WH.—³ V. 9. β So D H L; omit N A B, Edd.—⁴ D adds from the fifth hour to the tenth.—⁵ V. 10. β So L; omit N A B D, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
55.

r Rom. 12.

11.

& ch. 19. 3.

1 Cor. 3. 6.

& 17. 3.

& ver. 5.

1 Cor. 15. 3.

ch. 17. 3.

1 Cor. 1. 1.

12.

& 2. 5. 6.

ch. 9. 16.

See 1 Sam.

3. 7.

ch. 18. 26.

1 Matt. 3. 11.

John 1. 15.

27. 30.

ch. 1. 6.

& 11. 16.

& 13. 24, 25.

ch. 8. 16.

g ch. 5. 6.

& 5. 17.

& ch. 2. 4.

& 10. 46.

ch. 17. 2.

& 18. 4.

ch. 1. 3.

& 28. 22.

1 Tim. 1.

15.

3 Pet. 2. 3.

Jude 10.

See ch. 9.

& 23. 4.

& 24. 14.

ver. 23.

See ch. 20.

& Mark 16.

20.

ch. 14. 3.

p ch. 5. 15.

See 3 Kings

4. 23.

Anno
DOMINI
59.A. D. 59.
9 Matt. 12.
37.
r See Mark
9. 38.
Luke 9. 49.s Luke 1. 65.
8. 7. 16.
ch. 2. 43.
& 5. 11.
t Matt. 3. 6.u ch. 6. 7.
& 12. 34.A. D. 59.
s Rom. 15.
28.
Col. 2. 1.
s ch. 20. 32.
s ch. 18. 31.
& 23. 11.
t Rom. 15. 34
-38.
s ch. 13. 5.
t Rom. 16.
23.
t Tim. 4. 30.
s Cor. 1. 8.
s See ch. 9.
5.s ch. 16. 16.
19.s Pa. 115. 4.
Isai. 44. 10
Jer. 10. 3.s Rom. 16.
23.
1 Cor. 1. 14.
s ch. 20. 4.
& 27. 3.
Col. 4. 10.
Philam. 24.

VAR. READ.—⁶V. 15. Jesus I know and Paul I know well (the two words for know are different) Da; Jesus I acknowledge and Paul I know Li.—⁷Vs. 24, 27, 28, 34, 35. Artemis.—⁸V. 31. Asiarches (i.e. officers elected to preside over games and religious festivals by cities of the province of Asia Li.).

VAR. READ.—V. 13. ⁶So H L; I N A B D, Edd.—V. 14. ⁶Seven sons of one Soeva.... were doing so B (D), La. Tr. WH.; certain men, seven sons of Soeva.... were doing so N A, T; this verse is freely amplified in D. V. 16. ⁶So H L; both of them N A B D, Edd.—V. 27. ⁶So H L; she be deposited from her magnificence N A B, Edd.—V. 28. ⁶Omit N A B, Edd.

and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. 13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. 14 And ⁶there were seven sons of one Soeva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know⁶; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame ⁶them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found ⁴ fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia,

which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesses.

37 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

38 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

39 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give account of this concourse.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Paul went to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he collecteth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 26 commendeth God's Rock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 35 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

VAR. READ.—³V. 33. some of the multitude urged forward Alexander, the Jews pushing him on Al. De W.—¹⁰V. 35. As marg. Al. De W.—¹¹Zeus.

¹³V. 38. court days at which held Al. Be. De W. Me.—¹⁵Proconsuls Al. Doug.

VAR. READ.—V. 33. ⁶ instructed (so Da. translates this reading, which according to Grimm gives no sense; possibly together urged forward) N A B E, Edd.—V. 35. ⁶ Omit N A B D, Edd.—V. 37. ⁶ So Et; our N A B D, Edd.—V. 39. ⁶ So N A D L, Ti.; further B, La. Tr. WH.—V. 40. ⁶ So D E, Al.; La.; cause: concerning which thing we shall not be able to give (thus translated by Bornemann) N A B L, Ti. Tr. WH. (but suspecting some corruption).—Chap. 20. V. 1. ⁶ So H L; exhorted them and embraced A B (N), Edd.—V. 4. ⁶ So A D E L, La. Tr. 1 WH.; (and) N B, Vulg. Memph. Theb., Tr. 2 WH. 1.—V. 5. ⁶ So H L; Sopater son of Pyrrhus N A B D, Edd.—⁶ Ephesus D, Theb.

Anno
DOMINI
59.t Tim. 1. 30.
t Tim. 4. 14.
t ch. 13. 17.t Gr. the
temple-
keeper.t Or, the
court days
are kept.t Or, writ-
ing.s 1 Cor. 16.
5.

t Tim. 1. 3.

A. D. 60.

b ch. 9. 23.

t 23. 13.

t 23. 3.

s Cor. 11. 26.

t 19. 39.

t 27. 3.

Col. 4. 10.

s ch. 19. 39.

s Eph. 6. 31.

t Tim. 4. 12.

t Titus 3. 13.

g ch. 21. 39.

t Tim. 4. 20.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

A. M. 12. 14.

12. 15.

C. ch. 16. 8.

2 Cor. 4. 12.

3 Tim. 4. 12.

1 Cor. 14. 3.

Rev. 1. 10.

1 ch. 5. 45.

46.

11. 30.

A. C.

m. ch. 1. 12.

n. 1 Kings 17.

21.

3 Kings 4.

36.

Matt. 5. 24.

p. ch. 2. 1.

1 Cor. 16. 8.

ch. 18. 19.

ch. 19. 1. 10.

t. ver. 3.

u. ver. 27.

ch. 18. 5.

y. Mark 1. 15.

Luke 24. 47.

c. 3. 28.

ch. 19. 31.

c. ch. 21. 4.

11.

1 Thess. 3. 3.

1 Or, wait

for me.

ch. 21. 13.

Rom. 8. 35.

2 Cor. 4. 16.

s. 3 Tim. 4. 7.

5 These β going before β tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where β they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not thyself; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to β ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and β tarried at Trogyllum; and β the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he feared, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner β I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many β tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus β Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that β I might finish my

course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yes, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Saying most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philip's daughters prophesies. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

VAR. READ.—3 V. 28. So Be. De W.; bishops Al. Chap. 21. 1 V. 1. Lit. had torn ourselves.

2 V. 4. having sought out the disciples Al. De W.

VAR. READ.—V. 24. y. So O E; omit N A B D. Ed.

V. 25. y. So E H L; omit N A B C. Ed.

V. 28. y. So M B. Al. WE; the Lord A C D. La. Ty. Tr. 1.

Tr. 1. y. WE. suspect some corruption here.

V. 32. y. So O E; omit N A B D. Ed.

y. So O H L; omit (give the [or your] inheritance) N A B D (nearly).

Ed. Chap. 21. V. 5. β This rendering may be taken to cover two readings come in sight of A B C E, La.

Tr. brought in sight N B, Ty. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

d. ch. 1. 17.

s. Cor. 4. 1.

e. Gal. 1. 2.

Titus 1. 2.

y. ver. 35.

Rom. 15. 28.

g. ch. 12. 6.

2 Cor. 7. 2.

h. ver. 30.

i. Luke 7. 30.

John 15. 15.

Ephes. 1. 11.

h. 1 Tim. 4.

16.

1 Pet. 5. 2.

11 Cor. 13.

m. Ephes. 1.

7. 14.

Col. 1. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 12.

Rev. 5. 9.

n. See Hebr.

o. Matt. 7. 15.

p. 2 Pet. 2. 1.

q. 1 Tim. 1. 20.

1 John 3. 19.

g. ch. 19. 10.

r. Hebr. 12. 9.

s. ch. 9. 51.

t. ch. 26. 18.

Ephes. 1. 18.

Col. 1. 12.

u. 3. 24.

v. Hebr. 9. 15.

1 Pet. 4. 1.

w. 1 Sam. 12.

x. 2 Cor. 12.

2 Cor. 9. 7. 2.

z. 11. 9.

aa. ch. 12. 3.

1 Cor. 4. 12.

1 Thess. 3. 2.

b. Thess. 3. 3.

y. Rom. 15. 1.

c. 2 Cor. 12.

2 Cor. 11. 9.

12. 12. 13.

d. Ephes. 4. 1.

1 Thess. 4.

11. 5. 14.

e. Thess. 3. 5.

f. 2 Cor. 7. 60.

g. 21. 5.

h. Gen. 45. 14.

i. 46. 30.

j. ver. 25.

c. ver. 12.

ch. 20. 23.

Anno DOMINI 60.				Anno DOMINI 60.
ch. 20. 36.	5 And when we had ³ accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and ⁴ we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.	them, and be at charges with them, that they may ⁵ have their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.	q Num. 6. 2, 15, 18. ch. 18. 18.	
John 1. 11.	6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.	25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have ⁶ written ⁷ and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.	r ch. 15. 20, 20.	
	7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.	26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.	ch. 24. 18. Num. 6. 13.	
d Ephes. 4. 11. 3 Tim. 4. 5. ch. 6. 5. & 26. 40. f Jos. 8. 28. ch. 3. 17.	8 And the next day we ⁸ that were of Paul's company ⁹ departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.	27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,	ch. 24. 18. ch. 26. 21.	
g ch. 11. 28.	9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.	28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.	g ch. 24. 5, 5.	
h ver. 23. ch. 20. 23.	10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus.	29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)	ch. 20. 4.	
	11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own bands on his feet. Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.	30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.	ch. 26. 21.	
ch. 20. 24.	12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.	31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.		
	13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.	32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.	h ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.	
k Matt. 6. 10. & 26. 42. Luke 11. 5. & 22. 42.	14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.	33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded of him who he was, and what he had done.	ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.	
l ch. 15. 4.	15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.	34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.	ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.	
m ch. 15. 13. Gal. 1. 19. & 2. 9.	16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.	35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.	ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.	
n ch. 15. 4. Rom. 15. 18, 19.	17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.	36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.	ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.	
p ch. 22. 3. Rom. 10. 14. Gal. 1. 14.	19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.	38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?	ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.	
	20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord ²⁰ , and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law.	39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.	ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.	
	21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.	40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,	ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.	
	22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear ²² that thou art come.			
	23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;			
	24 Them take, and purify thyself with			

VAR. REND.—⁵ V. 5. So *Al. De W.*; refitted (the ship) during those days *Me.* — ⁶ V. 13. do ye, weeping and breaking. — ⁷ V. 15. *i.e.* packed up our baggage. — ⁸ V. 16. us to *Be. De W. Me.* — ⁹ V. 22. a multitude will certainly *Al. De W.*

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 8. *So H.L.; omit N A B C, Ed.* — ² V. 11. *So A. C.; feet and hands N B C D, Ed.* — ³ V. 20. *So A. B. C, Ed.* — ⁴ V. among the Jews *A B C E, La. Tr. WH.; omit M, T.* — ⁵ V. 21. *So N B C L, T. Tr. WH.; omit A D* E, La. Tr.* — ⁶ V. 22. *So N A C B E, La. T.*; they will certainly hear (omitting the rest) *B C*, Tr. WH.*

VAR. REND.—²⁵ V. 28. making known (to the ministers of the temple) *Al. Be. De W. Me.* — ²⁶ V. 31, 32, 37. *tribune. To V. 31. cohort.* — ²⁷ V. 34. *barabas. i.e. the tower of Antonia.* *De W. Me. Ol. A. 15. 78.* Thou art not then *Al.* — ²⁸ the four thousand.

VAR. READ.—²⁹ V. 25. *So N A C E, T.*; sent *B D, La. Tr. WH.* — ³⁰ *So C D E; omit N A B, Ed.*

Anno
DOMINI
60.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the privilege of a Roman, he escapeth.

c ch. 7. 3.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,

b ch. 31. 30.
c Cor. 11. 23.
Phil. 3. 5.
d Deut. 33. 3.

3 I am verily a man which was a Jew, brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

c Kings 4. 38.
Luke 10. 39.
d ch. 5. 34.
e ch. 26. 5.
f ch. 31. 30.
g Gal. 1. 14.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

h Rom. 10. 3.
i ch. 8. 3.
j ch. 26. 9, 10.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

k Phil. 3. 6.
l 1 Tim. 1. 13.
m Luke 26. 60.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

n ch. 4. 5.
o ch. 9. 12.
p ch. 26. 10, 13.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

q Dan. 10. 7.
r ch. 9. 7.

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

s ch. 9. 17.
t ch. 10. 32.
u 1 Tim. 3. 7.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

v ch. 13. 13.
w 5. 30.
x ch. 9. 15.
y ch. 26. 16.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

z 1 Cor. 9. 1.
aa 15. 8.
ab ch. 1. 14.
ac 7. 53.

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

ad 1 Cor. 9. 1.
ae 15. 8.
af ch. 1. 14.
ag 7. 53.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

ah 1 Cor. 9. 1.
ai 15. 8.
aj Gal. 1. 13.
ak ch. 23. 11.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

al ch. 4. 30.
am 26. 16.
an ch. 2. 38.
ao Heb. 10. 23.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

ap ch. 9. 14.
aq Rom. 10. 13.
ar ch. 9. 32.
as 3 Cor. 12. 2.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance.

at ver. 14.
au Matt. 10. 14.
av ch. 5. 3.
aw Matt. 10. 17.

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

ax ch. 5. 3.
ay Matt. 10. 17.
az ch. 7. 58.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr

Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him, 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governor.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whitest wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

V. 23. So Me; shook A. De W. V. 24. barracks (i.e. the tower of Antonia) Me. O. V. 25. So A. B. stretcher him ready for the scourges De W. Me. O. V. 26. V. 29. So H. I; omit N. A. B. E. Ed. V. 28. So D. H.; What art thou about to do? N. A. B. C. Ed. V. 30. So Omit N. A. B. C. Ed. Chap. 23. V. 6. So E. H.; Pharisees N. A. B. C. Ed.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 22. 1 V. 3. strictness A. De W. Me. Wo. 2 V. 4. the way of Christianity. 3 V. 9. So D. E. omit N. A. B. Ed. V. 16. So H. L.; his name N. A. B. E. Ed.

Anno
DOMINI
60.A Matt. 23.
23.
Mark 12. 18.
Luke 20. 27.
ch. 25. 25.
& 26. 31.
A ch. 23. 7,
17, 18.
ch. 5. 39.m ch. 18. 9.
& 27. 23, 24.n ver. 31. 30.
ch. 35. 3.
| Or, with
an oath of
execration.

o ver. 12.

8 ^a For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and β the scribes β that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, 'We find no evil in this man: ^b but ^c if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God ^d.' y

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the ^e chief captain¹, fearing lest they should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him unto the ^f castle².

11 And ^g the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, β Paul β : for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, β certain of β the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ^h under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the ⁱ chief captain¹ that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would ^j enquire something more perfectly ^k concerning him: and we or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the ^l castle², and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the ^m chief captain¹: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the ⁿ chief captain¹, and said, Paul the prisoner call me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the ^o chief captain¹ took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, 'The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though β they would ^p enquire somewhat ^q of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for ^r β ^s promise from thee.

22 So the ^t chief captain¹ then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred ^u soldiers³ to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and ^v spearmen⁴.

two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.

27 ^w This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: but I came I with ^x an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 ^y And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused ^z of questions of their law, ^a but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And ^b when it was told me how that β the Jews laid wait for β the man, y I sent straightway thee y, and ^c gave commandment to his accusers also ^d to say before thee what they had against him ^e. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the ^f castle².

33 Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of ^g Cilicia;

35 ^h I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in ⁱ Herod's judgment hall⁵.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governor and his wife. 28 The governor hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after ^a five days ^b Ananias the high priest descended with β the β elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that β every worthy deeds are done β unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 ^c For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ^d sect¹ of the Nazarenes:

6 ^e Who also hath ^f gone about² to profane the temple: whom we took, β and would ^g have judged according to our law.

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 23.* ¹ Vs. 10, 15, 17—19, 22. tribune. — ² Vs. 10, 16, 32. barracks De W. Ms. OL. — ³ Vs. 15. determine more accurately AL. — ⁴ Vs. 20. i.e. about. — ⁵ Vs. 21. the. — ⁶ Vs. 23. i.e. heavy-armed soldiers. — ⁷ light-armed men AL. De W. Ms.

VAR. READ.—*V. 9.* β So some late MSS.; some of the Pharisees A.B.; and some of the scribes that were ... N.B.C. AL. 74. Tr. WH. — ¹ So H.; but what if a spirit or an angel hath spoken unto him? M.A.B.C. Edd. — *V. 11.* β So later MSS.; omit M.A.B.C. Edd. — *V. 12.* β So H.; omit M.A.B.C. Edd. — *V. 20.* β thou wouldest N.A.B.E. Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
60.p ch. 21. 33.
& 24. 7.

q ch. 23. 30.

r ch. 18. 15.
& 25. 19.
ch. 26. 31.

t ver. 20.

u ch. 24. 8.
& 25. 6.x ch. 21. 30.
y ch. 24. 1.
10.
z ch. 25. 16.
A Matt. 27.
27.a ch. 21. 27.
b ch. 23. 2.
20. 35.
& 25. 2.c Luke 23. 2.
ch. 5. 13.
& 16. 20.
& 17. 6.
d 21. 28.
1 Pet. 2. 13.
15.
e ch. 21. 28.
f John 18. 31.

Anno
DOMINI
60.
/ ch. 31. 33.
/ ch. 33. 30.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto these: by examining of whom theyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also presented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And I have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon some certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same men say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When I shall have more convenient season, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister for or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should

have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER 25.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Caesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 25 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them some more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea: and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither,

Anno
DOMINI
60.
A. D. 62.
/ ch. 32. 3.
/ ch. 13. 3.
/ ch. 23. 9, 14.

ch. 34. 1.
ver. 13.

ch. 23. 12.

ch. 18. 14.

ver. 18.

Or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days.

Mark 15.

3.

Luke 22. 3.

10.

ch. 24. 5.

13.

ch. 6. 13.

& 24. 13.

& 28. 17.

ch. 24. 27.

ver. 30.

ver. 25.

ch. 18. 14.

& 23. 30.

& 26. 31.

ch. 26. 32.

& 28. 19.

ch. 24. 27.

ver. 2, 3.

ver. 4, 5.

ch. 24. 27.

ver. 2, 3.

ver. 4, 5.

VAR. REND.—V. 14. a sect Da. De W. Me.—V. 16. I also accordingly (as well as they) so exercise At. De W. Me.—V. 22. the way (of Christianity).—V. 23. the way (of Christianity).—V. 25. remission (a partial liberty) At.; rest Be.—V. 25. becoming afraid.

VAR. READ.—V. 9. B So some later MSS.; joined in attacking him N A B E, Edd.—V. 10. B So H; omit N A B E, Edd.—V. 13. B So H; prove to thee N A B E, Edd.—V. 15. B So EH; omit N A B C, Edd.—V. 18. B So H; Amidst which (offerings) N A B C, Edd.—V. 21. B So NEH; before ABC, Edd.—V. 22. B So H; omit N A B C, Edd.—V. 23. B So H; Felix N A B C, Edd.—V. 24. B So H; omit N A B C, Edd.—V. 24. B So H; Christ Jesus N B, La. Tr. WH.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 25. 1 V. 5. So Be.; powerful At. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.

VAR. READ.—V. 26. B So H L; omit N A B C, Edd.—Chap. 25. V. 2. B So H; priests N A B C, Edd.—V. 6. B So H; not more than eight or A B C Edd.—V. 16. B So H L; omit N A B C, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
52.

n ver. 9.

o ch. 18. 15.
& 23. 20.I Or, I was
judged
how to
enquire
hereof.I Or, judg-
ment.p See ch. 9.
15.

q ver. 2, 3, 7.

r ch. 23. 22.

s ch. 23. 9.
& 26. 31.

t ver. 11, 12.

u ch. 23. 3.

v ch. 23. 6.

w Phil. 3. 5.

x ch. 23. 6.

y Gen. 3. 15.

z ch. 23. 15.

aa Jer. 40. 10.

ab Deut. 18. 15.

ac 2 Sam. 7. 23.

ad Dan. 9. 24.

ae Isa. 4. 2.

af Jer. 18. 15.

ag Jer. 38. 5.

ah Jer. 38. 5.

ai Jer. 38. 5.

aj Jer. 38. 5.

ak Jer. 38. 5.

al Jer. 38. 5.

am Jer. 38. 5.

an Jer. 38. 5.

ao Jer. 38. 5.

ap Jer. 38. 5.

aq Jer. 38. 5.

ar Jer. 38. 5.

as Jer. 38. 5.

at Jer. 38. 5.

au Jer. 38. 5.

av Jer. 38. 5.

aw Jer. 38. 5.

ax Jer. 38. 5.

ay Jer. 38. 5.

az Jer. 38. 5.

ba Jer. 38. 5.

bb Jer. 38. 5.

bc Jer. 38. 5.

bd Jer. 38. 5.

be Jer. 38. 5.

bf Jer. 38. 5.

bg Jer. 38. 5.

bh Jer. 38. 5.

bi Jer. 38. 5.

bj Jer. 38. 5.

bk Jer. 38. 5.

bl Jer. 38. 5.

bm Jer. 38. 5.

bn Jer. 38. 5.

bo Jer. 38. 5.

bp Jer. 38. 5.

bq Jer. 38. 5.

br Jer. 38. 5.

bs Jer. 38. 5.

bt Jer. 38. 5.

bu Jer. 38. 5.

bv Jer. 38. 5.

bw Jer. 38. 5.

bx Jer. 38. 5.

by Jer. 38. 5.

bz Jer. 38. 5.

ca Jer. 38. 5.

cb Jer. 38. 5.

cc Jer. 38. 5.

cd Jer. 38. 5.

ce Jer. 38. 5.

cf Jer. 38. 5.

cg Jer. 38. 5.

ch Jer. 38. 5.

ci Jer. 38. 5.

cj Jer. 38. 5.

ck Jer. 38. 5.

cl Jer. 38. 5.

cm Jer. 38. 5.

cn Jer. 38. 5.

co Jer. 38. 5.

cp Jer. 38. 5.

cq Jer. 38. 5.

cr Jer. 38. 5.

cs Jer. 38. 5.

ct Jer. 38. 5.

cu Jer. 38. 5.

cv Jer. 38. 5.

cw Jer. 38. 5.

cx Jer. 38. 5.

cy Jer. 38. 5.

cz Jer. 38. 5.

da Jer. 38. 5.

db Jer. 38. 5.

dc Jer. 38. 5.

dd Jer. 38. 5.

de Jer. 38. 5.

df Jer. 38. 5.

dg Jer. 38. 5.

dh Jer. 38. 5.

di Jer. 38. 5.

dj Jer. 38. 5.

dk Jer. 38. 5.

dl Jer. 38. 5.

dm Jer. 38. 5.

dn Jer. 38. 5.

do Jer. 38. 5.

dp Jer. 38. 5.

dq Jer. 38. 5.

dr Jer. 38. 5.

ds Jer. 38. 5.

dt Jer. 38. 5.

du Jer. 38. 5.

dv Jer. 38. 5.

dw Jer. 38. 5.

dx Jer. 38. 5.

dy Jer. 38. 5.

dz Jer. 38. 5.

ea Jer. 38. 5.

eb Jer. 38. 5.

ec Jer. 38. 5.

ed Jer. 38. 5.

ee Jer. 38. 5.

ef Jer. 38. 5.

eg Jer. 38. 5.

eh Jer. 38. 5.

ei Jer. 38. 5.

ej Jer. 38. 5.

ek Jer. 38. 5.

el Jer. 38. 5.

em Jer. 38. 5.

en Jer. 38. 5.

eo Jer. 38. 5.

ep Jer. 38. 5.

eq Jer. 38. 5.

er Jer. 38. 5.

es Jer. 38. 5.

et Jer. 38. 5.

eu Jer. 38. 5.

ev Jer. 38. 5.

ew Jer. 38. 5.

ex Jer. 38. 5.

ey Jer. 38. 5.

ez Jer. 38. 5.

fa Jer. 38. 5.

fb Jer. 38. 5.

fc Jer. 38. 5.

fd Jer. 38. 5.

fe Jer. 38. 5.

ff Jer. 38. 5.

fg Jer. 38. 5.

fh Jer. 38. 5.

fi Jer. 38. 5.

fj Jer. 38. 5.

fk Jer. 38. 5.

fl Jer. 38. 5.

fm Jer. 38. 5.

fn Jer. 38. 5.

fo Jer. 38. 5.

fp Jer. 38. 5.

fq Jer. 38. 5.

fr Jer. 38. 5.

fs Jer. 38. 5.

ft Jer. 38. 5.

fu Jer. 38. 5.

fv Jer. 38. 5.

fw Jer. 38. 5.

fx Jer. 38. 5.

fy Jer. 38. 5.

fz Jer. 38. 5.

ga Jer. 38. 5.

gb Jer. 38. 5.

gc Jer. 38. 5.

gd Jer. 38. 5.

ge Jer. 38. 5.

gf Jer. 38. 5.

gg Jer. 38. 5.

gh Jer. 38. 5.

gi Jer. 38. 5.

gj Jer. 38. 5.

gk Jer. 38. 5.

gl Jer. 38. 5.

gm Jer. 38. 5.

gn Jer. 38. 5.

go Jer. 38. 5.

gp Jer. 38. 5.

gq Jer. 38. 5.

gr Jer. 38. 5.

gs Jer. 38. 5.

gt Jer. 38. 5.

gu Jer. 38. 5.

gv Jer. 38. 5.

gw Jer. 38. 5.

gx Jer. 38. 5.

gy Jer. 38. 5.

gz Jer. 38. 5.

ha Jer. 38. 5.

hb Jer. 38. 5.

hc Jer. 38. 5.

hd Jer. 38. 5.

he Jer. 38. 5.

hf Jer. 38. 5.

hg Jer. 38. 5.

hh Jer. 38. 5.

hi Jer. 38. 5.

hj Jer. 38. 5.

hk Jer. 38. 5.

hl Jer. 38. 5.

hm Jer. 38. 5.

hn Jer. 38. 5.

ho Jer. 38. 5.

hp Jer. 38. 5.

hq Jer. 38. 5.

hr Jer. 38. 5.

hs Jer. 38. 5.

ht Jer. 38. 5.

hu Jer. 38. 5.

hv Jer. 38. 5.

hw Jer. 38. 5.

hx Jer. 38. 5.

hy Jer. 38. 5.

hz Jer. 38. 5.

ia Jer. 38. 5.

ib Jer. 38. 5.

ic Jer. 38. 5.

id Jer. 38. 5.

ie Jer. 38. 5.

if Jer. 38. 5.

ig Jer. 38. 5.

ih Jer. 38. 5.

ii Jer. 38. 5.

ij Jer. 38. 5.

ik Jer. 38. 5.

il Jer. 38. 5.

im Jer. 38. 5.

in Jer. 38. 5.

io Jer. 38. 5.

ip Jer. 38. 5.

iq Jer. 38. 5.

ir Jer. 38. 5.

is Jer. 38. 5.

it Jer. 38. 5.

iu Jer. 38. 5.

iv Jer. 38. 5.

iw Jer. 38. 5.

ix Jer. 38. 5.

iy Jer. 38. 5.

iz Jer. 38. 5.

ja Jer. 38. 5.

jb Jer. 38. 5.

jc Jer. 38. 5.

jd Jer. 38. 5.

je Jer. 38. 5.

jf Jer. 38. 5.

jg Jer. 38. 5.

jh Jer. 38. 5.

ji Jer. 38. 5.

jj Jer. 38. 5.

jk Jer. 38. 5.

jl Jer. 38. 5.

jm Jer. 38. 5.

jn Jer. 38. 5.

jo Jer. 38. 5.

jp Jer. 38. 5.

jq Jer. 38. 5.

jr Jer. 38. 5.

js Jer. 38. 5.

jt Jer. 38. 5.

ju Jer. 38. 5.

jv Jer. 38. 5.

jw Jer. 38. 5.

jx Jer. 38. 5.

jy Jer. 38. 5.

jz Jer. 38. 5.

ka Jer. 38. 5.

kb Jer. 38. 5.

kc Jer. 38. 5.

kd Jer. 38. 5.

ke Jer. 38. 5.

kf Jer. 38. 5.

kg Jer. 38. 5.

kh Jer. 38. 5.

ki Jer. 38. 5.

kj Jer. 38. 5.

kk Jer. 38. 5.

kl Jer. 38. 5.

km Jer. 38. 5.

kn Jer. 38. 5.

ko Jer. 38. 5.

kp Jer. 38. 5.

kq Jer. 38. 5.

kr Jer. 38. 5.

ks Jer. 38. 5.

kt Jer. 38. 5.

ku Jer. 38. 5.

kv Jer. 38. 5.

kw Jer. 38. 5.

kx Jer. 38. 5.

ky Jer. 38. 5.

kz Jer. 38. 5.

la Jer. 38. 5.

lb Jer. 38. 5.

lc Jer. 38. 5.

ld Jer. 38. 5.

le Jer. 38. 5.

lf Jer. 38. 5.

Anno
DOMINI
62.

1 Cor. 7. 7.

/ ch. 23. 9,
20,
& 25. 25.

g ch. 23. 11.

a ch. 23. 13,
25.

b ch. 19. 20.

c ch. 24. 23,
& 26. 16.

1 Or, Candy.

d The fast
was on the
tenth day
of the
seventh
month.
Lev. 23. 27,
29.

1 Or, injury.

noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.
36 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, ⁷ Al-most ⁷ thou ⁸ persuadest me ⁸ to be ⁸ a Christian.

29 And Paul said, ⁹ I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, ⁹ were both almost ⁹ and altogether ⁹ such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And ⁸ when he had thus spoken ⁸, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, ¹ This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, ¹ if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of danger the voyage, 11 but is not beliewed.

14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwreck, 23, 34, 44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when ¹ it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of ¹ Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, ⁸ we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia ⁸; one ⁴ Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius ⁹ courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to ⁸ Myra ⁸, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and ² scarce ² were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under ¹ Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when ³ sailing ³ was now dangerous, ⁴ because ⁴ the fast ⁴ was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ¹ hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed

the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; ¹ which is an haven of Crete, and ² lieth toward the south west and north west ².

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ⁴ arose against it ⁴ a tempestuous wind, called ⁸ Euroclydon ⁸.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called ⁸ Claudia ⁸, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should ⁷ fall into the quicksands ⁷, ⁸ strake sail ⁸, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day ⁸ we cast out with our ⁸ own hands the ⁹ tackling ⁹ of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days ¹⁰ appeared ¹⁰, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and ¹¹ to have gained ¹¹ this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of ^{any} man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 / For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and ⁹ whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul: thou must be brought before Cæsar; and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sir, be of good cheer: ⁴ for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit ⁴ we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country.

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon ¹² rocks ¹², they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

VAR. REKD.—⁷ V. 23. Lightly ¹ A. Ms.; In short time ⁸ De W. — ⁸ V. 29. whether lightly (with ease) or with difficulty (whether shortly or at length De W.) might become ¹ A. — Chap. 27. ¹ V. 1. the cohort Augusta probably. — ² V. 7. with difficulty ¹ A. Ms. — ⁸ V. 9. the voyage ¹ A. — ⁴ s. the Day of Attonement.

VAR. REKD.—⁷ V. 23. So NBEL, La. T. Tr. WH.; persuaded thyself ¹ A. — ⁹ y So E. H.; (so as) to make me ¹ A. B. Tr. La. T. WH.; that thou canst make me ¹ A.; WH. however suspect corruption ¹ A. — ¹ V. 30. ⁸ S. H.; omis ¹ A. B. Edd. — Chap. 27. ⁷ V. 2. ⁸ So H.; which was about to sail to the coasts of Asia, we launched ¹ A. B. Edd. — ⁷ V. 5. ⁸ So L.; Myrra B. Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
62.

1 Or, last.

c Jonah 1. 5.

/ ch. 23. 11.

g Dan. 6. 16.
Rom. 1. 9.
2 Tim. 1. 8.h Luke 1. 45.
Rom. 4. 20,
21.i Tim. 1. 12.
/ ch. 23. 1.

Anno
DOMINI
62.

81 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

82 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

83 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

84 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat for the sake of your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

85 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

86 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

87 And we were in all in the ship 8 two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

88 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

89 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to be thrust in the ship.

90 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

91 And falling into a place where two seas meet, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoved, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

92 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

93 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

94 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained of the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were persuaded, and some believed not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two years.

AND when they were escaped, then said they knew that the island was called *ymelita*.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a vapor of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he

hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance shall suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours: and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar: not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 4. justice.—² V. 6. become inflamed.—³ as they continued looking.—⁴ V. 11. the Discours.—⁵ V. 15. the news concerning.

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 16. *So Hi*; omit *NAB*, *Edd*.

Anno
DOMINI
62.

* Mark 16.
18.
Luke 10. 19.

* ch. 14. 11.

* James 5.
14, 15.
* 1 Tim. 4. 5.
* 7. 13.
* Luke 4. 40.
ch. 19. 11, 12.
1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.

* Matt. 11. 5.
1 Tim. 4. 5.
A. D. 63.

* ch. 24. 23.
* 27. 3.

* ch. 24. 13.
* 25. 8.
* ch. 21. 33.

* ch. 23. 24.
* 24. 10.
* 25. 8.
* 26. 31.

* ch. 25. 11.

* ch. 26. 6, 7.
* ch. 26. 29.
* Ephes. 3. 1.
* 4. 1.
* 6. 20.

* 2 Tim. 1. 16.
* 2. 9.
* Philom. 10, 13.

* Luke 2. 34.
ch. 24. 5, 14.
1 Pet. 3. 13.
* 4. 14.

* Luke 24.
* 27. 17, 8.
* 19. 8.

* See on ch. 26. 6, 23.

* 1 Kings 1.
52.
Matt. 10. 30.
Luke 12. 7.
* 21. 18.

* 1 Sam. 9.
13.
Matt. 15. 36.
Mark 6. 6.
John 6. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 5, 6.

* ch. 2. 41.
* 7. 14.
Rom. 13. 1.
1 Pet. 3. 30.

* Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

* 2 Cor. 11. 25.

* ver. 22.

* ch. 27. 26.

* Rom. 1. 14.
1 Cor. 14. 11.
Col. 3. 11.

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 34. *i.e.* deliverance *De W*.—² V. 39. sandy beach *Al*. and so nearly *Be*. *De W*. *Me*.—³ V. 40. let them go (*i.e.* the anchors).—⁴ V. 41. topsail *Me*; misen-sail *De W*.—⁵ Chap. 28. 1 V. 2. 4. natives *Al*.

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 37. *So NCH L*. *La. Tr. Scr.*; about seventy-six *B*. *De WH*.—² V. 38. *So NCH L*. *La. Tr. Scr.* save *B*. *C*. *Memph*. *WH*.—³ V. 41. *So NCH L*. *Al*. *Tr*.; omit *NAB*. *La. Tr. WH*.—⁴ Chap. 28. V. 1. *So NCH L*. *we NAB C*. *Edd*.—⁵ *So NCH L*. *La. Tr. WH*; *Melitte B*, *Pwg*, *WH*.

Anno
DOMINI
63.ch. 14. 4.
17. 4.
18. 9.1. 1. 9.
2. 1. 9.
3. 1. 9.
4. 1. 9.
5. 1. 9.
6. 1. 9.
7. 1. 9.
8. 1. 9.
9. 1. 9.
10. 1. 9.
11. 1. 9.
12. 1. 9.
13. 1. 9.
14. 1. 9.
15. 1. 9.
16. 1. 9.
17. 1. 9.
18. 1. 9.

24 And 'some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed: after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Eneas the prophet unto our fathers.

26 Saying, 'Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their

heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Anno
DOMINI
63.Matt. 21.
41, 42.
ch. 18. 46, 47.
18. 6.
22. 21.
26. 17, 18.
Rom. 11. 11.
A. D. 65.ch. 4. 31.
Ephes. 5. 19.

*THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

ROMANS:

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means

ch. 16. 35. 1 Acts 9. 15. ch. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 3. Col. 1. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 3. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 16. 10. 1 Thess. 1. 8. ch. 9. 1. 3 Cor. 1. 23. Phil. 1. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 5. Acts 7. 23. 2 Tim. 1. 4. 1 Or, in my spirit, John 4. 23, 24. Phil. 2. 5. 1 Thess. 2. 10. ch. 15. 23, 32. 1 Thess. 3. 10.

Anno
DOMINI
60.1 Cor. 1. 1.
Gal. 1. 1.
1 Tim. 1. 11.
2 Tim. 1. 11.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.1 Cor. 9. 15.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Gal. 1. 15.

11 now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

12 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

13 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

14 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

15 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

16 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

17 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

18 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

19 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

20 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

21 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power

Anno
DOMINI
60.1 Jam. 4. 15.
ch. 15. 21.1 Or, in you.
2 Titus 1. 1.
3 Pet. 1. 1.ch. 15. 23.
1 See Acts 15. 7.

1 Thess. 2. 18.

Phil. 4. 17.
1 Or, in you.1 Cor. 9. 16.
1 Pa. 4. 9, 10.Mark 8. 38.
2 Tim. 1. 8.1 Cor. 1. 18.
15. 2.1 Luke 8. 30.
1 Hab. 2. 3.24. 47.
Acts 2. 26.
13. 26, 46.ch. 2. 6.
g ch. 3. 21.John 3. 36.
Gal. 3. 11.Phil. 3. 9.
Hebr. 10. 38.1 Acts 17. 30.
Ephes. 5. 6.Col. 2. 6.
Acts 14. 17.

1 Or, to them.

1 John 1. 9.
1 Pa. 19. 1.Acts 14. 17.
17. 27.VAR. READ.—V. 23. they will also hear it *Al. Me.* Chap. 1. V. 1. So (strictly God's gospel) *Al.*De W. Jo.; a gospel that is of God *VH. Me.* 2 V. 2. holy writings. 3 V. 4. As marry. Be. De W. Jo. Me.; marked out *Va.* 4 of. 5 V. 5. i. e. I *Al. De W. Jo. Me. Va.* 1 and the other apostles *VH.* 6 i. e. so as to bring about *Al. De W. Me.*7 So (i. e. to the duty of faith) *De W. Me. Ru.* 8 of (i. e. shewn in) faith *VH.* 8 i. e. to the glory of *Al. De W. Me. VH.* 9 V. 6. So *VH. Ru.* ye also are called by Jesus Christ *Al.* ye also are called ones of Jesus Christ's *De W. Jo.* 10 V. 9. So *Al. De W.* how unceasingly *Me. Jo. VH.*VAIL. READ.—V. 23. So *Al. B.* your *N A B. Edd.* V. 23. B. So *H.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* V. 31. B. So *N A B. La. Tr. WH.* Omit *N. T.* 31 To the Romans *N A B. Edd.*VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 16. B. So *D.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* 17 V. 12. Me. *VH. Jo. Ru.* 18 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 16. B. So *D.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* 17 V. 12. Me. *VH. Jo. Ru.* 18 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*VAR. READ.—V. 10. at last I may some day be prospered (or have a prosperous journey) *Jo. VH.* *Al. De W. Me. VH. Jo. Ru.* 12 V. 12. Me. *Va.* 13 encourage *De W. VH.* 14 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 16. B. So *D.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* 17 V. 12. Me. *VH. Jo. Ru.* 18 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 16. B. So *D.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* 17 V. 12. Me. *VH. Jo. Ru.* 18 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 16. B. So *D.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* 17 V. 12. Me. *VH. Jo. Ru.* 18 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 16. B. So *D.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* 17 V. 12. Me. *VH. Jo. Ru.* 18 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 16. B. So *D.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* 17 V. 12. Me. *VH. Jo. Ru.* 18 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 16. B. So *D.* omit *N A B. C. Edd.* 17 V. 12. Me. *VH. Jo. Ru.* 18 among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.* in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* 15 V. 16. a. 16 i. e. principally *Al. Me. De W. Ru.* 17 V. 17. God's righteousness *Al.* i. e. righteousness proceeding from God *Be. De W. Me. Ru. VH. Wo.* righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin; a divine gift of righteousness *Va.* 18 V. 18. a. (i. e. a particular exercise of wrath *Va.*) hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* 19 V. 19. So *Ru. Tho.* is *Be. De W. Me. Va.* 21 V. 20. made and done *Va.*

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1 Or, that they may be.
2 Kings 17.
15.

3 Jer. 5. 5.
4 17. 18.

5 Jer. 10. 14.
6 Deut. 4. 15.
1c.

7 Ps. 106. 30.
8 Isal. 40. 15.

9 Jer. 2. 11.
10 Ezek. 8. 10.
11 Acts 17. 29.

12 Ps. 51. 12.
13 Acts 7. 48.
14 Ephes. 4. 18.

15 2 Thess. 2. 11, 12.

16 1 Cor. 6. 18.
17 1 Thess. 4. 5.

18 1 Pet. 4. 8.
19 1 Thess. 1. 9.

20 1 John 5. 30.
21 Isal. 44. 20.

22 Jer. 10. 14.
23 12. 25.

24 Amos 2. 4.
25 Or, rather.
26 Eph. 5. 12.

27 1 John 10. 10.
28 Or, to acknowledge.
29 Or, a mind void of judgment.

30 Ephes. 5. 6.
31 Or, unseeable.
32 ch. 3. 21.

33 Or, consuet with them.
34 Ps. 50. 18.
35 Hosea 7. 3.

and ²² Godhead ²³; ²⁴ so that they are ²⁵ without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God's knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, b, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, ³¹ haters of God, ³² despitel, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, and much less escape the judgment of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circuncisions shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But by we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou such things, O man, that judgest them, who do such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-

suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.)

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are righteous unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest his will, and 10 approve the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourst thou God?

Deut. 4. 8. Ps. 147. 19, 20. Or, test the things that differ. Phil. 1. 10. Matt. 15. 14. & 23. 16, 17, 19, 24. John 9. 34, 40, 41. & ch. 17. 2 Tim. 1. 13. & 3. 5. Ps. 50. 16, 18. Mat. 23. 3, 23. & Mat. 3. 8. & ch. 17.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 2. 1 V. 5, in a.—3 V. 7. So Al. Be. De W. Me. V. H. Va. who patiently endure in a good work, seeking for eternal life, (he will render) glory and honour and immortality Jo.; (immortality same word as incorruption 1 Cor. 15. 50).

3 V. 8. So Be. V. H.; self-seeking Al. Me. R. V. H.; factious De W. L. A. Va.—4 V. 9, 10. E. principally Al. Me.; first in time V. H.—7 V. 12. apart from Va.—8 V. 12—14. a Va.—7 V. 14. So Al. De W. R. V. Me. V. H. Va.—8 V. 15. among one another, the Al. De W. Me. V. H. Va. 15, 16, among one another, accusing or perhaps excusing Al. De W. Me. V. H. Va.; excusing, in a day when God is judging Va.—10 V. 18. So Be. Jo. Me. L. A.; discernest things that differ (that are more excellent. Wo.) Al. De W. V. H.—11 V. 20, 21. law; Thou, I say Al. (to suit alteration in v. 17).—12 V. 22. rob (the idols) temples Al. De W. Jo. Me. Va.; rob the (Jewish) temple by refusing to pay the due offerings) V. H. Wo.—13 V. 23, 25. a V.

VAR. REND.—22 V. 20. divinity (i.e. all attributes of God) Al. Be. De W. Me. Va. V. H.—23 to the end they may be Va.—24 V. 24. in.—25 So Va. V. H. R. V.; in the dishonouring of their bodies De W. Me. R. V. W. I.; so that their bodies were dishonoured Al.—26 V. 23. reprobated the knowledge of God Al.; did not approve to have God in knowledge Va.—27 an unapprovable Va. (to keep the play on words).—28 V. 29. contention L. A.—29 V. 30. So Va.; hated by God Al. De W. Jo. Me.—30 V. 32. join in the pleasure of Va.

VAR. READ.—V. 24. So D E, Al.; omit N A B C, Edd.—V. 29. So L; omit N A B, Edd.—V. 31. β So O D; omit N A B D, Edd.—Chap. 2. V. 2. β So A B D, La. 1. Al. Tr. 1 WH.; For N O, V. 1g, Memph. 74. Tr. 2 WH.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1 Isal. 30. 18.
2 Pet. 3. 9,
15.

3 Deut. 33.
4 James 5. 8.

5 Job 34. 11.
6 ch. 63. 13.

7 Jer. 2. 19.
8 Jer. 17. 10.
9 & 23. 19.

10 Jer. 14. 12.
11 1 Cor. 5. 8.
12 2 Cor. 5. 10.

13 Rev. 2. 22.
14 20. 15.
15 & 23. 15.

16 Job 34. 13.
17 ch. 1. 17.

18 2 Thess. 1. 8.
19 Amos 3. 2.
20 Luke 12. 47.

21 1 Pet. 4. 17.
22 Or, Greck.
23 1 Pet. 1. 7.

24 Or, Greck.
25 Meut. 10.
26 17.

27 Ch. 19. 7.
28 Job 24. 19.
29 Acts 10. 34.

30 Gal. 3. 6.
31 1 Pet. 4. 9.
32 Col. 3. 25.

33 1 Pet. 1. 17.
34 Matt. 7. 21.
35 James 1. 22.

36 23. 25.
37 1 John 3. 7.

38 Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

39 Or, between themselves.

40 Eccles. 12. 14.

41 Matt. 26. 31.
42 Job 15. 28.

43 ch. 3. 6.
44 1 Cor. 4. 5.
45 Rev. 20. 12.

46 1 Pet. 1. 28.
47 Acts 10. 42.
48 & 17. 31.

49 2 Tim. 4. 1, 2.
50 1 Tim. 1. 11.
51 2 Tim. 1. 8.

52 Matt. 3. 9.
53 John 8. 33.
54 ch. 6. 7.

55 2 Cor. 11. 23.
56 Mic. 3. 11.
57 1 Isai. 45. 25.

58 & 46. 2.
59 John 8. 41.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

d 8 Sam. 13.
14.
1aa. 53. 5.
Ezek. 36.
20, 23.
e Gal. 5. 3.
f Acts 10. 34.
35.
g Matt. 13.
41, 42.
h Matt. 8. 9.
John 8. 30.
Gal. 6. 7.
ch. 6. 15.
Rev. 3. 9.
i 1 Pet. 3. 4.
h Phil. 3. 3.
c Col. 3. 11.
1 ch. 7.
2 Cor. 4. 6.
m 1 Cor. 4. 5.
3 Cor. 10. 13.
1 Thess. 3. 4.

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
25 ^aFor circumcision verily profiteth, ^bthough keep ^cthe law: but if ^dthou be a breaker of ^ethe law, thy circumcision is made ^funprofitable.
26 Therefore ^gif the uncircumcision keep the ^hrighteousness ⁱof the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And ^jshall not uncircumcision which is by nature, ^kif it fulfil the law, ^ljudge ^mthee, who ⁿby the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
28 For ^othou art not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither ^pis that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Jew, ^qwhich is one inwardly; and ^rcircumcision is that of the heart, ^sin the spirit, and not in the letter: ^twhose praise is not of man, but of God.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The Jews' prerogative: 3 which they have not lost: 9 howbeit the law covenanteth them also of sin: 20 therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that ^aunto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what ^bif some did not believe? ^cshall their ^dunbelief make the ^efaith of God without effect?

4 ^aGod forbid: yea, let ^bGod be true, but ^cevery man a liar; as it is written, ^dThat thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou ^eart judged.^f

5 But if our unrighteousness ^gcommend ^hthe righteousness of God, what shall we say? ⁱIs God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (^jAs I speak as a man)

6 ^aGod forbid: for then ^bhow shall God judge the world?

7 ^aBut ^bif the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why ^cyet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And ^anot rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), ^bLet us do evil, ^cthat good may come? whose ^ddamnation ^eis just.

9 What then? ^aare we better ^bthan they? ^cNo, no, in no wise: for we have before ^dproved ^eboth Jews and Gentiles, that ^fthey are all under sin;

10 As it is written, ^aThere is none righteous, ^bno, none one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 ^aTheir throat is an open sepulchre;

a ch. 5. 20.
b 6. 1, 15.

g Tr. charged.
ch. 1. 23, &c.
h 1. 31, &c.
i ver. 23.
j Gal. 3. 22.
k Ps. 14. 1.
l 2. 3.
m 13. 1.

n Ps. 5. 9.
Jer. 5. 16.

VAR. READ.—¹⁴V. 25. Omit. —¹⁵hath become.

—¹⁵V. 26. ordinances ^aLi.; requirements ^bVa.

—¹⁷V. 27. uncircumcision which is by nature if it fulfil the law shall judge ^aAl. Be. De W. Me.

—¹⁸with, i.e. ^athough in possession of De W. Jo. Ol. Va.; through (i.e. in the teeth of) Me. V.H. Wo.

—¹⁹Chap. 3. 1 V. 3. unfaithfulness ^aAl. De W. Jo. Va.

—²⁰faithfulness ^aAl. De W. Jo. Va. —²¹Va. 4. 6. Lit.

Let it not be. —²²V. 4. So ^aAl. De W. Jo. Ru.

—²³contented ^aVa. (comparing 1 Cor. 6. 6) Be. Me. V.H.

—²⁴V. 5. establish. —²⁵V. 7. any longer. —²⁶V. 8.

i.e. why should I not say Let us do evil ^aV.H.; and why should we not do evil ^bBu. Da. De W.

—²⁷damnation. —²⁸V. 9. So virtually ^aAl. Be. De W.

Ru.; are we preferred (to them) ^aOl. Va.; have we any defence ^aMe. 10 So. Bu. Jo. Me. De W. Ru.

Wo. Va.; Not altogether ^aBe. V.H. —²⁹Li. accused.

VAR. READ.—³⁰Chap. 3. 7. So B D, La. Al. Tr.

WH³; But N A, Th. WH¹.

with their tongues they have used deceit; ^athe poison of asps is under their lips: ^bWhose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.
15 ^aTheir feet are swift to shed blood:
16 ^aDestruction ^band misery are in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 ^aThere is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever ^athe law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that ^bevery mouth may be stopped, and ^call the world may become ^dguilty before God.

20 ^aTherefore ^bby the deeds of ^cthe law the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for ^dby ^ethe law ^fthe law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now ^athe righteousness of God is without ^bthe law ^cthe law is manifested, ^dbeing witnessed by the law ^eand the prophets:

22 Even ^athe righteousness of God which is ^bby faith of ^cJesus Christ ^dunto all, and upon all them that believe: for ^ethere is no difference.

23 For ^aall have sinned and ^bare come short of ^cthe glory of God;
24 Being justified freely ^aby his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath ^aset forth ^bto be a propitiation through faith ^cin ^dhis blood, to declare his righteousness ^ethat are past, ^fthrough ^gthe forbearance of God:

26 To declare, ^aI say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him ^bwhich believeth in ^cJesus.

27 ^aWhere is ^bboasting ^cthen? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore ^awe conclude ^bthat a man is justified by faith without the deeds of ^cthe law.

29 ^aIs ^bhe the God of the Jews only? is ^che not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

30 ^aSeeing ^bthat ^cit is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void ^athe law through faith? ^bGod forbid: yea, we establish ^cthe law.

1 Acts 17. 30. Hebr. 9. 15. m ch. 3. 17, 23. & 4. 3. 1 Cor. 1. 30. 2. 13. Ephes. 2. 9. a Acts 13. 38, 39. ver. 20, 31. ch. 8. 3. Gal. 3. 12, 13. Gal. 5. 6, 30, 32.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness: 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

VAR. READ.—¹³V. 16. Affliction Jo. —¹⁵V. 20. Because. —¹⁴a. —¹⁵Va. 21. 22. God's righteousness; cp. note on ch. 1. 17. —¹⁶V. 21. i.e. without the help of Al. Me. —¹⁷Omit Li. Da. —¹⁸has been. —¹⁹V. 23. i.e. do now come. —²⁰So (as Rom. 5. 2; 2 Cor. 3. 28.) Jo., so nearly (as the glorious state in which God creates mankind) Ol. Ru.; the state which comes from God Al. Be. De W. Me. —²¹V. 25. So Ol. Ru. Luther, Calvin, Baur, Va. [hath set forth] by means of Al. De W. Jo. Me. Wo. —²²because of (his) overlooking of the sins that were past (i.e. before the death of Christ) Al. De W. Jo. Li. Me. Ol. Va. —²³in. —²⁴V. 26. that is of the faith of.

VAR. READ.—²⁷V. 27. the boasting (of the Jew)? Al. —²⁸V. 28. reckon. —²⁹Omit Li. Da. —³⁰V. 29. Or is De W. Me. V.H. Va. —³¹V. 30. God is one. —³²V. 31. Omit. —³³Li. let it not be; but.

VAR. READ.—³⁴V. 22. So N C D, La. Th. Al. Tr. 2 WH¹; Christ B. WH². —³⁵V. 30 N D, omit N* A B C, Edd.; B. So B C. WH¹ Tr. 2. For N A, Al. La. Th. Tr. 1 WH¹. —³⁶V. 30. B So N D¹; If at least N* A B C, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

e Ps. 140. 3.
f Ps. 10. 7.
g Prov. 1. 16.
h Isai. 59. 7, 8.
i Ps. 36. 1.
j John 10. 34.
k 15. 25.
l Job 5. 16.
m Ps. 107. 43.
n Ezek. 16. 63.
o ch. 1. 20.
p 2. 3.
q ver. 9. 23.
r ch. 2. 2.
s 1 Or, subject to the judgment of God.
t Ps. 145. 2.
u Acts 13. 30.
v Gal. 2. 16.
w 3. 11.
x Ephes. 2. 8, 9.
y Titus 3. 5.
z ch. 2. 7.
aa Acts 15. 11.
ab ch. 1. 17.
ac Phil. 3. 9.
ad Hebr. 11. 4.
ae.
af John 5. 46.
ag Acts 24. 22.
ah ch. 1. 2.
ai 1 Pet. 1. 10.
aj ch. 4.
ak throughout.
al ch. 10. 12.
am Gal. 3. 28.
an ch. 1. 14.
ao ver. 9.
ap ch. 11. 32.
aq ch. 11. 22.
ar ch. 4. 16.
as 2. 3.
at Titus 3. 5, 7.
au Matt. 30. 28.
av Ephes. 1. 7.
aw Col. 1. 14.
ax 1 Tim. 2. 6.
ay Hebr. 9. 12.
az 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.

1 Or, passing over.
2 Lev. 16. 15.
3 1 John 3. 2.
4 Col. 1. 20.
5 Acts 13. 38, 39.
6 1 Tim. 1. 15.
7 1 Or, passing over.

8 1 Or, passing over.
9 Lev. 16. 15.
10 1 John 3. 2.
11 Col. 1. 20.
12 Acts 13. 38, 39.
13 1 Tim. 1. 15.
14 1 Or, passing over.

15 1 Or, passing over.
16 Lev. 16. 15.
17 1 John 3. 2.
18 Col. 1. 20.
19 Acts 13. 38, 39.
20 1 Tim. 1. 15.
21 1 Or, passing over.

22 1 Or, passing over.
23 Lev. 16. 15.
24 1 John 3. 2.
25 Col. 1. 20.
26 Acts 13. 38, 39.
27 1 Tim. 1. 15.
28 1 Or, passing over.

29 1 Or, passing over.
30 Lev. 16. 15.
31 1 John 3. 2.
32 Col. 1. 20.
33 Acts 13. 38, 39.
34 1 Tim. 1. 15.
35 1 Or, passing over.

36 1 Or, passing over.
37 Lev. 16. 15.
38 1 John 3. 2.
39 Col. 1. 20.
40 Acts 13. 38, 39.
41 1 Tim. 1. 15.
42 1 Or, passing over.

43 1 Or, passing over.
44 Lev. 16. 15.
45 1 John 3. 2.
46 Col. 1. 20.
47 Acts 13. 38, 39.
48 1 Tim. 1. 15.
49 1 Or, passing over.

50 1 Or, passing over.
51 Lev. 16. 15.
52 1 John 3. 2.
53 Col. 1. 20.
54 Acts 13. 38, 39.
55 1 Tim. 1. 15.
56 1 Or, passing over.

57 1 Or, passing over.
58 Lev. 16. 15.
59 1 John 3. 2.
60 Col. 1. 20.
61 Acts 13. 38, 39.
62 1 Tim. 1. 15.
63 1 Or, passing over.

64 1 Or, passing over.
65 Lev. 16. 15.
66 1 John 3. 2.
67 Col. 1. 20.
68 Acts 13. 38, 39.
69 1 Tim. 1. 15.
70 1 Or, passing over.

71 1 Or, passing over.
72 Lev. 16. 15.
73 1 John 3. 2.
74 Col. 1. 20.
75 Acts 13. 38, 39.
76 1 Tim. 1. 15.
77 1 Or, passing over.

Anno
DOMINI
60.g ver. 1.
1 Cor. 2. 14.
Gal. 5. 22.
25.ch. 6. 21.
ver. 13.
Gal. 5. 8.† Gr. the
mindings of
the flesh. So
ver. 7.† Gr. the
mindings of
the Spirit.† Gr. the
mindings of
the flesh.1 James 4. 4.
1 Cor. 2.
14.1 Cor. 3.
16.
& 19.o John 3. 34.
Gal. 4. 6.
Phil. 1. 19.1 Pet. 1. 11.
1 Act. 2. 24.f ch. 6. 4, 5.
1 Cor. 6. 14.
2 Cor. 4. 4.

Ephes. 2. 5.

1 Or,
because of
his Spirit.ch. 6. 7, 14.
ver. 6.
Gal. 5. 8.† Ephes. 4.
22.
Col. 3. 5.o John 5. 18.
1 Cor. 3. 15.Hebr. 2. 15.
y 2 Tim. 1. 7.
1 John 4. 18.1 act. 26. 5.
Gal. 4. 5, 6.
a Mark 14.
36.o Act. 1. 22.
2. 4, 5.
Ephes. 1. 13.
& 30.a Acts 26. 18.
Gal. 4. 7.a Acts 14. 22.
Phil. 1. 20.
2 Tim. 2.
11, 12.o 2 Cor. 4. 17.
1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
& 13.f John 3. 13.
o John 3. 8.a ver. 23.
Gen. 3. 12.

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For as to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because if the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit, that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified together with him.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same to hope.

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of

corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth us.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all day long; we are accounted as sheep to be slain.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loveth us.

38 For he hath loved us, and himself hath given himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

39 As he hath loved us, and himself hath given himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

40 Therefore, brethren, we are not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God, which bringeth forth obedience in us.

41 For the law of the Lord is our life, and we shall be justified by it.

42 For the law of the Lord is our life, and we shall be justified by it.

43 For the law of the Lord is our life, and we shall be justified by it.

44 For the law of the Lord is our life, and we shall be justified by it.

45 For the law of the Lord is our life, and we shall be justified by it.

46 For the law of the Lord is our life, and we shall be justified by it.

47 For the law of the Lord is our life, and we shall be justified by it.

Anno
DOMINI
60.1 Or, every
creature,
Mark 16. 15.
Col. 1. 23.† Jer. 12. 11.
2 Cor. 5. 5.
Ephes. 1. 14.1 Cor. 5. 2, 4.
= Luke 20.
25.a Luke 21.
28.Ephes. 4. 20.
o 2 Cor. 5. 7.Hebr. 11. 3.
† Matt. 50. 22.
James 4. 3.† Zech. 12.
10.† Ephes. 6. 18.
† 1 Chr. 28. 9.
Ps. 7. 9.Prov. 17. 3.
Jer. 11. 20.
& 17. 10.o 2 John. 1.
13. & 24.
1 Thess. 2. 4.

Rev. 2. 23.

1 Or, that.
1 John 5.
14.ch. 9. 11,
23.

2 Tim. 1. 9.

o See Ex.
23. 18. 17.
Ps. 1. 4.Jer. 1. 4.
Matt. 7. 23.2 Tim. 2. 19.
1 Pet. 1. 2.o Ephes. 1.
11.o John 17. 22.
o 3 Cor. 3. 18.Phil. 3. 21.
1 John 3. 2.o Col. 1. 15,
16.Hebr. 1. 5.
Rev. 1. 5.o ch. 1. 6.
o Ephes. 4. 4.Hebr. 9. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 9.o 1 Cor. 11.
23.

Ephes. 2. 6.

o Num. 14. 9.
Ps. 118. 6.

12. 10. 12. 3.

1 Pet. 4. 23.

1. 4. 14. 22.

1. 4. 14. 22.

1. 4. 14. 22.

1. 4. 14. 22.

1. 4. 14. 22.

1. 4. 14. 22.

1. 4. 14. 22.

VAR. READ.—5 V. 4. righteous requirement Al. De W. El. Me. Ol. V. H. Va. 6 V. 6. 7. the mind (i.e. desire, aim) of the flesh Al. Jo. Me. V. H. El. Va. 7 V. 6. the mind (i.e. desire, aim) of the spirit Al. Jo. Me. V. H. El. Va. 8 V. 8. But or And.—9 Ps. 9. 10. But.—10 V. 12. that we should.

11 V. 13. that make dead. 14 V. 15. did not receive. 15 V. 15. did receive. 16 Lit. wherein (i.e. by whose inspiration or communion Ru. and so Va. nearly) Da. Me. El. V. H. Va. 16 V. 16. So De W. Me. V. H. Va.; to Al. Ru. 16 V. 17. 4. in order that.—17 with him Al. El. 18 V. 18. with regard to Al.; so as to come upon Va.—19 V. 19. patient expectation Al. De W. Me. Ru.; desire V. H.—20 V. 19. 20. 21. creation (i.e. mankind V. H.; all our world except mankind Al. De W. Me. Ru. Tho. Va.).—21 V. 19. revelation (similar word to revealed in last verse).—22 V. 20. Omit.—23 i.e. so that it (the creation) has hope.

VAR. READ.—V. 11. So B D^s Tr.; Christ Jesus N^s A D^s Tr. La. Tr. WH¹. V. 12. WH¹; because of B D^s Tr. Tr. WH¹. V. 20, 21. B S^s N D^s Tr.; in hope that (as De W. Me. V. H. El. Wo. translate, but Al. Jo. Ru. as E. V.) A B C D^s, La. Tr. Al.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

m 1 Cor. 15.
2 Cor. 5. 14.
1 John 4. 4.
5. 4, 6.
Rev. 13. 11.
Ephes. 1.
21.
6. 12.
Col. 1. 16.
2. 15.
1 Pet. 3. 22.

are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 ³⁴ Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God with mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac;

11 (For the children being yet not born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth,

17 Or, greater. Or, lesser. See Deut. 21. 15. Prov. 13. 24. Matt. 10. 37. Luke 14. 26. John 13. 25.

Deut. 32. 3. Chr. 19. 7. Job 8. 3. & 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15. & Ex. 33. 19.

a ch. 1. 9.
2 Cor. 1. 22.
11. 61.
12. 19.
Gal. 1. 20.
Phil. 1. 6.
1 Tim. 2. 3.
e ch. 10. 1.
Ex. 32. 32.
1 Or, separated.
d Deut. 7. 6.
e ch. 4. 25.
Deut. 14. 1.
Jer. 31. 9.
f 1 Sam. 4. 21.
1 Kin. 8. 11.
Ps. 63. 2.
78. 61.
g Acta 3. 26.
Hebr. 8. 6, 9, 10.
1 Or, testaments.
h Ps. 147. 19.
i Hebr. 9. 1.
k Acta 13. 23.
ch. 3. 2.
Ephes. 3. 13.
l Deut. 10. 15.
ch. 11. 28.
m Luke 3. 33.
ch. 1. 3.
n Jer. 32. 6.
John 1. 1.
Acta 20. 28.
Hebr. 1. 5.
1 John 5. 20.
o Num. 23. 19.
ch. 3. 3.
p John 8. 50.
ch. 2. 28, 30.
4. 12, 16.
Gal. 6. 16.
q Gal. 4. 23.
r Gen. 21. 12.
Hebr. 11. 12.
s Gal. 4. 28.
t Gen. 18. 10, 14.
u Gen. 35. 21.
v ch. 4. 17.
4. 28.
y Gen. 32. 23.
32. 34. Matt. 10. 37. Luke 14. 26. John 13. 25.
d Deut. 32. 3. Chr. 19. 7. Job 8. 3. & 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15. & Ex. 33. 19.

VAR. READ.—34 V. 37. Yet El. Da.—35 V. 39. created thing.—Chap. 9. 1 V. 3. could have wished La. Va. and so virtually Al. Da W. Me. Rū. Wo. Bu. Wl.; am inclined to wish V.H.—2 on behalf of Al.—3 Vs. 8, 22, 23. Omit.—4 V. 9. So V.H.; For this word was one of promise Al. Ew. De W. Me. Rū. Va.—5 V. 14. Lit. Let it not be.

VAR. READ.—V. 38. NABCO, Edd., place after to come.—Chap. 9. V. 5. β came. God, who is over all, be (or is) blessed for ever. Amen Th. La. WH. 2, and so Baur, Beet, Me. V.H. Wl. and probably Jo. Rū.; came, who is God over all, blessed for ever. Amen Al. Th. WH. so Oia. Th. Wo. Va. with most of the Fathers, and with Luther. (Difference of punctuation).

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles have followed not after righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

VAR. READ.—V. 17. So (rather did I raise thee up) Al. Jo. Me. Rū. Wo. Va.; did I rouse thee (to resistance) De W. Fri.—V. 19. resists (i.e. can ever resist V.H.) Al. Me. Wl. V.H.—V. 22, 23. So (strictly purposing) Al. De W. Rū. Wo. (i.e. because he purposed to shew.... and in order that he might make known.... therefore endured); though purposing Me. Th. (i.e. though he purposed to shew.... yet endured.... and this was also in order that he might make known.) V. 23. 24. So Rū. V.H. Va.; glory. As such hath he called out of us of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles De W. Me. Jo.—V. 27. the (i.e. the remnant only) Va. Al. Wo.—V. 29. hath said (i.e. in an earlier part of his book) Va.—V. 30. Al. De W. Rū.; Gentiles Me. V.H. Va.—V. 30. Lit. did attain.—V. 31. Lit. did not attain.

VAR. READ.—V. 28. β So N.D.; the Lord will make (i.e. accomplish) a word, finishing and cutting it short N.A.B. Edd.—V. 31. β So N.F.; omit N.A.B. Edd.—V. 32. β So Th. Th. WH.; Because, not from faith but as from works, they La. Al. (Difference of punctuation) V. So N.D.; works N.A.B. Edd.—δ So N.D.; omit N.A.B. Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

e See Gal. 3. 8, 22.
d Ex. 9. 16.

3 Chr. 20. 6.
Job. 13.
23. 13.
Dan. 4. 25.

1 Or, answered, again, or, dispersed with God? Job. 5. 17.

f Isai. 50. 16.
44. 9.
44. 8.

g Prov. 16. 4.
Jer. 18. 6.
2 Tim. 2.

i Thess. 5. 9.
1 Or, made up.

k 1 Pet. 2. 8.
John 6.

l ch. 2. 4.
Ephes. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 27.

m ch. 5. 28.
30, 30.
n ch. 3. 29.
o Hosea 2.

p 1 Pet. 2. 10.
10.

q Isai. 10.
22, 23.

r ch. 11. 5.
1 Or, the account.

s Isai. 38. 22.

t Isai. 1. 9.
Lam. 3. 22.
u Isai. 13. 19.
Jer. 50. 40.

v ch. 4. 11.
4. 20.

y ch. 1. 17.

z ch. 10. 2.
11. 7.
a Gal. 5. 4.

b Luke 2. 34.
1 Cor. 1. 23.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

* Ps. 118. 28.
Isa. 8. 14.
& 28. 16.
Matt. 21. 48.
1 Pet. 8. 6,
7, 8.
d ch. 10. 11.
1 Or,
confounded.

33 As it is written, 'Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and β whosoever β believeth on him shall not be β ashamed β .

CHAPTER 10.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousness of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded. 18 And that the Gentiles shall receive the word and believe. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire¹ and prayer to God for β Israel β is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record² that they have a zeal² of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of β God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves⁴ unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses β describeth the righteousness which is of the law, 'That the man which doeth those things shall live by them β .

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, / Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep³? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith β ? 'The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth β the Lord Jesus⁴, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, 'Whosoever believeth on him shall not be β ashamed β .

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same β Lord over all β is rich⁵ unto all that call upon him.

13 'For whosoever shall call β upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him⁶ of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, 'How beautiful are the feet of them that β preach the gospel of peace, and β bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But β they have not all obeyed the

gospel! 17 For Esaias saith, 'Lord, who hath believed our report?' 17 So then β faith β cometh by β hearing¹², and β hearing¹² by the word of β God β .

18 But I say, β Have they not heard¹³? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, 'I will provoke you to jealousy β by β them that are no people, and β by β a foolish nation I will anger you.'

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, 'I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But β Israel he saith, 'All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.'

CHAPTER 11.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them: β for there is a promise of their salvation. 23 God's judgments are unsearchable.

I SAY then, 'Hath God cast away his people?' 1 God forbid¹. For β I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which β he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith² of β Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 'Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.'

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? 'I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.'

5 / Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? β Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were β blinded³.

8 (According as it is written, 'God hath given them the spirit of β slumber β , eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear; unto this day β .)

9 And David saith, 'Let their table be made a snare, and a trap⁴, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 'Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back away.'

11 I say then, β Have they stumbled that they should fall? β God forbid⁵: but rather β through their β fall β salvation is to the church.

VAR. REND.—1 V. 17. belief (similar word to believed in v. 16). —2 report (same word as in v. 16). —3 V. 18. Lid. Did they not hear? —4 V. 19. R β . Va. and similarly Me. Al. —5 V. 21. So Jo. R β .; of (i.e. in respect to) Al. Da. De W. Li. Me. V. H. Va. — Chap. 11. 1 Vs. 1, 11. Lid. Let it not be. — V. 2. in the history of Al. De W. Li. Me. Jo. R β . Wo.; by the mouth of V. H. (perhaps). — V. 7. As marg. Al. De W. Li. Me. — V. 8. a. — stupefaction Al. Be. De W. Fri. Me. V. H. — β hear unto this day Al. De W. R β . — V. 9. net Al. R β .; taking for a prey Me. V. H. (nearly). — V. 11. Lid. Did they stumble in order that (i.e. in God's purpose) Al. De W. Me. V. H. Va. — V. 11, 12. trespass Al. De W. Me. R β . (nearly) V. H. Va.

VAR. REND.—V. 17. β So N β A C; Christ N β B C, Edd.— Chap. 11. V. 6. β So N β L; omit N β A C, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

* Isa. 38. 1.
John 12. 38.
† Gr. the hearing of us?
1 Or,
preaching?
* Ps. 19. 4.
Matt. 24. 14.
2 28. 19.
3 28. 15.
Col. 1. 6. 28.
* See 1 Kings 18. 10.
Mat. 4. 8.
* Deut. 28. 31.
ch. 11. 11.
* Titus 3. 5.
* Isa. 65. 1.
ch. 9. 20.
* Isa. 65. 2.

* 1 Sam. 12. 32.
Jer. 31. 37.
* 2 Cor. 11. 3.
Phil. 3. 5.
ch. 8. 29.
† Gr. in Elias?

* 1 Kings 19. 10, 14.

* 1 Kings 19. 18.

† ch. 9. 27.

ch. 4. 4, 5.
Gal. 5. 4.
See Deut. 9. 4.
ch. 12. 32.
10. 3.

1 Or,
hardened.
3 Cor. 9. 14.
1 Isa. 50. 10.
1 Or,
removes.

* Deut. 29. 4.
Isa. 5. 9.
Jer. 5. 31.
Ezek. 12. 13.
Matt. 13. 14.
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26, 27.

* Ps. 69. 23.
* Ps. 69. 23.
* Acts 13. 46.
* 28. 26.
* 28. 26.
* 28. 26.
* 28. 26.

* Acts 21. 20.
28. 3.
* 28. 3.
* 4. 17.
See ch. 9. 31.
* ch. 1. 17.
* 9. 30.
* Phil. 3. 9.
d Matt. 5. 17.
Gal. 3. 24.
* Lev. 18. 5.
Neh. 9. 29.
Ezek. 30. 11.
15. 21.
* Gal. 3. 13.
† Deut. 20. 12, 13.

A Matt. 10. 32.
Luke 12. 8.
Acts 8. 37.

† Isa. 26. 16.
& 40. 25.
Jer. 17. 7.
ch. 9. 33.
* Acts 15. 9.
ch. 3. 22.
Gal. 3. 26.
† Acts 10. 36.
ch. 8. 29.
1 Tim. 2. 5.
* Ephes. 1. 7.
* 2. 4, 7.
* Jos. 2. 32.
Acts 3. 21.
* Acts 9. 14.
* Titus 1. 3.
† Isa. 53. 7.
Nah. 1. 12.
* ch. 8. 3.
Hebr. 8. 2.

VAR. REND.—15 V. 33. i.e. put to shame.—Chap. 10.

1 V. 1. So De W. Ol. R β . Va.; goodwill Da. Me. V. H.; inclination Al. — 2 V. 2. for Al. De W. Jo. Me.

3 V. 3. So Me. R β . V. H.; not recognising Al. De W.

4 V. 4. (It did not subject themselves) Da. De W. R β . V. H. Me.; were not subjected Al. Jo. — 5 V. 7. abysms Al. Va. — 6 V. 9. So Al.; Jesus as Lord (or to be Lord) De W. Me. R β . V. H. Va. — 7 V. 11. i.e. put to shame. — 8 V. 12. So Al.; Lord is over all, rich Jo.; is Lord over all, rich De W. Me. R β . V. H. Va. — 9 V. 14. So Al. De W. Fri. V. H. (R β . perhaps); whom Jo. Me. W. Va. — 10 V. 16. not all did obey the gospel (It. not all hearkened to the glad tidings Al.) De W. Al. Me. Va.; not all did obey (God by believing) the gospel V. H.

VAR. REND.—V. 33. Be that N A B D, Edd.— Chap. 10. V. 1. β So K L; then N A B, Edd.

V. 5. β So nearly De W. Va. — V. 11. Lid. writes that the man which doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live in it N β A. T. Tr. 3 WH.

— V. 15. β So N β D, Al. 1 Tr. 2; omit N A B, La. Ti. Tr. 1 WH.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1 Or, fully
assured.
Gal. 4. 10.
1 Or,
obscureth.
1 Cor. 10.
31.
1 Tim. 4. 3.

1 Cor. 6.
19, 30.
Gal. 2. 20.
1 Thess. 5.
1 Pet. 4. 2.

1 Act. 5.
15.
1 Act. 10.
36.

1 Matt. 23.
31, 32.
Act. 10. 42.
& 17. 31.
2 Cor. 5. 10.
Jude 14, 15.
1 Jas. 42. 23.
Phil. 2. 10.
1 Matt. 12.
36.

Gal. 6. 5.
1 Pet. 4. 5.
1 Cor. 8.
9, 13.
10. 32.
p. Act. 10.
15.
ver. 2. 30.
1 Cor. 10. 32.
1 Tim. 4. 4.
Titus 1. 15.
1 Gr.
common.

1 Cor. 8. 7, 10.
1 Gr.
common.

1 Gr. accord-
ing to
cheerily.

1 Cor. 8.
11.
ch. 12. 17.

1 Cor. 8. 8.
9 Cor. 8.
8.

p. Pa. 34. 16.
ch. 15. 18.
y. ch. 15. 2.
1 Cor. 14. 13.
1 Thess. 5.
11.

x ver. 15.
x Matt. 15.
11.

Act. 10. 15.
ver. 14.
Times 1. 15.

1 Cor. 8. 9, 10, 11, 12.

1 Cor. 8. 13.
1 John 3. 21.

1 Cor. 8. 13.
1 John 3. 21.

VAR. READ.—⁶ V. 10. thou too (i.e. thou that eatest)
why.—⁷ V. 11. So I confess unto Jo. V.H. probably
and Va.; live glory. Al. De W. Me. V.H. ⁸ V. 14.
in La.—⁹ V. 15. no longer walketh thou.—
¹⁰ V. 17. eating and drinking Me. Al. Da. Wo.—
¹¹ V. 19. t.e. build up another in the faith.—¹² V. 20.
t.e. against his own conscience Me. Et. Tho.; so as
to make others act against their conscience Al. Be.
De W. Fri. V.H. and Va. virtually.—¹³ V. 21.
Similar word to offence in e. 20.—¹⁴ V. 23. So
De W. Et. Va.; judgeth (i.e. calls to account) Me.
V.H.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 6. So So C³ L; omit N A B C¹ D,
Edd. V. 6. So B D¹ L; lived (came to life) Me.
and Va. virtually. N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 10. So N²;
God N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 15. So some MSS.
For N A B C D. Edd.—⁷ V. 18. So N² D¹; this
thing N² A B D. Edd.—⁷ V. 19. So C D, La¹. Al.
WH¹; So then we N A B, Tr. Tr. WH¹—⁷ V. 21. So
So N² B D, La. Al. Tr. 1; omit N² A C, Tr. WH¹.
V. 22. So D E; The faith which thou hast, have
N A B, Edd.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 10. thou too (i.e. thou that eatest)
why.—⁷ V. 11. So I confess unto Jo. V.H. probably
and Va.; live glory. Al. De W. Me. V.H. ⁸ V. 14.
in La.—⁹ V. 15. no longer walketh thou.—
¹⁰ V. 17. eating and drinking Me. Al. Da. Wo.—
¹¹ V. 19. t.e. build up another in the faith.—¹² V. 20.
t.e. against his own conscience Me. Et. Tho.; so as
to make others act against their conscience Al. Be.
De W. Fri. V.H. and Va. virtually.—¹³ V. 21.
Similar word to offence in e. 20.—¹⁴ V. 23. So
De W. Et. Va.; judgeth (i.e. calls to account) Me.
V.H.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 6. So So C³ L; omit N A B C¹ D,
Edd. V. 6. So B D¹ L; lived (came to life) Me.
and Va. virtually. N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 10. So N²;
God N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 15. So some MSS.
For N A B C D. Edd.—⁷ V. 18. So N² D¹; this
thing N² A B D. Edd.—⁷ V. 19. So C D, La¹. Al.
WH¹; So then we N A B, Tr. Tr. WH¹—⁷ V. 21. So
So N² B D, La. Al. Tr. 1; omit N² A C, Tr. WH¹.
V. 22. So D E; The faith which thou hast, have
N A B, Edd.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 6. So So C³ L; omit N A B C¹ D,
Edd. V. 6. So B D¹ L; lived (came to life) Me.
and Va. virtually. N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 10. So N²;
God N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 15. So some MSS.
For N A B C D. Edd.—⁷ V. 18. So N² D¹; this
thing N² A B D. Edd.—⁷ V. 19. So C D, La¹. Al.
WH¹; So then we N A B, Tr. Tr. WH¹—⁷ V. 21. So
So N² B D, La. Al. Tr. 1; omit N² A C, Tr. WH¹.
V. 22. So D E; The faith which thou hast, have
N A B, Edd.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 6. So So C³ L; omit N A B C¹ D,
Edd. V. 6. So B D¹ L; lived (came to life) Me.
and Va. virtually. N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 10. So N²;
God N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 15. So some MSS.
For N A B C D. Edd.—⁷ V. 18. So N² D¹; this
thing N² A B D. Edd.—⁷ V. 19. So C D, La¹. Al.
WH¹; So then we N A B, Tr. Tr. WH¹—⁷ V. 21. So
So N² B D, La. Al. Tr. 1; omit N² A C, Tr. WH¹.
V. 22. So D E; The faith which thou hast, have
N A B, Edd.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 6. So So C³ L; omit N A B C¹ D,
Edd. V. 6. So B D¹ L; lived (came to life) Me.
and Va. virtually. N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 10. So N²;
God N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 15. So some MSS.
For N A B C D. Edd.—⁷ V. 18. So N² D¹; this
thing N² A B D. Edd.—⁷ V. 19. So C D, La¹. Al.
WH¹; So then we N A B, Tr. Tr. WH¹—⁷ V. 21. So
So N² B D, La. Al. Tr. 1; omit N² A C, Tr. WH¹.
V. 22. So D E; The faith which thou hast, have
N A B, Edd.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 6. So So C³ L; omit N A B C¹ D,
Edd. V. 6. So B D¹ L; lived (came to life) Me.
and Va. virtually. N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 10. So N²;
God N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 15. So some MSS.
For N A B C D. Edd.—⁷ V. 18. So N² D¹; this
thing N² A B D. Edd.—⁷ V. 19. So C D, La¹. Al.
WH¹; So then we N A B, Tr. Tr. WH¹—⁷ V. 21. So
So N² B D, La. Al. Tr. 1; omit N² A C, Tr. WH¹.
V. 22. So D E; The faith which thou hast, have
N A B, Edd.

VAR. READ.—⁵ V. 6. So So C³ L; omit N A B C¹ D,
Edd. V. 6. So B D¹ L; lived (came to life) Me.
and Va. virtually. N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 10. So N²;
God N² A B C¹ D. Edd.—⁷ V. 15. So some MSS.
For N A B C D. Edd.—⁷ V. 18. So N² D¹; this
thing N² A B D. Edd.—⁷ V. 19. So C D, La¹. Al.
WH¹; So then we N A B, Tr. Tr. WH¹—⁷ V. 21. So
So N² B D, La. Al. Tr. 1; omit N² A C, Tr. WH¹.
V. 22. So D E; The faith which thou hast, have
N A B, Edd.

another: another esteemeth every day
alike. Let every man be fully persuaded
in his own mind.

6 He that ¹ regardeth the day, regard-
eth it unto the Lord; ² and he that re-
gardeth not the day, to the Lord he
doth not regard it. He that esteemeth, eat-
eth to the Lord, for ³ he giveth God
thanks; and he that eateth not, to the
Lord he eateth not, and giveth God
thanks.

7 For ⁴ none of us liveth to himself, and
no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the
Lord; and whether we die, we die unto
the Lord: whether we live therefore, or
die, we are the Lord's.

9 For ⁵ to this end Christ both died,
and ⁶ rose, and revived ⁷ that he might
be ⁸ Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother?
or why dost thou set at naught
thy brother? for ⁹ we shall all stand be-
fore the judgment seat of ¹⁰ Christ ¹¹.

11 For it is written, ¹² as I live, saith
the Lord, every knee shall bow to me,
and every tongue shall ¹³ confess ¹⁴ to
God.

12 So then ¹⁵ every one of us shall give
account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one an-
other any more: but judge this rather,
that ¹⁶ no man put a stumblingblock or
an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded ¹⁷ by ¹⁸ the
Lord Jesus ¹⁹ that there is nothing ²⁰ un-
clean of itself: but ²¹ to him that es-
teemeth any thing to be ²² unclean, to
him it is unclean.

15 But ²³ if thy brother be grieved with
thy meat, ²⁴ now walkest thou not ²⁵ cha-
ritably. ²⁶ Destroy not him with thy meat,
for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil
spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not
in meat and drink ²⁷; but righteousness,
and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in ²⁸ these things ²⁹ serv-
eth Christ ³⁰ is acceptable to God, and
approved of men.

19 ³¹ Let us therefore ³² follow after the
things which make for peace, and things
whereby ³³ one may ³⁴ edify another ³⁵.

20 ³⁶ For meat destroy not the work of
God. ³⁷ All things indeed are pure; ³⁸ but
it is evil for that man who eateth ³⁹ with
offence ⁴⁰.

21 ⁴¹ It is good neither to eat ⁴² flesh, nor
to drink wine, nor any thing whereby
thy brother ⁴³ stumbleth ⁴⁴, ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1 Or, *scribing*.
1. *Isai.* 60. 30.
2. *Phil.* 2. 17.
3. *Hebr.* 5. 1.
4. *Acta* 21.
19.
5. *Gal.* 2. 8.
6. *ch.* 1. 5.
7. *14. 28.*
8. *Acta* 19.
11.
9. *2 Cor.* 13. 12.

10. *2 Cor.* 10.
13. 15. 16.
11. *Isai.* 53. 15.

12. *ch.* 1. 12.
13. *1 Thess.* 2.
17. 18.
14. Or, *many*
ways, or,
afflictions.
15. *Acta* 19.
21.
16. *ver.* 32.
17. *ch.* 1. 11.
18. *Acta* 15. 2.
19. Or, *with*
you.
20. *ver.* 33.
21. *Acta* 19.
22. *1 Cor.* 16.
23. *2 Cor.* 8. 1.
24. *9. 2, 12.*
25. *ch.* 11. 17.

26. *1 Cor.* 9.
27. *Gal.* 6. 6.

28. *Phil.* 4. 17.

29. *ch.* 1. 11.

30. *Phil.* 4. 1.
31. *2 Cor.* 1.
32. *Col.* 4. 12.

33. *1 Thess.* 3. 3.
34. Or, *are*
disobedient.
35. *2 Cor.* 8. 4.
36. *ch.* 1. 10.

1 offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore ¹⁷ whereof I may glory through ¹⁷ Jesus Christ ¹⁸ in ¹⁸ those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things ¹⁹ which Christ hath not wrought by me, ²⁰ to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 ²⁰ Through mighty ²¹ signs and wonders, by the power of the ²² Spirit of God ²³; so that from Jerusalem, and ²⁴ round ²⁵ about ²⁶ unto ²⁷ Illyricum, I have ²⁸ fully preached ²⁹ the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel ²¹, not where Christ was named, ²² lest I should build upon another man's foundation.

21 But as it is written, ²² To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see; and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also ²³ I have been ²⁴ much ²⁵ hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more ²⁴ place ²⁵ in these parts, and ²⁶ having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whencever I take my journey into Spain ²⁵ I will come to you ²⁶; for I trust to see you in my journey, ²⁷ and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled ²⁸ with your company.

25 But now ²⁶ I go unto Jerusalem ²⁷ to minister ²⁸ unto the saints.

26 For ²⁷ it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at ²⁸ Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For ²⁸ if the Gentiles have been made ²⁹ partakers ³⁰ of their spiritual things, ³¹ their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have ²⁹ sealed ³⁰ to them ³¹ this fruit, I will come ³² by ³³ you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of ³⁰ Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and ³¹ for the love of the Spirit, ³² that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that ³² do not believe ³³ in Judea; and that ³⁴ my ³⁵ service which I have ³⁶ for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; ³⁷ so ³⁸ that I may come unto you with

joy ³⁹ by the will of ⁴⁰ God ⁴¹, and may with you be ⁴² refreshed.
33 Now ⁴³ the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

1 Cor. 4. 19. James 4. 12. 1 Cor. 14. 18. 2 Cor. 7. 12. Phil. 7. 20. 2 Cor. 12. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 22. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 1. 25. 2 Thess. 2. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 20.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonish them to take heed against causing dissension and offence, 21 and after many salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I COMMEND unto you Phoebe our sister, which is a ¹ servant ² of the church which is at ³ Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for ³ she ⁴ hath been a ⁵ succourer ⁶ of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet ⁴ Priscilla ⁵ and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet ⁶ the church that is in their house, ⁷ Salute ⁸ my beloved Epaphroditus, who is ⁹ the firstfruits of ¹⁰ Achaia ¹¹ unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on ⁷ us.

7 Salute ⁸ Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are ⁹ of note among the apostles, who also ¹⁰ were in Christ before me.

8 Greet ⁹ Amplias ¹⁰ my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute ¹⁰ Urbane ¹¹, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute ¹¹ Apelles approved in Christ. Salute ¹² them which are of Aristobulus' household.

11 Salute ¹² Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ¹³ household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute ¹³ Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute ¹⁴ the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute ¹⁴ Rufus ¹⁵ chosen ¹⁶ in the Lord, and his mother ¹⁷ and mine.

14 Salute ¹⁵ Asyncritus, Philegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute ¹⁶ Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute ¹⁷ one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ ¹⁸ salute ¹⁹ you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them ¹⁸ which cause ¹⁹ divisions ²⁰ and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and ²¹ avoid them.
18 For they that are such serve not our

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1. *Acta* 18. 21.
2. *Phil.* 2. 16.
3. *Phil.* 4. 2.
4. *2 John* 5. 6.

5. *Acta* 18. 18.
6. *Phil.* 2. 20.
7. *2 John* 5. 6.

8. *Acta* 18. 2.
9. *18. 28.*
10. *2 Tim.* 4. 19.

11. *1 Cor.* 16. 19.
12. *Col.* 4. 15.
13. *Philim.* 2.
14. *1 Cor.* 16. 15.

15. *Gal.* 1. 22.

16. Or, friends.
17. Or, friends.

18. *2 John* 1.

19. *1 Cor.* 16. 20.
20. *2 Cor.* 13. 19.

21. *1 Thess.* 5. 26.
22. *1 Pet.* 5. 14.

23. *Acta* 15. 1.
24. *5. 24.*
25. *1 Tim.* 6. 3.

26. *1 Cor.* 5. 9.
27. *11.*
28. *2 Thess.* 3. 6. 14.
29. *2 Tim.* 3. 5.
30. *Titus* 3. 10.
31. *2 John* 10.

VAR. READ.—17 V. 17. my boasting in *Al. De W.* —18 of *Al.* —19 V. 19. By the power of. —20 i.e. in (or from *Al. Ed.*) the regions around. *Al. De W. Me. Ed.* V.H. —21 as far as. —22 fulfilled (i.e. brought to its full development) *Me.* (comp. Col. 1. 25); fulfilled the duty of preaching *Al. Be. De W. Ed.* Th. V.H. Jo. perhaps, *Va.* —23 V. 20. But (same to preach the gospel am I careful (or careful for honour's sake *Me. V.H.*; ambitious *Va.*) *Al. De W. Me. Ed.* V.H. —24 V. 22. these many times *Al. De W. Ed.* *Va.*; most often *Me.* —25 V. 23. i.e. occasion of work *Al. Me.* —26 V. 25. ministering. —27 V. 26. i.e. the poor among the saints of *Jerusalem.* —28 V. 27. Similar word to contribution of previous verse. —29 V. 28. i.e. secured. —30 through. —31 V. 31. So *De W. Da.*; as marg. *Al. Wo.* —32 rendering of service which is purposed *Me.*

VAR. READ.—V. 19. *So ND.* Pesh. T. Holy Spirit AOD. Vulg. and several versions. *La. Tr. Al.* WH.—V. 24. *So No.*; omit *N A B. Edd.* The sentence v. 23 is left unfinished, the sense being taken up v. 23. —V. 26. *So No.*; omit *N A B. Edd.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 16. 1 V. 1. deaconess *Al. La. Me. V.H.* —2 V. 2. she too. —3 Rather protectress *De W. Me. V.H. Va.* —4 V. 5. and throughout. Greet (same word as in v. 3). —5 V. 7, 11, 21. i.e. literally kinsmen *Me. Jo.*; i.e. my countrymen (comp. ch. 9. 3) *De W. Va.*; *Al.* is doubtful. —6 V. 7. i.e. well-spoken of by the apostles *De W. Fr. Me. V.H.* and virtually *Va.*; eminent among the apostles *Al. Ol. Ed.* Th. —7 V. 9. Urban (a man's name). —8 V. 13. i.e. eminent *De W. Me. Ed.*; elect *Al.*; eminent among the elect *V.H.* —9 i.e. who has been as a mother to me. —10 V. 17. Strictly the divisions (which you have heard of elsewhere *Me. De W.*).

VAR. READ.—V. 32. *So N A O D.* *Al. Th. WH.* (but *WH.* suspect corruption); the Lord Jesus, *B. La. Tr.* —V. 30 N A C. *Al. Th. Tr. WH.*; omit *B. La.* —Chap. 16. V. 3. *So some later MSS.*; Prisca *N A B.* all editors. —V. 5. *So ND.*; Asia *N A B. Edd.* —V. 6. *So Co.*; you *N A B. Edd.* —V. 7. *So Or.* Junias (a man's name). —V. 8. *So B. H. C.* *La. Al.*; Amplias *N A B.* *Th. Tr. WH.* —V. 14. *So D E.*; Hermes. *Hermas N A B. Edd.*

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1 Phil. 3. 19.
1 Tim. 6. 5.

Col. 2. 4.
2 Tim. 2. 6.

Titus 1. 10.
2 Pet. 2. 3.

ch. 1. 8.
Mat. 10. 16.

1 Cor. 14. 20.
Or, *harmless*.

g ch. 15. 33.
p Gen. 3. 15.

Or, *treason*.
1 Cor. 15. 23.

1 Cor. 15. 23.
Phil. 4. 23.

1 Thess. 5. 28.
Col. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

Acts 17. 2. 1. 1. 1. 1.
Acts 17. 2. 1. 1. 1. 1.

Lord Jesus Christ, but *their own belly*; and *by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple*.

19 For *your obedience is come abroad unto all men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you *wise unto that which is good*, and *simple concerning evil*.

20 And *the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly*. *β* The grace of our Lord Jesus *Christy be with you*, *β* Amen.

21 *β* Timothy *β* my workfellow, and *β* Lucius, and *β* Jason, and *β* Sosipater, my *kinsmen*, *β* salute *β* you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this epistle*, *β* salute *β* you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, *β* saluteth *β* you. *β* Erastus the

chamberlain *β* of the city *β* saluteth *β* you, and Quartus *β* a *β* brother.

24 *β* The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be with you all*. Amen.

25 Now *β* to him that is of power to establish you *β* according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, *β* according to the revelation of the mystery, *β* which was kept secret *β* since the world began.

26 But *β* now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for *β* the obedience of faith.

27 To *β* God only wise, *β* be glory through Jesus Christ *β* for ever. Amen.

β Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phoebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

Col. 1. 26. *β* Eph. 1. 9. *β* Tim. 1. 10. Titus 1. 2. *β* 1 Pet. 1. 27. *β* 1 Cor. 2. 7. Ephes. 3. 5, 9.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

*THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS*.

CHAPTER 1.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproveth their divisions. 18 God destroyed the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishness of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAUL, *β* called to be an apostle of *β* Jesus Christ *β* through the will of God, and *β* Sothenes our brother, 2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, *β* to them that *β* are sanctified in Christ Jesus, *β* called to be saints, with all that *β* in every place *β* call upon the name of Jesus Christ *β* our Lord, *β* both theirs and ours:

3 *β* Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf for the grace of God which is given *β* by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing *β* ye are enriched by him, *β* in all *β* utterance, and *β* in all knowledge;

6 Even as *β* the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that *β* ye come behind in no gift; *β* waiting for the *β* coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 *β* Who shall also confirm you unto the

end, *β* that *β* ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 *β* God is faithful, by whom *β* ye were called unto *β* the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, *β* that ye all speak the same thing, and *β* that there be no *β* divisions among you; but *β* that ye be *β* perfectly joined together *β* in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *β* which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, *β* that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of *β* Cephas; and I of Christ;

13 *β* Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized *β* in *β* the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but *β* Crispus and *β* Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that *β* I had baptized *β* in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of *β* Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: *β* not with wisdom of *β* words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to *β* them that perish *β* foolishness; but unto us *β* which *β* are saved *β* it is the *β* power of God.

19 For it is written, *β* I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 *β* Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? *β* hath not God made foolish the wisdom of *β* this world?

21 *β* For *β* after that *β* in the wisdom of

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

1 Thess. 5. 28.

VAR. READ.—19. pure Jo. Me. Lh.; harmless Al. (see on Matt. 10. 16). 21. Timothy (as in 2. 1). 23. greeteth (same word as in 2. 3). 24. treasurer Al. La. Va. Vh. 25. the. 26. V. 25. Rather from eternity. 27. 28. See note on ch. 1. 5. Chap. 1. 1. V. 2. So Ol. Sta.; in every place whether theirs or ours call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord Al. Be. De W.; in every place that is theirs and ours too call upon. Me. Wo. 3. V. 4. Strictly in, and so Al. Ec. 3. V. 5. So Me. Ew. Wo. (language Wo.); doctrine Ol., so nearly Al. De W.

VAR. READ.—20. β So N A B C, Ed.; omitt D F. — γ So A C, La. Al. Tr.; omitt N B, Th. WH. 1. — δ So some later MSS.; omitt N A B, Ed. — V. 26. β So D E, Al.; omitt N A B, Ed. — V. 27. β So B, Peak., WH. 1.; through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory, most MSS., Vulg. and most versions, La. 1. Ti. Al. (who with Me. Ew. Vh. Jo. refers to whom to God) Tr. WH. 1. — Postscript, β So some later MSS.; To the Romans N A B, Al. Tr.; omitt La. Th. — * To the Corinthians I. N A B C, La. Th. Tr. Al. — Chap. 1. V. 1. β So N A, WH. 1.; Christ Jesus B D, La. Th. Tr. Al.

VAR. READ.—4 V. 10. So Al. Be. La. Sta.; perfected Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo. — 5 V. 13. into. — 6 V. 18. are being saved Al. Da. Ec. — 7 V. 21. since Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol.

VAR. READ.—13. β So Th. Tr. Al.; Christ is divided La. WH. 1. — V. 15. β So C. D.; ye were baptized N A B C, Ed. — V. 20. β the world N A B C D, Ed.

ANNO
DOMINI
59.

a Matt. 13.

36.

1 Mark 11.

Luka 11. 11.

John 4. 46.

1 Paul. 16.

Matt. 11. 6.

2. 13. 57.

Luka 2. 34.

John 6. 50.

65.

Rom. 9. 23.

Gal. 5. 11.

1 Pet. 2. 10.

p. var. 18.

ch. 1. 14.

16.

18.

Col. 3. 5.

John 7. 46.

1 Matt. 11. 25.

James 2. 5.

Sen Pa. 8. 5.

u Rom. 4. 17.

ch. 6. 6.

y Rom. 3. 27.

Ephes. 3. 5.

v. 36.

Jer. 23. 5. 6.

Rom. 4. 16.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

Phil. 3. 9.

John 17. 19.

c Ephes. 1. 7.

d Jer. 9. 25.

84.

2 Cor. 10. 17.

a ch. 1. 17.

v. 4. 13.

2 Cor. 10. 10.

d 11. 6.

b ch. 1. 16.

c Gal. 6. 6.

Phil. 2. 8.

d Acts 18. 1.

6. 13.

e 2 Cor. 4. 7.

2. 10. 1. 10.

d 11. 30.

d 13. 9. 5.

Gal. 4. 13.

v. 1.

ch. 1. 17.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

1 Or. per-

manible.

y Rom. 15. 19.

1 Thess. 1.

5.

2 Gr. 46.

2 Cor. 4. 7.

d 6. 7.

ch. 14. 20.

Ephes. 4. 13.

Phil. 3. 16.

Hebr. 5. 14.

1 Rom. 1. 28.

u Rom. 16. 26.

2 Eph. 3. 5. 9.

Col. 1. 26.

2 Tim. 1. 8.

FAR. REVD.—⁶ V. 21. its wisdom *Al. Da. De W.*—⁹ the proclamation (i.e. our preaching of Christ) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo.*—¹⁰ V. 26. So *Be.*; consider *Al. Da. De W. Me. Wo.*—¹¹ So *Be.*; not many (of you) are wise after the flesh, not many.... *Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta. Wi.*—¹² V. 30. was made *Al. Da. De W.*; became *Me.—* Chap. 2. ¹³ V. 2. i.e. and him as crucified *Al. De W. Me.*—¹⁴ V. 6. i.e. advanced in Christian experience *Me. De W. Ew.*; i.e. Christians as opposed to heathen *Ol. after Chrys.*—¹⁵ V. 8. 5. i.e. word-age.—¹⁶ V. 8. So (i.e. merit come to nought when Christ's Kingdom is set up) *Me.*; are being brought to nought *Al. Da. W. Wo.*—¹⁷ V. 7. Strictly the worlds, the ages.FAR. REVD.—¹⁸ V. 22. 3 signs *N A B C D*, *Edd.*—¹⁹ V. 23. 3 So *C³ D*; Gentiles *N A B C D⁴*, *Edd.*—²⁰ V. 28. 3 So *N² B C³ D⁴*, *WH.*; omit *N² A C³ D⁴*, *La. T⁴*. *Tr. Al.*—²¹ Chap. 2. V. 1. 3 So *N² B C D*, *La. T⁴*. *Tr. Al.*; mystery *N² A C*, *WH.*—²² V. 4. 3 So *N² A C*; omit *N² B D*, *Edd.*

God the world by wisdom⁸ knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching⁹ to save them that believe.¹⁰ For the Jews require¹¹ a sign¹², and the Greeks seek after wisdom¹³.

But we preach Christ crucified,¹⁴ unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks¹⁵ foolishness;¹⁶ But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ¹⁷ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

For ye see¹⁸ your calling, brethren, how that¹⁹ not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called²⁰;

But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence.

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made²¹ unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER 2.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of a human wisdom: yet consisteth in the 4 & 5 power of God; and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 human sense, as that 14 the natural man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or wisdom, declaring unto you² the testimony of God.

For I determined not to know any thing among you, y save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

Which no man hath known, nor hath seen, nor hath heard, nor hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost's teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Isa. 40. 13. Jer. 23. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Gr. shell.

CHAPTER 3.

Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing: 10 The ministers are God's fellow-workers. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

I have fed you with milk, and not with meat; for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

VAR. REVD.—² V. 9. Strictly The things which eye saw not nor ear heard.... all things which God prepared: so *Al. De W. Me.*—³ V. 10. So (the previous sentence being left incomplete) *Da. De W. Me. Ol. Ew. Sta.* [The things which eye saw not....] God revealed to us *Al.*—⁴ V. 13. combining spiritual things with spiritual *Da. W. Me. Wo.*; explaining spiritual things to spiritual men (or.... in spiritual wise, as *B. WH.* read) *Al. Basr. Be. Ol. Ew. Sta.*—⁵ V. 14. Same word as in ch. 15. 44 and as sensual in Jude 19.

—⁶ V. 15. judge is same word as discern v. 14; rather judge of *Al. Me.*; examine *Da. La.*—⁷ Chap. 3. ⁸ V. 2. and not even *De W. Me. Wo.*

VAR. REVD.—⁹ V. 10. 3 So *N A C D*, *La. T⁴*; For *B. WH.* ¹⁰ V. 13. 3 So *D*; the Spirit *N A B C D*, *Edd.*—¹¹ V. 16. 3 So *N A C D*, *T⁴*. *Tr. WH. Al.*; the Lord *B D*, *La.*—¹² Chap. 3. ¹³ V. 1. 3 So *D*; men of flesh (so *Al. translates*; see John 3. 6) *N A B C D*, *Edd.*—¹⁴ V. 4. 3 So *N²* men *N A B C D*, *Edd.*—¹⁵ V. 5. 3 So *D*; What (who *N C D*, *Al.* ¹⁶ *La.*) is Paul? Ministers *N A B C D*, *Edd.*

ANNO
DOMINI
59.

a Matt. 11.

36.

1 Mark 7. 46.

Acts 15. 27.

2 Cor. 5. 14.

3 Luka 23.

5 Acts 17.

6 Sen John 16. 5.

p Matt. 64. 4.

d Matt. 11. 1.

e 16. 17.

John 14. 26.

d 15. 13.

1 John 2. 27.

f Prov. 30. 27.

27. 19.

Jer. 17. 9.

e Rom. 11.

23. 24.

1 Rom. 8. 15.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

Sen ch. 17. 4.

e Matt. 16. 23.

y ch. 1. 13. 23.

e Rom. 8. 5.

6. 7.

e Prov. 28. 5.

1 Thess. 5. 21.

1 John 4. 1.

1 Or.

discerneth.

1 Or.

discerned.

1 John 15. 3.

c John 15. 15.

c ch. 3. 15.

b ch. 2. 14.

c Hebr. 5. 13.

d Hebr. 5. 13.

13.

1 John 2. 2.

c John 16. 13.

f ch. 1. 11.

d 11. 18.

e Gal. 3. 21.

James 1. 1.

1 Or. foolishness.

Gr. according to man

f ch. 1. 13.

c ch. 4. 1.

c ch. 1. 1.

e Ro. 13. 8. 6.

1 Pet. 4. 11.

d Acts 18. 4.

8. 11.

c ch. 15. 15.

e 9. 1.

d 15. 1.

2 Cor. 10.

14. 15.

c Acts 18. 24.

27.

e 19. 1.

m ch. 1. 30.

d 15. 10.

2 Cor. 3. 5.

Anno DOMINI 50.

Cor. 12. 11.
Gal. 6. 3.
Ps. 68. 12.
Rom. 2. 6.
ch. 4. 5.
Gal. 6. 4. 5.
Rev. 2. 28.
& 20. 12.
Act. 15. 4.
3 Cor. 6. 1.
1 Or. 18, 22.
Eph. 2. 20.
Col. 2. 17.
Hebr. 3. 5. 4.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
Rom. 1. 13.
& 12. 3.
Rom. 15. 20.
ver. 6.
ch. 4. 15.
Rev. 3. 14.
1 Pet. 4. 11.
Isai. 55. 16.
Matt. 16. 18.
3 Cor. 11. 4.
Gal. 1. 7.
Eph. 2. 20.
y 1 Pet. 1. 7.
& 4. 13.
Luke 2. 35.
† Gr. to revealed.
ch. 4. 5.
John 23.
ch. 6. 19.
3 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 2. 21.
Hebr. 3. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
1 Or. destroy.
3 Cor. 3. 7.
Isai. 5. 31.
f ch. 1. 20.
& 2. 6.
Job 5. 13.
Ps. 94. 11.
ch. 1. 13.
& 4. 6.
ver. 4. 5. 6.
2 Cor. 4. 5. 15.
Rom. 14. 8.
ch. 11. 3.
2 Cor. 10. 7.
Gal. 3. 20.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: ² and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.
10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid ³ the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay than ⁴ that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for ⁵ the day ⁶ shall declare it, because ⁷ it shall be revealed ⁸ by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, ⁹ he shall receive a reward.
15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man ¹⁰ defile ¹¹ the temple of God, him shall God ¹² destroy: for the temple of God is holy, ¹³ which temple ¹⁴ ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you ¹⁵ seemeth to be wise in this ¹⁶ world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours;
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things ¹⁷ present, or things to come; all are ¹⁸ yours;
23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER 4.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 8 The apostles speaketh to the world, angels, and men. 13 the ¹ *flaw* and ² *offscouring* of the world: 16 yet our fathers in Christ, 18 whom we ought to follow.
1 LET a man so account¹ of us, as of ² the ministers of Christ, ³ and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 ⁴ Moreover ⁵ yit is required ⁶ y in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

VAR. REVD.—V. 8. but Me. Ol. Rū. Wo. —V. 13. i.e. the day of judgment Me. De W. Rū. Ol. after Orig. Chrys. —in (or with) fire Be. De W. Me. Ol. —V. 17. defile, destroy same word. —So Ol. Wī; which (i.e. holy) Al. De W. Me. Sta. —V. 18. thinketh Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. —i.e. age, world-age. —V. 22. So Al. Be. Da. Ol. Rū.; at hand Me. —Chap. 4. 1 V. 1. So Al. Rū. Sta. Wo; In this way then (ch. 3. 22) let a man account De W. Me.; Therefore let a man account De W. Ol. —V. 10. β So N^o C^o D^o; laid N^o A B C^o. Edd. —13. β So N^o D^o; the fire itself A B C^o. La. Tī. Tr. Al. WH. —Vs. 22. 23. β our's...we B, WH^o only. —Chap. 4. V. 2. β So D^o; Here moreover N A B C D^o, Edd. (stewards of God here. Moreover it is...La.; stewards of God. Moreover here it is...Tī. Tr. WH.) —y So B, Vulg. Pesh., La. Tī. Tr. WH.; ye require N A C D, WH^o.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be ¹ judged ² of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I ³ judge ⁴ not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing ⁵ by myself ⁶; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that ⁷ judgeth ⁸ me is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, ⁹ who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: ¹⁰ and then shall every man have ¹¹ praise of God.
6 And these things brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; ¹² that ye might learn in us not ¹³ to think of men ¹⁴ above that which is written, that no one of us ¹⁵ be puffed up for ¹⁶ one against another.
7 For who ¹⁷ maketh thee to differ ¹⁸ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?
8 Now ye are full, ¹⁹ now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth ²⁰ us the apostles last, ²¹ as we were appointed to death: for we are made a ²² spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
10 We are ²³ fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; ²⁴ we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.
11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place;
12 And labour, working with our own hands: ²⁵ being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreat: ²⁶ we are made as the filth ²⁷ of the world, and are the ²⁸ offscouring ²⁹ of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to ³⁰ shame ³¹ you, but ³² as my beloved sons I warn you.
15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet ³³ have ye not many fathers: for ³⁴ in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, ³⁵ be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you ³⁶ Timotheus, ³⁷ who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you ³⁸ into remembrance of my ways which be ³⁹ in Christ ⁴⁰ β, ⁴¹ as I ⁴² teach ⁴³ every where ⁴⁴ in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, ⁴⁵ if the Lord will, and will know, not the ⁴⁶ speech ⁴⁷ of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God is not in ⁴⁸ word ⁴⁹ β, but in power.
21 1 Thess. 1. 6. 3 Thess. 3. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 22. ch. 16. 10. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 2. 4 Tim. 1. 2. 3 Tim. 1. 2. ch. 11. 2. ch. 7. 17. ch. 16. 18. 1 ch. 5. 2. 1 Act. 19. 21. ch. 16. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 1. 15. 21. Rom. 15. 33. Hebr. 6. 3. James 4. 15. 1 ch. 2. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 5.

VAR. REVD.—V. 3. 4. tried or examined, Li. —V. 4. in, or against, myself (i.e. am conscious of no fault) Al. do. —V. 5. the (due) praise Al. Me. Ol. Sta. Wo. —V. 6. the one...the other. —V. 7. Rather distinguishes Al. Da. —V. 7. 8. Already Be. Da. De. Ol. —V. 10. β So De W. Me. Rū.; scapegoat, curse-bearer Ol. Wo. —V. 10. β So De W. Me. Sta.; shake Rū. —10 V. 17. β So Be. Me. Sta.; how I teach Al. De W. Rū. —11 V. 19. 20. speech, word, same word.
VAR. REVD.—V. 6. β So N^o C^o D^o; omit N^o A B D^o Edd. (learn this. Not above that which is written) —V. 17. β So A B, Tī. Tr. WH^o; Christ Jesus N C, La. WH^o.

Anno DOMINI 50.

† Gr. day.
ch. 3. 13.
Job 9. 2.
Ps. 120. 3.
1 Cor. 1. 1.
Prov. 21. 2.
Rom. 3. 20.
2. 4. 5.
Matt. 7. 1.
Rom. 1. 16.
2. 14. 4. 10.
12. 13.
Rev. 20. 13.
ch. 3. 13.
f Rom. 3. 29.
2 Cor. 13. 5.
g ch. 1. 13.
h Rom. 13. 3.
i ch. 3. 21.
j k. 2. 6.
l Gr. *dis-tinguisheth* thee.
m John 3. 27.
James 1. 17.
n 1 Tim. 5. 17.
o Rev. 3. 17.
p Or, as the last apostles, etc.
q Ps. 44. 22.
Rom. 15. 27.
ch. 15. 30. 1.
2 Cor. 4. 11.
k. 6. 9.
r Hebr. 10. 33.
s Gr. theatre.
t ch. 3. 3.
u Act. 17. 18.
v Ps. 94.
w ch. 1. 18. k. 2. 14.
x 2. 15.
y See 2 Kings 9. 11.
z 3 Cor. 13. 9.
aa 2 Cor. 4. 8.
bb 1 Tim. 5. 17.
cc Phil. 4. 12.
dd Job 22. 6.
ee Rom. 8. 35.
ff Act. 18. 3.
gg Act. 18. 3.
hh 1 Thess. 2. 9.
ii 2 Thess. 3. 9.
jj 1 Tim. 4. 10.
kk Matt. 5. 44.
ll Luke 6. 28.
mm k. 23. 34.
nn Acts 7. 60.
oo Rom. 12. 14.
pp 1 Pet. 3. 23.
qq 1 Tim. 4. 10.
rr y Lam. 3. 45.
ss 1 Thess. 2. 11.
tt Acts 18. 11.
uu Rom. 15. 30.
vv ch. 3. 5.
ww Gal. 4. 19.
xx Philm. 10.
yy James 1. 18.
zz ch. 11. 1.

Anno
DOMINI
50.

* Ephes. 1.

19, 20.

* Rom. 12, 6.

ch. 13, 27.

Ephes. 6.

12, 13, 14.

* 5, 30.

* Gen. 2, 24.

Matt. 19, 6.

Ephes. 5, 31.

* John 17.

21, 22, 23.

Ephes. 4, 4.

* 5, 30.

* Rom. 6, 12, 13.

Hebr. 13, 4.

1 Rom. 1, 24.

1 Thess. 4, 4.

* ch. 5, 16.

2 Cor. 6, 16.

* Rom. 14, 7, 8.

* Ephes. 20, 26.

ch. 7, 23.

Gal. 3, 13.

Hebr. 9, 12.

1 Pet. 1, 18, 19.

2 Pet. 2, 1.

Rev. 5, 9.

* ver. 8, 26.

* Ex. 31, 10.

1 Pet. 3, 7.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1 Tim. 5, 14.

* ver. 13, 25.

2 Cor. 6, 8.

* 11, 17.

* Acts 20, 29.

ch. 9, 5.

* Matt. 19.

12.

ch. 12, 11.

* ver. 1, 26.

* 1

Anno
DOMINI
50.

A ch. 9. 18.
I Ps. 39. 6.
James 1. 10.
2 & 4. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 26.
2 John 2.
17.
1 Tim. 5. 5.
I Cor. of the
Lord,
as ver. 34.
I Luke 10.
40, &c.

wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as ²¹ not ²² abusing it: ²³ for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without ²³ carefulness ²⁴. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord;

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, ²⁵ how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he becometh himself uncomely toward his ²⁶ virgin ²⁷, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his ²⁸ virgin ²⁹, ³⁰ so doeth ³¹ well.

38 = So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; y but ye that giveth her not in marriage ³² so doeth ³³ better.

39 = The wife is bound ³⁴ by the law ³⁵ as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; ³⁶ only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, ³⁷ after my judgment: and ³⁸ I think also that I have ³⁹ the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8. 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: ¹⁰ but must abide our knowledge with charity.

NOW = as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have ¹¹ knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity ¹² edifieth ¹³.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, ⁴ the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that ⁵ an idol is nothing ⁶ in the world, ⁷ and that there is none other God but one.

5 For ⁸ though there be that are ⁹ called ¹⁰ idols, as Ephes. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 5. & John 10. 34.

gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But ¹¹ to us there is but one God, the Father, ¹² of whom are all things, and we ¹³ in him; and ¹⁴ one Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁵ by whom are all things, and we ¹⁶ by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some ¹⁷ with ¹⁸ conscience of the idol unto this hour ¹⁹ eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is ²⁰ defiled.

8 But ²¹ meat ²² commendeth ²³ us not to God: for ²⁴ neither, if we eat, ²⁵ I are we the better; neither, if we eat not, ²⁶ I are we the worse.

9 But ²⁷ take heed lest by any means this ²⁸ liberty of yours become ²⁹ a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hath knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not ³⁰ the conscience of him which is weak be ³¹ emboldened? so eat those things which are offered to idols.

11 And ³² through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom ³³ Christ died?

12 But ³⁴ when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, ³⁵ if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER 9.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

A M I not an apostle? am I not free? ¹ have I not seen Jesus Christ? our Lord? ² are not ye my work in the Lord?

3 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for ³ the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

4 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

5 Have we not ⁴ power ⁵ to eat and to drink?

6 Have we not ⁶ power ⁷ to lead about ⁸ a sister, ⁹ a wife? as well as other apostles, and as ¹⁰ the brethren of the Lord, and ¹¹ Cephas?

7 Or I only and Barnabas, ¹² have not we ¹³ power ¹⁴ to forbear ¹⁵ workaday?

8 Who ¹⁶ goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who ¹⁷ planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who ¹⁸ feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

9 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses,

VAR. REND.—¹ V. 6. unto, for, him Al. Be. De. W. Me. Ol. ² through, as Rom. 11. 36.

³ V. 7. through their scruple of conscience felt up to this hour as to the idol De. W.; through their yet abiding consciousness (of the supposed reality) of the idol Al. Me. Be. ⁴ V. 10. I'd. built up, same word as edify v. 1. ⁵ Chap. 9. 1 Ps. 4-6. authority Wo. Da., same word as liberty in ch. 8. 9. ⁶ V. 5. So (a sister (i.e. a Christian) as a wife) Al. Be. Da. De. W. Me. Ol. ⁷ V. 6. working i.e. for our living Me. do.

VAR. REND.—⁸ Chap. 8. V. 7. So & N D (Al. perhaps); habitation (i.e. their being accustomed to believe in the existence of the false gods); La. Tr. V. WH.—V. 8. So N D; will commend (rather set us before) N A B, Ed. ⁹ V. 9. N D, Ti.; so nearly A B, Tr. V. WH. Al.; neither if we eat not are we the better, neither if we eat are we the worse A B, La. ¹⁰ V. 11. B For, (Therefore A, And N D, Al.) he that is weak perishes through thy knowledge, the brother for whom N A B C D, Ed. ¹¹ Chap. 9. V. 1. B So D; omit N A B, Ed.

Anno
DOMINI
50.

1 Mal. 2. 10.
Ephes. 4. 6.
1 Acts 17. 26.
Rom. 11. 36.
1 Cor. 11. 3.
1 John 13. 13.
Acts 3. 26.
ch. 13. 2.
Ephes. 4. 5.
Psalm 4. 7.
John 1. 4.
Col. 1. 16.
Hebr. 1. 3.
1 ch. 10. 39.
20.
Rom. 14.
14. 23.
Rom. 14. 17.
1 Or, hence
2 the more.
1 Or, even
3 use the less.
Gal. 6. 13.
1 Or, power.
Rom. 14.
15. 20.
1 Cor. 10. 28, 29.
2 Or, edified.
Rom. 14.
15. 20.
Matt. 25.
40. 46.
Rom. 14. 21.
3 Cor. 11. 29.

1 Acts 9. 15.
2 13. 2.
3 26. 17.
2 Cor. 13. 12.
Gal. 2. 7. 8.
1 Tim. 2. 7.
2 Tim. 1. 11.
1 Acts 9. 3.
17. & 18. 9.
2 13. 2.
3 23. 11.
ch. 18. 6.
ch. 3. 6.
2 13. 18.
4 2 Cor. 3. 2.
5 13. 13.
6 ver. 14.
1 Thess. 2. 6.
2 Thess. 2. 3.
1 Or, words.
3 Matt. 11. 25.
4 Mark 6. 3.
5 Luke 6. 15.
6 Gal. 2. 10.
7 Matt. 8. 14.
8 2 Thess. 3. 9.
9 2 Cor. 10. 4.
1 Tim. 1. 18.
2 2 Cor. 11. 2.
3 Tim. 2. 3.
4 & 7.
5 Deut. 20. 6.
6 1 Cor. 11. 2.
7 ch. 3. 6, 7, 8.
1 John 21. 15.
1 Pet. 5. 2.

VAR. REND.—¹ V. 31. So Ol.; not using it to the full Al. Da. Wo.; not using it to excess Sta.; not indeed using it De. W. Me. Be. ² V. 32. i.e. worldly cares Al. De. W. ³ V. 36, 37. i.e. daughter or ward. ⁴ V. 40. I think that I also (i.e. I as well as other teachers) have Al. Be. De. W. Me. Ol. Sta. ⁵ Chap. 8. ⁶ V. 1. builds up (God's spiritual temple) Al. ⁷ V. 4. So Vulg. and most ancient; there is no idol Me. Da. Al. ⁸ V. 5. So (although there are so-called gods, i.e. although the heathen talk of many gods) De. W. Sta.; so nearly (i.e. although there are real powers which are called gods by the heathen) Ol. Be.; even though beings that are named gods should indeed exist De. W. Me. Be. Al. ⁹ V. 8. So D, Ti.; (areth) how he may please his wife, and he is divided. The unmarried woman also and the unmarried virgin (the virgin B, Tr. WH.) careth N A B, La. Tr. WH. (so Be.) ¹⁰ V. 37, 38. So D; will do N A B, Ed. ¹¹ V. 38. y So N; and N A B D, Ed. ¹² V. 39. B So N D D; omit N A B D D, Ed.

Anno
DOMINI
58.

ch. i. 9.
u Pa. 126. 3.
s Pet. 2. 9.
s Jer. 29. 11.

v ver. 7.
s Cor. 6. 17.
1 John 5. 21.

ch. i. 9.
s Matt. 26.
26, 27, 28.

s Acts 2. 48.
66.
ch. 11. 23.
34.

u Rom. 12. 5.
ch. 12. 17.
Gal. 6. 16.

u Rom. 4. 1.
s 2. 3. 5.
s Cor. 11. 18.

s Lev. 5. 2.
s 7. 15.
ch. 8. 4.

u Lev. 17. 7.
Deut. 32. 17.
Ps. 108. 27.

u Rom. 9. 30.
s 15. 16.
s Cor. 6. 15.

u Deut. 32. 35.
1. 1.
u Deut. 32. 31.

u Rom. 12. 14.
ch. 6. 13.
u Rom. 15. 1, 8.

u ver. 3.
ch. 13. 5.
Phil. 4. 2, 3.

u 1 Tim. 4. 4.
Deut. 10. 16.
Pa. 34. 1.

u 20. 12.
ch. 26.
u Luke 10. 7.

ch. 8. 10.
13.
u Deut. 10. 14.

Pa. 34. 1.
u ver. 26.
u Rom. 14. 16.

u Or,
disorder-
giving.

u Rom. 14. 6.
1 Tim. 4. 4.
u Col. 3. 17.

1 Pet. 4. 11.
u Rom. 14. 13.
ch. 8. 13.

s Cor. 6. 13.
u Rom. 14. 13.
u Acts 20. 28.

ch. 11. 23.
1 Tim. 3. 5.
u Rom. 15. 3.

ch. 9. 19, 23.
u ver. 24.

VAR. REND.—7 V. 16. *lit.* the blessing, i.e. the word of blessing, thanksgiving *Al. De W.*; comp. ch. 14. 16. —8 i.e. over which we pronounce our blessing of God *Sta.*; so *Al. De W. Ol.* who think that the idea of consecration is also implied; so *Eu.* —9 a communion with *De W. Me.*; a participation of *Al.* —10 V. 17. *lit.* the many: see on Rom. 12. 5. —11 V. 18. partakers with *Al.*, similar word to communion v. 16, and have fellowship v. 20. —12 Vs. 20, 21. demons. —13 V. 22. So (Are we provoking? Do we mean to provoke?) *Al. Be W. Ol. Ek. Sta.*; We are provoking *Me. Ol. Be W. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.*; for conscience sake eat without asking any question *Al. Ol. Ek.* —14 V. 30. thankfully *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.* —15 V. 32. i.e. occasion of stumbling *Wo.* —17 V. 33. the many.

VAR. REND.—V. 23. *Be So* N: omit N^o A B C^d D, *Edd.* —V. 28. *Be* offered in sacrifice simply, or sacrificial (meat) N A B, *Edd.* —V. 33. omit N A B C D, *Edd.*

'God is faithful, 'who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also 'make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. 14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, 'flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to 'wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 'The cup of 'blessing⁹ which we bless⁸, is it not 'the communion of⁹ the blood of Christ? 'The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For 'we 'being many¹⁰ are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold 'Israel 'after the flesh: 'are not they which eat of the sacrifices 'partakers of¹¹ the altar?

19 What say I then? 'that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles 'sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with¹² devils¹³.

21 'Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and 'the cup of 'devils¹⁴: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of 'devils¹⁴.

22 Do we 'provoke¹⁵ the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 'All things are lawful¹⁶ for me¹⁶, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me¹⁶, but all things edify not.

24 'Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 'Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, 'asking no question for conscience sake¹⁷.

26 For 'the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to eat, and ye be disposed to go; 'whatsoever is set before you eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols¹⁸, eat not 'for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: y for 'the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: y

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for 'why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if I 'by grace¹⁹ be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that 'for which I give thanks?

31 'Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 'Give none 'offence¹⁶, neither to the Jews, nor to the 'Gentiles, nor to 'the church of God:

33 Even as 'I please all men in all things, 'not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of¹⁷ many¹⁷, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11.

1 He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 5 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their own feasts the Lord's supper. 22 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereby.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, 'that ye remember me in all things, and 'keep the 'ordinances¹, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that 'the head of every man is Christ; and 'the head of the woman is 'the man; and 'the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or 'prophesying², having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But 'every woman that prayeth or 'prophesieth³ with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were 'shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be 'a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as 'he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For 'the man is not 'of² the woman; but the woman 'of² the man.

9 'Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman 'to have 'power⁴ on her head 'because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless 'neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is 'of² the man, even so the church is 'of² the man, 'but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But 'if any man 'seem⁵ to be contentious, we have no 'such custom⁵, 'neither the churches of God.

17 Now *β*in this that I declare unto you I praise you not *β*, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in *β*the church, 'I hear that there be 'divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For 'there must be also 'heresies⁷ among you, 'that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into

VAR. REND.—Chap. 11. 1 V. 2. *More strictly as margin Al. Da. Me.*; or lessons *Be. De W.* ('the commands as I commanded them to ye' *Sta.*)

2 Vs. 4, 5. i.e. discerning in the spirit *Al. De W. Me.* —3 Vs. 8, 12. out of *Al.* —4 V. 10. So (= a sign of power, i.e. of her husband's authority over her) *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Ek. Sta.*; = a token of her own dignity and power *Wo.* —5 V. 16. So *Al. De W.*; thinks, is minded *Me. Ol. Ek.*; presumes *Wo.* —6 i.e. as for women to wear the hair uncovered *Be. Ol. Ek.*; = to be contentious *Me. De W. Ek.* —7 V. 19. = factions *Al. Da. Me. Ol. (secta Da. Sta.)*; rather = differences of feeling *De W.*

VAR. REND.—Chap. 11. V. 17. *β* So (rather in this that I command...) N^o C^d D, *Ti. T^o WH¹*; this I command, not praising you, for A^o C^o L^o T^o WH¹ *Al.* —V. 18. *β* Omit N A B C D, *Edd.* (i.e. come together in assembly *Al. Me.*)

Anno
DOMINI
58.

ch. 4. 16.
Ephes. 5. 1.
Phil. 4. 17.
1 Thess. 5. 6.
2 Thess. 2. 9.

ch. 4. 17.
ch. 7. 17.

u Or,
admonitions.

u 2 Thess. 2. 15.
2. 6.

u Ephes. 5. 22.

u Gen. 3. 16.
1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.

u 2 Cor. 3. 1, 5, 6.

u John 14. 26.
ch. 3. 23.
s 15. 27, 28.

Phil. 3. 7, 9.

ch. 12. 10, 28.

u 24. 1, 8.

u Acts 21. 9.

u Deut. 32. 13.

u Num. 5. 18.

u Deut. 32. 25.

u Gen. 1. 26.

u 2. 1.

u 9. 6.

u Gen. 2. 21.

u 2. 18, 21, 23.

u Gen. 34. 66.

u That is, a covering, i.e. modesty.

u That she is under the power of her husband.

u Eccles. 5. 6.

u Gal. 3. 26.

u Rom. 11. 36.

u Or, well.

u 1 Tim. 6. 4.

u ch. 7. 17.

u ch. 1. 10, 11, 12.

u 2. 3.

u Or,
schisms.

u Matt. 18. 7.

u Luke 17. 1.

u Acts 20. 30.

u 1 Tim. 4. 1.

u 1 Pet. 4. 1.

u Or, sects.

u Luke 23. 35.

u John 2. 19.

u ch. Deut. 13. 2.

Anno
DOMINI
50

I Or, ye

c. 2. 13.

Jude 12.

c. h. 10. 28.

b James 2. 5.

I Or, them

that are

poor?

c. h. 15. 3.

Gal. 1. 1.

11, 12.

d Mark. 26.

50.

Mark 14. 23.

Luke 22. 19.

I Or, for a

vessel.

I Or, where

ye.

c. John 14. 3.

c. 21. 22.

Acts 1. 11.

ch. 4. 5.

c. 15. 33.

1 Thess. 4.

16.

3 Thess. 1.

Jude 14.

Rev. 1. 7.

f Num. 9.

10. 15.

John 6. 51.

CS. 64.

c. 13. 37.

ch. 10. 21.

g 2 Cor. 13. 5.

Gal. 6. 4.

I Or,

Judgment.

Rom. 13. 2.

A Ps. 22. 6.

1 John 1. 1.

1 Ps. 24. 12.

15.

Hebr. 12.

c. 11.

A ver. 21.

I ver. 23.

I Or,

Judgment.

m ch. 7. 17.

Titus 1. 5.

n ch. 4. 19.

c. h. 16. 1, 27.

c. h. 6. 11.

Ephes. 3.

11. 15.

1 Thess. 1. 9.

Titus 3. 2.

1 Pet. 4. 2.

c. Ps. 115. 5.

one place, ¹ this is not to eat ² the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before ³ other his own supper: and one is hungry, and ⁴ another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye ⁵ the church of God, and ⁶ shame it them that ⁷ have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For ⁸ I ⁹ have received ¹⁰ of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, ¹¹ That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

12 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, ¹³ Take, eat ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

ANNO
DOMINI
59.

e Rom. 12. 8.
e Ephes. 1. 3.
e 2. 13.
e 2. 22, 30.
Col. 1. 24.
e Ephes. 5.
e Ephes. 4.
e Ephes. 4.
e Ephes. 2.
e 2. 5.

Acta 12. 1.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
Hebr. 13. 17, 24.
1 Or, kind, ver. 10.
1 Or,
power. e ch. 14. 20.

e ch. 12. 8.
9, 10, 28.
e 14. 1, 20.
See Matt.
7. 29.
b Matt. 17.
30.
Mark 11. 23.
Luke 17. 6.
e Matt. 6. 1, 2.

d Prov. 10.
12.
1 Pet. 4. 6.
1 Or, it is
not
e ch. 10. 26.
Phil. 2. 4.
e Pa. 10. 3.
Rom. 1. 28.
g 3 John 4.
1 Or, with
the truth.
h Rom. 15. 1.
Gal. 6. 2.
2 Tim. 2. 24.

i ch. 8. 2.

1 Or,
reasoned.
h 3 Cor. 3. 18.
e 5. 7.
Phil. 3. 12.

27 Now 'ye are 'the body of Christ',
and /members 'in particular',
28 And 'God hath set some in the
church, first 'apostles, secondarily 'proph-
ets, thirdly teachers, after that 'mir-
acles, then 'gifts of healings, 'helps',
29 'governments', 'diversities of tongues'.
30 'Are all apostles? are all prophets? are
all teachers? are all 'workers of miracles?
30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all
speak with tongues? do all interpret?
31 But 'I covet earnestly 'the best 'gifts:
and yet shew I unto you 'a more
excellent way '13.

Acta 12. 1.
Rom. 12. 6. & ver. 10. & ver. 9. & ver. 11. 17. & Rom.
12. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Hebr. 13. 17, 24. 1 Or, kind, ver. 10. 1 Or,
power. e ch. 14. 20.

CHAPTER 13.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent were, are nothing
worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof,
and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of
men and of angels, and have not
charity, I become as sounding
brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of 'proph-
ecy, and understand all mysteries, and
all knowledge; and though I have all
faith, 'so that I could remove mount-
ains, and have not charity, I am no-
thing.

3 And 'though I bestow all my goods
to feed the poor, and though I give my
body to be burned, and have not
charity, it profiteth me nothing:

4 'Charity suffereth long, and is kind;
charity envieth not; charity 'vaunteth
not itself, is not puffed up.

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, 'seek-
eth not her own, is not easily provoked,
3 thinketh no evil;

6 'Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but 're-
joiceth 'in the truth;

7 'Beareth 'all things, believeth all
things, hopeth all things, endureth all
things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether
there be 'prophecies, they shall fail;
whether there be tongues, they shall
cease; whether there be knowledge, it
shall vanish away.

9 'For we know in part, and we pro-
phesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is
come, then that which is in part shall be
done away.

11 When I was a 'child, I spake as a
'child, I understood 'as a 'child, I
thought as a 'child: but when I
became a man, I put away 'childish
things '10.

12 For 'now we see through 'a glass '11,

12 'darkly '12; but then 'face to face:
now I know in part; but then shall I
know '13 even as also '14 am '13 known '14.
13 And '15 now '16 abideth '16 faith, hope,
charity, these three; but the greatest of
these is charity.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred
before speaking with tongues, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

2 For he that 'speaketh in an unknown
tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto
God: for no man 'understandeth him;
howbeit in the spirit he speaketh my-
steries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh
unto men edification, and exhortation,
and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown
tongue edifieth himself; but he that
prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues,
but rather that ye prophesied: for 'if
greater is he that prophesieth than he
that speaketh with tongues, except he
interpret, that the church may receive
edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you
speaking with tongues, what shall I
profit you, except I shall speak to you
either 'by 'revelation, or 'by 'know-
ledge, or 'by 'prophecy, or 'by 'doctrines?

7 And 'even 'things without life giving
sound, whether pipe or harp, except they
give a distinction in the 'sounds, how
shall it be known what is piped or
harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain
sound, who shall prepare himself to the
battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the
tongue words 'easy to be understood,
how shall it be known what is spoken?
if ye shall speak unto the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many
'kinds of voices 'in the world, and none
of them is 'without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning
of the voice, I shall be unto him that
speaketh a 'barbarian, and he that
speaketh shall be a 'barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are
zealous 'of spiritual gifts, seek that
ye may excel to the edifying of the
church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in

ANNO
DOMINI
59.

1 Or, in a
riddle.
1 Matt. 18.
30.
1 John 3. 2.

e ch. 12. 31.
b Num. 11.
25, 30.
e Acta 2. 4.
e 10. 46.
1 Or,
speaketh.
Acta 22. 9.

e ch. 12. 31.
b Num. 11.
25, 30.
e Acta 2. 4.
e 10. 46.
1 Or,
speaketh.
Acta 22. 9.

d ver. 26.

1 Or, tunes.

1 Or, signi-
fied.

1 Or, of
spirits.

VAR. READ.—V. 27. So (Christ's) body *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.*; a body, even Christ's *Rū. (a body of, or by, Christ, i.e. a Christian body, Baur).*—*8* i.e. severally *Al. Da.*—*9* V. 28. i.e. the functions of the diaconate *Me. &c.*—*10* i.e. the functions of the presbyterate *Me. &c.*—*11* V. 31. So *Wo.*; seek zealously *Sta.* so *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Ew.* *13* *Lit.* greater. *14* So *(lit.)* an eminently excellent way *Al. Phil. Chrys., Be. Me. &c.*; a way in addition *Ew.*—*Chap. 13.* V. 1. I—love; and so throughout. *2* V. 4. Rather displays *Al. Be. Me. Wo.*—*5* V. 5. imputeth not the evil (which it suffers *Me. Ew. Wo.*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ew. Sta. Wo.*; does not dwell upon the evil suffered *Ol.*—*6* V. 7. So *Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.*; Covereth (i.e. Covers other men's faults) *Be. Ol. (and Ew. perhaps).*—*7* V. 8. i.e. speaking in the Spirit.—*8* be done away; same word as vanish away v. 8, be done away v. 10, put away v. 11.—*9* V. 11. Rather babe; so *Sta.*—*10* So *Ol.*; felt *Al. Be. De W. Me.*—*11* Things have become.—*12* V. 12. i.e. a mirror *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Sta. Wo.*; i.e. a window *Rū.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 13.* V. 3. So *Od. La. Tl. Tr. Al. Scr.*; that I may glory *NAB, WH.* (difference of one letter in Greek.)

VAR. READ.—V. 12. So nearly *De W. Ol. (lit. as margin);* [see] by add of a dark discourse (viz. the gospel revelation) *Al. Me.*; [see things that are revealed] in riddling fashion *Wo. (Ew. nearly).*—*13* fully known *Al. Wo.*—*14* *Lit.* was: so *Al. Me.*—*15* V. 13. i.e. this being so *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.*; i.e. in this life *Be. Wo.*—*16* i.e. continues in the life to come *Me. De W. Ew.*; i.e. continues in this present life *Chrys., Ew.*; remains as in a reckoning *Be.*—*Chap. 14.* V. 1. strive after *Al. De W. Me. Ol.* (covet and cherish *Wo.*): same word as covet earnestly *ch. 12. 31.*—*2* i.e. speak in the Spirit (expounded the word *Wo.*)—*3* so throughout the chapter.—*4* V. 6. *Lit.* in.—*5* V. 7. So practically *Ol. Sta. Wo.* surely *De W.*; yet, (though they give sound yet except they give a distinction) *Al. Me. Ew. Wl.*—*6* *Rather* notes *La.*—*7* V. 8. So *Me.*; war *Al. Da.*—*8* V. 10. kinds of languages *Al. De W.*; languages distinct *Lit.* without (the nature of a) language (i.e. distinct meaning) *Me.*, similar words to those *5* V. 11. foreigner *Al. Wo.*—*10* V. 12. So *Al. De W. Ol.* strictly spirits, and so *Me.* (zealous in behalf of your own spirits *Wo.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 14.* V. 5. *5* but *N^o A B, Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 58.	an unknown tongue ¹¹ pray that he may interpret ¹¹ .	30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.	Anno DOMINI 58.
	14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.	31 For ye ²² may all prophesy ²³ one by one ²⁴ , as each may learn, and all may be ²⁵ comforted ²⁶ .	r 1 Thess. 5. 19, 20.
e Ephes. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16. f Ps. 47. 7.	15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.	32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.	1 John 4. 1.
g ch. 11. 24.	16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he ¹² occupy the room of ¹³ the ¹⁴ unlearned ¹⁵ say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?	33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.	† Gr. tumult, or, confusion.
	17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.	34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.	1 John 4. 1. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 2. Titus 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 1. Gen. 3. 16.
	18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:	35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.	
	19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.	36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?	
A Ps. 131. 2. Matt. 11. 25. 18. 3. 19. 14. Rom. 16. 19. ch. 3. 1. Ephes. 4. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.	20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.	1 John 4. 1.	
	21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that they will not hear me, saith the Lord.	37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.	
	22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.	38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.	
	23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?	39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.	e ch. 13. 31. 1 Thess. 5. 20.
	24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.	40 Let all things be done decently and in order.	1 Cor. 10. 7. 1 John 4. 6.
	25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.	CHAPTER 15.	
	26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a song, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.	3 By Christ's resurrection, 15 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 36 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them, that shall be found alive at the last day.	
	27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.	MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;	e Gal. 1. 11. b Rom. 5. 12. c Rom. 1. 16. ch. 1. 21.
	28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.	2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
	29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.	3 For I delivered unto you first of all that I which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures;	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		8 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		9 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		10 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		11 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		12 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		13 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		14 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		15 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		16 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		17 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		18 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		19 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		20 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		21 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		22 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		23 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		24 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		25 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
		26 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	1 Cor. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 6

Anno
DOMINI
80.m Acts 9. 4,
17.
e 22. 14, 18.
ch. 9. 1.1 Or, an
shorter.e Ephes. 3. 8.
e Acts 3. 5.
e 9. 1.Gal. 1. 12.
Phil. 3. 6.
1 Tim. 1. 13.e Ephes. 3.
7. 8.e 1 Cor. 11.
25.e Matt. 10.
30.e Rom. 15.
19, 19.e 2 Cor. 2. 5.
Gal. 3. 8.e Ephes. 3. 7.
Phil. 3. 13.e 1 Thess. 4.
14.e Acts 2. 34,
35.

e 4. 10, 30.

e 13. 30.

e Rom. 6. 25.

e 2 Tim. 3.
13.

y 1 Pet. 1. 3.

e Acts 26. 23.

e ver. 23.

Col. 1. 12.

Rev. 1. 5.

e Rom. 5.
13, 17.e John 11.
26.

e Rom. 6. 23.

e ver. 20.

1 Thess. 4.
15, 16, 17.e Dan. 7. 14,
27.

e Ps. 110. 1.

e Acts 2. 34,
35.

e Ephes. 1. 23.

e Hebr. 1. 13.

e 10. 15.

e 1 Tim. 1.
10.

e Rev. 30. 14.

e Ps. 6. 6.

e Matt. 26. 18.

e Hebr. 2. 5.

e 1 Pet. 3. 22.

e A Phil. 3. 21.

e ch. 3. 21.

e 11. 5.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ¹one born out of due time⁸.
9 For I am ⁹the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because ¹⁰I persecuted the church of God.

10 But ¹¹by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but ¹²I laboured more abundantly than they all: ¹³yet not I, but the grace of God ¹⁴which was ¹⁵with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, ¹⁴then is ¹⁵Christ not ¹⁶risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then ¹⁵our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because ¹⁶we have testified ¹⁷of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, ¹⁸if so be that ¹⁹the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ¹⁸ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 ²⁰If ²¹in this life only we have ²²hope¹⁰ in Christ, ²³we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now ²⁴is Christ risen from the dead, ²⁵and become ²⁶the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For ²⁷since by man ²⁸came death, ²⁹by man ³⁰came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam ³¹all die, even so in Christ ³²shall all be made alive.

23 But ³³every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's ³⁴at his coming.

24 Then ³⁵cometh the end, when he ³⁶shall have delivered ³⁷us ³⁸the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, ²⁶till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 ²⁷The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27 For he ²⁸hath put all things under his feet. But ²⁹when he saith all things are put under him, ³⁰it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him ³¹.

28 And when all things shall be ²⁹subdued ³⁰unto him, then ³¹shall the Son also himself be ³²subject ³³unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

VAR. RECD.—⁵V. 8. Strictly the abortion, the untimely born (i.e. the weekly child of a family) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.*—⁶V. 13. not even Christ.

⁷V. 15. *So Al. De W.*; against *Me. Ew.*—⁸If really as they say *Al. Ol.*—⁹V. 19. *So Be. Ol.*—¹⁰We have only hoped in Christ in this life (i.e. have only hoped, and have hoped in this life only) *Al. De W. Me. Sta.*; if in this life we have hoped in Christ alone, (and yet Christ is not risen) *Ew.*—¹¹*Lit. hoped.*

¹²V. 27. *So* (he saith, i.e. the prophet, or it saith, i.e. the scripture) *Be. Da. De W. Ol. Sta.*; When God shall have declared that all things have been subjected to him, it is evident that they will have been subjected save only him who did subject them to him *Al. Me.*—¹³V. 28. subdue, subject same word as put under *v. 27.*

VAR. RECD.—*Chap. 15. V. 10. So N A D^h, WH³; omit N B D^h, La. Tr. Al. (the grace... laboured with me).*—*V. 20. So D^h; omit N A B D^h, Edd. (risen... as the first-fruits).*—*V. 24. β delivers N A B D, Edd.*

29 Else what shall they do which are baptised for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptised for the dead?

30 And ³¹why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by ³²the Lord, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, ³³I die daily.

32 ³³I ³⁴after the manner of men ³⁵I have fought ³⁶with beasts at Ephesus, what ³⁷advantage it me, if the dead rise not? ³⁸let us ³⁹eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived; ³⁴evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 ³⁵Awake ³⁶to righteousness¹⁶, and sin not; ³⁷for some have not the knowledge of God: ³⁸I speak ³⁹this to your shame.

35 But some may will say, ³⁶How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 ³⁷Thou fool, ³⁸that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed ³⁹his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another kind of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 ⁴³So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 ⁴⁴It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 ⁴⁵It is sown a ⁴⁶natural body¹⁷; it is raised a spiritual body. ⁴⁷There is a ⁴⁸natural body¹⁷, and there is ⁴⁹a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam ⁴⁶was made a living ⁴⁷son¹⁸; ⁴⁸the last Adam ⁴⁹was made ⁵⁰a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 ⁴⁸The first man is of the earth, ⁴⁹earthy: the second man is ⁵⁰the Lord^β from heaven.

VAR. RECD.—¹³V. 31. *So Be.*; my glorying in you *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Sta. Wo.*—¹⁴V. 32. *So* (i.e. if it was from ordinary human motives and not with the hope of my resurrection that I fought) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.*; If I fought as bravely as a man may *Ew.*; if so far as man was concerned I fought (i.e. I should have had to fight but for God's interposition) *Wo.*—¹⁵V. 34. *Lit. Awake to soberness.*—¹⁶*So Al. Sta.*; duly *De W. Me. Ol. Ew.*—¹⁷V. 44. Perhaps animal body *Al. (unspiritual Da.)*—¹⁸V. 45. soul, natural similar words.

VAR. RECD.—*V. 29. β.... baptized for the dead? if the dead rise not at all why are they... La. Tr. WH. Al. (So De W. Me.); shall they do who are baptized? it is for the dead, if the dead rise not at all (i.e. if there is no resurrection, baptism is a symbol of nothing further than the death of our mortal bodies); why are they even baptized for them? Tr. Wo. β. β. So D add brethren* *AB, Edd.*—³²V. 32. *β So Wo.*; advantage it me? if the dead rise not, let us *La. Tr. WH. Al. De W. Me.*—³³V. 33. *β So N^h; a body of its own, a special body N A B D, Edd.*—³⁴V. 44. *β So D^h D^h; If there is... there is also N A B D^h, Edd.*—⁴⁷V. 47. *β So N A D^h D^h; omit N B O D^h, Edd.*

Anno
DOMINI
80.e 1 Cor. 11.
25.

e Gal. 5. 11.

e 1 Thess. 2.
19.e Rom. 8. 26.
ch. 4. 9.e 2 Cor. 4. 10,
11.

e 11. 32.

e 1 Or, to
speak after
the manner
of men.

e 1 Cor. 1. 8.

e Eccles. 2.
24.

e 1 Ind. 22. 13.

e 25. 13.

e Loko 12. 19.

e Ph. 5. 6.

e Cor. 12. 3.

e 11.

e Ephes. 5.

e 1 Thess. 4.
5.

e ch. 6. 5.

e Ezech. 37. 3.

e John 12.
24.

e Dan. 12. 2.

e Matt. 13. 42.

y Phil. 3. 21.

e Gen. 2. 7.

e Rom. 3. 14.

e John 3. 21.

e 8. 33, 39.

e 10. 34, 37.

e Phil. 3. 21.

e Col. 3. 4.

e John 3. 21.

e Gen. 2. 7.

e 3. 19.

e John 3. 13,
31.

Anno
DOMINI
16.

f Phil. 3. 20.

g Gen. 8. 9.

h Rom. 8. 29.

2 Cor. 3. 18.

e 4. 11.

f Phil. 3. 21.

i John 3. 2.

j Matt. 16.

k John 3. 35.

l 1 Thess. 4.

m 15. 16, 17.

n Phil. 3. 21.

o 2 Cor. 3. 18.

p Matt. 24. 31.

q John 5. 25.

r 1 Thess. 4.

s 16.

t 2 Cor. 5. 4.

u

v

w

x

y

z

a

b

c

d

e

f

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

a

b

c

d

e

f

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

a

b

c

d

e

f

g

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, so we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; so we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16.

1 He exhorted them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem. 10 Commended Timothy, 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And as it is meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

VAR. REND.—19 V. 54. Lit. into, unto. — Chap. 16. 1 V. 2. Lit. whatever he may be (have been A C WH³) prospered (to gain): so Al. De W. Me.; what his means allow him to give Be. Ol. Ew. — 2 V. 3. So Wo.; them will I send by letters (i.e. with letters as credentials) Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Rū. Sta. — 3 V. 4. If it (the money collected) be worthy that I go Al. De W. Me. Ol. — 4 V. 5. have passed De W. Ol. — i.e. mean to pass Al. De W. Me. Sta. Wo. (to travel without stopping Me.)

VAR. REND.—V. 49. β So B, WH³ A.; let us also bear N A C D, La. Ti. Tr. — V. 51. β So (as Al. Be. Da. Ol. Wo. translate this reading, and so practically De W. Ew., and Bu. perhaps, but Me. W. translate We all shall not sleep but—be changed all) B D² D³ D⁴ Peab. and some other versions, Orig., Tr. Tr. 1 Al. WH. Scr.; We shall all sleep, but we shall not all be changed N C (perhaps A). La.; we shall all rise again, but we shall not all be changed D², and Vulgate. — V. 55. β So A; death N² B C D, Edd.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timothy come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 No man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,

16 That I submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and to labourers.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

25 The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

VAR. REND.—V. 7. desire not to.—7 V. 12. So Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta.; it was not at all the will (God's) will that he should come Li. (Be. Ew. perhaps).

VAR. REND.—V. 11. Rather as before love.—V. 15. i.e. applied, given.—19 V. 17. So Be. Ew. Wo.; rather the want of (i.e. of your society) Al. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.—11 Vs. 19, 20. salute, greet same word.—12 V. 22. Accursed Al. Me. &c.—13 i.e. The Lord cometh Al. Da. De W. Ol. Wo.; or The Lord is come Be. Me.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 16. V. 19. β So A C D, La. Al.; Prisca N B, Ti. Tr. WH. — V. 22. β So N² C² D; omit N² A B C, Edd. — V. 24. β St N A C D, La. Al.; omit B, Ti. Tr. WH. — Post script, β Omit La. Tr.; only to the Corinthians I N A B C, Ti. Al. (D² has It was written from Philippi in Macedonia).

Anno
DOMINI
16.

f Acts 15. 3.

g 17. 15.

h 21. 5.

i Rom. 15. 34.

j 2 Cor. 1. 16.

k Acts 18. 21.

l ch. 4. 17.

m James 4. 15.

n Acts 16. 7.

o 2 Cor. 3. 12.

p Col. 4. 3.

q Rev. 3. 8.

r Acts 19. 32.

s Acts 19. 32.

t ch. 4. 17.

u Rom. 16. 21.

v Phil. 3. 20.

w 29.

x 1 Thess. 3. 2.

y 1 Tim. 4.

z 12.

a Acts 15. 33.

b ch. 1. 13.

c 3. 5.

d Matt. 24.

e 25. 13.

f 1 Thess. 5. 6.

g 1 Pet. 5. 6.

h ch. 15. 1.

i Phil. 1. 27.

j 4. 1.

k 1 Thess. 3. 8.

l 2 Thess. 2. 15.

m Eph. 6. 10.

n Col. 1. 11.

o ch. 14. 1.

p ch. 1. 16.

q Rom. 16. 5.

r 2 Cor. 8. 4.

s 9. 1.

t Hebr. 6. 10.

u Hebr. 13.

v Hebr. 6. 10.

w 2 Cor. 11.

x 9.

y Phil. 2. 30.

z Phil. 13.

a Col. 4. 8.

b Col. 4. 8.

c Phil. 2. 29.

d 1 Thess. 5.

e 13.

f Rom. 16.

g Phil. 2.

h Rom. 16.

i 16.

j Col. 4. 18.

k 1 Thess. 3.

l 17.

m Ephes. 6.

n 24.

o Gal. 1. 8, 9.

p Jude 14, 15.

q Rom. 16. 30.

'THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS'.

CHAPTER 1.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 13 And calling both his own conscience and theirs to the witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightness, but of his lenity towards them.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any tribulation, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver us:

11 Ye also helping together by prayer

for us, that = for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have rejoiced in us in part, that we are your rejoicing even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, by me was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God;

VAR. REND.—V. 11. So (by the means of, i.e. at the prayer of) Al. Da. De W. Ew. (Wo. nearly); that from many faces thanks be given through many on our behalf for the gift bestowed upon us Me.; from many faces ('many upturned faces') thanks may be given on our behalf for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many Sta.—

10 Vs. 12, 14. glorying Da. Me. Wo. — 11 i.e. 'walk' manner of life. — 12 V. 14. more lit. did acknowledge; (the word combines the sense of 'recognition' and of 'complete knowledge' Sta.; so in v. 13). — 13 So Ew.; are ours, in the day Me. — 14 V. 15. So Be. Da.; to come to you first Al. De W. Me. Ol. Sta. — 15 V. 17. So Al. Be. Me.; the lightness (i.e. the fickleness which you ascribe to me) Ew. Sta. Wo. — 16 V. 18. So Al. De W. Ew. Sta.; God shews himself true in that Me. Ol.; God is to be believed that... Wo. — 17 So Ol. Ew.; as margin Al. De W. Me. — 18 V. 19. has become yea in him (i.e. Christ preached by us, our preaching of Christ, has been attested by him) Al. Be. Da. Sta. Wo.; yea has come to pass in him (i.e. certainty of fulfilment has been brought to us in him) De W. Me. so nearly Ol. Ew. (in him is only yea Ol.) —

19 V. 20. how many soever are the promises of God, in him is the (their) yea Al. Da. De W. Me. Ew. Wo.

VAR. READ.—V. 12. So Me. D: holiness N^o A B C, Eda. — V. 14. So A C D Tr.; our Lord N B, La. Tr. Al. WH. — V. 15. So N^o A C D, Tr.; La. Tr.; joy N B L, Tr. WH. — V. 18. So N^o B D, is not N^o A B C D, Eda. — V. 19. So N^o B D, La. Tr. Al. Tr.; Christ Jesus N^o A C, Ti. WH. — V. 20. So D, Psal.; therefore through him also is the Amen N A B C, Vulg. Memph., Eda.

1 Cor. 1. 1.
Ephes. 1. 1.
Col. 1. 1.
1 Tim. 1. 1.
3 Tim. 1. 1.
Phil. 1. 1.
Col. 1. 1.
Rom. 1. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 3.
Gal. 1. 3.
Phil. 1. 2.
Col. 1. 2.
1 Thess. 1. 1.
2 Thess. 1. 2.
Philom. 3.
1 Eph. 1. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 3.

Acts 9. 4.
ch. 4. 10.
Col. 1. 24.
f. ch. 4. 15.

Or, 4.
wrought.

g Rom. 8. 17.
3 Tim. 2. 12.

A Acta 19. 23.
1 Cor. 15. 32.
A 16. 9.
Or, answer.
Jer. 17. 5.
7.
A Pet. 2. 9.
1 Rom. 15. 30.
Phil. 1. 19.
Philom. 22.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 1. 1 V. 3. So (i.e. God who is also the Father of our Lord) De W. Me.; the God and Father of our Lord Al. Da. Ol. Ew. Sta. — 2 V. 4. trouble, tribulation same word. — 3 Vs. 4–7. comfort, consolation same word. — 4 V. 5. lit. unto. — 5 V. 6. So (shows itself effectual Ol.); is working Al. Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol.; is wrought Ew. — 6 V. 7. So Al. De W. Me.; have had Da. Me. Wi. — 7 So Ol. Wo.; as margin Al. Da. De W. Li. Me. Ew. Sta. — 8 V. 10. i.e. continue to deliver Al. Me.

VAR. READ.—* To the Corinthians II. N A B C, La. Ti. Tr. Al.—Chap. 1. V. 1. So A D, La.; Christ Jesus N B, Ti. Tr. Al. WH.—Vs. 6, 7. β which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; and our hope of you is steadfast; or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation B D, La. Al. Tr.; so WH. omitting and salvation before which is effectual; or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; and our hope of you is steadfast N A C, Ti. Tr. WH. — V. 10. β So D^o; shall deliver N B C, La. and Eda.; omit A D^o. — γ So N A C D^o, Ti. Tr.; and he will B D^o, WH. La.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

ch. 4. 15.
A 2. 17.
A 2. 2.
1 Cor. 2. 4.
13.

ch. 5. 13.
Phil. 2. 16.
A 1.
1 Thess. 2. 19, 30.
1 Cor. 4. 19.
Rom. 1. 11.
1 Cor. grace.
1 Cor. 16. 5, 6.

ch. 10. 2.

Or, preaching.
Mark 1. 1.
Luke 1. 35.
Acts 9. 30.
Hebr. 12. 8.
Rom. 15. 8.
9.

1 John 2. 20, 27.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

ch. 7. 4.

Ephes. 5. 19.

1 Or, bold-

ness.

Ex. 24. 33.

35.

Rom. 10. 4.

Gal. 2. 25.

1 Isai. 6. 10.

Matt. 12. 1.

11, 14.

Joh. 15. 40.

Acta 28. 30.

Rom. 11. 7.

8, 25.

ch. 4. 4.

Ex. 34. 34.

Rom. 11. 23.

23, 26.

1 Isai. 7. 7.

1 ver. 6.

1 Cor. 15. 45.

13.

1 Cor. 13. 13.

ch. 4. 4, 6.

1 Tim. 1. 11.

Rom. 8. 30.

1 Cor. 15. 40.

Col. 3. 10.

1 Or, of the

Lord the

Spirit.

ch. 3. 6.

1 Cor. 7. 25.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

† Gr. shame.

1 Cor. 1. 16.

8, 23.

ch. 3. 17.

1 Thess. 3. 5.

ch. 6. 4, 7.

7, 11.

ch. 5. 14.

1 Cor. 15. 18.

ch. 2. 15.

2 Thess. 2.

9 Joh. 18. 31.

14. 30.

8. 16. 11.

Ephes. 5. 10.

1 Isai. 6. 10.

Joh. 18. 40.

ch. 3. 14.

ch. 3. 8, 9.

11, 13.

ver. 6.

10 For even that which was made glorious⁹ had no glory⁹ in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which¹⁰ is done away¹⁰ was glorious¹¹, much more that which remaineth¹² is glorious¹².

12 Seeing that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, ¹³ which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not¹³ stedfastly look to¹³ the end of that which¹⁴ is abolished¹⁴:

14 But¹⁵ their minds were¹⁵ blinded¹⁵: for until this day¹⁶ remaineth the same veil¹⁶ untaken away¹⁷ in¹⁷ the reading of¹⁸ the old testament¹⁸; which¹⁹ veil is done away in Christ¹⁹.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless²⁰ when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away²⁰.

17 Now²¹ the Lord is²¹ that Spirit²¹; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with²² open²² face²² beholding²³ as in a glass²³ the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by²⁴ the Spirit of the Lord²⁴.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel, † and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same did redound to the praise of God's power, ‡ to the benefit of the church, and to the apostle's own eternal glory.

1 Therefore seeing we have¹ this ministry¹, as¹ we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But² have renounced² the hidden things of dishonesty, not talking in craftiness,³ nor³ handling the word of God deceitfully; but⁴ by manifestation of the truth⁴ commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But⁵ if our gospel be⁵ hid⁵, it is as⁶ hid⁶; to⁶ them that⁷ are lost⁷: † † In whom⁸ the god of this⁸ world⁸ hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest⁹ the light of⁹ the glo-

rious gospel of Christ⁹, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but¹⁰ Christ Jesus¹⁰ the Lord¹⁰; and¹¹ ourselves¹¹ your servants¹¹ in¹¹ Jesus' sake¹¹.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness,¹² hath¹³ shined¹³ in our hearts, to give¹⁴ the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels,¹⁵ that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are¹⁶ troubled on every side, yet not distressed¹⁶; we are perplexed, but¹⁷ not in despair:

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken¹⁸; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of Jesus the Lord¹⁹ Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are²⁰ always delivered²⁰ unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then²¹ death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having²² the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, † I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up Jesus the Lord²³ Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound²⁴ to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For by our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight²⁵ of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal²⁶; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAPTER 5.

1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, and in expectation of it, and of the general judgment, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, ‡ not that he may herein boast of himself, † but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only, and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

Var. Read.—10 V. 5. as Lord Al. Da. De W. Me. —11 as your servants Al. Da. De W. Me. —12 V. 6. as marty. Al. Da. —13 V. 8. pressed ... yet not crushed Al. Be. Me. —14 V. 9. So Al. Da. De W. Me. (Ru. perhaps); Pursued; but not left to be overtaken Ol. Sta. —15 V. 11. i.e. always being delivered.

16 V. 15. that the grace, having abounded, may abound yet more by reason of the thanksgiving of the greater number Be. Sta.; that the grace, being multiplied through the greater number (that receive it), may increase the thanksgiving Al. Da. Me. (Ru. nearly); that the grace, having abounded towards us, may through the greater number increase the thanksgiving De W. —17 V. 17. So Ru.; worketh for us exceedingly and yet more exceedingly an eternal weight Al. Da. De W. Me. —18 V. 18. for a time, temporary Al. Da. De W. Me.

Var. Read.—Chap. 4. V. 5. So B. T. Tr. 1 WH¹ Al.; Jesus Christ NA CD, La. Tr. 3; y So A¹ B D, La. Tr. 6. Al. WH¹; through Jesus M¹ C, La. 3; WH¹; V. 6. So NC; omit A B, Bdd. —V. 10. B Omit NA B C, Edd. —V. 14. B So NC D, La. Tr. Omit B, Tr. 3; WH¹; y So N D; with Jesus N¹ B C D¹, Edd. —V. 17. B So N D, La. Tr.; the B, Tr. 3; WH¹ Edd. by

Anno
DOMINI
60.

1 John 1. 18.

2. 15. 26.

Phil. 2. 10.

Col. 1. 15.

Hebr. 1. 3.

1 Cor. 1.

Phil. 2. 10.

10. 33.

1 Cor. 9.

ch. 1. 24.

1 Gam. 1. 3.

† Gr. in he

was h¹ h¹.

2 Pet. 1. 19.

† Ver. 4.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

1 Phil. 3. 10.

1 Cor. 2. 5.

ch. 12. 9.

ch. 7. 5.

† Or, not

altogether

without

help, or

manus.

† Pa. 37. 34.

1 Cor. 15. 11.

ch. 1. 5, 9.

Gal. 6. 17.

Phil. 3. 10.

Rom. 8. 17.

2 Tim. 2. 11.

12.

1 Pet. 4. 13.

† Pa. 44. 32.

Rom. 8. 26.

1 Cor. 15.

ch. 1. 8, 9.

ch. 13. 9.

Rom. 1. 13.

2 Pet. 1. 1.

† Pa. 116. 10.

Rom. 8. 11.

1 Cor. 6. 1.

1 Cor. 3.

21.

ch. 1. 6.

Col. 3. 24.

2 Tim. 3. 10.

ch. 1. 11.

8. 10.

2. 11. 12.

Rom. 7. 23.

Ephes. 3. 16.

Col. 3. 10.

1 Pet. 3. 4.

Mass. 5. 12.

Rom. 8. 18.

1 Pet. 1. 6.

8. 10.

1 Rom. 8. 24.

ch. 7.

Hebr. 11. 1.

Anno DOMINI 60.

a Job 4. 19.
c 4. 7.
2 Pet. 1. 13.
14. 15.
b Rom. 8. 23.
c Rev. 3. 18.
2. 16. 15.

a 1 Cor. 15.
53. 54.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

a 1 Cor. 15.
13.
c 4. 18.
e 1. 31.
f Rom. 8. 53.
c 1. 31.
e 1. 30.

FOR we know that if ¹our earthly house of this tabernacle ¹was dissolved, ²we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens ².
2 For in this ³we groan, earnestly desiring ⁴to be clothed upon with our house ⁴ which is from heaven :
3 If so be that ⁵being clothed we shall not be found naked ⁵.

4 For we that are in this ⁶tabernacle ⁶ do groan, being burdened : ⁷not for that we would be unclothed, but ⁸clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
5 Now ⁹he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who ¹⁰also ¹⁰ hath given unto us ¹¹the earnest of the Spirit ¹¹.

6 Therefore ¹²we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are ¹³absent ¹³ from the Lord :
7 (For ¹⁴we walk by faith, not by sight) :
8 We are confident, I say, and ¹⁵willing rather to be ¹⁶absent ¹⁶ from the body, and to be ¹⁷present ¹⁷ with the Lord.

9 Wherefore ¹⁸we labour, that, whether ¹⁹present ¹⁹ or ²⁰absent ²⁰, we may be ²¹accepted of him.
10 For we must all ²²appear ²² before the judgment seat of Christ ; ²³that every one may receive the things ²⁴done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore ²⁵the terror of the Lord, we persuade men ; but ²⁶we are made manifest unto God ; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.
12 ²⁷For ²⁸we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion ²⁹to glory on ³⁰our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to ³¹answer them which glory ³²in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For ³³whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God ; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.
14 For the love of Christ constraineth us ; because we thus judge, that ³⁴if one died for all, then ³⁵all were dead ³⁵.
15 And ³⁶that he died for all, ³⁷that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which ³⁸died for them, and rose again ³⁸.

16 ³⁹Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh : yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, ⁴⁰yet now henceforth know we him no more.
17 Therefore if any man ⁴¹be in Christ,

18 As ⁴²a new creature : ⁴³old things ⁴³ are passed away ; behold, ⁴⁴all things are become new ⁴⁴.
19 And all things are of God, ⁴⁵who hath reconciled us to himself by ⁴⁶Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation ;
20 To wit, that ⁴⁷God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, ⁴⁸not imputing their trespasses unto them ; and hath ⁴⁹committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

21 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, ⁵⁰as though God did beseech you by us : ⁵¹we pray you ⁵²in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
22 For ⁵³he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin ; that we might be made ⁵⁴the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER 6.
1 That he hath approved himself ¹a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, ²and by integrity of life, ³and by patient suffering all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel, ⁴of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, ⁵and he expecteth the like affliction from them again, ⁶exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then, as ⁷workers together with him, beseech you also ⁸that ye receive not ⁹the grace of God in vain.
2 (For he saith, ¹⁰I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee : behold, now is the ¹¹accepted ¹¹ time ; behold, now is the day of salvation.)
3 ¹²Giving no ¹³offence ¹³ in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed :
4 But in all things ¹⁴approving ourselves as the ministers of God ¹⁵, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
5 ¹⁶In stripes, in imprisonments, ¹⁷in tumults ¹⁷, in labours, in watchings, in fastings ;
6 ¹⁸By pureness, ¹⁹by knowledge, ²⁰by longsuffering, ²¹by kindness, ²²by the Holy Ghost, ²³by love unfeigned,
7 ²⁴By the word of truth, ²⁵by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,
8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report : as deceivers, and yet true ;
9 As unknown, and yet well known ; as dying, and, behold, we live ; as chastened, and not killed ;
10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing ; as poor, yet making many rich ; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.
11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, ²⁶our heart is enlarged.
12 ²⁷Ye are not straitened in us, but ²⁸ye are straitened in your own bowels ²⁸.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. 1 V. 1. — tabernacle-dwelling, tent-dwelling *Al. so Sta.* — 2 be *Al. De W. Me.* — 3 we have in the heavens a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal *Al. De W. Me.* — 4 V. 2. i. e. to put on, over this dwelling or robe, our house *Al. Be. De W. Me.* — 5 V. 3. So *De W. Sta. Wo.* nearly ; Seeing that we shall indeed be found clothed (with a body) not naked *Al. Me.* ; If truly we shall be found clothed (with righteousness) not naked *Ol.* If we shall be found (at the day of Christ) clothed (with this body) not stripped (of it by death) *Be.* ; Seeing that we shall not be found utterly naked even when unclothed (so *D^r reads*) of this body *Ru.* — 6 V. 4. i. e. tent. ⁷seeing that we are not willing to be *Al. De W. Me. Ru.* — 7 V. 5. i. e. the Spirit as an earnest *Al. Me. Ru.* — 8 V. 6. from home *Da.* — 9 V. 8. 9. Same word at home *v. 6.* — 11 V. 9. So *Al. Be. Da. Me.* ; we labour, whether present or absent (at home or abroad *Sta.*), that we may be *De W. Ru.* — 12 V. 10. So *De W. Ru.* ; be made manifest *Al. Be. Da. Me. Sta. Wo.* (same word as in v. 11). — 13 V. 14. I did *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.* — 14 V. 15. So *Be.* ; died and rose again (was raised *Da.*) for them *Al. Me. Sta.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. V. 5. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 12. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 13. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 14. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 15. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 16. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 17. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 18. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 19. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 20. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 21. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 22. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 23. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 24. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 25. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 26. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 27. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 28. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.*

As ⁴²a new creature : ⁴³old things ⁴³ are passed away ; behold, ⁴⁴all things are become new ⁴⁴.
19 And all things are of God, ⁴⁵who hath reconciled us to himself by ⁴⁶Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation ;
20 To wit, that ⁴⁷God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, ⁴⁸not imputing their trespasses unto them ; and hath ⁴⁹committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

21 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, ⁵⁰as though God did beseech you by us : ⁵¹we pray you ⁵²in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
22 For ⁵³he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin ; that we might be made ⁵⁴the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER 6.
1 That he hath approved himself ¹a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, ²and by integrity of life, ³and by patient suffering all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel, ⁴of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, ⁵and he expecteth the like affliction from them again, ⁶exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then, as ⁷workers together with him, beseech you also ⁸that ye receive not ⁹the grace of God in vain.
2 (For he saith, ¹⁰I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee : behold, now is the ¹¹accepted ¹¹ time ; behold, now is the day of salvation.)
3 ¹²Giving no ¹³offence ¹³ in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed :
4 But in all things ¹⁴approving ourselves as the ministers of God ¹⁵, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
5 ¹⁶In stripes, in imprisonments, ¹⁷in tumults ¹⁷, in labours, in watchings, in fastings ;
6 ¹⁸By pureness, ¹⁹by knowledge, ²⁰by longsuffering, ²¹by kindness, ²²by the Holy Ghost, ²³by love unfeigned,
7 ²⁴By the word of truth, ²⁵by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,
8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report : as deceivers, and yet true ;
9 As unknown, and yet well known ; as dying, and, behold, we live ; as chastened, and not killed ;
10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing ; as poor, yet making many rich ; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.
11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, ²⁶our heart is enlarged.
12 ²⁷Ye are not straitened in us, but ²⁸ye are straitened in your own bowels ²⁸.

VAR. READ.—15 V. 17. his old things *Al. Me.* — 16 V. 19. *Ol. Ru. Sta.* (in Christ there was (no less than) God reconciling a whole world *Sta.*) ; God was reconciling the world in Christ unto himself *Al. De W. Me.* — 17 V. 20. i. e. we constantly pray all who need reconciliation *Al. Me.* — Chap. 6. 1 V. 1. So *Al. Me. Ru.* ; may not have received *Me. Ol.* — 2 V. 2. favourably accepted *Al. Wo.* — 3 V. 3. occasion of stumbling. — 4 V. 4. i. e. approving, recommending, ourselves as ministers of God *do Al. Me. Sta.* — 5 V. 5. So *Al. De W. Me. Ru.* ; wanderings to and fro *Ol. so Sta. perhaps.* — 6 V. 6. by, same word as in, *cs. 4. 5.* — 7 V. 12. i. e. You do not *And* your heart narrowed, but your own hearts are narrowed against me *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Ru.*

VAR. READ.—V. 17. *So D^r ; they are become new (so *Al. translates* ; new things have arisen *Ru.*)* — N B C D^r ; Ed. — V. 18. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 19. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 20. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 21. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 22. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 23. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 24. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 25. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 26. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 27. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 28. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. V. 5. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 12. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 13. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 14. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 15. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 16. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 17. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 18. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 19. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 20. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 21. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 22. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 23. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 24. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 25. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 26. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 27. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 28. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. V. 5. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 12. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 13. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 14. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 15. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 16. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 17. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 18. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 19. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 20. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 21. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 22. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 23. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 24. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 25. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 26. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 27. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 28. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. V. 5. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 12. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 13. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 14. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 15. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 16. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 17. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 18. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 19. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 20. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 21. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 22. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 23. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 24. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 25. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 26. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 27. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 28. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. V. 5. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 12. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 13. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 14. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 15. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 16. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 17. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 18. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 19. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 20. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 21. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 22. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 23. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 24. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 25. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 26. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 27. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 28. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. V. 5. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 12. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 13. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 14. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 15. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 16. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 17. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 18. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 19. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 20. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 21. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 22. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 23. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 24. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 25. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 26. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 27. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 28. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. V. 5. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 12. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 13. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 14. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 15. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 16. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 17. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 18. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 19. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 20. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 21. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 22. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 23. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 24. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 25. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 26. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 27. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.* — V. 28. *So D^r ; omit N B C D^r ; Ed.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

1 Or, let him be ¹ Gal. 5. 6. ² Gal. 5. 6. ³ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ⁹ Gal. 5. 6. ¹⁰ Gal. 5. 6. ¹¹ Gal. 5. 6. ¹² Gal. 5. 6. ¹³ Gal. 5. 6. ¹⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ¹⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ¹⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ¹⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ¹⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ¹⁹ Gal. 5. 6. ²⁰ Gal. 5. 6. ²¹ Gal. 5. 6. ²² Gal. 5. 6. ²³ Gal. 5. 6. ²⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ²⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ²⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ²⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ²⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ²⁹ Gal. 5. 6. ³⁰ Gal. 5. 6. ³¹ Gal. 5. 6. ³² Gal. 5. 6. ³³ Gal. 5. 6. ³⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ³⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ³⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ³⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ³⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ³⁹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴⁰ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴¹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴² Gal. 5. 6. ⁴³ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ⁴⁹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵⁰ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵¹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵² Gal. 5. 6. ⁵³ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ⁵⁹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶⁰ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶¹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶² Gal. 5. 6. ⁶³ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ⁶⁹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷⁰ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷¹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷² Gal. 5. 6. ⁷³ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ⁷⁹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸⁰ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸¹ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸² Gal. 5. 6. ⁸³ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸⁴ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸⁵ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸⁶ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸⁷ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸⁸ Gal. 5. 6. ⁸⁹ Gal. 5

Anno
DOMINI
60.

e ver. 17.

ch. 12, 18.

1 Or, gift.

ver. 4, 19.

1 Cor. 1. 5.

& 12. 13.

ch. 9. 8.

1 Cor. 7. 6.

g Matt. 8. 20.

Luke 9. 58.

Phil. 2. 6, 7.

1 Cor. 7.

25.

1 Prov. 19.

17.

Matt. 10. 42.

1 Tim. 6.

18. 19.

Hebr. 13.

16.

1 Gr.

willing.

1 ch. 2. 2.

Matt. 12.

43. 44.

Luke 21. 3.

m Ex. 16. 18.

a ver. 6.

e ch. 12. 18.

p 1 Cor. 16.

3. 4.

1 Or, gift.

ver. 4, 5, 7.

ch. 9. 8.

q ch. 4. 15.

but ¹ first gave their own selves to the Lord ², and unto us by the will of God. ³ Inasmuch that ⁴ we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same ⁵ grace ⁶ also.

⁷ Therefore, as ⁸ ye abound in every thing, in faith, and ⁹ utterance ¹⁰, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in ¹¹ your love to us ¹², see ¹³ that ye abound in this grace also.

⁸ / I speak not ⁶ by commandment ⁶, but ⁷ by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love ⁷.

⁹ For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus ⁸ Christ ⁸, ⁹ that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that he through his poverty might ⁸ be ⁸ rich.

¹⁰ And herein ¹ I give my advice: for ⁴ this is expedient for you, who ⁹ have begun before ⁹, not only to do, but also to ¹⁰ be ¹⁰ forward ¹⁰ a year ago.

¹¹ Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also ¹¹ out of that which ye have ¹¹.

¹² For ¹² the first ¹² is ¹² willing mind ¹², it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

¹³ For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

¹⁴ But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

¹⁵ As it is written, ¹⁵ He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

¹⁶ But thanks be to God, which ¹⁵ put ¹⁵ the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

¹⁷ For indeed he accepted ¹⁶ the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he ¹⁶ went ¹⁶ unto you.

¹⁸ And we have sent with him ¹⁷ the brother, ¹⁷ whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches ¹⁷;

¹⁹ And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us ¹⁸ with ¹⁸ this ¹⁸ grace ¹⁸, which is administered by us ¹⁹ to the glory of ¹⁹ the same Lord ¹⁹, and declaration of ¹⁹ your ¹⁹ ready mind ¹⁹:

VAR. REND.—³ V. 5. So Al. Be. Wo.; gave their own selves to the Lord first [and then to us] De W. Me. Rü. Sta.—⁴ V. 6. So Ol. (De W. Rü. perhaps); rather kindness, charity Al. Me. (De W. Rü. perhaps).

⁵ V. 7. So (i.e. gift of speaking) Da. Me. Rü.; doctrine De W. Me. 1 Cor. 12. 5. By way of commandment Al. De W. Me. Ol. Rü.—⁷ So Da.; to prove the sincerity of your love also by means of the forwardness of others Al. De W. Me. Wo.—⁸ V. 9. Rather become Me. Al.—⁹ V. 10. So (before, i.e. beforehand) Ol. Rü.; so nearly (i.e. anticipated my wishes) Wo.; began before others Da.; began before the Macedonians Al. De W. Me. Sta.—¹⁰ purpose, will De W. &c.—¹¹ V. 11. according to Al. De W. Me. Ol. Rü. Wo.—¹² V. 12. be present Al. De W. Me. Rü. 13. the—¹⁴ readiness, as v. 11. 15. V. 16. 12. put forth—¹⁵ V. 17. Li.

¹⁶ V. 18. So De W. Me. Sta. Wo.; whose praise in the gospel is throughout all the churches Al. Da. Ol. Rü.—¹⁸ V. 19. charity, work of love Al. De W. Me.—¹⁹ So (i.e. which is administered by us to the glory...) De W. Ol. Sta.; who was chosen to forward the glory of the Lord and to forward our readiness Al. Me. Rü.

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 7. So (or your love which I feel in my heart as Me. translates) NCD, La. Ti. Tr. WH²; your love which was implanted by us B. WH¹—² V. 9. So NCD, La. Ti. Tr.; omit B. WH²—³ V. 19. So NCD, Ti.; in B C, La. Tr. Al. (in the words of this charity Al.)—⁴ V. 20. (rather the Lord himself) N D², Ti. the Lord BCD², La. Tr. Al. WH.—⁵ our NCD, Edd.

²⁰ Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

²¹ ¹⁸ Providing ¹⁸ for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

²² And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ²⁰ I have ²⁰ in you.

²³ Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are ²¹ the messengers ²¹ of the churches, and the glory of Christ ²¹.

²⁴ Wherefore shew ye ²³ to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our ²⁴ boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER 9.

1 He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, and on occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.

FOR as touching ¹ the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

² For I know ² the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that ² Achaia ² was ready a year ago ², and your zeal hath provoked ² very many ².

³ Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should ³ be in vain ³ in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

⁴ Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ⁴ ashamed ⁴ in this same confident boasting.

⁵ Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ⁵ bounty ⁵; ⁵ whereof ye had notice before ⁵, that the same might be ready, as a matter of ⁵ bounty ⁵, and not as of covetousness.

⁶ / But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth ⁶ bountifully ⁶ shall reap also ⁶ bountifully ⁶.

⁷ Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for ⁷ God loveth a cheerful giver.

⁸ And God ⁸ is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all ⁸ sufficiency ⁸ in all things, may abound to every good work:

⁹ (As it is written, ⁹ He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

VAR. REND.—²⁰ V. 22. As margin Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Rü.—²¹ V. 23. Rather messengers simply Me. Sta. (messenger same word as apostle).—²² Chap. 9. 17. 2. How strictly has been ready since last year.

³ V. 3. the greater number of the ³ V. 5. be proved vain, empty Al. Me.—⁴ V. 4. i.e. put to shame Al. &c.—⁵ V. 5. More lit. as margin, so below.—⁶ V. 6. So Ol.; more lit. with blessings Al. De W. Me.—⁷ V. 8. So Al. Be. De W. Ol. Rü. Sta.; contentedness Me.

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 21. ² So C nearly; For we provide N B D, Edd.—² V. 24. ³ shew N C D², Vulg. Peab. Memph. Tr. ² WH¹; al. shewing B D², La. Ti. Tr. ¹ Al.; (in shewing to them the proof of your love.... ye shew it before the churches De W. &c.) Al. makes the sense of this reading practically the same as that of the text.

Chap. 9. V. 5. ⁴ ⁵ that was promised beforehand N B C D, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

Rom. 12.

Phil. 4. 12.

1 Pet. 2. 12.

1 Or, he

hath.

Phil. 2. 23.

ch. 7. 14.

& 9. 2.

a Acts 11. 29.

Rom. 15. 28.

1 Cor. 16. 1.

ch. 8. 4.

Gal. 2. 10.

ch. 8. 19.

ch. 8. 24.

d ch. 8. 10.

ch. 8. 6.

17. 18, 22.

1 Gr.

blessing.

Gen. 33. 11.

1 Sam. 25.

27.

3 Kings 5.

1 Or,

which hath

been so much

spoken of

before.

1 Prov. 11.

24.

& 19. 17.

& 22. 9.

Gal. 6. 7, 9.

g Deut. 15. 7.

e Ex. 25. 2.

& 36. 5.

Prov. 11. 25.

ch. 8. 12.

1 Prov. 11.

24.

& 38. 37.

Phil. 4. 19.

a Ps. 112. 9.

Anno DOMINI 59.

1 Cor. 4. 10.
ch. 11. 30.
1 Thess. 5. 9, 10.
1 Thess. 3. 10.
1 Cor. 4. 21.
ch. 5. 3.
1 Cor. 5. 12.
1 Cor. 5. 13.
1 Cor. 5. 14.
1 Cor. 5. 15.
1 Cor. 5. 16.
1 Cor. 5. 17.
1 Cor. 5. 18.
1 Cor. 5. 19.
1 Cor. 5. 20.
1 Cor. 5. 21.
1 Cor. 5. 22.
1 Cor. 5. 23.
1 Cor. 5. 24.
1 Cor. 5. 25.
1 Cor. 5. 26.
1 Cor. 5. 27.
1 Cor. 5. 28.
1 Cor. 5. 29.
1 Cor. 5. 30.
1 Cor. 5. 31.
1 Cor. 5. 32.
1 Cor. 5. 33.
1 Cor. 5. 34.
1 Cor. 5. 35.
1 Cor. 5. 36.
1 Cor. 5. 37.
1 Cor. 5. 38.
1 Cor. 5. 39.
1 Cor. 5. 40.
1 Cor. 5. 41.
1 Cor. 5. 42.
1 Cor. 5. 43.
1 Cor. 5. 44.
1 Cor. 5. 45.
1 Cor. 5. 46.
1 Cor. 5. 47.
1 Cor. 5. 48.
1 Cor. 5. 49.
1 Cor. 5. 50.
1 Cor. 5. 51.
1 Cor. 5. 52.
1 Cor. 5. 53.
1 Cor. 5. 54.
1 Cor. 5. 55.
1 Cor. 5. 56.
1 Cor. 5. 57.
1 Cor. 5. 58.
1 Cor. 5. 59.
1 Cor. 5. 60.
1 Cor. 5. 61.
1 Cor. 5. 62.
1 Cor. 5. 63.
1 Cor. 5. 64.
1 Cor. 5. 65.
1 Cor. 5. 66.
1 Cor. 5. 67.
1 Cor. 5. 68.
1 Cor. 5. 69.
1 Cor. 5. 70.
1 Cor. 5. 71.
1 Cor. 5. 72.
1 Cor. 5. 73.
1 Cor. 5. 74.
1 Cor. 5. 75.
1 Cor. 5. 76.
1 Cor. 5. 77.
1 Cor. 5. 78.
1 Cor. 5. 79.
1 Cor. 5. 80.
1 Cor. 5. 81.
1 Cor. 5. 82.
1 Cor. 5. 83.
1 Cor. 5. 84.
1 Cor. 5. 85.
1 Cor. 5. 86.
1 Cor. 5. 87.
1 Cor. 5. 88.
1 Cor. 5. 89.
1 Cor. 5. 90.
1 Cor. 5. 91.
1 Cor. 5. 92.
1 Cor. 5. 93.
1 Cor. 5. 94.
1 Cor. 5. 95.
1 Cor. 5. 96.
1 Cor. 5. 97.
1 Cor. 5. 98.
1 Cor. 5. 99.
1 Cor. 5. 100.

Anno DOMINI 59.

1 Cor. 5. 11.
1 Cor. 5. 12.
1 Cor. 5. 13.
1 Cor. 5. 14.
1 Cor. 5. 15.
1 Cor. 5. 16.
1 Cor. 5. 17.
1 Cor. 5. 18.
1 Cor. 5. 19.
1 Cor. 5. 20.
1 Cor. 5. 21.
1 Cor. 5. 22.
1 Cor. 5. 23.
1 Cor. 5. 24.
1 Cor. 5. 25.
1 Cor. 5. 26.
1 Cor. 5. 27.
1 Cor. 5. 28.
1 Cor. 5. 29.
1 Cor. 5. 30.
1 Cor. 5. 31.
1 Cor. 5. 32.
1 Cor. 5. 33.
1 Cor. 5. 34.
1 Cor. 5. 35.
1 Cor. 5. 36.
1 Cor. 5. 37.
1 Cor. 5. 38.
1 Cor. 5. 39.
1 Cor. 5. 40.
1 Cor. 5. 41.
1 Cor. 5. 42.
1 Cor. 5. 43.
1 Cor. 5. 44.
1 Cor. 5. 45.
1 Cor. 5. 46.
1 Cor. 5. 47.
1 Cor. 5. 48.
1 Cor. 5. 49.
1 Cor. 5. 50.
1 Cor. 5. 51.
1 Cor. 5. 52.
1 Cor. 5. 53.
1 Cor. 5. 54.
1 Cor. 5. 55.
1 Cor. 5. 56.
1 Cor. 5. 57.
1 Cor. 5. 58.
1 Cor. 5. 59.
1 Cor. 5. 60.
1 Cor. 5. 61.
1 Cor. 5. 62.
1 Cor. 5. 63.
1 Cor. 5. 64.
1 Cor. 5. 65.
1 Cor. 5. 66.
1 Cor. 5. 67.
1 Cor. 5. 68.
1 Cor. 5. 69.
1 Cor. 5. 70.
1 Cor. 5. 71.
1 Cor. 5. 72.
1 Cor. 5. 73.
1 Cor. 5. 74.
1 Cor. 5. 75.
1 Cor. 5. 76.
1 Cor. 5. 77.
1 Cor. 5. 78.
1 Cor. 5. 79.
1 Cor. 5. 80.
1 Cor. 5. 81.
1 Cor. 5. 82.
1 Cor. 5. 83.
1 Cor. 5. 84.
1 Cor. 5. 85.
1 Cor. 5. 86.
1 Cor. 5. 87.
1 Cor. 5. 88.
1 Cor. 5. 89.
1 Cor. 5. 90.
1 Cor. 5. 91.
1 Cor. 5. 92.
1 Cor. 5. 93.
1 Cor. 5. 94.
1 Cor. 5. 95.
1 Cor. 5. 96.
1 Cor. 5. 97.
1 Cor. 5. 98.
1 Cor. 5. 99.
1 Cor. 5. 100.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.
9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.
10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.
11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of

one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.
13 All the saints salute you.
14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.
15 The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

Anno DOMINI 59.

1 Rom. 15. 33.
1 Rom. 16. 1.
1 Cor. 16. 30.
1 Thess. 5. 1.
1 Pet. 5. 14.
1 Cor. 16. 34.
1 Phil. 2. 1.

*THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of man, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead);

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other

gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? For I will yet please men, but I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia:

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ:

23 But they have heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

VAR. READ.—10 V. 9. received. —11 V. 10. make friends. —12 V. 11. I should not have entered Christ's service. —13 V. 12. I should be the servant of Christ. —14 V. 13. men of my own age. —15 V. 14. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —16 V. 15. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —17 V. 16. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —18 V. 17. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —19 V. 18. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —20 V. 19. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —21 V. 20. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —22 V. 21. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —23 V. 22. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —24 V. 23. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 10. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —11 V. 11. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —12 V. 12. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —13 V. 13. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —14 V. 14. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —15 V. 15. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —16 V. 16. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —17 V. 17. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —18 V. 18. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —19 V. 19. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —20 V. 20. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —21 V. 21. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —22 V. 22. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —23 V. 23. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth. —24 V. 24. I. s. e. set me apart from my birth.

VAR. READ.—6 V. 9. this we (are not only glad of) also pray for Me. —7 V. 10. Compare ch. 10. —8 V. 11. be joyful Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol.

9 perfect, amend, yourselves Al. De W. Me. Ol. be united Da. Li. Da. De W. Me. Ol. exhort, rouse, one another De W. Ol. De. (Be. nearly).

10 Chap. 1. V. 4. So Al. Wo. El. Li.; coming Me. —11 V. 5. To whom be the glory Al. El.; Whose is the glory De W. Li. —12 V. 6. ye are passing over so soon (or perhaps so readily) Al. De W. Me. El. (turning renegades Li.) —13 in (by El.) the grace Al. Ol. (Li. nearly).

14 Vs. 6, 7. i. e. unto another sort of gospel, which (gospel) is not another sort, only there are some that trouble you, &c. De W.; i. e. unto a different gospel which is not another except in that there are some that trouble you, &c. Al. Me. El. Li.; i. e. unto another sort of gospel, which (meaning each of yours to another sort of gospel) is but because there are some that trouble you, &c. Ol. Wi.; i. e. unto a different gospel, which is not a second gospel, unless they who are troubling you and seeking to pervert the gospel of Christ, are of some account.

15 V. 7. i. e. pervert your faith Me.; i. e. raise seditions among you Li. —16 desire to. —17 Vs. 8, 9. besides Li.; contrary to Me. De W. El. Wo. —18 V. 8. preached.

VAR. READ.—14 V. 14. So N A D, La. Ti. Tr.; omit B, WH. —15 V. 15. N A D; omit N A B, Edd. —16 Postscript, I omit La. Ti.; To the Corinthians II. N A B, Tr. Al. —17 So nearly Li.; To the Galatians N A B, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
58

CHAPTER 2.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 2 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why I, and others, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

THEN fourteen years after *I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up ¹ by revelation ¹, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which of reputation, lest by any means *I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But *neither² Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of *false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our ¹liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, ²that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour: that ¹the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these ¹who ²seemed to be somewhat³, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: *God accepteth no man's person:) for they who ¹seemed to be somewhat⁴ ²in conference added⁵ nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, ¹when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision ²was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that ¹wrought effectually in Peter² to the apostleship of the circumcision, ³the same ⁴was ⁵mighty in me⁶ toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be ¹pillars, perceived ²the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas ³the right hands⁴ of fellowship; that we ⁵should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they ¹would that we should remember the poor: ²the same which I also was forward to do.

11 *But when ¹Peter² ³was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because ⁴he was to be blamed⁵.

12 For before that certain came from James, ¹he did eat with the Gentiles: but when ²they were come³, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him: insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly ¹according to² ³the truth of the gospel, I said unto ⁴Peter⁵ ⁶before them all, ⁷If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, ⁸why ⁹compelst thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

VAR. RECD.—Chap. 2. 1 V. 2. i.e. in accordance with a revelation from God El. Jo. Me.—2 V. 3. not even.—3 V. 6. i.e. were high in reputation, as in v. 2. El. Li.—4 V. 8. wrought effectually for Peter Al. El. Li. Wo.—5 V. 9. pledges La.—6 V. 11. he had been condemned Al. El. Ol. Li. Wo.—7 V. 14. So De W. El. Wo.; to the upholding of Al.

VAR. RECD.—Chap. 2. V. 11. So De W.; Cephas N A B C. Edd.—V. 12. So A C D E. Al. Ti. La.¹ WH.; he came N B D E. La. Tr.¹ Li.² V. 14. So De W. E.; Cephas N A B C. Edd.—V. So K L; how N A B C. Edd.

15 ¹⁰We who are Jews by nature, and not ²sinners of the Gentiles,

16 ¹Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but ²by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed ³10 in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for ⁴by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found ¹sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? ²11 God forbid ³11.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I ¹through the law ²am dead ³to the law, that I might ⁴live unto God.

20 ¹I am ²crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: ³and the life which I now live in the flesh ⁴I live ⁵by the faith ⁶of the Son of God ⁷Al.⁸ ⁹who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for ¹if righteousness comes by the law, then Christ ²is dead in vain ³15.

22 ¹Al. ²Cor. 5. 13. ³1 Thess. 5. 10. ⁴1 Pet. 4. 2. ⁵1 ch. 1. 4. Ephes. 5. 2. Titus 2. 14. ⁶ch. 5. 21. ⁷Hebr. 7. 12. ⁸See Rom. 11. 6. ⁹ch. 5. 4.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law: 6 They that believe are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O FOOLISH Galatians, ¹who hath bewitched you, ²that ye should not obey the truth ³6, before whose eyes Jesus Christ ⁴I hath been evidently set forth ⁵1, crucified ⁶among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye ¹the Spirit by the works of the law, ²or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? ¹having begun in the Spirit, are ye now ²made perfect ³by ⁴the flesh?

4 ¹Have ye suffered ²so many things in vain ³? ⁴if it be yet in vain⁵.

5 He therefore ¹that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, ²doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as ¹Abraham believed God, and

VAR. RECD.—10 Vs. 15, 16. We, Jews by nature and not sinners from among the Gentiles, knowing nevertheless that a man is not justified by the works of the law, except by faith in Jesus Christ, we also believed Al. De W. Wo.; We (are) Jews by nature and not sinners from among the Gentiles: but as we know that a man is not justified by the works of the law, save through faith in Jesus Christ, we too believed El. Ol. Li.; We (are) Jews by nature and not sinners from among the Gentiles, and know that a man is not justified by the works of the law save through faith in Jesus Christ. And we believed La. Me.—11 V. 17. Let it not be.—12 V. 19. died.—13 V. 20. I have been crucified with Christ, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me Al. El. Li.—14 Strictly in faith that is the faith in the Son of God Al. El.—15 V. 21. died without a cause (i.e. need not die) Al. Co.—Chap. 3. V. 1. was posted up La.—2 V. 3. being made perfect Al. El.—3 V. 4. Did ye suffer, i.e. did ye undergo so much that was painful in vain? Al. Be. El. Wo. Ol. Wo. La.; Did ye receive so many blessings, i.e. did ye learn so much, in vain? De W. Wi.—4 If it be really in vain El. Wo. Li.; if it be only in vain, i.e. in vain and nothing worse De W. Me.; if it is in vain, as it is Al.

VAR. RECD.—V. 16. So I insert But (so El. translates; And Me.; Nevertheless Al.; see note above) N B D E. Edd.—V. 20. So N A C. Al. Ti. El. WH. La.; of the God and Christ B D E. La. Tr.—Chap. 3. V. 1. So B C D E. omit N A B C. Edd.—V. So De W. E.; omit N A B C. Al. La. Ti. Tr. Li. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
58

* Acts 15.
10, 11.
* Matt. 9. 11.
Ephes. 2. 3.
12.

* Acts 15.
26, 29.

* Rom. 1. 17.
2. 13.
* 3. 3.
ch. 3. 24.
Ephes. 7. 18,
19.

* 2a. 143. 23.
John 3. 20.
ch. 3. 11.

* 1. Rom. 8. 3.
* Rom. 8. 14.
* 7. 4. 6.

* Rom. 6. 11.
* 2. 15. 16.
1 Thess. 5.
10.

* Rom. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 3. 3.
* Rom. 6. 24.
ch. 5. 24.

* 2. 4. 14.
* 2. 11. 13. 14.
* 1. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

* Acts 10. 24.
Rom. 3. 11.
* 3. Cor. 12. 11.

* Acts 15. 46.
Rom. 1. 5.
* 11. 13.
1 Tim. 3. 7.
* 1 Tim. 1. 11.

* 1 Thess. 3. 4.
* Acts 9. 15.
* 13. 2.
* 28. 21.

* 28. 17. 18.
1 Cor. 15. 10.
ch. 1. 16.
Col. 1. 29.

* ch. 3. 5.
* Matt. 16. 18.
Ephes. 2. 20.

* Rom. 1. 5.
* 13. 2. 6.
* 15. 15.

* 1 Cor. 15. 10.
Ephes. 3. 8.
* Acts 11. 30.

* 24. 17.
Rom. 15. 28.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
* 2 Cor. 8. 1.
* 9. chapters.

* Acts 15. 35.
* Act. 10. 28.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.
* 11. 3.

Anno DOMINI 88.

Or, *imputed*.

John 8. 39. Rom. 4. 11, 15, 16.

15 Rom. 9. 17, ver. 22.

m Gen. 18. 3. 22. 18. 22. 18. 22.

A Acts 3. 25. n Deu. 27. 30.

Jer. 11. 3. c ch. 2. 16.

p Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Hebr. 10. 38.

m Gen. 4. 4. 5. 10. 5. 6. 11. 6.

r Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 30. Jer. 30. 11.

Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 2. 3 Cor. 5. 21.

ch. 4. 5. 10. 5. 11. 6.

r Rom. 4. 9, 16. c Isai. 53. 15.

44. 3. Jer. 31. 33. 23. 40.

Ezek. 11. 19. 36. 37. Joel 2. 35.

Zech. 13. 10. John 7. 39.

A Acts 2. 33. J. Hebr. 9. 17.

Or, *testament*.

m Gen. 12. 5, 7. ver. 8.

c 1 Cor. 13. 12.

a Ro. 4. 13, 40, 41.

c Ro. 4. 13, 14.

ver. 21.

c Rom. 4. 17.

J John 15. 22. Rom. 4. 15.

1 Tim. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 13.

c 1 Tim. 1. 9.

g ver. 16.

A Acts 7. 53. Hebr. 2. 3.

c Ex. 20. 19, 21, 22.

Deut. 5. 5, 22, 27, 31.

John 1. 17. Acts 7. 38.

1 Tim. 2. 5. c Ro. 3. 29, 30.

c ch. 2. 81.

m ver. 8.

c Rom. 8. 9, 19, 23.

11. 32.

c Rom. 4. 11, 13, 16.

p Matt. 5. 17. Rom. 10. 4. Col. 2. 17. Hebr. 9. 9, 10.

it was ¹accounted to him for righteousness.7 ²Know ye therefore ³that ⁴they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.8 And ⁹the scripture, foreseeing that God ¹⁰would justify ¹¹the heathen through faith, ¹²preached before the gospel ¹³unto Abraham, saying, ¹⁴In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, ¹¹Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.11 But ¹²that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, ¹³The just shall live by faith ¹⁴.12 And ¹³the law is not of faith: but, ¹⁴The man that doeth ¹⁵them ¹⁶shall live in them.13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, ¹⁴Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:14 ¹⁵That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles ¹⁶through ¹⁷Jesus Christ: that we might receive ¹⁸the promise of the Spirit through faith.15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; ¹⁶Though ¹⁷it be but a man's covenant, yet ¹⁸it is confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.16 Now ¹⁷to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is ¹⁸Christ.17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God ¹⁹in Christ ²⁰β, the law, ²¹which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.18 For ¹⁹if the inheritance be of the law, ²⁰it is no more of promise: but God ²¹gave it ²²unto Abraham by promise.19 ²⁰Wherefore then ²¹saith the law ²²β? ²³It was added because of transgressions, till ²⁴the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and ²⁵it was ²⁶ordained ²⁷by angels in the hand ²⁸of a mediator.20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, ²¹but God is one.21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: ²²for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been ²³β by the law ²⁴β.22 But ²³the scripture hath concluded ²⁴all under sin, ²⁵that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.23 But before faith came, ²⁴we were kept under the law, shut up ²⁵unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.24 Wherefore ²⁵the law ²⁶was our school-master ²⁷unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

17. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

V. 8. justifies A. De W. Me. — 7 So (i.e. announced in anticipation of the gospel) Li. Da.; made known the good tidings before A. El. — 8 V. 11. So De W. El. Wi.; The just by faith shall have life A. El. Me. — 9 V. 12. i.e. the command of the law A. El. — 10 V. 14. Strictly in A. El. — 11 V. 18. hath bestowed (it as a free gift) Li. — 12 V. 19. What then (a) the law A. El. Me. Wo. Li. — 13 V. 19. is c. enquired (of administered) A. El. — 14 V. 21. published W. — 15 V. 23. we were being kept in ward shut up under the law A. El. Li. — 16 V. 24. i.e. became the slave who led us to school El. Jo. Wo. (usher would perhaps express the idea most nearly.)

VAR. READ.—V. 17. 20. β So (rather for Christ) D E. El.; omit N A B C, El. 2 and other editors.—V. 21. β in law B, WH.

master to bring us ¹⁵unto Christ, ¹⁶that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye ¹⁷are all ¹⁸the children ¹⁹of God by faith ²⁰in Christ Jesus ²¹.27 For ²⁸as many of you as ²⁹have been baptised ³⁰into Christ ³¹have put on ³²Christ.28 ²⁹There ³⁰is ³¹neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there are neither male nor female: for ye are all ³²one ³³in Christ Jesus.29 And ³⁰if ye be ³¹Christ's ³², then are ye Abraham's seed, and ³³heirs according to the promise.

Col. 3. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: therefore we are servants no longer to it. 16 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the freeman.

1 NOW I say ¹, That the heir, as long as he is ²a child ³, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; ⁴But is under ⁵tutors and governors ⁶until the time appointed of the father.3 Even so we, when we were children, ⁴were in bondage ⁵under the ⁶elements of the world ⁷.4 But ⁵when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, ⁶made ⁷of a woman, ⁸made ⁹under ¹⁰the ¹¹law,5 ⁶To redeem them that were under the law, ⁷that we might receive the adoption of sons.6 And ⁷because ⁸ye are sons, God ⁹hath sent forth ¹⁰the Spirit of his Son into ¹¹your ¹²hearts, crying, Abba, Father.7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but ⁸son; and ⁹if son, then ¹⁰thou art heir of God through Christ ¹¹β.8 Howbeit then, ⁹when ye knew not God, ¹⁰ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.9 But now, ¹⁰after that ye have ¹¹known ¹²God, or rather are ¹³known ¹⁴of God, ¹⁵how turn ye ¹⁶again to ¹⁷the weak and beggarly ¹⁸elements ¹⁹whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?10 ¹¹Ye ¹²observe ¹³days, and months, and times, and years,

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

VAR. READ.—16 V. 26. sons. — 17 i.e. sons of God in Christ Li. Jo.; i.e. by faith in Christ Me. A. El. — 18 V. 27. were baptised A. El. — 19 put on A. El. — 20 V. 28. is room for Li.; is among such El. — 21 one man. — 22 V. 29. i.e. part of Christ Li. — 23 Chap. 4. 1 V. 1. i.e. What I would say is this Li. — 2 infant or minor Li. El. — 3 V. 2. i.e. controllers of his person and property Li. — 4 V. 3. i.e. under the rudiments of religious knowledge among men De W. El. Me.; under the elementary lessons of outward things A. Co. Li.; under (i.e. worshipping) the elements (i.e. the physical elements, sun, moon, &c.) of the outward world Chrys. Theod. Mops. Wo.; under the principles of the world Jo. — 5 V. 4. i.e. born of a woman, born A. Jo. — 6 Omit Li. — 7 V. 6. So A. B. De W. Me. O. Li.; as a proof that A. El. — 8 sent forth A. El. — 9 V. 9. discerned (different word from knew in last verse) Li. — 10 See v. 3. — 11 V. 10. scrupulously observe Li. El. Me.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 4. V. 6. β So D E; our N A B C, Edd. — V. 7. β So N C D; an heir through God N A B C, Edd.

12 ¹² Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ¹³ ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how I ¹³ through infirmity of the flesh ¹³ I preached the gospel unto you ¹³ at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ¹⁴ ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me ¹⁴ as an angel of God, ¹⁵ even as ¹⁵ Christ Jesus.

15 ¹⁵ Where ¹⁵ is then ¹⁵ the blessedness ye speak of ¹⁵? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, ¹⁷ because I tell you the truth?

17 ¹⁷ They ¹⁷ zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 ¹⁹ ¹⁹ My little children ¹⁹, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you ¹⁹.

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change ²⁰ my voice ²⁰; for I stand in doubt of you ²⁰.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under ²¹ the ²¹ law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, ²³ the one by ²³ a bondmaid, ²⁴ the other by a freewoman ²⁴.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman ²³ was born after the flesh; ²⁴ but he of the freewoman was by ²⁴ promise ²⁴.

24 Which things are an allegory: for ²⁵ these ²⁵ are ²⁵ the ²⁵ two covenants; the one from the mount ²⁶ Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia ²⁶, and is answereth to Jerusalem which now is, ²⁷ and is in bondage with her children.

VAR. REND.—¹² V. 12. (i.e. Brethren, I beseech you, become like me, for I am become a Gentile like you *Al. De W. El. Me. Li.*; Brethren, I beseech you, become one with me (in feeling) towards Christ, for I have become one with you *Be. and Ol. nearly.*—¹³ V. 13. i.e. because of bodily weakness *Al. Co. De W. El. Me. Li. Wo.*; amid infirmity of the flesh *Jo. Ol.*—¹⁴ V. 15. i.e. your congratulation of yourselves *Al. Be. Co. De W. El. Me. Li.*; your felicitation of me *Wo.*—¹⁵ V. 17, 18. i.e. They are paying you court, in no honest way, yea, they desire to exclude you (from the sounder portion of the church *El.*; from Christ *Li.*); that you may pay them court. But it is good to be courted in honesty (or, in a good cause) at all times *Al. El. Jo. Li.*; They shew zeal for you, in no good way, yea they desire to exclude you that ye may shew zeal for them, but it is good to shew zeal always in a good thing *Be. Co. Ol.*; They shew zeal for you in no good way; yea they desire to exclude you, where ye shew zeal in regard to them, but to be treated with zeal in good is good always *Me.*—¹⁶ V. 18, 19. *Al. Me. El. Jo. Co. Tr. punctate as in A. V.*; *La. Tr. El. place a comma at the end of v. 18 and a colon at the end of v. 19.*—¹⁷ V. 20. i.e. my tone of severity *Al. Me. El. Li.*—¹⁸ I am perplexed about you (i.e. how to deal with you) *La. Me. Al. El.*—¹⁹ V. 21. *Omit Li.*—²⁰ V. 22. the. ²¹ V. 24. i.e. these women.

VAR. READ.—V. 14. ¹⁴ So D³; And your temptation in my flesh ¹⁴ A B D³; *Edd.*—V. 15. ¹⁵ So N A B C. *La. Tr. Li. Tr. Li. WH.*; What D E. *El. Li.*—V. 19. ¹⁹ So N A C O. *El. Li. WH.*; My children ¹⁹ N B D³. *La. Tr. Li. WH.*; *La. WH. connect this verse with the last, placing a comma at the end of v. 18 and a colon at the end of v. 19.* other editors *La. text.*—V. 23. ²³ So N A C. *Tr. WH.*; the promise B D E. *La. Tr. El. Li. WH.*—V. 24. ²⁴ Omit A B C D. *Edd.*—V. 25. ²⁵ So K L. *El. Tr.*; Now this Agar (i.e. the word Agar) &c. A B D E, *Memph.*, *La. Tr.* ²⁵ WH.; For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia N C, *Pulp.*, *Orig.*, *La. Tr. Li. Tr. WH.*—²⁷ So D³ E; for she is N A B C, *Edd.*

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is ²⁷ the mother of us all ²⁷.

27 For it is written, ²⁸ Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: ²⁹ for the desolate hath many more children than she ²⁹ which hath an husband.

28 Now ²⁸ we ²⁸, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then ²⁹ he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless what saith ³¹ the scripture? ³¹ Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for ³² the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then ³¹, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, ³² but of the free.

CHAPTER 5.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law. 19 He reckons up the works of the flesh, 23 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STAND fast therefore in ¹ the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and ² be not entangled again ² with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that ³ if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify ³ again to every man that is circumcised, ⁴ that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 ⁴ Christ is become of no effect unto the law; whosoever of you are justified by the law; ⁵ ye are fallen ⁵ from grace.

5 For we ⁵ through the Spirit ⁵ wait for the hope ⁶ of righteousness ⁶ by faith.

6 For ⁶ in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but ⁷ faith ⁷ which worketh ⁷ by love.

7 Ye ⁷ did run well; ⁸ who did hinder you that ye should not obey ⁸ the ⁸ truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him ⁹ that calleth you.

9 ⁹ A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 ¹⁰ I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but ¹¹ he that troubleth you ¹¹ shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 ¹¹ And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, ¹² why do I yet suffer persecution? then is ¹³ the offence of the cross ¹³ ceased ¹³.

12 ¹² I would ¹² they were even cut off ¹² which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called

VAR. REND.—²⁷ V. 27. for the children of the desolate are many rather than of her *Al. El. Me.*—*Chap. 5.*—V. 3. Nay I protest *La.*—⁴ V. 4. *Li.* Ye were done away with from Christ, whosoever of you are seeking justification in the law, ye fell *Al. El.*—⁵ V. 5. Or spiritually *La.*—⁶ V. 6. of attaining righteousness *Al. De W. El. Me. Ol.*; held out by righteousness *Be. Wo.*—⁷ V. 6. working *El. Wo.*—⁸ V. 11. done away *Co. El. Me.*—⁹ V. 12. So *Be.*; they would even out themselves off from you *El.*; they would even make themselves ennuuchs *Al. Co. De W. Jo. Me. Ol. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—V. 28. ²⁸ So N A C O. *La.*; our mother N B C D. *Al. Tr. Tr. Li. WH.*—V. 28. ²⁸ So N A C O. *WH. Li.*; ye B D³. *Al. La. Tr. Tr. El. Li. WH.*—V. 31. ³¹ Wherefore N B D³. *Edd.*—*Chap. 5.*—V. 1. ¹ So D³ K L. With liberty did Christ make us free. Stand fast then, and N A B C. *Al. La. Tr. Tr. WH.*; *La. connects with the end of last chapter (of the free) with (or by virtue of) the freedom with which (D³ E) Christ freed us.* Stand &c.; *El.* adopting a similar reading, punctuates in the freedom for which Christ freed us stand then &c.; *WH.* suspect corruption. ⁷ V. 7. So C D E. *El.*; omit N A B. *Tr. Li. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
58.y 1 Cor. 8. 9.
1 Pet. 2. 16.
2 Pet. 2. 19.
Jude 4.s 1 Cor. 9. 19.
ch. 6. 2.
e Matt. 7. 12.
Rom. 12. 30.
James 2. 8.b Lev. 10. 18.
Matt. 22. 39.
Rom. 12. 9. 9.
e Rom. 6. 12.
s 12. 14. 12.cor. 23.
1 Pet. 2. 11.
1 Or, fulfil
not.e Rom. 7. 23.
e 8. 6, 7.
e Rom. 7. 15, 19.
f Rom. 6. 14.
e 8. 2.g 1 Cor. 3. 3.
e Ephes. 5. 8.
Col. 3. 2.
Ja. 3. 14, 15.A 1 Cor. 6. 9.
e Ephes. 5. 5.
Col. 3. 6.
Rev. 22. 15.e John 15. 9.
e Ephes. 5. 9.
e Col. 3. 12.
James 3. 17.e Rom. 15. 14.
m 1 Cor. 13. 7.
n 1 Tim. 1. 9.e Rom. 6. 6.
e 13. 14.
ch. 1. 20.
1 Pet. 3. 11.1 Or,
passions.
p Rom. 8. 4.
ver. 16.
e Phil. 2. 3.e Rom. 14. 1.
e 15. 1.
Hebr. 12. 13.
James 5. 19.1 Or,
although.
b 1 Cor. 13. 5.
e 8. 1.e 1 Cor. 4. 21.
e Thess. 3. 15.
e Tim. 3. 25.1 Cor. 7. 5.
e 10. 12.
e Rom. 15. 1.
ch. 5. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 14.

e John 15. 14. 15. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Cor. 8. 2. ch. 8. 2. A 3 Cor. 5. 5. & 12. 11.

VAR. READ.—⁹V. 14. So Al. De W. El. Lā. is comprehended Ol.—⁹V. 17. So practically Lā.; that ye may not Al. Da. De W. Me. Jo. Ol.—¹⁰V. 19. such as are Lā.—¹¹V. 20. sorcery Al. El. Me. Lā.—¹²V. 21. i.e. strife Al. El.—¹³V. 22. i.e. venaal partizanship Al. El. Wo.—¹⁴V. 23. cabellings Lā.—¹⁵V. 24. divisions, parties Al. El.—¹⁶V. 25. kindness Al. Co. El.—¹⁷V. 26. i.e. such things Al. De W. El. Me. Lā.; i.e. such men Be.—¹⁸V. 24. crucified Al. El.—¹⁹V. 25. to let us.—²⁰V. 28. Strictly let us not become Al. Co. El.—²¹Chap. 6. 1 V. 1. i.e. be even surprised Al. El. Me. Lā.—²²V. 3. deceives by his fancies Lā.VAR. READ.—²³V. 17. β So N A C; for these N B D⁸. Edd.—²⁴V. 19. β So N D D, see Matt. 15. 19; omit N⁸ A B C, Edd.—²⁵V. 21. β So A C D E, Al. Lā. Tr. Lā. El.; omit N B, T. WH. Lā.—²⁶V. 24. β So D E, Vulg. Peab., El. Lā.; add Jesus N A B C, Memph., Lā. Tr. Lā. WH.—²⁷Chap. 6. V. 2. β So N A C, Al. Tr. WH. Lā. Lā.; ye will fulfil (rigorously fulfil Lā.) B, T. Lā. El. Lā.unto liberty; only ¹use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but ²by love serve one another.14 For ³all the law ⁴is fulfilled ⁵in one word, ⁶even in this; ⁷Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, ⁸Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.17 For ⁹the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: ¹⁰and these ¹¹β are contrary the one to the other: ¹²so that ye cannot ¹³do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, ¹⁰which are these ¹¹β, Adultery, ¹²fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.20 Idolatry, ¹³witchcraft, ¹⁴hated, ¹⁵variance, ¹⁶emulations, wrath, ¹⁷strife, ¹⁸seditious, heresies.21 Envyings, ¹⁹murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that ²⁰they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longuffering, ²¹gentleness, ²²goodness, ²³faith,24 Meekness, temperance: ²⁴against ²⁵such ²⁶β there is no law.26 And they that are ²⁷β Christ's ²⁸β have crucified ²⁹the flesh with the ³⁰affections and lusts.25 ³¹If we live ³²in ³³the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.26 ³⁴Let us not be ³⁵desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

1 He moweth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath sinned, and to bear one another's burden: ²to be liberal to their teachers, and not weary of well doing. ³He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. ⁴He glorifies in nothing, save in the cross of Christ.BRETHREN, ⁵if a man ⁶be overtaken ⁷in a fault, ye ⁸which are spiritual, restore such an one ⁹in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, ¹⁰lest thou also be tempted.2 ¹¹Bear ye one another's burdens, and so ¹²fulfil ¹³β the law of Christ.3 For ¹⁴if a man think himself to be something, when ¹⁵he is nothing, he ¹⁶deceiveth ¹⁷himself.

1 Cor. 7. 5. & 10. 12. e Rom. 15. 1. ch. 5. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 14. e John 15. 14. 15. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Cor. 8. 2. ch. 8. 2. A 3 Cor. 5. 5. & 12. 11.

VAR. READ.—⁹V. 14. So Al. De W. El. Lā. is comprehended Ol.—⁹V. 17. So practically Lā.; that ye may not Al. Da. De W. Me. Jo. Ol.—¹⁰V. 19. such as are Lā.—¹¹V. 20. sorcery Al. El. Me. Lā.—¹²V. 21. i.e. strife Al. El.—¹³V. 22. i.e. venaal partizanship Al. El. Wo.—¹⁴V. 23. cabellings Lā.—¹⁵V. 24. divisions, parties Al. El.—¹⁶V. 25. kindness Al. Co. El.—¹⁷V. 26. i.e. such things Al. De W. El. Me. Lā.; i.e. such men Be.—¹⁸V. 24. crucified Al. El.—¹⁹V. 25. to let us.—²⁰V. 28. Strictly let us not become Al. Co. El.—²¹Chap. 6. 1 V. 1. i.e. be even surprised Al. El. Me. Lā.—²²V. 3. deceives by his fancies Lā.VAR. READ.—²³V. 17. β So N A C; for these N B D⁸. Edd.—²⁴V. 19. β So N D D, see Matt. 15. 19; omit N⁸ A B C, Edd.—²⁵V. 21. β So A C D E, Al. Lā. Tr. Lā. El.; omit N B, T. WH. Lā.—²⁶V. 24. β So D E, Vulg. Peab., El. Lā.; add Jesus N A B C, Memph., Lā. Tr. Lā. WH.—²⁷Chap. 6. V. 2. β So N A C, Al. Tr. WH. Lā. Lā.; ye will fulfil (rigorously fulfil Lā.) B, T. Lā. El. Lā.VAR. READ.—²⁸V. 13. β i.e. the advocates of circumcision N A C D, Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH.; i.e. those who are actually circumcised B L, Lā. Tr. WH.V. 15. β So N A C D, Lā.; omit B, Al. Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH. γ So N D; i.e. is circumcision anything N A B. Edd.—²⁹V. 16. β So A C D, El. shall walk N B C. Al. Lā. Tr. Tr. Lā. WH.—³⁰V. 17. β So C D; omit A B C. Edd.—³¹Postscript, β So B; To the Galatians N A B, Al. Tr.4 But ¹let every man ²prove ³his own work, and then shall he have ⁴rejoicing in himself alone, and ⁵not in another.5 For ⁶every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; ⁸God is not mocked: for ⁹whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap ¹⁰corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.9 And ¹¹let us not ¹²be weary ¹³in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, ¹⁴if we faint not.10 ¹⁵As ¹⁶we have therefore opportunity, ¹⁷let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of ¹⁸the household of faith.11 Ye see ¹⁹how large a letter ²⁰I have written ²¹unto you with mine own hand.12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, ²²they constrain you to be circumcised; ²³only lest they should ²⁴suffer persecution ²⁵for the cross ²⁶of Christ.13 For ²⁷neither they themselves ²⁸β who are circumcised ²⁹β keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.14 But God forbid that I should glory ³⁰in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ³¹by whom ³²the world is ³³crucified unto me, and I unto the world.15 For ³⁴in Christ Jesus ³⁵β neither ³⁶circumcision availeth anything, y nor uncircumcision, but ³⁷a new creature.16 And as many as ³⁸β walk ³⁹β according to this rule, ⁴⁰peace be on them ⁴¹and mercy, ⁴²and is upon ⁴³the Israel of God.17 From henceforth let no man trouble me ⁴⁴for I bear in my body the ⁴⁵marks ⁴⁶of ⁴⁷the Lord ⁴⁸Jesus.18 Brethren, ⁴⁹the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

19 Unto the Galatians written from Rome β.

19. ch. 5. 6. Col. 3. 11. e 2 Cor. 5. 17. f Ps. 135. 5. e Rom. 2. 20. & 4. 12. & 9. 6, 7, 8. ch. 3. 7, 9, 20. Phil. 3. 3. & 4. 10. & 11. 23. ch. 5. 11. Col. 1. 24. e 2 Tim. 4. 22. Philom. 25.

VAR. READ.—⁹V. 4. i.e. test.—¹⁰his ground of boasting in himself alone, and not in what concerns the other Al. Co. El.—¹¹V. 8. So De W. El. Jo. Lā.; destruction Co. Me.—¹²V. 9. lose heart Al. El. Lā.—¹³V. 10. i.e. in proportion as Al. Lā.; Since De W. Wt.; While Ol.—¹⁴V. 11. So Be. De W. Ol.; in what large letters, i.e. in what large handwriting Al. El. Me. Wo. Lā.—¹⁵V. 12. So Al. El. Me. Ol. Lā.; with the cross, i.e. with sufferings like those of the cross Co. De W.—¹⁶V. 13. even the circumcision-party do not Lā.—¹⁷V. 14. Lit. But to me let it not happen to boast ¹⁸for I do it from me to boast Al. El. Me.—¹⁹V. 15. So Al. De W. Me. El.; by which Be. Co. Jo. Wt. Lā.—²⁰V. 16. So Al. El. Me. Lā.; peace comes upon them De W.—²¹V. 20. So El. Jo.; even (or, namely) Me. Da. Li.—²²V. 17. Lit. branding-marks.VAR. READ.—²³V. 13. β i.e. the advocates of circumcision N A C D, Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH.; i.e. those who are actually circumcised B L, Lā. Tr. WH.V. 15. β So N A C D, Lā.; omit B, Al. Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH. γ So N D; i.e. is circumcision anything N A B. Edd.—²⁹V. 16. β So A C D, El. shall walk N B C. Al. Lā. Tr. Tr. Lā. WH.—³⁰V. 17. β So C D; omit A B C. Edd.—³¹Postscript, β So B; To the Galatians N A B, Al. Tr.VAR. READ.—³²V. 13. β i.e. the advocates of circumcision N A C D, Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH.; i.e. those who are actually circumcised B L, Lā. Tr. WH.V. 15. β So N A C D, Lā.; omit B, Al. Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH. γ So N D; i.e. is circumcision anything N A B. Edd.—²⁹V. 16. β So A C D, El. shall walk N B C. Al. Lā. Tr. Tr. Lā. WH.—³⁰V. 17. β So C D; omit A B C. Edd.—³¹Postscript, β So B; To the Galatians N A B, Al. Tr.VAR. READ.—³²V. 13. β i.e. the advocates of circumcision N A C D, Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH.; i.e. those who are actually circumcised B L, Lā. Tr. WH.V. 15. β So N A C D, Lā.; omit B, Al. Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH. γ So N D; i.e. is circumcision anything N A B. Edd.—²⁹V. 16. β So A C D, El. shall walk N B C. Al. Lā. Tr. Tr. Lā. WH.—³⁰V. 17. β So C D; omit A B C. Edd.—³¹Postscript, β So B; To the Galatians N A B, Al. Tr.VAR. READ.—³²V. 13. β i.e. the advocates of circumcision N A C D, Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH.; i.e. those who are actually circumcised B L, Lā. Tr. WH.V. 15. β So N A C D, Lā.; omit B, Al. Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH. γ So N D; i.e. is circumcision anything N A B. Edd.—²⁹V. 16. β So A C D, El. shall walk N B C. Al. Lā. Tr. Tr. Lā. WH.—³⁰V. 17. β So C D; omit A B C. Edd.—³¹Postscript, β So B; To the Galatians N A B, Al. Tr.VAR. READ.—³²V. 13. β i.e. the advocates of circumcision N A C D, Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH.; i.e. those who are actually circumcised B L, Lā. Tr. WH.V. 15. β So N A C D, Lā.; omit B, Al. Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH. γ So N D; i.e. is circumcision anything N A B. Edd.—²⁹V. 16. β So A C D, El. shall walk N B C. Al. Lā. Tr. Tr. Lā. WH.—³⁰V. 17. β So C D; omit A B C. Edd.—³¹Postscript, β So B; To the Galatians N A B, Al. Tr.VAR. READ.—³²V. 13. β i.e. the advocates of circumcision N A C D, Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH.; i.e. those who are actually circumcised B L, Lā. Tr. WH.V. 15. β So N A C D, Lā.; omit B, Al. Tr. Tr. El. Lā. WH. γ So N D; i.e. is circumcision anything N A B. Edd.—²⁹V. 16. β So A C D, El. shall walk N B C. Al. Lā. Tr. Tr. Lā. WH.—³⁰V. 17. β So C D; omit A B C. Edd.—³¹Postscript, β So B; To the Galatians N A B, Al. Tr.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 After the salvation, 2 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 3 he treateth of our election, 4 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of man's salvation. 12 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

1 PAUL, an apostle of β Jesus Christ β by the will of God, γ to the saints which are γ at Ephesus γ , and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord β Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame: before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together

anno DOMINI 64.
1 Cor. 1. 1.
2 Rom. 1. 7.
3 Cor. 1. 1.
4 Cor. 4.
17.
ch. 6. 21.
Col. 1. 2.
Gal. 1. 3.
Titus 1. 4.
2 Cor. 1. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 3.
1 Or, things, ch. 6. 12.
f Rom. 8. 26.
2 Thess. 2.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
James 2. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 4.
2. 2.
1 Pet. 1. 2.
20.
A Luke 1. 75.
ch. 3. 10.
2. 5. 37.
1 Cor. 1. 28.
1 Thess. 4. 7.
Titus 2. 12.
4 Rom. 9. 26.
20.
John 11.
A John 1. 12.
Rom. 6. 12.
2 Cor. 4. 15.
Gal. 4. 5.
1 John 3. 1.
Matt. 11.
28.
Luke 12. 23.
1 Cor. 1. 21.
ver. 9.
Rom. 3. 24.
2. 5. 15.
A Matt. 3. 17.
2. 17. 5. John 3. 25.
2. 10. 17.
A Acts 20. 28.
Rom. 2. 24.
Col. 1. 14.
Hebr. 9. 15.
1 Pet. 1. 12.
19.
Rev. 5. 9.
f Rom. 2. 4.
2. 5. 24.
ch. 5. 7.
2. 8. 16.
Gal. 4. 19.
f Rom. 16. 26.
ch. 2. 4. 9.
Col. 1. 26.
ch. 3. 11.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
Gal. 4. 4.
Hebr. 1. 2.
2. 9. 10.
1 Pet. 1. 20.
1 Cor. 3. 25.
25.
2. 11. 2. ch. 2. 15.
2. 15.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 1. 1. V. 3. So Al. L. Ol. R. E. God and the Father of (—God even the Father of) our Lord De W. El. Ha. Me. Comp. 2 Cor. 1. 3.—
2 So R. E. perhaps; blessings of the Spirit Al. De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol. Wo. 3 V. 4. Strictly chose us out for himself. 4 So El. Me. Da. V. 5. without blemish (a metaphor from sacrifices) Li. (so Vulg.).
5 V. 4. 5. So Al. R. E. (so Tr.) before him: in love having predestinated Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol. (so La. T.).
6 V. 7. the redemption Al. Da. 7 V. 8. Which he made to abound Al. Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Wo. 8 V. 9. 10. which he purposed in himself in regard of the dispensation of the fulness of the times (fulfillment of the seasons) Al., his good pleasure, that is, to gather Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo. (the mystery... that is to gather Ha.) 9 V. 9. So Al. Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol. R. E. in him Be.

VAR. REND.—To the Ephesians N A B. La. Tr. Al. f Chap. 1. 7. 1. 8 So N A. La. 3. Christ Jesus B D. Edd.—f So N A B. Vulg. and most Versions, and several Fathers, La. Tr. 1. Al. 1. Tr. 1. WH. 1. El. 1; omit N B. Orig. (La. Tr. prints the words in his text, but believes them not to have been written by St. Paul; Marcion and others, according to Tertullian, called this the Epistle to the Laodiceans.)
—V. 6. 8 So (rather wherein he bestowed grace upon us) N D. Ol. Vulg. Pesh., El.; which grace he bestowed upon us N A B. Orig., La. Tr. Tr. Al. WH. 1. V. 7. 8 So N A B D. Vulg. Pesh., Edd.; had (i.e. received) N D, Memph.; comp. Col. 1. 14.

in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

11 In whom β also we have obtained an inheritance, β being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, γ who first trusted γ in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed γ with that γ holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love β unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention β of you β in my prayers; 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you γ the spirit of wisdom and revelation γ in the knowledge of him.

18 The eyes of your understanding β being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power.

20 Which he wrought β in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

Col. 2. 2. A Acts 9. 18. ch. 2. 12. 2. 4. 4. p ver. 11. ch. 3. 7. Col. 1. 26. 12. 12. f Or, of the might of his power. Acts 2. 24. 25. f Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55. 56. Col. 2. 1. Hebr. 1. 3. 2. 10. 12.

VAR. REND.—V. 12. we, I say, who have before hoped Al. Da. El. 11 V. 13. In whom are ye also after that ye heard.... in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed Al. (Me. nearly); In whom ye also after that ye heard.... ye also I say, after that ye believed, were sealed Be. De W. El. E.; In whom ye also were chosen for his inheritance, after that ye heard.... Ha. Ol. 13 the 15 V. 14. So R. E.; unto, for Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo. (i.e. ye were sealed for the redemption.... Al. El. Ha. Me.; an earnest for the redemption.... Da.) 14 V. 17. the Spirit of..... (i.e. the Holy Spirit) that works wisdom.... Me. so El.; a spirit of wisdom.... Da. and so practically De W. Ol. R. E. 15 full knowledge Al. Da. El. 16 V. 19. Lit. the strength of his might.

VAR. REND.—V. 11. β So (rather we did indeed obtain an inheritance Me.; we were also chosen for his inheritance Al. Be. El. Ol. Wo.; we were also chosen as by lot De W. so Vulg. Pesh.) N B, Edd. except La.; we were also called A D, La. 15. 8 So N D, Vulg. Pesh. Memph., El. Tr. Tr. Al.; omit N A B, Orig., La. WH. 1; comp. Col. 1. 4; La. thinks the best MSS. have accidentally omitted something here, but doubts whether they have omitted the word love only, or something more.—V. 16. 8 So D, El.; omit N A B D, La. Tr. Tr. WH. Al. (i.e. making mention of your faith and love Al. Me.)—V. 18. 8 Tr. Al. N A B D, Edd.—V. 20. 8 So N D, Tr. El.; hath wrought A B, La. Tr. WH. Al. (hath wrought in Christ by raising him.... and setting.... so Da.)

anno DOMINI 64.
Phil. 2. 9.
2. 28. 12.
Col. 1. 30.
f Or, the heavens.
A Acts 20. 28.
2. 28. 12.
Col. 1. 12.
2. 24.
Titus 2. 7.
James 2. 4.
1 Pet. 1. 4.
y ver. 5.
1 real. 26. 10.
11.
A ver. 6. 14.
3 Thess. 2. 15.
A Jam. 1. 12.
1 Or, hoped.
f John 1. 17.
3 Cor. 4. 7.
2 Cor. 1. 22.
ch. 4. 30.
f Luke 21. 28.
Rom. 8. 23.
ch. 4. 30.
A Acts 20. 28.
ch. 4. 30.
1 Pet. 9.
f Col. 1. 4.
Philom. 5.
A Rom. 1. 9.
Phil. 1. 5. 4.
Col. 1. 5.
1 Thess. 1. 2.
2 Thess. 1. 2.
f John 20. 17.
= Col. 1. 9.
f Or, for the acknowledgment.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

1 Cor. 12. 7.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 14.

12 ¹² For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, ¹³ for the edifying ¹⁴ of the body of Christ: ¹⁵ Till we all come ¹⁶ in ¹⁷ the unity of the faith, and of the ¹⁸ knowledge ¹⁹ of the Son of God, unto ²⁰ the measure of the ²¹ stature ²² of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; ¹⁵ But ¹⁶ speaking the truth ¹⁷ in love, ¹⁸ may grow ¹⁹ up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: ²⁰ From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted ²¹ by that which every joint ²² supplieth ²³ according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh ²⁴ increase ²⁵ of the body unto ²⁶ the edifying ²⁷ of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ¹⁸ ye henceforth walk not as ¹⁹ other Gentiles ²⁰ walk, ²¹ in the vanity of their mind.

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the ¹⁹ blindness ²⁰ of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling ²⁰ have given ²¹ themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness ²² with greediness.

20 But ye ²¹ have not so learned ²² Christ;

21 If so be that ²² ye ²³ have heard ²⁴ him ²⁵ and ²⁶ have been taught ²⁷ so by ²⁸ him ²⁹, as the truth is in Jesus;

22 That ye ²³ put off concerning ²⁴ the ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵

Anno
DOMINI
64.

1 Cor. 3. 5.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

Gal. 6. 31.

Rev. 22. 3.

Jer. 50. 9.

Matt. 24. 4.

Col. 3. 4, 5, 18.

2 Thess. 3. 3.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

ch. 5. 2.

1 Or.

unbelief.

Col. 5. 6.

1 Isai. 9. 2.

Matt. 4. 16.

Acts 20. 12.

Rom. 1. 21.

ch. 3. 11, 13.

4. 18.

Titus 3. 3.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

John 8. 13.

18. 46.

2 Cor. 3. 15.

4. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 5.

John 8. 9.

Luke 16. 8.

John 13. 36.

Gal. 5. 22.

Rom. 13. 2.

Phil. 1. 10.

1 Thess. 5. 21.

1 Tim. 2. 3.

1 Cor. 5. 9.

11.

2. 10. 30.

2 Cor. 6. 14.

2 Thess. 3.

6. 14.

Rom. 6. 21.

13. 12.

Gal. 6. 8.

1 Lev. 19. 17.

1 Tim. 5. 20.

Rom. 1. 24.

26. 3.

John 3. 20.

1 Heb. 4. 13.

1 Or, dis-

covered.

1 Or, u.

1 Isai. 60. 1.

Rom. 13. 11, 12.

1 Cor. 15. 34.

1 Thess. 5. 6.

John 5. 28.

ch. 5. 2.

Col. 3. 1.

Gal. 6. 10.

Col. 4. 5.

Eccl. 11. 2.

2. 13.

John 13. 35.

ch. 6. 13.

Gal. 4. 5.

Rom. 13. 2.

1 Thess. 4. 3.

5. 8, 15.

1 Prov. 30. 1.

23. 30.

Isai. 5. 11.

Luke 21. 34.

1 Cor. 15. 35.

Col. 3. 16.

James 5. 13.

Ps. 34. 1.

Isai. 63. 7.

Col. 3. 17.

1 Thess. 5. 18.

2 Thess. 1. 3.

Heb. 13. 15.

1 Pet. 2. 5.

4. 11.

Phil. 2. 3.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

Gen. 3. 16.

1 Cor. 14. 34.

Col. 3. 18.

Titus 2. 5.

1 Pet. 3. 1.

q. ch. 6. 5.

monger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth);

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But as all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light; for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee life.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The duty of children towards their parents, 5 of servants towards their masters, 10 Our life is a warfare, 13 not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies, 18 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used, 21 Timothy is commended.

CHILDREN, Obey your parents in the Lord; for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

1 Pet. 2. 13. 13 Cor. 7. 15. Phil. 2. 13. 1 Cor. 11. 7.

VAR. REND.—13 V. 24. But, 14 so let the wives also be, 15 V. 28. sanctify it, having cleansed it by the word, 16 Lit. the bath of the water, 17 Lit. the bath of the water in, with the word, 18 V. 27. Lit. himself present to himself the church in glorious beauty, 19 V. 28. as being their own bodies, 20 V. 28. as being their own bodies, 21 V. 32. Lit. this mystery is great, 22 I (I emphatic) speak of it as shewing Christ and the church, 23 V. 28. for this is, 24 V. 33. Lit. fear, 25 V. 2. for this is, 26 V. 33. Lit. fear, 27 V. 2. for this is, 28 V. 33. Lit. fear, 29 V. 2. for this is, 30 V. 33. Lit. fear, 31 V. 2. for this is, 32 V. 33. Lit. fear, 33 V. 2. for this is, 34 V. 33. Lit. fear, 35 V. 2. for this is, 36 V. 33. Lit. fear, 37 V. 2. for this is, 38 V. 33. Lit. fear, 39 V. 2. for this is, 40 V. 33. Lit. fear, 41 V. 2. for this is, 42 V. 33. Lit. fear, 43 V. 2. for this is, 44 V. 33. Lit. fear, 45 V. 2. for this is, 46 V. 33. Lit. fear, 47 V. 2. for this is, 48 V. 33. Lit. fear, 49 V. 2. for this is, 50 V. 33. Lit. fear, 51 V. 2. for this is, 52 V. 33. Lit. fear, 53 V. 2. for this is, 54 V. 33. Lit. fear, 55 V. 2. for this is, 56 V. 33. Lit. fear, 57 V. 2. for this is, 58 V. 33. Lit. fear, 59 V. 2. for this is, 60 V. 33. Lit. fear, 61 V. 2. for this is, 62 V. 33. Lit. fear, 63 V. 2. for this is, 64 V. 33. Lit. fear, 65 V. 2. for this is, 66 V. 33. Lit. fear, 67 V. 2. for this is, 68 V. 33. Lit. fear, 69 V. 2. for this is, 70 V. 33. Lit. fear, 71 V. 2. for this is, 72 V. 33. Lit. fear, 73 V. 2. for this is, 74 V. 33. Lit. fear, 75 V. 2. for this is, 76 V. 33. Lit. fear, 77 V. 2. for this is, 78 V. 33. Lit. fear, 79 V. 2. for this is, 80 V. 33. Lit. fear, 81 V. 2. for this is, 82 V. 33. Lit. fear, 83 V. 2. for this is, 84 V. 33. Lit. fear, 85 V. 2. for this is, 86 V. 33. Lit. fear, 87 V. 2. for this is, 88 V. 33. Lit. fear, 89 V. 2. for this is, 90 V. 33. Lit. fear, 91 V. 2. for this is, 92 V. 33. Lit. fear, 93 V. 2. for this is, 94 V. 33. Lit. fear, 95 V. 2. for this is, 96 V. 33. Lit. fear, 97 V. 2. for this is, 98 V. 33. Lit. fear, 99 V. 2. for this is, 100 V. 33. Lit. fear, 101 V. 2. for this is, 102 V. 33. Lit. fear, 103 V. 2. for this is, 104 V. 33. Lit. fear, 105 V. 2. for this is, 106 V. 33. Lit. fear, 107 V. 2. for this is, 108 V. 33. Lit. fear, 109 V. 2. for this is, 110 V. 33. Lit. fear, 111 V. 2. for this is, 112 V. 33. Lit. fear, 113 V. 2. for this is, 114 V. 33. Lit. fear, 115 V. 2. for this is, 116 V. 33. Lit. fear, 117 V. 2. for this is, 118 V. 33. Lit. fear, 119 V. 2. for this is, 120 V. 33. Lit. fear, 121 V. 2. for this is, 122 V. 33. Lit. fear, 123 V. 2. for this is, 124 V. 33. Lit. fear, 125 V. 2. for this is, 126 V. 33. Lit. fear, 127 V. 2. for this is, 128 V. 33. Lit. fear, 129 V. 2. for this is, 130 V. 33. Lit. fear, 131 V. 2. for this is, 132 V. 33. Lit. fear, 133 V. 2. for this is, 134 V. 33. Lit. fear, 135 V. 2. for this is, 136 V. 33. Lit. fear, 137 V. 2. for this is, 138 V. 33. Lit. fear, 139 V. 2. for this is, 140 V. 33. Lit. fear, 141 V. 2. for this is, 142 V. 33. Lit. fear, 143 V. 2. for this is, 144 V. 33. Lit. fear, 145 V. 2. for this is, 146 V. 33. Lit. fear, 147 V. 2. for this is, 148 V. 33. Lit. fear, 149 V. 2. for this is, 150 V. 33. Lit. fear, 151 V. 2. for this is, 152 V. 33. Lit. fear, 153 V. 2. for this is, 154 V. 33. Lit. fear, 155 V. 2. for this is, 156 V. 33. Lit. fear, 157 V. 2. for this is, 158 V. 33. Lit. fear, 159 V. 2. for this is, 160 V. 33. Lit. fear, 161 V. 2. for this is, 162 V. 33. Lit. fear, 163 V. 2. for this is, 164 V. 33. Lit. fear, 165 V. 2. for this is, 166 V. 33. Lit. fear, 167 V. 2. for this is, 168 V. 33. Lit. fear, 169 V. 2. for this is, 170 V. 33. Lit. fear, 171 V. 2. for this is, 172 V. 33. Lit. fear, 173 V. 2. for this is, 174 V. 33. Lit. fear, 175 V. 2. for this is, 176 V. 33. Lit. fear, 177 V. 2. for this is, 178 V. 33. Lit. fear, 179 V. 2. for this is, 180 V. 33. Lit. fear, 181 V. 2. for this is, 182 V. 33. Lit. fear, 183 V. 2. for this is, 184 V. 33. Lit. fear, 185 V. 2. for this is, 186 V. 33. Lit. fear, 187 V. 2. for this is, 188 V. 33. Lit. fear, 189 V. 2. for this is, 190 V. 33. Lit. fear, 191 V. 2. for this is, 192 V. 33. Lit. fear, 193 V. 2. for this is, 194 V. 33. Lit. fear, 195 V. 2. for this is, 196 V. 33. Lit. fear, 197 V. 2. for this is, 198 V. 33. Lit. fear, 199 V. 2. for this is, 200 V. 33. Lit. fear, 201 V. 2. for this is, 202 V. 33. Lit. fear, 203 V. 2. for this is, 204 V. 33. Lit. fear, 205 V. 2. for this is, 206 V. 33. Lit. fear, 207 V. 2. for this is, 208 V. 33. Lit. fear, 209 V. 2. for this is, 210 V. 33. Lit. fear, 211 V. 2. for this is, 212 V. 33. Lit. fear, 213 V. 2. for this is, 214 V. 33. Lit. fear, 215 V. 2. for this is, 216 V. 33. Lit. fear, 217 V. 2. for this is, 218 V. 33. Lit. fear, 219 V. 2. for this is, 220 V. 33. Lit. fear, 221 V. 2. for this is, 222 V. 33. Lit. fear, 223 V. 2. for this is, 224 V. 33. Lit. fear, 225 V. 2. for this is, 226 V. 33. Lit. fear, 227 V. 2. for this is, 228 V. 33. Lit. fear, 229 V. 2. for this is, 230 V. 33. Lit. fear, 231 V. 2. for this is, 232 V. 33. Lit. fear, 233 V. 2. for this is, 234 V. 33. Lit. fear, 235 V. 2. for this is, 236 V. 33. Lit. fear, 237 V. 2. for this is, 238 V. 33. Lit. fear, 239 V. 2. for this is, 240 V. 33. Lit. fear, 241 V. 2. for this is, 242 V. 33. Lit. fear, 243 V. 2. for this is, 244 V. 33. Lit. fear, 245 V. 2. for this is, 246 V. 33. Lit. fear, 247 V. 2. for this is, 248 V. 33. Lit. fear, 249 V. 2. for this is, 250 V. 33. Lit. fear, 251 V. 2. for this is, 252 V. 33. Lit. fear, 253 V. 2. for this is, 254 V. 33. Lit. fear, 255 V. 2. for this is, 256 V. 33. Lit. fear, 257 V. 2. for this is, 258 V. 33. Lit. fear, 259 V. 2. for this is, 260 V. 33. Lit. fear, 261 V. 2. for this is, 262 V. 33. Lit. fear, 263 V. 2. for this is, 264 V. 33. Lit. fear, 265 V. 2. for this is, 266 V. 33. Lit. fear, 267 V. 2. for this is, 268 V. 33. Lit. fear, 269 V. 2. for this is, 270 V. 33. Lit. fear, 271 V. 2. for this is, 272 V. 33. Lit. fear, 273 V. 2. for this is, 274 V. 33. Lit. fear, 275 V. 2. for this is, 276 V. 33. Lit. fear, 277 V. 2. for this is, 278 V. 33. Lit. fear, 279 V. 2. for this is, 280 V. 33. Lit. fear, 281 V. 2. for this is, 282 V. 33. Lit. fear, 283 V. 2. for this is, 284 V. 33. Lit. fear, 285 V. 2. for this is, 286 V. 33. Lit. fear, 287 V. 2. for this is, 288 V. 33. Lit. fear, 289 V. 2. for this is, 290 V. 33. Lit. fear, 291 V. 2. for this is, 292 V. 33. Lit. fear, 293 V. 2. for this is, 294 V. 33. Lit. fear, 295 V. 2. for this is, 296 V. 33. Lit. fear, 297 V. 2. for this is, 298 V. 33. Lit. fear, 299 V. 2. for this is, 300 V. 33. Lit. fear, 301 V. 2. for this is, 302 V. 33. Lit. fear, 303 V. 2. for this is, 304 V. 33. Lit. fear, 305 V. 2. for this is, 306 V. 33. Lit. fear, 307 V. 2. for this is, 308 V. 33. Lit. fear, 309 V. 2. for this is, 310 V. 33. Lit. fear, 311 V. 2. for this is, 312 V. 33. Lit. fear, 313 V. 2. for this is, 314 V. 33. Lit. fear, 315 V. 2. for this is, 316 V. 33. Lit. fear, 317 V. 2. for this is, 318 V. 33. Lit. fear, 319 V. 2. for this is, 320 V. 33. Lit. fear, 321 V. 2. for this is, 322 V. 33. Lit. fear, 323 V. 2. for this is, 324 V. 33. Lit. fear, 325 V. 2. for this is, 326 V. 33. Lit. fear, 327 V. 2. for this is, 328 V. 33. Lit. fear, 329 V. 2. for this is, 330 V. 33. Lit. fear, 331 V. 2. for this is, 332 V. 33. Lit. fear, 333 V. 2. for this is, 334 V. 33. Lit. fear, 335 V. 2. for this is, 336 V. 33. Lit. fear, 337 V. 2. for this is, 338 V. 33. Lit. fear, 339 V. 2. for this is, 340 V. 33. Lit. fear, 341 V. 2. for this is, 342 V. 33. Lit. fear, 343 V. 2. for this is, 344 V. 33. Lit. fear, 345 V. 2. for this is, 346 V. 33. Lit. fear, 347 V. 2. for this is, 348 V. 33. Lit. fear, 349 V. 2. for this is, 350 V. 33. Lit. fear, 351 V. 2. for this is, 352 V. 33. Lit. fear, 353 V. 2. for this is, 354 V. 33. Lit. fear, 355 V. 2. for this is, 356 V. 33. Lit. fear, 357 V. 2. for this is, 358 V. 33. Lit. fear, 359 V. 2. for this is, 360 V. 33. Lit. fear, 361 V. 2. for this is, 362 V. 33. Lit. fear, 363 V. 2. for this is, 364 V. 33. Lit. fear, 365 V. 2. for this is, 366 V. 33. Lit. fear, 367 V. 2. for this is, 368 V. 33. Lit. fear, 369 V. 2. for this is, 370 V. 33. Lit. fear, 371 V. 2. for this is, 372 V. 33. Lit. fear, 373 V. 2. for this is, 374 V. 33. Lit. fear, 375 V. 2. for this is, 376 V. 33. Lit. fear, 377 V. 2. for this is, 378 V. 33. Lit. fear, 379 V. 2. for this is, 380 V. 33. Lit. fear, 381 V. 2. for this is, 382 V. 33. Lit. fear, 383 V. 2. for this is, 384 V. 33. Lit. fear, 385 V. 2. for this is, 386 V. 33. Lit. fear, 387 V. 2. for this is, 388 V. 33. Lit. fear, 389 V. 2. for this is, 390 V. 33. Lit. fear, 391 V. 2. for this is, 392 V. 33. Lit. fear, 393 V. 2. for this is, 394 V. 33. Lit. fear, 395 V. 2. for this is, 396 V. 33. Lit. fear, 397 V. 2. for this is, 398 V. 33. Lit. fear, 399 V. 2. for this is, 400 V. 33. Lit. fear, 401 V. 2. for this is, 402 V. 33. Lit. fear, 403 V. 2. for this is, 404 V. 33. Lit. fear, 405 V. 2. for this is, 406 V. 33. Lit. fear, 407 V. 2. for this is, 408 V. 33. Lit. fear, 409 V. 2. for this is, 410 V. 33. Lit. fear, 411 V. 2. for this is, 412 V. 33. Lit. fear, 413 V. 2. for this is, 414 V. 33. Lit. fear, 415 V. 2. for this is, 416 V. 33. Lit. fear, 417 V. 2. for this is, 418 V. 33. Lit. fear, 419 V. 2. for this is, 420 V. 33. Lit. fear, 421 V. 2. for this is, 422 V. 33. Lit. fear, 423 V. 2. for this is, 424 V. 33. Lit. fear, 425 V. 2. for this is, 426 V. 33. Lit. fear, 427 V. 2. for this is, 428 V. 33. Lit. fear, 429 V. 2. for this is, 430 V. 33. Lit. fear, 431 V. 2. for this is, 432 V. 33. Lit. fear, 433 V. 2. for this is, 434 V. 33. Lit. fear, 435 V. 2. for this is, 436 V. 33. Lit. fear, 437 V. 2. for this is, 438 V. 33. Lit. fear, 439 V. 2. for this is, 440 V. 33. Lit. fear, 441 V. 2. for this is, 442 V. 33. Lit. fear, 443 V. 2. for this is, 444 V. 33. Lit. fear, 445 V. 2. for this is, 446 V. 33. Lit. fear, 447 V. 2. for this is, 448 V. 33. Lit. fear, 449 V. 2. for this is, 450 V. 33. Lit. fear, 451 V. 2. for this is, 452 V. 33. Lit. fear, 453 V. 2. for this is, 454 V. 33. Lit. fear, 455 V. 2. for this is, 456 V. 33. Lit. fear, 457 V. 2. for this is, 458 V. 33. Lit

Anno
DOMINI
64.

h Col. 3. 22.

23.

i Rom. 2. 6.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

h Gal. 3. 24.

h Col. 3. 11.

i Col. 4. 1.

i Or.

m Lev. 25.

43.

i Some read,

both your

and their

Master.

u John 13.

15.

i Cor. 7. 22.

o Rom. 3. 21.

i Col. 3. 11.

p ch. 1. 19.

2. 14.

i Col. 1. 11.

g Rom. 13.

12.

2 Cor. 6. 7.

ver. 13.

i 1 Thess. 5.

8.

† Gr. Mood

and flesh.

p Matt. 16.

17.

i Cor. 15. 50.

i Rom. 8. 38.

ch. 1. 21.

i Col. 2. 15.

i Luke 22. 33.

John 12. 31. & 14. 30.

ch. 2. Col. 1. 13.

i Or, wicked spirits.

i Or, heavenly, as ch. 1. 3.

u 2 Cor. 10. 4.

ver. 11.

i ch. 5. 16.

i Or, having overcome all.

y Isai. 11. 6.

i Luke 12. 35.

i Pet. 1. 13.

i Isai.

59. 17.

2 Cor. 6. 7.

i 1 Thess. 5. 8.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

17.

6 *Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the *servants² of Christ, *doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service³, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 *Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man *doeth⁴, the same shall he receive of the Lord, *whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye *masters, do the same things unto them, *as forbearing⁵ *threatenings⁶: knowing that β| your Master also β| is in heaven; *neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 β| Finally β|, my brethren, *be strong⁹ in the Lord, and *in the power of his might.

11 *Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For β| we β| wrestle not against *flesh and blood, but against *principalities, against powers, against *the rulers¹⁰ of the darkness of this world, against

13 *spiritual wickedness in *high places¹¹.

14 *Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand² in the evil day, and *having

15 done¹² all, to stand.

16 Stand therefore, *having your loins girt about with truth, and *having on the breastplate of righteousness;

17 *And your feet shod with the ¹³preparation¹³ of the gospel of peace;

18 β| Above all β|, taking² the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of ¹⁴the wicked¹⁴.

17 And ¹⁵take¹⁵ the helmet of salvation, and *the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 ¹⁶Praying always with all prayer and supplication¹⁶ in the Spirit, and *watching thereunto with all perseverance and *supplication for all saints;

19 *And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth *boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which *I am an ambassador¹⁷ *in bonds: that *therein¹⁸ I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But *that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, *Tychicus, ¹⁹a beloved brother and faithful¹⁹ minister¹⁹ in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 *Whom I have sent unto you for ²⁰the same purpose²⁰, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 *Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ²¹in sincerity²¹.

β| Amen β|.

β| Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus β|.

u Col. 4. 7. o Acts 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Titus 2. 12. g 1 Pet. 5. 14. r Titus 2. 7. i Or, with interception.

VAR. READ.—⁵ Vs. 6, 7. So (lit. . . . from the soul El. Da. El. Me. Ol. Ew. so Tn.; doing the will of God; from the heart with good will doing service Al. Be. De W. Ha. —⁷ V. 8. So practically (shall do) El.; shall have done Al. Da. Me. Wo. (i.e. shall do Christ's coming be found to have done Al.) —⁸ V. 9. Rather your threatening Al. El. Me. (i.e. the threatening which masters are apt to use). —⁹ V. 10. be strengthened Al. De W. El. Me. —¹⁰ V. 12. world-rulers Al. Da. El. Me. —¹¹ the spiritual armies (the spirits Da.) of wickedness in the heavenly places Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Wo. —¹² V. 13. So (accomplished) Al. El. Me. Ew.; overcome De W. Ha. Ol.

VAR. READ.—¹³ V. 16. β So (rather besides all Al. Me. etc.; over all Be.) A.D. Al. El.; in all things N.B. La. Tn. Tr. WH. —¹⁴ V. 24. β So N.D.; omit N* A B, Edd. —¹⁵ Postscript, β To the Ephesians N.A.B.D. Tr. Al.; Written from Rome unto the Ephesians B²; omit La. Tn. WH.

VAR. READ.—¹⁶ V. 18. β So (rather besides all Al. Me. etc.; over all Be.) A.D. Al. El.; in all things N.B. La. Tn. Tr. WH. —¹⁷ V. 24. β So N.D.; omit N* A B, Edd. —¹⁸ Postscript, β To the Ephesians N.A.B.D. Tr. Al.; Written from Rome unto the Ephesians B²; omit La. Tn. WH.

VAR. READ.—¹⁹ V. 22. β So (rather besides all Al. Me. etc.; over all Be.) A.D. Al. El.; in all things N.B. La. Tn. Tr. WH. —²⁰ V. 24. β So N.D.; omit N* A B, Edd. —²¹ Postscript, β To the Ephesians N.A.B.D. Tr. Al.; Written from Rome unto the Ephesians B²; omit La. Tn. WH.

VAR. READ.—²² V. 22. β So (rather besides all Al. Me. etc.; over all Be.) A.D. Al. El.; in all things N.B. La. Tn. Tr. WH. —²³ V. 24. β So N.D.; omit N* A B, Edd. —²⁴ Postscript, β To the Ephesians N.A.B.D. Tr. Al.; Written from Rome unto the Ephesians B²; omit La. Tn. WH.

VAR. READ.—²⁵ V. 22. β So (rather besides all Al. Me. etc.; over all Be.) A.D. Al. El.; in all things N.B. La. Tn. Tr. WH. —²⁶ V. 24. β So N.D.; omit N* A B, Edd. —²⁷ Postscript, β To the Ephesians N.A.B.D. Tr. Al.; Written from Rome unto the Ephesians B²; omit La. Tn. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

a Isai. 23. 7.

Rom. 10. 15.

b 1 John 8. 4.

c Isai. 52. 17.

d 1 Thess. 5. 8.

e Heb. 4. 12.

Rev. 1. 16.

f 2. 14.

g 15. 15.

h Luke 12. 1.

Rom. 12. 12.

Col. 4. 2.

i 1 Thess. 5. 17.

j Mat. 24. 41.

Mark 13. 33.

k ch. 1. 16.

Phil. 1. 4.

l 1 Tim. 3. 1.

m Acts 4. 29.

Col. 4. 3.

n 1 Thess. 3. 1.

o 2 Cor. 4. 12.

p 1 Cor. 6. 20.

q Acts 26. 22.

r 25. 30.

s ch. 3. 1.

Phil. 1. 7.

t 13. 14.

u 2 Tim. 1. 16.

v 2. 9.

Philom. 10.

w Or, in a chain.

x Or, thereof.

y Acts 28.

z 31.

Phil. 1. 20.

i 1 Thess. 2. 2.

p Col. 4. 8.

*THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

PHILIPPIANS*.

CHAPTER 1.

3 *He testifieth his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 he sheweth what good the faith of Christ had wrought in his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorify Christ either by his life or death, 23 exhorting them to unity, 26 and to fortitude in persecution.*

PAUL and Timothy, ¹ the servants ² of β Jesus Christ β , to all the saints ³ in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 ⁴ Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ⁵ I thank my God upon ⁶ every ⁷ remembrance ⁸ of you,

4 ⁹ Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request ¹⁰ with joy,

5 ¹¹ For your fellowship ¹² in β the gospel from the first day until now.

6 Being confident ¹³ of this very thing ¹⁴, that he which hath begun ¹⁵ a good work in you I will ¹⁶ perform ¹⁷ it ¹⁸ until the day of β Jesus Christ β :

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, ¹⁹ because ²⁰ I have you ²¹ in my heart; inasmuch as both in ²² my bonds, and in ²³ the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ²⁴ ye all are ²⁵ partakers ²⁶ of my grace ²⁷.

8 For ²⁸ God is my record, ²⁹ how greatly I long after you all in the ³⁰ bowels ³¹ of β Jesus Christ β :

9 And this I pray, ³² that your love may abound yet more and more in ³³ knowledge ³⁴ and in ³⁵ all ³⁶ judgment ³⁷;

10 That ³⁸ ye may ³⁹ approve things that ⁴⁰ are excellent ⁴¹; ⁴² that ye may be ⁴³ sincere ⁴⁴, and ⁴⁵ without offence ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, ⁴⁸ which are by Jesus Christ, ⁴⁹ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened

unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that ⁵⁰ my bonds ⁵¹ in Christ are manifest ⁵² in all places ⁵³;

14 And ⁵⁴ so many ⁵⁵ of ⁵⁶ the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds ⁵⁷, are much more bold to speak ⁵⁸ β the word ⁵⁹ without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even ⁶⁰ of ⁶¹ envy and ⁶² strife; and some also ⁶³ of ⁶⁴ good will:

16 β The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to ⁶⁵ yaddy affliction ⁶⁶ to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for ⁶⁷ the defence of the gospel β .

18 What then? ⁶⁸ β notwithstanding ⁶⁹, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and ⁷⁰ therein do rejoice, ye, and ⁷¹ will rejoice ⁷².

19 β For ⁷³ I know that this shall turn to my salvation ⁷⁴ through your prayer, and ⁷⁵ the supply of ⁷⁶ the Spirit of Jesus Christ ⁷⁷.

20 According to my ⁷⁸ earnest expectation and my hope, that ⁷⁹ in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that ⁸⁰ with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live ⁸¹ is Christ, and to die ⁸² is gain.

22 But ⁸³ if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I ⁸⁴ do not know: ⁸⁵ for I am in a strait betwixt two, having ⁸⁶ a desire ⁸⁷ to ⁸⁸ depart, and to be with Christ; β which is β far better:

unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that ⁵⁰ my bonds ⁵¹ in Christ are manifest ⁵² in all places ⁵³;

14 And ⁵⁴ so many ⁵⁵ of ⁵⁶ the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds ⁵⁷, are much more bold to speak ⁵⁸ β the word ⁵⁹ without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even ⁶⁰ of ⁶¹ envy and ⁶² strife; and some also ⁶³ of ⁶⁴ good will:

16 β The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to ⁶⁵ yaddy affliction ⁶⁶ to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for ⁶⁷ the defence of the gospel β .

18 What then? ⁶⁸ β notwithstanding ⁶⁹, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and ⁷⁰ therein do rejoice, ye, and ⁷¹ will rejoice ⁷².

19 β For ⁷³ I know that this shall turn to my salvation ⁷⁴ through your prayer, and ⁷⁵ the supply of ⁷⁶ the Spirit of Jesus Christ ⁷⁷.

20 According to my ⁷⁸ earnest expectation and my hope, that ⁷⁹ in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that ⁸⁰ with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live ⁸¹ is Christ, and to die ⁸² is gain.

22 But ⁸³ if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I ⁸⁴ do not know: ⁸⁵ for I am in a strait betwixt two, having ⁸⁶ a desire ⁸⁷ to ⁸⁸ depart, and to be with Christ; β which is β far better:

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li. (i.e. to make my bonds gall me).* —24 β 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. Ec.* —25 β 19. = the grace which the Spirit... supplies *De W. El. Me.*; —your supplying of the Spirit... to me by your prayers *Al. Sw. V.H.* —26 β 22. So nearly *Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. V.H. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.* —27 So β *El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (= will not try to decide) *Me.*, so *V.H.* —28 β 23. Rather my desire *Al. Me. Ec.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—17 β 13. my bonds have become manifest in (or through) Christ β . *Da. El. Li. Me. Wis.* So β Be. Wo.; Prætorium (i.e. the barrack of Caesar's guards *Da. Li.*). —19 to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —20 β 14. the greater part *Al. Me. Ec.* —21 So β *Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wis.* —22 β 15. i.e. from *Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.* —23 β 16. So β *Da. De W.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

m I Cor. 4. 16.
n Gal. 1. 7.
o 2. 21.
p 1 Thes. 1. 6.
q Rom. 1. 15.
r 1 Tim. 6. 3.
s 2 Cor. 11. 11.
t 1 Thes. 2. 1.
u 1 Tim. 6. 3.
v 2 Cor. 11. 11.
w 1 Thes. 2. 1.
x 1 Cor. 1. 7.
y 1 John 3. 2.

17 Brethren, ¹⁷ be followers together ¹⁸ of me ¹⁹, and mark them ²⁰ which walk so as ²¹ ye have us ²² for an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I ²³ have told ²⁴ you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are ²⁵ the enemies of the cross of Christ:
19 ²⁶ Whose end ²⁷ is destruction, ²⁸ whose God ²⁹ is their belly, and ³⁰ whose glory ³¹ is in their shame, ³² who mind earthly things.)
20 ³³ For ³⁴ β our ³⁵ conversation ³⁶ is ³⁷ in heaven: ³⁸ from whence also we ³⁹ look for the Saviour ⁴⁰ α, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 ⁴¹ Who shall ⁴² change ⁴³ β our vile body ⁴⁴, that it may be fashioned like unto ⁴⁵ his glorious body ⁴⁶, ⁴⁷ according to the ⁴⁸ working whereby he is able ⁴⁹ even to subdue ⁵⁰ all things unto himself.
Rom. 8. 5. Ephes. 2. 6, 19. Col. 3. 1, 3. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Titus 2. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 43, 48, 50. Col. 3. 4. Ephes. 1. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 26, 27.

CHAPTER 4.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to general exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoiced at their liberty towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and ² longed for, ³ my joy and crown, so ⁴ stand fast in the Lord, ⁵ my dearly beloved.
2 I beseech ⁶ Euodias ⁷, and beseech Syntheche, ⁸ that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
3 ⁹ And I intreat ¹⁰ β these also, true ¹¹ yoke-fellow ¹², ¹³ help those women which ¹⁴ labour ¹⁵ α with me in the gospel, with Clement ¹⁶ also, and ¹⁷ with ¹⁸ other ¹⁹ my fellowlabourers, whose names are in ²⁰ the book of life.
4 ²¹ Rejoice ²² in the Lord always: and again ²³ I ²⁴ say ²⁵, Rejoice.
5 Let your ²⁶ moderation ²⁷ be known unto all men ²⁸. The Lord ²⁹ is at hand.
6 ³⁰ Be ³¹ careful ³² for nothing, but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
7 And ³³ the peace of God, which passeth ³⁴ all understanding ³⁵, shall ³⁶ keep ³⁷ 10 your hearts and ³⁸ minds ³⁹ through Christ Jesus.
1 Pet. 5. 7. & John 16. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Col. 3. 15.

VAR. RECD.—¹⁷ V. 17. So Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me. Ws. Wo.; with me (be followers of Christ) Be. ²⁰ So Al. Da. De W. El. Li.; which thus walk; ceasing that ye have us Me. Ws. ²¹ V. 20. Strictly used to tell Al. El. ²² V. 20. So (i.e. life) De W. V. H. Wte.; commonwealth, country Al. Be. Da. El. Li. Me. Wo. ²³ exists Al. El.; is even now Li. ²⁴ a Saviour (i.e. look for the Lord as Saviour) Da. De W. El. Li. Me. ²⁵ V. 21. transform Al. El. ²⁶ Lit. the body of our humiliation, the body of his glory, and so Al. Me. ²⁷ the working, manifestation, of his power to subdue Al. Li. Me. Ws. Chap. 4. ²⁸ V. 2. Euodia (a woman's name) Al. Da. Me. Ec. ²⁹ V. 3. So Be. Da. De W. El. Li. Ws. Wo.; but Me. thinks ³⁰ here a man's name, 'thou that art truly called Synnygus, that is Yokefellow', so perhaps Al. V. H. ³¹ help them (i.e. Euodia and Syntheche), seeing that they laboured Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me. ³² i.e. the rest of. ³³ V. 4. So Al. Be. Me.; rather Farewell; Rejoice Li. ³⁴ will say Li. Me. Ec. ³⁵ V. 5. forbearance Al. Da. El. Li. Ws. ³⁶ V. 6. — anxious El. Ec. ³⁷ V. 7. So practically Al. Be. Da. El. V. H. Ws. Wo.; rather every device, counsel La., and so nearly De W. Me. (i.e. which can give more comfort and strength than any human thinking), ³⁸ Strictly keep guard over Li. Me. ³⁹ thoughts Al. Da. El. Me. Ws.

VAR. RECD.—¹⁷ V. 20. β So the MSS., La. and other Edd.; But La. with Vulg. Peak. and many other Versions, and many Fathers.—Chap. 4. V. 3. β Yes, I intreat NABD, Edd.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are ⁹ honest ¹⁰, whatsoever things are ¹¹ just ¹², whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, ¹³ whatsoever things are ¹⁴ of good report ¹⁵; ¹⁶ if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise ¹⁷, think on these things.
9 ¹⁸ Those things, which ye ¹⁹ have heard, and seen ²⁰ in me, do and ²¹ the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ²² your care of me ²³ hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak ²⁴ in respect of ²⁵ want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, ²⁶ therewith to be content.
12 ²⁷ I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: ²⁸ in every where, and in all things I ²⁹ am instructed ³⁰ both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
13 I ³¹ can do ³² all things ³³ through ³⁴ β Christ which ³⁵ strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye ³⁶ did communicate with ³⁷ my affliction.
15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, ³⁸ no church communicated with me as ³⁹ concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
17 ⁴⁰ Not because ⁴¹ I desire ⁴² a gift ⁴³; but I desire ⁴⁴ fruit that may abound to your account.
18 But ⁴⁵ I ⁴⁶ have ⁴⁷ all, and abound: I am full, having received ⁴⁸ α of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, ⁴⁹ an odour of a sweet smell, ⁵⁰ a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.
19 But my God ⁵¹ shall supply all your need ⁵², according to his riches ⁵³ in glory ⁵⁴.
20 ⁵⁵ β Christ Jesus.
21 ⁵⁶ Now unto ⁵⁷ God and our Father ⁵⁸ be ⁵⁹ glory ⁶⁰ for ever and ever. Amen.
22 ⁶¹ Salute ⁶² every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren ⁶³ which are with me ⁶⁴ greet ⁶⁵ you.
23 All the saints ⁶⁶ salute ⁶⁷ you, ⁶⁸ chiefly they that are of Caesar's household.
24 The grace of β our Lord β Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

β It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus β.

VAR. RECD.—¹² V. 8. i.e. honourable, venerable (seemly Edd.; nobly serious M. Arnold). ¹³ i.e. righteous Al. Da. Li. Me. ¹⁴ So Al. V. H. Wo.; rather of pleasant sound Me. Ws. so El. (winning Li.; fairly speaking Da.) ¹⁵ i.e. whatever virtue...there is. ¹⁶ V. 9. Strictly did learn and receive. ¹⁷ So Da. Li.; moreover Al. De W. El. Me. Ws. ¹⁸ V. 11. by reason of Al. De W. El. Li. Me. ¹⁹ V. 12. Strictly in everything Al. Me. Ec. ²⁰ I.e. have been initiated (possess the secret Li.; have been taught that lesson Al.; so El. Me.). ²¹ V. 13. More strictly have strength for Da. ²² Strictly, in. ²³ V. 14. i.e. made yourselves partakers in Al. and so El. Li. Me. (made common cause with Li.) ²⁴ V. 17. Not that Al. Ec. ²⁵ the gift, your gift Da. El. ²⁶ V. 18. Strictly have to the full El. Li. (I have all I could desire Me.). ²⁷ V. 19. So (i.e. supply by setting you in glory) Li. and so practically Al. El.; with glory Me.; gloriously De W. V. H. Ws. ²⁸ in. ²⁹ V. 20. So Al. De W. El. V. H. Wo. our God and Father Da. Li. ³⁰ the glory. ³¹ V. 21. 22. Salute, greet same word.

VAR. RECD.—¹⁷ V. 13. β So M. D. him which NABD. Edd. ²³ β So D. the Lord NABD, Edd. ²⁴ V. 20. N: your spirit NABD, Edd. ²⁵ So NAD, La. ²⁶ Al. Li.; omit B. Tr. V. ²⁷ Postscript β Only to the Philippians NABD, Tr. Al.; omit La. Tr. El. Li. Ws.

Anno DOMINI 64.

1 Or, venerable.
1 Thes. 5. 23.
m Rom. 3. 17.
n Rom. 15. 33.
o 1 Cor. 14. 33.
p 2 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Thes. 5. 23.
r 2 Cor. 11. 9.
s 1 Cor. 4. 11.
t 2 Cor. 6. 10.
u 11. 37.
v John 15. 5.
w 2 Cor. 13. 9.
x ch. 1. 7.

2 Cor. 11. 8, 9.

u Rom. 15. 26.
v Titus 2. 14.
w I am I have received all.
x ch. 2. 25.
y Heb. 13. 16.
z 2 Cor. 9. 13.
a Ps. 86. 1.
b 1 Cor. 8. 8.
c Ephes. 1. 7.
d 3. 16.
e Rom. 16. 27.
f Gal. 1. 5.
g Gal. 1. 2.
h ch. 1. 13.
i Rom. 16. 24.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

1 Or, in
himself.
Rom. 14. 3,
10, 15.

1 Or, for
eating and
drinking.
g Rom. 14.
2, 17.

1 Cor. 8. 3.
1 Or, in
parv.

1 Rom. 14. 5.
Gal. 4. 10.

1 Hebr. 8. 6.
& 9. 9.
& 10. 1.

1 Or, judge
against you.

† Or, being a
voluntary in
humility.
ver. 25.

1 Ezech. 13. 3.
1 Tim. 1. 7.

1 Ephes. 4.
16, 16.

1 Rom. 6. 3, 5.
& 7. 4, 6.
Gal. 5. 19.
Ephes. 3. 15.
ver. 8.

1 Or,
renewed.
Gal. 4. 5, 9. 1 Tim. 4. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 9.
Titus 1. 14.

1 Rom. 6. 5.
Ephes. 2. 6.
ch. 2. 12.

1 Rom. 8. 34.
Ephes. 1. 10.

and powers, he made a shew of them
31 openly ³², triumphing over them ³³ in
it ³⁴.

16 Let no man therefore ¹⁷ judge you ¹⁸ in
meat, or ¹⁹ in drink, or ²⁰ in respect
of an holiday, or of the new moon, or of
the sabbath ²¹ days ²².

17 Which are a shadow of things to
come; but the body ²³ of Christ.

18 Let no man ¹⁹ beguile you of your
reward ²⁰ ²¹ in a voluntary humility ²² and
worshipping of angels, ²³ intruding into
those things ²⁴ which he hath not seen ²⁵,
vainly puffed up by ²⁶ his fleshly mind ²⁷,
19 And not holding ²⁰ the Head, from
which all the body by ²¹ joints ²² and bands
22 having nourishment ministered ²³, and
knit together, increaseth with the increase
of God.

20 Wherefore ²¹ if ye ²² be ²³ dead ²⁴ with
Christ from ²⁵ the ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²⁵ ¹⁰²⁶ ¹⁰²⁷ ¹⁰²⁸ ¹⁰²⁹ ¹⁰³⁰ ¹⁰³¹ ¹⁰³² ¹⁰³³ ¹⁰³⁴ ¹⁰³⁵ ¹⁰³⁶ ¹⁰³⁷ ¹⁰³⁸ ¹⁰³⁹ ¹⁰⁴⁰ ¹⁰⁴¹ ¹⁰⁴² ¹⁰⁴³ ¹⁰⁴⁴ ¹⁰⁴⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁶ ¹⁰⁴⁷ ¹⁰⁴⁸ ¹⁰⁴⁹ ¹⁰⁵⁰ ¹⁰⁵¹ ¹⁰⁵² ¹⁰⁵³ ¹⁰⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁶ ¹⁰⁵⁷ ¹⁰⁵⁸ ¹⁰⁵⁹ ¹⁰⁶⁰ ¹⁰⁶¹ ¹⁰⁶² ¹⁰⁶³ ¹⁰⁶⁴ ¹⁰⁶⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁶ ¹⁰⁶⁷ ¹⁰⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁶⁹ ¹⁰⁷⁰ ¹⁰⁷¹ ¹⁰⁷² ¹⁰⁷³ ¹⁰⁷⁴ ¹⁰⁷⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁶ ¹⁰⁷⁷ ¹⁰⁷⁸ ¹⁰⁷⁹ ¹⁰⁸⁰ ¹⁰⁸¹ ¹⁰⁸² ¹⁰⁸³ ¹⁰⁸⁴ ¹⁰⁸⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁶ ¹⁰⁸⁷ ¹⁰⁸⁸ ¹⁰⁸⁹ ¹⁰⁹⁰ ¹⁰⁹¹ ¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁷ ¹⁰⁹⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰ ¹¹⁰¹ ¹¹⁰² ¹¹⁰³ ¹¹⁰⁴ ¹¹⁰⁵ ¹¹⁰⁶ ¹¹⁰⁷ ¹¹⁰⁸ ¹¹⁰⁹ ¹¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹¹ ¹¹¹² ¹¹¹³ ¹¹¹⁴ ¹¹¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁶ ¹¹¹⁷ ¹¹¹⁸ ¹¹¹⁹ ¹¹²⁰ ¹¹²¹ ¹¹²² ¹¹²³ ¹¹²⁴ ¹¹²⁵ ¹¹²⁶ ¹¹²⁷ ¹¹²⁸ ¹¹²⁹ ¹¹³⁰ ¹¹³¹ ¹¹³² ¹¹³³ ¹¹³⁴ ¹¹³⁵ ¹¹³⁶ ¹¹³⁷ ¹¹³⁸ ¹¹³⁹ ¹¹⁴⁰ ¹¹⁴¹ ¹¹⁴² ¹¹⁴³ ¹¹⁴⁴ ¹¹⁴⁵ ¹¹⁴⁶ ¹¹⁴⁷ ¹¹⁴⁸ ¹¹⁴⁹ ¹¹⁵⁰ ¹¹⁵¹ ¹¹⁵² ¹¹⁵³ ¹¹⁵⁴ ¹¹⁵⁵ ¹¹⁵⁶ ¹¹⁵⁷ ¹¹⁵⁸ ¹¹⁵⁹ ¹¹⁶⁰ ¹¹⁶¹ ¹¹⁶² ¹¹⁶³ ¹¹⁶⁴ ¹¹⁶⁵ ¹¹⁶⁶ ¹¹⁶⁷ ¹¹⁶⁸ ¹¹⁶⁹ ¹¹⁷⁰ ¹¹⁷¹ ¹¹⁷² ¹¹⁷³ ¹¹⁷⁴ ¹¹⁷⁵ ¹¹⁷⁶ ¹¹⁷⁷ ¹¹⁷⁸ ¹¹⁷⁹ ¹¹⁸⁰ ¹¹⁸¹ ¹¹⁸² ¹¹⁸³ ¹¹⁸⁴ ¹¹⁸⁵ ¹¹⁸⁶ ¹¹⁸⁷ ¹¹⁸⁸ ¹¹⁸⁹ ¹¹⁹⁰ ¹¹⁹¹ ¹¹⁹² ¹¹⁹³ ¹¹⁹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁶ ¹¹⁹⁷ ¹¹⁹⁸ ¹¹⁹⁹ ¹²⁰⁰ ¹²⁰¹ ¹²⁰² ¹²⁰³ ¹²⁰⁴ ¹²⁰⁵ ¹²⁰⁶ ¹²⁰⁷ ¹²⁰⁸ ¹²⁰⁹ ¹²

Anno
DOMINI
64.

ch. 4. 6.
p. 1 Cor. 10.
1.

q Rom. 1. 8.
Ephes. 5.
20.

ch. 1. 12.
2. 7.
1 Thess. 5.

Hebr. 13. 15.
1.

2 Thess. 5.
1 Pet. 3. 1.

2 Thess. 3. 1.
1 Pet. 3. 1.

1 Thess. 5. 20, 22.
1 Pet. 3. 7.

1 Thess. 5. 31.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

hymns and spiritual songs, ²⁰singing ²¹with grace ²²in your hearts ²³to the Lord; ²⁴and whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, ²⁵giving thanks to God ²⁶and the Father by him.

¹⁸Wives, submit yourselves unto your ¹⁹own husbands, ²⁰as it is fit in the Lord.

¹⁹Husbands, love your wives, and be not ²⁰bitter against them.

²¹Children, obey your parents ²²in all things; for this is well pleasing ²³unto the Lord.

²¹Fathers, ²²provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

²³Servants, ²⁴obey ²⁵in all things your ²⁶masters ²⁷according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing ²⁸the Lord.

²³And whatsoever ye do, ²⁴do ²⁵heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men.

²⁴Knowing ²⁵that of the ²⁶Lord ²⁷ye shall receive ²⁸the reward ²⁹of the inheritance; ³⁰for ³¹ye serve ³²the ³³Lord ³⁴Christ.

²⁵But he that doeth wrong shall ²⁶receive for the wrong which he hath done ²⁷and there is no respect of persons.

²⁸Phil. 10. 2. ²⁹Eph. 6. 6. ³⁰1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

³¹1 Pet. 2. 18. ³²Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ³³Eph. 6. 6. ³⁴1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

³⁵1 Pet. 2. 18. ³⁶Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ³⁷Eph. 6. 6. ³⁸1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

³⁹1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁴⁰Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁴¹Eph. 6. 6. ⁴²1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁴³1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁴⁴Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁴⁵Eph. 6. 6. ⁴⁶1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁴⁷1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁴⁸Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁴⁹Eph. 6. 6. ⁵⁰1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁵¹1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁵²Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁵³Eph. 6. 6. ⁵⁴1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁵⁵1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁵⁶Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁵⁷Eph. 6. 6. ⁵⁸1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁵⁹1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁶⁰Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁶¹Eph. 6. 6. ⁶²1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁶³1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁶⁴Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁶⁵Eph. 6. 6. ⁶⁶1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁶⁷1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁶⁸Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁶⁹Eph. 6. 6. ⁷⁰1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁷¹1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁷²Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁷³Eph. 6. 6. ⁷⁴1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁷⁵1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁷⁶Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁷⁷Eph. 6. 6. ⁷⁸1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁷⁹1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁸⁰Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁸¹Eph. 6. 6. ⁸²1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁸³1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁸⁴Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁸⁵Eph. 6. 6. ⁸⁶1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁸⁷1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁸⁸Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁸⁹Eph. 6. 6. ⁹⁰1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁹¹1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁹²Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁹³Eph. 6. 6. ⁹⁴1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁹⁵1 Pet. 2. 18. ⁹⁶Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ⁹⁷Eph. 6. 6. ⁹⁸1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁹⁹1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹⁰⁰Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹⁰¹Eph. 6. 6. ¹⁰²1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

¹⁰³1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹⁰⁴Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹⁰⁵Eph. 6. 6. ¹⁰⁶1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

¹⁰⁷1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹⁰⁸Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹⁰⁹Eph. 6. 6. ¹¹⁰1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

¹¹¹1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹¹²Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹¹³Eph. 6. 6. ¹¹⁴1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

¹¹⁵1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹¹⁶Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹¹⁷Eph. 6. 6. ¹¹⁸1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

¹¹⁹1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹²⁰Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹²¹Eph. 6. 6. ¹²²1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

¹²³1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹²⁴Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹²⁵Eph. 6. 6. ¹²⁶1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

¹²⁷1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹²⁸Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹²⁹Eph. 6. 6. ¹³⁰1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

¹³¹1 Pet. 2. 18. ¹³²Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. ¹³³Eph. 6. 6. ¹³⁴1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

⁶Let your speech be always ⁷with grace ⁸, seasoned with salt, ⁹so that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

⁷All ⁸my state ⁹shall Tychicus declare unto you, ¹⁰who is a ¹¹beloved brother, and a ¹²faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:

⁸Whom I ¹⁰have sent ¹⁰unto you for ¹¹the same purpose ¹², that ¹³he might know your estate, and ¹⁴comfort ¹⁵you in your hearts;

⁹With ¹⁰Onesimus, ¹¹a ¹²faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

¹⁰Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and ¹¹Marcus ¹²the son ¹³of Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him);

¹¹And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellowworkers ¹²unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

¹²Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ¹³labouring fervently ¹⁴for you in prayers, that ye may stand ¹⁵perfect and ¹⁶complete ¹⁷in all the will of God.

¹³For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal ¹⁴for you, and that they that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

¹⁴And ¹⁵Demas, the beloved physician ¹⁶, and ¹⁷Tychicus, greet ¹⁸you.

¹⁵Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and ¹⁶Nymphas, and ¹⁷the church which is in ¹⁸his house.

¹⁶And when ¹⁷this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read ¹⁸the epistle from Laodicea.

¹⁷And say to ¹⁸Archippus, Take heed to ¹⁹the ministry which thou ²⁰hast received ²¹in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

¹⁸The salutation by the hand of me Paul. ¹⁹Remember my bonds. ²⁰Grace be with you. ²¹Amen.

¹⁹Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

²⁰Phil. 2. 2. ²¹1 Tim. 4. 6. ²²1 Cor. 1. 3. ²³Hebr. 13. 25.

²⁴1 Cor. 1. 3. ²⁵Hebr. 13. 25.

²⁶1 Cor. 1. 3. ²⁷Hebr. 13. 25.

²⁸1 Cor. 1. 3. ²⁹Hebr. 13. 25.

³⁰1 Cor. 1. 3. ³¹Hebr. 13. 25.

³²1 Cor. 1. 3. ³³Hebr. 13. 25.

³⁴1 Cor. 1. 3. ³⁵Hebr. 13. 25.

³⁶1 Cor. 1. 3. ³⁷Hebr. 13. 25.

³⁸1 Cor. 1. 3. ³⁹Hebr. 13. 25.

⁴⁰1 Cor. 1. 3. ⁴¹Hebr. 13. 25.

⁴²1 Cor. 1. 3. ⁴³Hebr. 13. 25.

⁴⁴1 Cor. 1. 3. ⁴⁵Hebr. 13. 25.

⁴⁶1 Cor. 1. 3. ⁴⁷Hebr. 13. 25.

⁴⁸1 Cor. 1. 3. ⁴⁹Hebr. 13. 25.

⁵⁰1 Cor. 1. 3. ⁵¹Hebr. 13. 25.

⁵²1 Cor. 1. 3. ⁵³Hebr. 13. 25.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

ch. 10. 12.
13. ch. 3. 16.

1 Mark. 9. 50.
1 Pet. 3. 15.

1 Ephes. 6. 21.
1 Ephes. 6. 22.

1 Phil. 10. 20.

1 Acts 15. 29.

1 Rom. 2. 20.
1 Phil. 24. 29.

1 Acts 15. 27.
1 Tim. 4. 11.

1 Matt. 5. 48.

1 Cor. 2. 6.
1 Phil. 3. 15.

1 Hebr. 5. 14.

1 Or. 4. 11.

1 Rom. 15. 20.

1 Matt. 5. 48.

1 Cor. 2. 6.
1 Phil. 3. 15.

1 Hebr. 5. 14.

1 Or. 4. 11.

1 Rom. 15. 20.

1 Matt. 5. 48.

1 Cor. 2. 6.
1 Phil. 3. 15.

1 Hebr. 5. 14.

1 Or. 4. 11.

1 Rom. 15. 20.

1 Matt. 5. 48.

1 Cor. 2. 6.
1 Phil. 3. 15.

1 Hebr. 5. 14.

1 Or. 4. 11.

1 Rom. 15. 20.

1 Matt. 5. 48.

1 Cor. 2. 6.
1 Phil. 3. 15.

1 Hebr. 5. 14.

1 Or. 4. 11.

1 Rom. 15. 20.

1 Matt. 5. 48.

1 Cor. 2. 6.
1 Phil. 3. 15.

1 Hebr. 5. 14.

1 Or. 4. 11.

VAR. REND.—¹⁶V. 16. [teaching.....] in God's grace, singing in your hearts *Li*; in, through, God's grace singing in your hearts *Al. Be. El. Me.*; in thankfulness singing in your hearts *De Wo.* ²⁰V. 22. *i.e.* Bondservants, slaves. ²¹Vs. 22, 24. master same word as Lord. ²²V. 23. work Da. ²³V. 24. *i.e.* Since ye know *Al. El. Me.*—²⁴the just recompence *Al. De Wo. El. Me.* ²⁵V. 25. *Li*. receive back the wrong which he did.—*Chap. 4.* ¹V. 1. See *ch. 3. 22.*—²equal, *i.e.* fair ³justice and equity ⁴*El.* *Al. Be. De Wo. El. Li.*; equal strictly (*i.e.* treat the slaves as your equals) *Me.*—*i.e.* since ye know.—⁵V. 2. Persevere *Al. El. Li. Me.*—⁶V. 3. *So Be.*; the word (*i.e.* the gospel) *Da. De Wo. El. Li. Me.*—⁷V. 3. Strictly buying up for yourselves the opportunity *Li.*: see Eph. 5. 16.

VAR. REND.—¹⁶V. 16. *So N. A. C. D.* *WH.*; the grace (*i.e.* God's grace *Li.*) *N. B. D.* *WH.*; and *Edd.*—¹⁷V. 17. *So C. D.*; God *N. A. B. C. D.* *Edd.*—¹⁸V. 17. *So B. D.* *Tr. Tr. Al. Li. WH.*; Jesus Christ *A. C. D.* *La. El.*; the Lord Jesus Christ *N.*—¹⁹V. 18. *omit N. A. B. C. D.* *Edd.*—²⁰V. 20. *So in N. A. B. C. D.* *Edd.*—²¹V. 21. *So same word as Eph. 6. 4 N. A. C. D.* *La.*; different word (irritate) *B. D.* *Tr. Tr. El. Li. WH.*—²²V. 22. *So N. D.*; the Lord *N. A. B. C. D.* *Edd.*—²³V. 24. *So N. D.*; *omit N. A. B. C. D.* *Edd.* (ye serve the Lord of the inheritance, even Christ *La.* by different punctuation.)—²⁴V. 25. *So N. D.*; For *N. A. B. C. D.* *Edd.*—*Chap. 4.* ¹V. 3. *So N. A. B. D.* *Tr. Tr. Al. El. Li. WH.*; whom *B.* *La.* *Tr.*

VAR. REND.—⁷V. 6. *Li*. in grace (*i.e.* gracious, pleasing *De Wo. Li. Me. Ol.*).—⁸V. 7. *My* affairs, as Eph. 6. 4.—⁹V. 7. 9. the. ¹⁰V. 8. *i.e.* send *El. Li.*—¹¹So practically *Me.*; *Li*. this very purpose (*i.e.* the following *El. Li.*—*so* perhaps *Al. De Wo.*).—¹²So *Al. El. Me.* strengthen (encourage to persevere) *De Wo. Li.*—¹³V. 10. Mark, as 2 Tim. 4. 11, *Li.*—¹⁴10 cousin *Al. Da. El. Li. Me.*—¹⁵V. 11. these alone of the circumcision (*i.e.* these alone among them who are of the circumcision) are my fellowworkers *Al. Me. Ol. so La. Ti.* (*De Wo. El. Li. Wo.* translate as in the text, but give practically this sense).—¹⁶V. 12. wrestling *Li.*; same word as strive *ch. 1.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindful of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: & also how well he was persuaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word with much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you it sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, and of the manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what also they received it, 18 A reason is rendered both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

Anno DOMINI 54.

a 1 Cor. 1. 10.
b 1 Thess. 1. 1.
c 1 Pet. 5. 12.
d Ephes. 1. 2.
e Rom. 1. 8.
f Ephes. 1. 16.
g Philom. 4.
h ch. 2. 12.
i John 6. 30.
k ch. 5. 6.
l ch. 5. 6.
m 1 Thess. 1. 3.
n James 5. 17.
o Rom. 16. 6.
p Hebr. 6. 10.
q Or, beloved of God, your election.
r Col. 3. 12.
s 1 Thess. 2. 13.
t a Mark 16. 20.
u 1 Cor. 2. 4.
v a 4. 20.
w 1 Cor. 6. 6.
x Col. 2. 5.
y Hebr. 2. 3.
z ch. 2. 1, 6.
aa 10. 11.
ab 1 Thess. 3. 7.
ac 1 Cor. 4. 16.
ad 11. 1.
ae Phil. 3. 17.
af ch. 2. 14.
ag 1 Thess. 3. 9.
ah Acts 5. 41.
ai Hebr. 10. 24.
aj Rom. 10. 18.
ak Rom. 1. 8.
al 1 Thess. 1. 4.
am ch. 2. 1.
an 1 Cor. 12. 8.
ao Gal. 4. 8.
ap Rom. 8. 7.
aq Phil. 2. 30.
ar Titus 2. 12.
as 2 Pet. 3. 12.
at Rev. 1. 7.
au Acta 1. 11.
av ch. 4. 16.
aw 1 Thess. 1. 7.
ax Acta 2. 24.
ay Matt. 5. 7.
az Rom. 5. 9.
ba ch. 5. 9.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. 1 V. 1. Timothy, as 2 Cor. 1. 1, &c.; and so throughout. 2 V. 2. So Da. De W. El. Jo. Lw.; making mention of you in our prayers without ceasing, remembering your work Al.—3 V. 3. So El.; Bringing to memory (i.e. mentioning) Al. De W. Lw.—4 i.e. remembering in the sight of God Al. De W. El. Lw.; your faith, love and hope in the sight of God Jo.—5 So Al. El. Lw.; our God and Father Jo. Lw.—6 V. 4. Da. De W. El. Jo. Lw.—7 V. 5. (Because) Al. Da. De W. El. Lw.; your election, namely how Jo. probably.—8 became, as v. 6 (i.e. proved ourselves Al. El.; were made Lw. Wo.).—9 V. 6. in that ye received Al. De W.—10 V. 8. hath sounded.—11 V. 9. i.e. concerning us, so Da.—12 V. 10. delivereth.—13 Strictly which cometh.

VAR. READ.—To the Thessalonians I. N. A. B. Ed. — Chap. 1. V. 1. So N. A. C. D. La.; omit B. Tr. Ty. Al. El. WH. V. 5. B. So B. D. most Feign La. Tr. El. WH.; toward you N. A. O. Vulg. (in the best MS.) WH. V. 7. B. So N. A. C.; an example B. D. La. Tr. Ty. Al. El. WH. El. V. 9. B. So N. A. C. WH. and Ed.; you B. Memph. Theb., WH.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But seven⁶ after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness:

6 Nor 10 of 10 men sought we glory, neither 10 of 10 you, nor yet 10 of 10 others, when we might have been burdensome.

7 But we were 13 gentle B among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted 15 unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls 16, because ye 15 were 15 dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for B labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among 15 you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children.

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who B hath called B you unto his kingdom and glory.

1 Rom. 1. 11. & 15. 29. 2 Cor. 12. 15. a Acts 20. 24. b 2 Cor. 11. 9. c 2 Thess. 3. 8. d 2 Cor. 12. 13. 14. y ch. 1. 5. e 2 Thess. 3. 7. f Ephes. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 17. Col. 1. 10. ch. 4. 1. ch. 5. 24. g 2 Thess. 3. 14. h 2 Tim. 1. 9.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. 1 V. 1. Lit. hath not been. 2 So in part De W. Jo.; vain, weak Al. B. El. Lw.—3 V. 2. i.e. in much conflict Al. Da. El. &c.—4 V. 3. i.e. De W. El. Lw.—5 So Jo. Wo.; error Al. B. El. Lw. Ol.—6 So Jo. Wo.; impurity (i.e. impurity of motive, covetousness or the like) Al. El. Lw. Ol.—7 V. 4. have been approved Al. Da. El. Lw.—8 proveth Da.; same word as allowed.—9 V. 5. i.e. pretends to conceal covetousness Al. B. De W. El. Lw. Wo.—10 V. 6. i.e. from, and so Da.—11 So in part Jo.; used authority Al. De W. El. Lw. Ol. (stood on our dignity Al.)—12 apostles Al. Da. El. Lw.—13 V. 7. B. Strictly became Al. El.; or were made Lw.—14 V. 7. her own Al. Da. El. Jo. Lw.—15 V. 8. So Jo. Lw. (El. nearly); we delighted to impart Al.—16 So El.; merely lives Al. Da. Lw.—17 V. 9. that we might not be burdensome El. so Al. Da. De W. Lw.—18 V. 10. to Da. De W. El.; in the judgment of Al. B. Lw.—19 V. 11. were exhorting and... Al. Da. Lw.; behaved ourselves to every one of you, exhorting you and encouraging (so De W. El. Lw.) and conjuring (so Al. De W. Lw.) you Al. B. W. D.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. V. 2. So Omit N. A. B. C. D. Ed. — V. 7. B. So N. A. C. D. Feign. Theb., Ty. Tr. Al. El.; babes N. B. C. D. O. Vulg. Memph., La. WH. V. 9. B. So Da.; V. 12. B. hath called (or did call) N. A. Vulg. Feign. Memph. Theb., Tr. WH.; calleth (or is calling) El. Lw. B. D. Tr. WH. and La. Tr. El.

Anno DOMINI 54.

a ch. 1. 5, 9.
b Acts 14. 28.
c ch. 1. 5.
d Acts 17. 2.
e Phil. 1. 20.
f Col. 2. 1.
g 1 Cor. 7. 2.
h 2 Cor. 1. 16.
i 1 Cor. 7. 28.
j 1 Tim. 1. 11.
k 1 Cor. 9. 17.
l Gal. 2. 7.
m Titus 1. 3.
n Gal. 1. 10.
o Prov. 17. 3.
p Rom. 8. 27.
q Acts 20. 23.
r 2 Cor. 3. 17.
s ch. 7. 2.
t Acts 17. 17.
u Rom. 1. 9.
v John 5. 41.
w Acts 13. 43.
x 1 Tim. 5. 17.
y 1 Cor. 9. 4.
z 2 Cor. 10. 1.
aa 2. 10. 11.
ab 12. 10.
ac 2 Thess. 3. 9.
ad Philom. 5. 9.
ae Or, used authority.
af 1 Cor. 11. 1.
ag 12. 13. 14.
ah 2 Thess. 3. 8.
ai 1 Cor. 9. 1.
aj 2. 5.
ak 1 Cor. 2. 3.
al 9. 22.
am 2 Cor. 13. 4.
an 2 Tim. 2. 24.
ao 1 Cor. 4. 12.
ap 1 Cor. 1. 9.

ANNO
DOMINI
54.

c. ch. 1. 8.

d. Matt. 10.

40.

Gal. 4. 14.

3 Pet. 3. 2.

Gal. 1. 23.

f. Acta 17. 5.

13.

g. Hebr. 10.

33. 34.

a. Acta 3. 23.

4. 5. 13.

3. 20. 30.

7. 53.

i. Matt. 5. 12.

32. 34. 37.

Luke 13. 23.

34.

Acta 7. 52.

i. Or. chased

us out.

k. Ruth. 3. 6.

i. Luke 11. 53.

Acta 13. 50.

24. 14. 19.

12. 7. 13. 15.

13. 13.

19. 9.

22. 21. 22.

n. Gen. 15.

10.

Matt. 23. 23.

n. Matt. 24.

6. 14.

1. Cor. 5. 2.

Col. 3. 1. 10.

g. Rom. 1. 13.

2. 3. 10. 14. Phil. 3. 18.

4. 1. 1. Prov. 16. 31.

1. Or. playing

1. Cor. 15. 26.

ch. 3. 13.

Rev. 1. 7. 22. 12.

13 ²⁰ For this cause also thank we ²⁰ God "without ceasing, because, when ye ²¹ received the word of God which ye heard of us ²¹ ye received it "not as the word of men, but ²² as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers ¹⁴ of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for / ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and ¹⁵ ¹⁶ their own prophets ¹⁶, and have persecuted ¹⁷ us, and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 "Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, "to fill up their sins ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

disorderly.
y Gal. 5. 22.
22. & 24. 29.
- Gal. 5. 10.

Anno
DOMINI
54.

ch. 4. 12.
1 Phil. 4. 9.
ch. 3. 13.
1 Cor. 1. 8.
1 Cor. 1. 9.
10. 12.
2 Thess. 3. 3.
Col. 4. 3.
2 Thess. 3. 1.

22 *Abstain¹² from¹³ all appearance¹⁴ of evil.
23 And *the very God of¹⁴ peace¹⁴ sanctify you wholly; and I pray God¹⁵ your whole spirit and soul and body = be preserved blameless¹⁵ unto¹⁶ the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 *Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.
25 Brethren, *pray for us¹⁶.

26 *Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
27 I¹⁷ charge¹⁷ you by the Lord that *this epistle be read unto all the β holy¹⁸ brethren.
28 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. β Amen β .
 β $\dagger$ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens β .

Anno
DOMINI
54.

1 Rom. 16.
16.
1 Or, adjure.
2 Col. 4. 16.
3 Thess. 3. 14.
4 Rom. 16. 20. 24.
5 Thess. 3. 12.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience; 11 and therewithal setteth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, wherof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgment of God.

PAUL, *and Silvanus, and *Timotheus¹, unto the church of the Thessalonians², in God³ our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 *Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 *We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, β because⁴ that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the β charity⁴ of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that *we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God⁵ for your patience and β faith⁵ *in all your persecutions and tribulations β that ye endure⁶:
5 Which is *a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, *for which ye also *suffer⁶:
6 *Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense β tribulation⁷ to them that β trouble⁷ you;

7 And to you who are troubled *rest with us, when *the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with β his mighty angels⁸.

8 *In flaming fire⁹ taking vengeance⁹ on them *that know not God,¹⁰ and *that obey not¹⁰ the gospel of our Lord Jesus β Christ¹⁰:

VAR. REND.—13 V. 22. So practically Wo.; every kind (or form Al. Da.) Al. Be. Jo. Lū. Ol. — 14 V. 23. peace Al. De W. El. Ol.; rather = salvation Lū. — 15 your spirit... be preserved entire, blameless El. so Al. De W. Lū. — 16 in... V. 17. adjure Da. El. — Chap. 1. 1 V. 1. Timothy, as 2 Cor. 1. 1. ecc. 1. and so throughout. — 2 i.e. the church.... which is in God (as 1 Thess. 1. 1) Al. El. Wi. — 3 V. 3. i.e. to give thanks because Jo.; it is meet to do so because Al. El. Lū. — 4 love El. Jo. — 5 V. 4. So Al. De W. El.; faithfulness, loyalty Lū. so Be. Ol. nearly. — 6 V. 5. are suffering Al. El. — 7 V. 6. tribulation, trouble similar words. — 8 V. 7. the angels of his power Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Lū. Ol. — 9 V. 8. So (taking vengeance in flaming fire: comp. Isa. 29. 6) Jo. Tr.; revealed... in flaming fire (comp. Dan. 7. 10, ecc.) taking vengeance El. Lū. Al. WH. Ti. — 10 So De W. Ol.; and them that obey not (a second class, viz. the Jews) Al. Da. El. Jo. Lū. Wo.

VAR. READ.—V. 25. β So N A D¹; Tr. β Al. El. — add also B D²; La. β Tr. β WH. — V. 27. β So N A D¹; El. Tr. β ; omit N A D²; La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH. — V. 28. β So N A D¹; omit B D²; Edd. — Postscript, β So A B¹; and To the Thessalonians I. N B², Tr. Al.; omit La. Ti. El. WH. — *To the Thessalonians II. N A B, Edd. — Chap. 1. V. 4. β So (rather are enduring El.) N A ecc., WH. — and Edd.; whereby ye are beset B, WH. — V. 8. β So N A, La. β ; omit B D, La. β and other Edd.

9 *Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction¹¹ from¹¹ the β presence¹¹ is of the Lord, and *from the glory of his power;

10 *When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, *and to be admired in all them that β believe¹² β (because our testimony¹² among you¹² was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would * β count¹⁴ you worthy of¹⁴ this calling¹⁴, and β fulfil¹⁴ all the good pleasure of his goodness¹⁴, and *the work of faith¹⁷ with power¹⁷:
12 *That the name of our Lord Jesus β Christ¹⁸ may be glorified in you, and ye in β him¹⁸, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He willeth them to continue steadfast in the truth received, β sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, and a discovery of antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, 1 *by¹ the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and 1 *by¹ our gathering together unto him,

2 *That ye be not soon shaken² in mind², or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of β Christ³ is β at hand³.

3 *Let no man deceive you⁴ by any means⁴: for that day shall not come, except there *come⁵ β a⁵ falling away first, and β that⁷ man of β sin⁶ β be revealed⁶, *the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and *exalteth himself⁷ above⁷ all that is called God, or that is worshipped⁸; so that he β as God⁸ sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

VAR. REND.—1 V. 9. i.e. away from Al. El. Lū.; by reason of, by Be. Bu. De W. Ol. Wi. — 13 Lit. face. — 13 V. 10. unto you Al. Da. El. Lū. — 14 V. 11. So Al. Da. De W. El. Lū.; make Be. Ol. — 15 the, your, calling Al. ecc. — 16 So Be.; perfect in you all delighting in goodness De W. El. Lū. so Al. nearly; ... all goodness that is pleasing to God Ol. — 17 Lit. in power (i.e. fulfil mightily) Al. De W. ecc. — 17 V. 12. So Al. Da. De W. El.; it Lū. — Chap. 2. 1 V. 1 in regard of Al. so Be. Da. De W. El. Lū. Wi. — 2 V. 2. from your mind. — 3 So De W. Wo.; present, already beginning Al. — 4 V. 3. Lit. in any manner. — 5 Strictly have come, and have been revealed Al. De W. Lū. — 6 the. — 7 the. — 8 V. 4. every one that is called God or an object of worship Al. Da. El. Lū.

VAR. READ.—V. 10. β believed (so Al. El. translate; have believed De W.) N A B D, Edd. — V. 12. β So A, La.; omit N B D, La. β , Edd. — Chap. 2. V. 2. β So A, D¹; the Lord N A B D², Edd. — V. 3. β So A, D, La. Al. Tr. β El.; lawlessness N B, Ti. Tr. β WH. — V. 4. β So D²; omit N A B D², Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
54.

1 Matt. 3. 19.
2 Pet. 3. 7.
3 Dent. 32. 2.
4 Isai. 8. 19.
5 ch. 5. 8.
6 Ps. 59. 7.
7 Ps. 68. 25.
8 Or, working.
9 uer. 6.
10 1 Thess. 1. 3.
11 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 14.

11 Thess. 4. 6.
12 Matt. 24. 51.
13 Mark 13. 37.
14 Thess. 4. 17.
15 Matt. 24. 4.
16 Ephes. 5. 6.
17 1 John 4. 1.
18 Matt. 24. 4.
19 Ephes. 5. 6.
20 1 Tim. 4. 1.
21 Dan. 7. 26.
22 1 John 3. 18.
23 Rev. 12. 11, &c.
24 John 17. 12.
25 Isai. 14. 13.
26 Ezek. 28. 6.
27 Dan. 7. 25.
28 11. 26.
29 Rev. 13. 6.
30 1 Cor. 8. 2.

Anno
DOMINI
54.

1 Or, *hatheth*.

1 John 2.

4 & 3.

1 Dan. 7. 10,

11.

1 Job 4. 9.

Isa. 11. 4.

Exod. 6. 5.

Rev. 2. 16.

1 & 15, 20,

21.

1 ch. 1. 8, 9.

Hebr. 10. 37.

1 John 8. 41.

Ephes. 1. 2.

Rev. 18. 23.

12 See Deut.

1. 1.

1 Matt. 24. 24.

1 Rev. 13. 13.

1 & 19, 20.

1 3 Cor. 1. 15.

1 & 3.

1 Rom. 1. 24.

1 & 2.

1 See 1 Kings

22. 32.

1 Esai. 14. 9.

1 Matt. 24.

5. 11.

1 Tim. 4. 1.

1 Rom. 1. 32.

1 ch. 1. 3.

1 1 Thess. 1.

4.

1 Ephes. 1. 4.

1 Luke 1. 75.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

1 John 17.

25.

1 Thess. 2.

13.

1 1 Pet. 5. 10.

1 1 Cor. 16.

13.

1 Phil. 4. 1.

1 1 Cor. 11. 2.

1 ch. 3. 6.

1 ch. 1. 1, 2.

1 1 John 4.

10.

1 Rev. 1. 5.

1 1 Pet. 1. 3.

1 1 Cor. 1. 8.

1 Thess. 3. 13.

1 1 Pet. 5. 10.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what I withholdeth¹⁰ that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity¹¹ doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken¹² out of the way.

8 And then shall the Wicked¹³ be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus shall consume¹⁴ with the spirit¹⁵ of his mouth, and shall destroy¹⁶ with the brightness¹⁷ of his coming:

9 Even him, whose coming is after¹⁸ the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders¹⁹.

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness²⁰ in them that perish²¹; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion²², that they should believe a lie²³:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Father, because God hath chosen you from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace²⁴.

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shew tidings, and to comfort, 16 and at last concludes with prayer and salutation.

VAR. REND.—V. 5. was wont to tell Wo.—

10 V. 6. restrained (him) Al. El. de. — V. 7.

Strictly lawlessness Al. El. Wo. — 12 So nearly Be.

Jo.; yet [the mystery doth work] only until he

who now restraineth (same word as v. 6) have been

taken El. so Al. Da. De W. L. Wo. so Ol. nearly.

13 V. 8. the lawless one (as v. 7) Al. — 14 i.e. breath

Al. Da. El. L. — 15 appearance, manifestation Al.

Be. De W. El. L. Wo. — 16 V. 9. i.e. according to,

Al. — 17 power, and signs, and wonders, of false-

hood Al. De W. L. Wo. — 18 V. 10. deceit of (i.e.

which leads to) unrighteousness Al. Da. De W. El.

L. — 19 So L. — (i.e. who are destroyed by the

wicked one) De W.; that are perishing Al. El. (that

are in the way of destruction Wo. & V. 11.

Strictly working (so El.) of delusion (i.e. of the

power that leads astray De W. L.; error Al. Da.).

21 the lie. — 22 V. 12. judged Al. Da. De W. El.

23 V. 14. So Al. De W. El. L.; possession Da.

24 V. 16. Strictly loved, gave Al. El. — 25 V. 16.

17. consolation, comfort similar words. — 26 V. 16.

i.e. and hath in, through, grace given good hope

De W. El. L.

VAR. READ.—V. 8. So Be. the Lord Jesus

NAD, WH, and Eda. — V. 9. So D, El.; shall slay

A B. La. Ti. Tr. Al. D, WH, consumeth N, WH, 3

V. 11. So N, D; is sending N A B D, Eda.

V. 13. So So (rather did... choose you) M D.

OL. Memph. Peab. Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH, 1; did choose

you to be firstfruits B. Vulg., La. Tr. 3 WH, 3

V. 14. So A B D, La. Tr. Al. El. WH, 1; he also

called N, Ti. — V. 15. So N D, Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH, 1;

us A B D, La. Tr. 3 V. 16. So So (lit. God and

our Father) El.; or our God and Father A D.

La. 2 El.; God our Father N B D, La. 1 Ti. Tr. Al.

WH. — V. 17. So So D; them N A B D, Eda.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that useth disorderly, and not after the tradition which he hath received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an example unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing: for ye shall reap if ye sow.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

19 The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

1 Thess. 5. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 23. 1 Rom. 15. 23. 16. 20.

2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 23. 1 Cor. 16. 1. Col. 4. 18.

1 Rom. 16. 24.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 3. V. 2. strange Jo.; per-

verse El.; evil De W. L.; So Be. El. Jo. Ol. Wo.

and apparently De W. L.; the faith (i.e. the Christian

faith) Al. — V. 3. So L. and Al. Jo. probably,

the evil one Be. Da. El. Ol. Wo. — V. 5.

patience: the cause of Christ Be. De W.; patience

of Christ (i.e. patience which Christ shewed himself,

and which he works in you) Al. El. L. Ol.

V. 7. So Da. L.; [follow us] in that El. — V. 8.

Lit. working (i.e. we ate our bread in labour and

travail, working night and day De W. El. W. 1.

So nearly Al. L.). — 7 burdensome El. — V. 9. i.e.

right to be so supported El. L. — V. 11. working,

busybodies similar words (busy only with what is

not their own business Jo.). — V. 13. So Al. Be.

El. Jo. L. Ol. Wo.; doing good (to others) De W.

V. 14. So Al. De W. El. Jo. L. Ol.; our

word, note that man by the help of this epistle Be.

V. 16. So (peace in the widest sense) Al. El. Ol.

El. Ol.; rather—salvation L. Comp. 1 Thes. 5. 23.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 3. V. 6. ye Be. La. 1 Tr.; they

NAD, D, Tr. Al. El. WH, 3 V. 12. So N D;

in the Lord N A B D, Eda. — V. 16. So (rather

in every way) N B D, Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH, 1; in every

place A D, La. — V. 18. So N A D, La. El.; omit

N B, Ti. Tr. Al. WH.—Postscript, So A B; to the

Thessalonians II. NB, Tr. Al.; omit La. Ti. El. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
54.

1 Eph. 6. 19.

1 Col. 4. 2.

1 1 Cor. 13. 25.

1 Gr. many men.

1 Rom. 15. 21.

1 Gr. absurd.

1 Acts 28. 24.

1 Rom. 10. 16.

1 1 Thes. 2. 24.

1 John 17. 15.

1 2 Pet. 2. 9.

1 2 Cor. 7. 16.

1 Gal. 5. 10.

1 1 Chr. 29.

1 1 Chr. 29.

1 Or, the

patience of

Christ.

1 Thes. 1. 3.

1 Rom. 16. 17.

1 ver. 14.

1 1 Cor. 1. 5.

1 2 John 10.

1 1 Cor. 5. 11.

1 13.

1 1 Thess. 4.

1 11. & 12.

1 ver. 11, 12,

14.

1 ch. 2. 15.

1 m 1 Cor. 4.

1 & 11. 1.

1 1 Thess. 1.

1 6, 7.

1 1 Thess. 2.

1 10.

1 Acts 18. 3.

1 & 20. 34.

1 3 Cor. 11. 9.

1 1 Thess. 2. 9.

1 1 Thess. 2. 6.

1 1 Thess. 2. 6.

1 q ver. 7.

1 Gen. 3. 19.

1 1 Thes. 4. 11.

1 1 Thes. 4. 11.

1 1 Thes. 4. 11.

1 1 Pet. 4. 15.

1 1 Thess. 4.

1 11.

1 Eph. 4. 26.

1 Gal. 6. 9.

1 Or, false

sign.

1 Or, signify

that man by

an epistle.

1 Mat. 18. 17.

1 1 Cor. 4. 9.

1 11.

1 ver. 6.

1 1 Cor. 15. 17.

1 1 Cor. 14. 23.

1 Rom. 16. 24.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Paul's calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and of Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than God's edifying which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; 7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 Cor. 15. 9. Phil. 3. 6. Luke 8. 34. John 9. 36. Act. 3. 17. & 26. 9.

Anno DOMINI 65.

a Act. 9. 15. Gal. 1. 11.

b ch. 2. 5.

c Titus 1. 3.

d 2. 10.

e 2. 4. 10.

f Jude 25.

g Col. 1. 27.

h Act. 16. 1.

i Cor. 4. 17.

j Phil. 9. 19.

k 1 Thess. 3. 2.

l Titus 1. 4.

m Gal. 1. 3.

n 2 Tim. 1. 2.

o 1 Pet. 1. 3.

p Act. 20. 1.

q Phil. 2. 24.

r Gal. 1. 6, 7.

s ch. 6. 5, 10.

t 2. 4. 30.

u 2 Tim. 3. 14.

v 16. 23.

w Titus 1. 14.

x 3. 9.

y ch. 6. 4.

z Rom. 12. 8.

aa Act. 14. 14.

ab 2 Tim. 2. 23.

ac Or, use

ad circum. et.

ae ch. 6. 4, 30.

af ch. 6. 4.

ag Rom. 7. 12.

ah Gal. 5. 21.

ai ch. 6. 3.

aj 2 Tim. 4. 3.

ak Titus 1. 9.

al 2. 1.

am ch. 6. 15.

an 1 Cor. 9. 17.

ao Gal. 2. 7.

ap Col. 1. 25.

aq 1 Thess. 3. 4.

ar ch. 2. 7.

as 2 Tim. 1. 11.

at Titus 1. 3.

au 1 Cor. 12. 9.

av 1 Cor. 7. 25.

aw y 3 Cor. 3. 5.

ax ch. 4. 1.

ay Col. 1. 25.

az Act. 8. 3.

ba 2. 1.

bb 1 Cor. 15. 9.

bc Phil. 3. 6.

bd Luke 8. 34.

be John 9. 36.

bf Act. 3. 17.

bg 26. 9.

bh VAR. READ.—

ci Chap. 1. v. 2. More lit. true-born.

cd v. 3. Was going El. ec.

ce v. 3. command El.

cf Al. Da. v. 4. Rather, so I beseech thee now De W.

cf Al. ec.; the sentence is left unfinished.

cf v. 5. But (contrast to v. 4) El. ec.

cf v. 5. love, as in v. 14.

cf v. 6. So practically De W. Al.; more lit. having gone wide in aim El.

cf v. 9. i. e. Because he knows.

cf v. 10. More lit. the sound (= healthy) doctrine.

cf v. 10. v. 11. gospel of the glory Al. De W.; i. e. the gospel setting forth the glory El. Hu. Wic.

cf v. 13. i. e. insular in deed and word.

cf VAR. READ.—

cf v. 2. many MSS.; To Timothy I.

cf N. A. Edd. Chap. 1. v. 1. 8 So A. La.; Christ

Jesus N. D. Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH. y So N. D.; Christ Jesus A. D. Edd.—

cf v. 4. 3 So (i. e. the building up of you by God) D.; administration of God N. A. Edd. (so De W. El. translate; ministry of a householder of God Be.)—

cf v. 12. 3 So (rather did enable, did strengthen) N. A. D. WH. i and other

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Paul's calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than God's edifying which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; 7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 Cor. 15. 9. Phil. 3. 6. Luke 8. 34. John 9. 36. Act. 3. 17. & 26. 9.

VAR. READ.—

ci Chap. 1. v. 2. More lit. true-born.

cd v. 3. Was going El. ec.

ce v. 3. command El.

cf Al. Da. v. 4. Rather, so I beseech thee now De W.

cf Al. ec.; the sentence is left unfinished.

cf v. 5. But (contrast to v. 4) El. ec.

cf v. 5. love, as in v. 14.

cf v. 6. So practically De W. Al.; more lit. having gone wide in aim El.

cf v. 9. i. e. Because he knows.

cf v. 10. More lit. the sound (= healthy) doctrine.

cf v. 10. v. 11. gospel of the glory Al. De W.; i. e. the gospel setting forth the glory El. Hu. Wic.

cf v. 13. i. e. insular in deed and word.

cf VAR. READ.—

cf v. 2. many MSS.; To Timothy I.

cf N. A. Edd. Chap. 1. v. 1. 8 So A. La.; Christ

Jesus N. D. Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH. y So N. D.; Christ Jesus A. D. Edd.—

cf v. 4. 3 So (i. e. the building up of you by God) D.; administration of God N. A. Edd. (so De W. El. translate; ministry of a householder of God Be.)—

cf v. 12. 3 So (rather did enable, did strengthen) N. A. D. WH. i and other

cf v. 13. i. e. insular in deed and word.

cf VAR. READ.—

cf v. 2. many MSS.; To Timothy I.

cf N. A. Edd. Chap. 1. v. 1. 8 So A. La.; Christ

Jesus N. D. Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH. y So N. D.; Christ Jesus A. D. Edd.—

cf v. 4. 3 So (i. e. the building up of you by God) D.; administration of God N. A. Edd. (so De W. El. translate; ministry of a householder of God Be.)—

cf v. 12. 3 So (rather did enable, did strengthen) N. A. D. WH. i and other

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war like a good warfare.

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 Tim. 2. 2. ch. 4. 14. ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. ch. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 14. 1 Cor. 5. 5. Acts 13. 45.

CHAPTER 2.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved, notwithstanding the testimony of God's wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, that he might testify in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth.)

8 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

9 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

10 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

11 Who gave himself a ransom for all, that he might testify in due time.

12 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth.)

13 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

14 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

15 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

16 Who gave himself a ransom for all, that he might testify in due time.

17 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth.)

Anno DOMINI 65.

b Rom. 5. 20.

c 1 Cor. 15. 10.

d 2 Tim. 1. 13.

e Luke 7. 47.

f ch. 3. 1.

g 2. 9.

h 2 Tim. 2. 11.

i Titus 2. 8.

j Matt. 9. 13.

k Mark 3. 17.

l Luke 5. 32.

m 19. 10.

n John 5. 8.

o 1 Rom. 3. 5.

p 2 Cor. 4. 1.

q Acts 13. 39.

r Ps. 10. 16.

s 145. 13.

t Dan. 7. 14.

u ch. 6. 15.

v 19. 10.

w 1 John 1. 23.

x Heb. 11. 27.

y 1 John 4. 19.

z Rom. 16. 27.

aa Jude 25.

ab 1 Chr. 29. 11.

ac ch. 6. 13.

ad 14. 30.

ae ch. 3. 9.

af Acts 13. 45.

ag Or, desire.

ah Eccl. 6. 10.

ai Jer. 30. 7.

aj b Rom. 12. 1.

ak Or, eminent place.

al c Rom. 12. 2.

am ch. 5. 4.

an d ch. 1. 1.

ao 2 Tim. 1. 9.

ap Eccl. 18. 23.

aq John 3. 16.

ar Titus 3. 11.

as 2 Pet. 3. 9.

at f John 17. 3.

au 2 Tim. 2. 25.

av g Rom. 3. 29.

aw 30.

ax h 10. 13.

ay Gal. 3. 20.

az h Heb. 8. 6.

ba i 2. 15.

bb Matt. 20. 28.

bc Thess. 1. 10.

bd 2 Tim. 1. 8.

be 1 Cor. 5. 6.

bf Gal. 4. 4.

bg Ephes. 1. 9.

bh 2 Tim. 1. 11.

bi 1 Rom. 9. 1.

bj VAR. READ.—

ck Chap. 1. v. 13. Same word as chief above.

cl 13. 17. Lit. the king of the ages.

cm 14. 18. mayest (explaining 'this charge').

cn 15. the

co 16. 19. concerning the faith Al. Da. El. (the words go with made shipwreck.)

cp 17. 20. More lit. did deliver.

cq 18. might (may Al.) be taught by punishment De W. El. ec.

cr Chap. 2. v. 1. 3. Rather

gratify De W. El. comp. note on Phil. 4. 8.)

Anno DOMINI 68.

o Rom. 11. 13.
e 15. 15.
Gal. 1. 15.
e Mat. 1. 11.
John 4. 21.
e Ps. 134. 2.
Isa. 1. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 3.
1 Or, *placited*.
e 1 Pet. 2. 4.

e 1 Cor. 1. 34.
e Eph. 5. 24.
e Gen. 1. 27.
e 2. 15. 25.
1 Cor. 1. 9.
e Gen. 2. 6.
e 2 Cor. 11. 3.

truth β in Christ β , and lie not;)* a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that 7 men⁷ pray every where, β lifting up holy hands, without wrath and β doubting β .

9 In like manner also, that * women adorn themselves in modest β apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with β broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 * But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But β I suffer not a woman to teach, β nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For β Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And β Adam was not deceived, but the woman being β deceived β was in the transgression⁸.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved β in β childbearing¹⁰, if they continue in faith and β charity¹¹ and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER 3.

2 How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

1 THIS β is a true saying¹. If a man desireth the office of a β bishop², he desireth a good β work.

2 * A bishop then must be blameless, β the husband of one wife, β vigilant³, β sober⁴, β of good behaviour, given to hospitality, β apt to teach;

3 β Not β given to wine⁵, β no striker, β not greedy of filthy lucre⁶; but β patient, not a brawler, nor covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, β having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For β if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not β a novice, lest being lifted up with pride β he fall into the β condemnation of the devil⁷.

7 Moreover he must have a good report β of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach β and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must β the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, β not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 * Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved;

11 These, 4. 12. o ch. 6. 9. 3 Tim. 2. 26. p Act. 6. 3.

e ch. 1. 15.
e Acts 20.
Phil. 1. 1.
e Ephes. 4. 15.
e 1 Tim. 1. 6.
e ch. 5. 9.
1 Or, *modest*.
e 3 Tim. 2. 24.
e ver. 8.
Titus 1. 7.
1 Or, *Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine*.

A 3 Tim. 2. 24.
e 1 Pet. 5. 3.
e 2 Tim. 2. 24.
e Titus 1. 6.
1 Or, *one newly come to the faith*.
e 1 Tim. 1. 14.

A 3 Tim. 2. 24.
e 1 Pet. 5. 3.
e 2 Tim. 2. 24.
e Titus 1. 6.
1 Or, *one newly come to the faith*.
e 1 Tim. 1. 14.

A 3 Tim. 2. 24.
e 1 Pet. 5. 3.
e 2 Tim. 2. 24.
e Titus 1. 6.
1 Or, *one newly come to the faith*.
e 1 Tim. 1. 14.

A 3 Tim. 2. 24.
e 1 Pet. 5. 3.
e 2 Tim. 2. 24.
e Titus 1. 6.
1 Or, *one newly come to the faith*.
e 1 Tim. 1. 14.

VAR. READ.—7 V. 8. men, as opposed to women.—

8 V. 9. So (dress modestly) β El. Hu.; guise (i.e. dress, manner, and the like) β El. Hu. 14 fell into transgression β De W. El.; has become entangled in transgression β Al.; hath become and still is in the transgression β Wo. 10 V. 15. So β Wo.; by means of β De W. El. Hu. (by the Child-bearing, as the Saviour was born of woman β El.); through β Al. (i.e. shall pass through child-bearing and shall win salvation). 11 love.—Chap. 3. 1 V. 1. Same words as chap. 1. 15; 4, 9, etc.; De W. El. Hu. Al. La. Ti. Tr. connect this with what follows: β El. (as Chrysostom) with what precedes. 12 See note on Titus 1. 7. 13 V. 2. So nearly β Al. Hu. β Wo.; sober (in narrower sense) β El. De W. probably. 14 i.e. sober-minded, discreet, temperate. 15 V. 3. Rather fierce over wine, a brawler β El. Hu. 6 V. 6. i.e. the same punishment as the devil β Al. Be. El. β Wo.; denunciation of the devil β De W.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. V. 7. β So β D^e, Al.; omit β A^d, B^d, Edd. 7 V. 8. β So β A^d, La. Ti. Tr. β El.; doubtings, questionings (see note on Phil. 2. 14) β W^e. 14 V. 14. β utterly deceived β A^d, B^d, Edd. Chap. 3. V. 3. β Omit β A^d, Vulg. ed. Edd.

then let them use the office of a deacon, being β blameless.

11 * Even so must β their wives¹¹ be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For β they that have β used¹² the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good β salary¹³ and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But β I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself β in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and β ground of the truth.

16 And β without controversy¹⁶ so great is the mystery of godliness: β God β was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, β seen of angels, β preached unto the Gentiles, β believed on in the world, β received up β into glory¹⁷.

Mark 16. 5. Luke 2. 12. e 24. 4. John 20. 12. Ephes. 2. 12. e Acts 20. 24. e 12. 46. Rom. 10. 18. Gal. 3. 2. 6. 5. Col. 1. 27. 28. ch. 2. 7. e Col. 1. 4. 23. e Luke 24. 51. Acts 1. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He forgetteth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diverse precepts belonging thereto.

1 NOW β the Spirit β speaketh expressly, that β in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed β to seducing spirits, β and doctrines of devils;

2 * Speaking lies in hypocrisy; β having β their conscience β seared with a hot iron³;

3 β Rebidding to marry, β and commanding β to abstain from meats which God hath created β to be received with thanks, giving of them which believe and β know⁴ the truth.

4 For β every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou β put the brethren in remembrance of these things⁶, thou shalt be a good minister of β Jesus Christ β , nourished in the words of β faith⁷ and prayer.

Col. 2. 20. 21. Hebr. 13. 4. e Rom. 14. 5. 17. 1 Cor. 8. 5. e Gen. 1. 29. e 2. 9. 2. e Rom. 14. 6. e Cor. 10. 30. 1 Cor. 10. 25. Titus 1. 15. e 2 Tim. 3. 16. 15.

VAR. READ.—7 V. 11. So β Be. Hu. probably; women, the women (viz. the deaconesses) β Al. De W. El. β Wo.

8 V. 13. i.e. served in.— β standing-place β Al. (viz. in the church β Al.; before God β Al. De W. El. β Wo.; i.e. good hope of salvation β De W. β Wo.; a high place in the next room β Theod. 10 V. 15. i.e. confessedly. 11 in glory β De W. β Wo.; i.e. β was received into and reigns in β Al. El. β Wo.—Chap. 4. 1 V. 1. But.

2 Vs. 2. 3. (Some will depart) through (i.e. in) the hypocrisy of those who speak lies, who have.... who forbid.... and command β Al. De W. β Wo. 2 V. 2. their own.... So (—seared past feeling) β El. perhaps, after Theod.; branded (i.e. with consciousness of guilt) β Al. De W. β Wo. β El. probably. 3 V. 3. More strictly have full knowledge of.— β V. 6. settest forth these things to the brethren β Al. So De W. β Wo. 7 So β El.; the faith β Al. De W. 8 V. 16. (a late hand) A^d, C^d, D^d; Who β A^d, C^d, Memph. Theb., Orig., Edd.; Which β D^d, O^d, Vulg. β Wo.; (the mystery who....)—the mystery, that is Christ who.... Al.; thus Da. translates great is the mystery in him who was manifested....; De W. β El. and others suppose the words who.... glory to be quoted from some well-known hymn or confession of faith of the early church—great is the mystery of godliness: β who was manifested.... (so β W^e). Chap. 4. V. 6. β So D^d; Christ Jesus β A^d, C^d, Edd.

Anno DOMINI 68.

e Titus 2. 2.
e Rom. 11.
1 Or, *unintended*.
e Ephes. 2. 21.
e 2 Tim. 2. 20.
1 Or, *step*.
e John 1. 16.
1 John 1. 2.

1 Or, *manifested*.
e Matt. 2. 15.
e John 1. 32.
e 15. 25.
e 16. 9.
e Rom. 1. 4.
1 John 5. 6.
e ch. 2. 22.

e Matt. 2. 22.
1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e Ephes. 2. 9.
e Acts 1. 9.

e Matt. 2. 22.
1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e Ephes. 2. 9.
e Acts 1. 9.

e John 16. 12.
e 2 Thess. 2. 2.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

e 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e 2 Tim. 2. 1.
e ch. 2. 2.
e 1 John 8. 18.
e Jude 4. 18.

Anno
DOMINI
65.

CHAPTER 6.

* Eph. 6. 5.
Col. 3. 22.
Titus 2. 9.
1 Pet. 2. 18.
Rom. 2. 24.
Titus 2. 5, 9.
Col. 4. 1.

1 Or,
believing.
ch. 4. 11.
ch. 1. 5.
fch. 1. 10.
2 Tim. 1. 13.
2. 4, 5.
Titus 1. 9.
Titus 1. 9.

3 Titus 1. 9.
1 Or, & of.
1 Cor. 8. 9.
ch. 1. 7.
1 Or, rich.
ch. 1. 4.
2 Tim. 2. 23.
Titus 2. 9.
1 Cor. 11. 16.

ch. 1. 6.
1 Or, Gai-
us, one of
cousins.
1 Tim. 3. 8.
Titus 1. 11.
2 Pet. 1. 1.
Rom. 16. 17.
2 Tim. 3. 5.
Ps. 37. 16.
Prov. 15. 16.
Eccl. 5. 15.

9 Gen. 28.
Hebr. 13. 5.
Job 1. 21.
Ps. 49. 17.
Prov. 27. 24.
Eccl. 5. 15.
9 Gen. 28.
Hebr. 13. 5.
Prov. 15. 17.

20 & 21.
Matt. 13. 22.
James 5. 1.
ch. 2. 7.
ch. 1. 19.
2 Tim. 3. 23.
Deut. 33. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 17.

11 & 12.
2 Tim. 3. 23.
Deut. 33. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 17.

13 & 14.
2 Tim. 3. 23.
Deut. 33. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 17.

15 & 16.
2 Tim. 3. 23.
Deut. 33. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 17.

17 & 18.
2 Tim. 3. 23.
Deut. 33. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 17.

19 & 20.
2 Tim. 3. 23.
Deut. 33. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 17.

21 & 22.
2 Tim. 3. 23.
Deut. 33. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 17.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellow-
ship with newfangled teachers. 6 Godliness is
gain, 10 and love of money the root of
all evil. 11 What Timothy is to do, and what
to follow, 17 and wherof to admonish the rich.
20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to
avoid profane janglings.

LET ¹as many 'servants as are under
the yoke¹ count their own masters
worthy of all honour, ²that the name
of God and His doctrine be not blas-
phemed.

³And they that have believing masters,
let them not despise them, ⁴because they
are brethren; but rather do them service,
because ⁵they are faithful and beloved,
partners of the benefit⁶. ⁶These things
teach and exhort.

⁸If any man ⁸teach otherwise, and
be content ⁹not to wholesome words,
even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ,
and to the doctrine which is according
to godliness;

⁴He is ⁵proud⁷, ⁸knowing nothing,
but ⁹dotting about questions and strifes
of words, wherof content envy, strife,
railings, evil surmising,

⁵Perverse disputings⁸ of men of
corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth,
supposing that ⁶gain is godliness⁷:
⁹from such withdraw thyself.

⁶But ⁷godliness with contentment is
great ⁸gain⁹.

⁷For we brought nothing into this
world, ⁸and it is certain⁹ we can carry
nothing out.

⁸And ⁹having food and raiment ¹⁰let us
be therewith content¹¹.

⁹But ¹⁰they that ¹¹would be rich fall into
temptation ¹²and a snare, and into many
foolish and hurtful lusts, ¹³which drown
men in destruction and perdition.

¹⁰For the love of money is ¹¹the root¹² of
all evil; which while some coveted
after, they have ¹³erred from the faith,
and pierced themselves through with
many sorrows.

¹¹But thou, ¹²O man of God, flee
these things; and follow after righteous-
ness, godliness, faith, love, patience, mee-
kness.

¹²ch. 1. 19. ¹³Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. 1 Or, been seduced.
¹⁴2 Tim. 3. 23. ¹⁵Deut. 33. 1. ¹⁶2 Tim. 3. 17.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 6. ¹V. 1. As many as are slaves
under the yoke *Al. De W.*—²V. 2. they who are par-
takers of the benefit (i.e. of the slaves' good service),
are faithful and beloved *Al. De W. El. Hu.*—³WH.
Th. Tr.—⁴V. 4. besotted with pride *El. so Al. De W.*
Wie.—⁵V. 5. godliness is a means of gain (a gainful
trade) *Co. De W. El. de.*—⁶V. 6. means of gain.
—⁷V. 8. so practically *Hu.*; we shall be content
El. Wie.—⁸we may well be content *De W.*; we shall
be sufficiently provided *Al.*—⁹V. 9. i.e. desire to
be.—¹⁰V. 10. So (but not = the only root) *Al.*
Wo., *El.* probably; a root *Co. Hu. Wie. Da.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 6. ¹V. 3. ²So ³N A D, *Edd.*
except *Ti.*; doth not give himself ⁴N^o, *Vulg.* per-
haps, *Ti.*—⁵V. 5. Disputings *K.*; continued quar-
rellings *N A D, Edd.*—⁶V. 5. So ⁷De K; omit *N A D^e,*
Edd.—⁷V. 7. ⁸So ⁹N D^e, *Vulg. Pesh. El.*; because
¹⁰N A F, *Memp. Theb., La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; it is
true that *D^e.*

12 Fight the good fight ¹³of faith¹⁴,
lay hold on eternal life, wherunto thou
art¹⁵ called, ¹⁶and ¹⁷hast pro-
fessed ¹⁸12 ¹⁹13 good profession before
many witnesses.

¹³I give thee charge in the sight of
God, ¹⁴who ¹⁵quickeneth¹⁶ all things, and
before ¹⁷Christ Jesus, ¹⁸who ¹⁹before²⁰ is
Pontius Pilate witnessed ²¹12 ²²13 good
confession;

¹⁴That thou keep this commandment
without spot, unrebukeable, ¹⁵until the
appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

¹⁶Which in his time he shall show,
who is ¹⁷the blessed and only Potentate,
the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

¹⁸Who only hath immortality, dwelling
in the light which no man can approach
unto; ¹⁹whom no man hath seen, nor
can see: ²⁰to whom be honour and power
everlasting. Amen.

²¹Charge them that are rich in ²²this
world²³, ²⁴that they be not highminded,
nor trust in ²⁵uncertain riches, but in
the living ²⁶God, ²⁷who giveth us
richly all things to enjoy;

²⁸That they do good, that they be
rich in good works, ready to distribute,
willing to ²⁹communicate³⁰;

³¹Laying up in store for themselves a
good foundation against the time to come,
that they may ³²lay hold on eternal
life.

³³O Timothy, ³⁴keep that which is com-
mitted to thy trust, ³⁵avoiding ³⁶profane
and vain babblings, and ³⁷oppositions³⁸
of science falsely so called³⁹;

⁴⁰Which some professing ⁴¹have erred
concerning the faith. Grace be with
thee ⁴²3. Amen.

⁴³The first to Timothy was written from Lao-
dicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia
Pactiana.

VAR. READ.—¹Prov. 23. 5. ²1 Thess. 1. 9. ch. 3. 15. ³4. 10. ⁴Acts 14. 17.
⁵17. 25. ⁶Luke 12. 21. ch. 5. 10. Titus 2. 8. James 2. 5. ⁷Rom. 12.
13. 1 Or, scribble. ⁸Gal. 6. 6. Hebr. 13. 16. ⁹Matt. 6. 30. ¹⁰19. 21.
Luke 12. 33. ¹¹19. ¹²u. ver. 13. ¹³2 Tim. 1. 14. Titus 1. 9. Rev. 3. 3.
ch. 1. 4. 5. ¹⁴2 Tim. 2. 14. 15. 23. Titus 1. 14. ¹⁵2. 9. ¹⁶ch. 1.
6. 12. ¹⁷2 Tim. 3. 16.

VAR. READ.—¹V. 12. So *El. Da.*; of the faith *Al.*
—²10 wast.—³11 didst profess.—⁴12 V. 12. the
(profession, same word as confession, v. 13).
—⁵V. 13. So *Al. Hu. Da.*; under (i.e. in the days of;
the reference then being to the Christian truth as
attested by the whole of our Lord's sufferings and
death) *El. De W. Wie.*—⁶V. 17. Strictly the present
world-age, or life.—⁷V. 18. i.e. to share their
goods with others *Al. El.*—⁸V. 20. the... babblings
and oppositions of the knowledge ('gnosis') that is
falsely so called *Al. El.*—⁹V. 20. (so simply = polemics
against the true doctrine) *De W. El. Hu.*; antitheses
(drawn out in the teachers' own arguments) *Al.*, so
Da.

VAR. READ.—¹V. 12. ²So *Omit N A D, Edd.*
—³V. 13. ⁴So *N L;* keepeth alive *A D, Edd.*—⁵V. 30.
A D, Vulg., Tr.¹ WH.¹ and other Edd.; Jesus Christ
N, Pesh., Tr.¹ WH.¹—⁶V. 17. ⁷So *D K;* omit *N A,*
Edd.—⁸V. 19. ⁹So ¹⁰D K; the true life (or 'that
which is life indeed') *N A D^e, Vulg. Pesh. Memp.*
Theb., Edd.—¹¹V. 21. ¹²So ¹³D, *El. Al.*; with you
N A, La. Ti. Tr.¹ WH.—¹⁴Postscript ¹⁵So *K L;* To
Timothy *L. N. Al. Ts. Tr.*; To Timothy *I. was*
written from *Laodicea A.*

Anno
DOMINI
65.

1 Cor. 9.
23. 26.
ch. 1. 18.
2 Tim. 4. 7.
Phil. 3. 14.
14.
ver. 19.

Hebr. 13.
23.
24.
25. 21.
Deut. 32.
30.
1 Sam. 2. 6.
John 5. 21.
Matt. 27.
11.

John 18. 37.
Rev. 1. 8.
2. 14.
1 Or, pro-
fession.
Phil. 1. 6.
1 Thess. 3.
13.
2. 23.
ch. 1. 11.
17.

Rev. 17. 14.
2. 16.
ch. 1. 17.
Rev. 22. 30.
John 6. 46.
Eph. 3. 21.
Rev. 1. 8.
2. 14.

Jude 25.
Rev. 1. 6.
2. 11.
2. 12.
Job 31. 24.
Ps. 53. 7.
Eccl. 10. 24.
Luke 12. 21.

† Gr. uncer-
tainly of
riches.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be steadfast, and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like, are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAUL, "an apostle of β Jesus Christ β " by the will of God, according to β the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus.

2 "To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and β Christ Jesus our Lord β . 3 "I thank God, β whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, β that I without ceasing I have remembrance β of thee in my prayers night and day; 4 "Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 "When I call to remembrance β the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and β thy mother Eunice; β and β I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance β that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For β God hath not given us the spirit of β fear β ; β but of power, and of love, and of β a sound mind β .

8 "Be not thou therefore ashamed of β the testimony of our Lord, nor of β his prison: β but β be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel β according to the power of God; 9 "Who hath saved us, and β called us with an holy calling, β not according to our works, but β according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus β before the world began β .

10 But β is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, β who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and β immortality β to light through the gospel: 11 "Whereunto I β am β appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher β of the Gentiles β .

12 "For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: β for I know whom I have testified. 13 "Cor. 15. 54, 55. Hebr. 2. 14. c. Acts 9. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 3. 7. ch. 4. 17. b Eph. 3. 1. ch. 2. 9. c 1 Pet. 4. 19.

14 "For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: β for I know whom I have testified. 15 "Cor. 15. 54, 55. Hebr. 2. 14. c. Acts 9. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 3. 7. ch. 4. 17. b Eph. 3. 1. ch. 2. 9. c 1 Pet. 4. 19.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. 1 V. 8. as without ceasing is the remembrance which I have De W. El. Hu. Wis.; how necessary I make my mention Al.— β V. 8. So El.; but Al. Da.— β V. 7. Rather cowardice El. So.— β So (—self-control) Da. De W. El. Hu. Wis.; correction (i.e. power of schooling others) Al.— β V. 8. i.e. suffer afflictions with the gospel Wo.; suffer afflictions with me for the gospel Al. Da. El. Me.; suffer afflictions with me and the gospel Be.— β V. 9. Strictly before eternal times.— β V. 10. Strictly incorruption, as 1 Cor. 15. 53.— β V. 11. was.

VAR. READ.— β So later MSS.; To Timothy II. N.A., Al. La. Tr. Th. Chap. 1. V. 1. β So A.L. N.A.; Christ Jesus N.D. Th. Tr. El. W.H. V. 2. β So N.A. D. Vulg. Memph. Th. Tr. W.H. β and; Lord Jesus Christ our Lord N.C. Tr.; Lord Jesus our Lord W.H.— β V. 11. β So N.C.D. Vulg. Presb. Memph. Th. Th. Al. La. Tr. El.; omit N.A. Th. W.H.

I believed, and am persuaded that he is able to β keep that which I have committed unto him β against that day. 13 "Hold fast β the form β of β sound words, β which thou hast heard of me, β in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 "That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost β which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that β all they which are in Asia β be β turned away from me β , of whom are β Phygellus β and β Hermogenes β .

16 The Lord β give mercy unto β the house of Onesiphorus; β for he oft refreshed me, and β was not ashamed of β my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out β very β diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him β that he may find mercy β of the Lord β in that day: and in how many things he β ministered β unto me β at Ephesus, thou knowest β very well β .

p Matt. 5. 7. q ch. 4. 19. r Philom. 7. s ver. 8. Acts 28. 20. Eph. 6. 10. u Matt. 28. 34—40. x 2 Thess. 1. 10. ver. 13. y Hebr. 6. 10.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and staying profane and vain babblings. 17 Of Hymanus and Philetus. 18 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 21 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THOU therefore, "my son, β be strong β in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 "And the things that thou hast heard of me β among many witnesses, β the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be β able to teach others also.

3 β Thou therefore endure hardness β , as a good β soldier β of β Jesus Christ β .

4 "No man β that β warreth β entangleth himself with the affairs of β this life; β that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And β if a man also β strive for masteries β , yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 "The husbandman that laboureth must be β first β partaker of the fruits.

7 "Consider β what I say; and the Lord β give thee β understanding in all things.

VAR. READ.— β V. 13. Hold fast the pattern Da. El. Wo.; Have an ensample Al.— β V. 15. turned from me El. Wo.; rejected me Al.— β V. 18. Lit. better (i.e. better than I can tell thee El. Da. Hu.).—Chap. 2. 1 V. 4. More strictly when serving as a soldier.— β V. 5. i.e. strive as a competitor in the games Al.— β V. 6. i.e. before others.— β V. 7. So Be.; Comprehend Al. De W. El. Wo.

VAR. READ.—V. 15. β So A.; Phygellus N.C.D. Edd.— β So Edd. except Th.; Ermenogenes D. Th.— β V. 17. β So (rather the more diligently El.) D. E. Al. El.; omit N.C.D. La. Th. Tr. WH.— β V. 18. β So (i.e. from the Lord) N.C.D. Edd.; before the Lord D.; before God D. E.— β So Presb. Memph.; omit good MSS. and Edd.—Chap. 2. V. 3. β So β with us endure hardness (i.e. hardship) N.A.C.D. Edd.— β So N.A. Edd.; fellow-soldier D. E.— β Christ Jesus N.A.C.D. Edd.— β V. 4. β So most MSS. Edd.; warreth for God F.G. Vulg.— β V. 7. β So O. K.; will give thee N.A.C.D. Edd.

ANNO DOMINI 86.

a 2 Cor. 1. 1. b Eph. 2. 6. c Titus 1. 2. d Hebr. 9. 15. e 1 Tim. 1. 2. f Rom. 1. 8. g Eph. 1. 16. h Acts 28. 2. i 23. 1. j 24. 14. k 27. 23. l Rom. 1. 9. m Gal. 1. 14. n 1 Tim. 1. 2. o 2. 10. p ch. 4. 9, 31. q 1 Tim. 1. 5. r 2. 6. s Acts 16. 1. t 1 Thess. 5. 19. u 1 Tim. 4. 14. v Rom. 6. 15. w Luke 24. 48. x Acts 1. 8. y Rom. 1. 16. z 1 Tim. 3. 6. a 1 Tim. 3. 2. b Eph. 3. 1. c Phil. 1. 7. d Col. 1. 24. e ch. 4. 8. f 1 Tim. 1. 1. g Titus 2. 4. h 1 Thess. 4. 7. i Hebr. 3. 1. j Rom. 8. 20. k 9. 11. l Titus 2. 5. m Rom. 8. 28. n Rom. 16. 26. o Eph. 1. 4. p 3. 11. q Titus 1. 2. r 1 Pet. 1. 20. s y Rom. 16. 26. t Eph. 1. 9. u Col. 1. 26. v Titus 1. 3. w 1 Pet. 1. 20. x 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55. y Hebr. 2. 14. z Acts 9. 15. a Eph. 3. 7, 8. b 1 Tim. 3. 7. c ch. 4. 17. d Eph. 3. 1. e ch. 2. 9. f 1 Pet. 4. 19.

ANNO DOMINI 86.

1 Cor. trained. a 1 Tim. 6. 20. b ver. 18. ch. 4. 8. c ch. 3. 14. d Titus 1. 9. e Hebr. 10. 23. f Rev. 3. 23. g Rom. 8. 20. h 2. 17. i 1 Tim. 1. 10. j 2. 6. k ch. 2. 2. l 1 Tim. 1. 14. m Titus 1. 6. n Rom. 8. 11. o Acts 19. 10. p ch. 4. 10. q 16. r Matt. 5. 7. s ch. 4. 19. t Philom. 7. u ver. 8. v Acts 28. 20. w Eph. 6. 10. x Matt. 28. 34—40. y 2 Thess. 1. 10. z ver. 13. a Hebr. 6. 10.

a 1 Tim. 1. 8. b ch. 1. 2. c Eph. 6. 10. d ch. 1. 18. e 10. 14. f Or, by. g 1 Tim. 1. 18. h 1 Tim. 3. 2. i Titus 1. 9. j ch. 1. 8. k 4. 5. l g 1 Tim. 1. 18. m 1 Cor. 9. 25. n 1 Cor. 9. 25. o 1 Cor. 9. 10. p Or, the husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

Anno
DOMINI
65.

29 These. 2.
11.
1 Tim. 4. 1.
ch. 3. 15.
ch. 1. 15.
2. 2. 3.
f John 5. 39.

29 Pet. 1.
80.
Rom. 15. 4.
1 Tim. 6. 11.
1 Or.
perfected.
ch. 2. 21.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, & certifieth him of the nearness of his death, & willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, & warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith, & informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, & soon after he concludeth.

I CHARGE thee therefore before God, and before the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing & his kingdom:

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry;

6 For I am now ready to be offered,

VAR. READ.—13 V. 13. *Lit. magicians Al.; jugglers De W.*—13 More *lit. advance towards the worse, same word as v. 9.*—14 So *Al. De W. El.*; letting themselves be deceived *Be.*—15 V. 16. So (rather every scripture...) *De W. Treg.*; Every scripture inspired by God is also profitable *Al. Da. Wic. El. Hu. Wo.* (so *Tertullian, Clement, and apparently Origen.*)—16 Rather discipline *Al. &c.*—Chap. 4. 1 V. 1. Strictly testify solemnly.—2 V. 2. press on *Al.*; be attentive *El.*; go (to the Christian assembly) *De W.*—3 V. 3. More *lit. the sound (= healthy) doctrine.*—4 V. 5. Rather be thou sober *Da. &c.*—5 *Lit. fill up the measure of Al.; fulfil El.*—6 V. 6. I am already being offered, i.e. as a drink-offering *Al. Be. El. Hu.*; I shall soon be offered *De W.*

VAR. READ.—V. 15. *β So A C D^e La.¹ Al.¹ Tr.¹ El.¹ and formerly T⁴; omit N O D^e T⁴ WH.*—Chap. 4. V. 1. *β So D^e K; omit N A O D^e &c.*—γ *So D^e; Christ Jesus (omitting the Lord) N A C D^e, &c.*—δ *So A D^e; and (I charge thee) by his appearing (so *Al. El. Hu.*, and *De W. Wic. practically; I testify*—concerning his appearing *Tr.*, so *Da. apparently*—N A C, &c.—V. 2. *β So N A C, Al. La. Tr. WH.¹ El.¹ exhort, rebuke &c. F. T⁴.*—V. 5. *β & adds as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. Comp. ch. 2. 3.**

and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

8 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

9 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

10 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

11 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

12 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

13 Alexander the coppermith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

14 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

15 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

16 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

17 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

19 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

20 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

21 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

22 The second epistle unto Timothy, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

VAR. READ.—V. 7. 8. the.—8 V. 10. Strictly world-age, life.—9 V. 11. So *Be. El.*; Luke is alone with me *Al. Wo.*—10 V. 12. Rather But.—11 V. 13. So *Al. El. De W. &c.*; perhaps case for books (or clothes) *Hu. &c.*—12 V. 16. i.e. defence before the magistrates.—13 V. 17. Rather fulfilled, completed, *De W. &c.* (delivered in full measure *Al.*)—14 V. 20. Strictly I left.—15 Miletum as *La. 20. 15, 17.*

VAR. READ.—V. 10. *β So A D, Al. Tr.¹ WH. El.*; Gallia N C, T⁴. Tr.²—V. 14. *β So D^e; will reward him N A C, &c.*—V. 15. *β So D^e; omit N A O D^e, &c.*—V. 22. *β So N C D, Al. El.*; omit N^e T⁴. Tr. WH.¹; omit Christ A La. WH.¹—γ *So N^e D; omit N^e A C, &c.*—Postscript, *β So nearly K and L; To Timothy N C, Al.; To Timothy II. Tr.; To Timothy II. was written from Laodicea A.*

Anno
DOMINI
65.

Phil. 1. 23.
See 2 Pet.
1. 14.

1 Cor. 9.
Phil. 2. 14.
1 Tim. 6. 12.
Hebr. 12. 1.

1 Cor. 16. 25.
James 1. 13.
1 Pet. 5. 4.
Rev. 2. 10.

1 Cor. 1. 13.
1 Phil. 2. 14.
1 John 2. 15.

See ch. 1. 15.
Col. 4. 14.
Phil. 2. 25.

Acts 15. 26.
15. 27.
Col. 4. 10.

Acts 20. 4.
Eph. 6. 12.
Col. 4. 7.
Titus 2. 12.

V. Acts 19. 33.
1 Tim. 1. 20.

2 Sam. 3. 20.
Ps. 25. 4.
Rev. 15. 6.

1 Or, our
prædications.
ch. 1. 15.

Acts 7. 60.
Mat. 10. 19.
Acts 22. 11.
27. 32.

Acts 9. 15.
2 Sam. 17. 18.
Eph. 5. 14.

Ps. 22. 9.
2 Pet. 2. 3.
f Ps. 121. 7.

g Rom. 11. 36.
Gal. 1. 8.
Hebr. 13. 21.

Acts 18. 3.
Rom. 16. 3.
2 Tim. 1. 16.

Acts 19. 32.
Rom. 16. 23.
Acts 20. 4.
21. 20.

ver. 9.
Gal. 6. 12.
Phil. 25.

1 Or, come
Nero, or, the
emperor
Nero.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

TITUS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of β Jesus Christ β , according to the faith of God's elect, and according to the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 I in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 / But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, β mercy β , and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee;

6 / If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; 8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision;

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 Tim. 2. 5. 1 Tim. 2. 2. / Or, good things. 2 Thess. 2. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 15. 1 Tim. 1. 15. 4. 6. 2. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 2. / Or, in teaching. 1 Tim. 1. 10. 4. 6. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 3. ch. 2. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 6. Rom. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 14. 23. 1 Tim. 3. 6. / 1 Tim. 6. 5.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. 1 V. 1. for, i.e. with respect to Al. Me.; i.e. so as to bring about De W.; i.e. with a view to El. Wo. — the winning a full knowledge. — is according to piety Al.; leads to godliness

De W. Wic. i.e. tends to and is conformable with godliness Me. — V. 2. Lit. before eternal times, so Al. El. Da.; simply before times of old (i.e. promised by the prophets long ago) De W., so Ha. Wic.

V. 3. i.e. the message which we proclaim El. do. — was. — V. 4. More lit. true-born. — V. 5. further set in order El. Da. — i.e. appoint elders (see note 11 on v. 7). . . as I had prescribed to thee Al. — V. 6. i.e. believing, Christian. — V. 7. So El.; an overseer Al. Lan. Wo. (same word as 1 Tim. 3. In these Epistles, and in the New Test. generally, the names bishop (overseer) and presbyter (elder) are used interchangeably, according to El. do., following Jerome and Chrysostom). — Rather fierce over wine, as 1 Tim. 3. 8. — V. 8. a lover of good Al. Lan.

— Rather sober-minded, as 1 Tim. 3. 2. — V. 9. More lit. the sound (healthy) doctrine. — 12 reprove Al.; refute Wo.

VAR. READ.—So nearly L; To Titus N.A. Al. La. Tr. Ty. — Chap. 1. V. 1. β So N.D. Vulg. Pesh., WH¹ and Edd.; Christ Jesus A., Memph.; Christ D., WH² — V. 4. β So A.C., La.; omit N.C., Al. Tr. Ty. El. W.H. — γ So D.; and Christ Jesus N.A.C., Edd.

12 / One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. / Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; 14 / Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

1 Cor. 5. 13. 10. 23. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 2, 4. Rom. 14. 23. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Jude 4. Rom. 1. 28. 2 Tim. 3. 8. / Or, void of judgment.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not β given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity;

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of β you β .

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;

10 Not β purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God β that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 β Not β purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

13 For the grace of God β that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, hath appeared. γ Luke 5. 6. John 1. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 4.

VAR. READ.—17 V. 12. i.e. given up to sloth and gluttony Al. El. Wo. — 18 V. 16. make confession Al.; acknowledge Wo. — 19 i.e. failing to satisfy the test Al. — Chap. 2. 1 V. 1. Lit. the sound (healthy) doctrine. — V. 2. love. — V. 3. Lit. enslaved. — V. 4. Rather school El. — V. 5. i.e. be not ill spoken of Al. — V. 9. i.e. slaves.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. V. 3. β So N.D., La. El.; nor N.A., Al. Tr. Ty. WH¹. — V. 5. β So N.D.; workers at home N.A.C., Edd. (workers at home, good Tr. El. W.H. De W.; good workers at home La. Tr.).

V. 7. β So D.; omit N.A.C., Edd. — V. 8. β So A.C.; us N.D., Edd. — V. 10. β So N.A.C., D., WH¹, and Edd.; nor C.D., WH². — γ So A.C.D., ch. WH¹ and Edd.; love WH², with one cursive MS. — V. 11. β So C.D., and several Fathers; appeared bringing salvation N.A.C., Edd.

Anno DOMINI 65.

Acts 17.

2 Cor. 13.

10.

2 Tim. 4. 2.

ch. 2. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 4.

4. 7.

2 Tim. 4. 2.

1 Tim. 2. 13.

1 Tim. 15. 9.

Col. 3. 23.

1 Luke 11.

29, 40, 41.

Rom. 16. 14.

20.

1 Tim. 1. 10.

4. 6.

2 Tim. 1. 13.

ch. 1. 9.

1 Or, vigilant.

ch. 1. 13.

1 Tim. 2. 9.

10.

2. 3. 11.

1 Tim. 2. 3, 4.

1 Or, holy women.

1 Or, school-masters.

2 Tim. 3. 2.

1 Or, wives.

1 Tim. 5.

14.

1 Cor. 14.

2.

Ephes. 5. 23.

Col. 3. 18.

1 Tim. 2. 11.

1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.

Rom. 2. 24.

1 Tim. 6. 1.

1 Or, discreet.

1 Tim. 4.

12.

1 Pet. 5. 3.

Eph. 6. 24.

1 Tim. 6. 3.

1 Tim. 5. 14.

1 Tim. 5. 12.

15.

2. 16.

2 Thess. 3.

14.

1 Eph. 6. 5.

Col. 3. 22.

1 Tim. 6. 12.

Phil. 2. 15.

1 Tim. 6. 12.

Anno
DOMINI
64.A s Cor. 7.
13.
2 Tim. 1. 16.
3.
1 Thess. 2.
9.

m ver. 1.

n Col. 4. 9.

o 1 Cor. 4.
15.

Gal. 4. 19.

p 1 Cor. 16.
17.

Phil. 3. 30.

q s Cor. 9. 7.

r 2o Gen. 45.
5, 8.lation in thy love, because the ⁶bowels⁸ of the saints ⁷are ⁶refreshed by thee, brother.8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is ⁶convenient⁸,9 Yet for love's sake ⁹I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul ¹⁰the aged, ⁶and now also a prisoner of ⁶Jesus Christ ¹⁰⁸.10 I beseech thee ⁹for my son ⁶Onesimus, ⁶whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I ¹¹have sent ¹¹again ⁶: thou therefore receive him, that is, ¹²mine own bowels ¹²:13 Whom I ¹³would have retained ¹³with me, ⁶that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; ⁶that thy ¹⁴benefit ¹⁴should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.15 ⁶For perhaps he therefore ¹⁵is parted ¹⁵for a season, that thou shouldest ¹⁶receive ¹⁶him for ever;16 Not now as a ¹⁷servant ¹⁷, but above a ¹⁷servant ¹⁷, ⁶a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, ⁶both in the flesh, and in the Lord?17 If thou count me therefore ⁶a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written ⁶it with mine own hand, I will repay ⁶it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.20 Yea, brother, let me have ¹⁹joy ¹⁹of thee in the Lord: ⁶refresh my ¹⁹bowels ¹⁹in ¹⁹the Lord ¹⁹.21 ⁶Having confidence in thy obedience I ²⁰wrote ²⁰unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for ⁶I trust that ⁶through your prayers I shall be living unto you.23 There salute thee ⁶Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus;24 ²¹Marcellus ²¹, ²¹Aristarchus, ²¹Demas, ²¹Lucas ²¹, my fellowlabourers.25 ⁶The grace of ⁶our ⁶S Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. ⁶Amen ⁶.
⁶Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant ⁶.Anno
DOMINI
64.s Matt. 23. 8.
1 Tim. 2.
1 Col. 3. 23.
3 Cor. 8.
23.

t ver. 7.

u s Cor. 7.
16.

v Phil. 1. 25.

w s 24.

x s Cor. 1.
11.

y Col. 1. 7.

z s 4. 13.

aa Acts 19. 13.

ab s 27. 2.

ac Col. 4. 10.

ad Col. 4. 14.

ae 3 Tim. 4.
11.af s 3 Tim. 4.
23.

*THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

HEBREWS.

Anno
DOMINI
64.a Num. 13.
6, 8.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

2 ¹Who ¹is ¹at sundry times ¹and ¹in divers manners ¹spake ¹in ¹time past ¹unto the fathers ¹by ¹the prophets,2 Hath ²in these last days ²spoken unto us ²by ²his Son ², ²whom he hath appointed heir of all things, ²by whom also he made the ²worlds ²;3 Who being the ³brightness ³of his glory, and the ³express image ³of his person ³, and ³upholding all things by the word of his power, ³when he had ³by himself ³purged ³our ³sins, ³at ³down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;4 Being made so much better than the angels, as ⁴he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, ⁵Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, ⁵I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?6 And ⁶again, when he bringeth in ⁶the ⁶firstborn ⁶into ⁶the world ⁶, he saith, ⁶And let all the angels of God worship him.7 And ⁷of ⁷the angels he saith, ⁷Who ⁷is ⁷like ⁷unto ⁷him?8 ⁸And ⁸again, when he bringeth in ⁸the ⁸firstborn ⁸into ⁸the world ⁸, he saith, ⁸And let all the angels of God worship him.9 ⁹And ⁹of ⁹the angels he saith, ⁹Who ⁹is ⁹like ⁹unto ⁹him?10 ¹⁰And ¹⁰again, when he bringeth in ¹⁰the ¹⁰firstborn ¹⁰into ¹⁰the world ¹⁰, he saith, ¹⁰And let all the angels of God worship him.11 ¹¹And ¹¹of ¹¹the angels he saith, ¹¹Who ¹¹is ¹¹like ¹¹unto ¹¹him?12 ¹²And ¹²again, when he bringeth in ¹²the ¹²firstborn ¹²into ¹²the world ¹², he saith, ¹²And let all the angels of God worship him.13 ¹³And ¹³of ¹³the angels he saith, ¹³Who ¹³is ¹³like ¹³unto ¹³him?14 ¹⁴And ¹⁴again, when he bringeth in ¹⁴the ¹⁴firstborn ¹⁴into ¹⁴the world ¹⁴, he saith, ¹⁴And let all the angels of God worship him.15 ¹⁵And ¹⁵of ¹⁵the angels he saith, ¹⁵Who ¹⁵is ¹⁵like ¹⁵unto ¹⁵him?16 ¹⁶And ¹⁶again, when he bringeth in ¹⁶the ¹⁶firstborn ¹⁶into ¹⁶the world ¹⁶, he saith, ¹⁶And let all the angels of God worship him.17 ¹⁷And ¹⁷of ¹⁷the angels he saith, ¹⁷Who ¹⁷is ¹⁷like ¹⁷unto ¹⁷him?18 ¹⁸And ¹⁸again, when he bringeth in ¹⁸the ¹⁸firstborn ¹⁸into ¹⁸the world ¹⁸, he saith, ¹⁸And let all the angels of God worship him.Anno
DOMINI
64.a Num. 13.
6, 8.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

2 ¹Who ¹is ¹at sundry times ¹and ¹in divers manners ¹spake ¹in ¹time past ¹unto the fathers ¹by ¹the prophets,3 ³Who being the ³brightness ³of his glory, and the ³express image ³of his person ³, and ³upholding all things by the word of his power, ³when he had ³by himself ³purged ³our ³sins, ³at ³down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;4 Being made so much better than the angels, as ⁴he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, ⁵Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, ⁵I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?6 And ⁶again, when he bringeth in ⁶the ⁶firstborn ⁶into ⁶the world ⁶, he saith, ⁶And let all the angels of God worship him.7 And ⁷of ⁷the angels he saith, ⁷Who ⁷is ⁷like ⁷unto ⁷him?8 ⁸And ⁸again, when he bringeth in ⁸the ⁸firstborn ⁸into ⁸the world ⁸, he saith, ⁸And let all the angels of God worship him.9 ⁹And ⁹of ⁹the angels he saith, ⁹Who ⁹is ⁹like ⁹unto ⁹him?10 ¹⁰And ¹⁰again, when he bringeth in ¹⁰the ¹⁰firstborn ¹⁰into ¹⁰the world ¹⁰, he saith, ¹⁰And let all the angels of God worship him.11 ¹¹And ¹¹of ¹¹the angels he saith, ¹¹Who ¹¹is ¹¹like ¹¹unto ¹¹him?12 ¹²And ¹²again, when he bringeth in ¹²the ¹²firstborn ¹²into ¹²the world ¹², he saith, ¹²And let all the angels of God worship him.13 ¹³And ¹³of ¹³the angels he saith, ¹³Who ¹³is ¹³like ¹³unto ¹³him?14 ¹⁴And ¹⁴again, when he bringeth in ¹⁴the ¹⁴firstborn ¹⁴into ¹⁴the world ¹⁴, he saith, ¹⁴And let all the angels of God worship him.15 ¹⁵And ¹⁵of ¹⁵the angels he saith, ¹⁵Who ¹⁵is ¹⁵like ¹⁵unto ¹⁵him?16 ¹⁶And ¹⁶again, when he bringeth in ¹⁶the ¹⁶firstborn ¹⁶into ¹⁶the world ¹⁶, he saith, ¹⁶And let all the angels of God worship him.17 ¹⁷And ¹⁷of ¹⁷the angels he saith, ¹⁷Who ¹⁷is ¹⁷like ¹⁷unto ¹⁷him?Anno
DOMINI
64.

b Deut. 4. 30.

c Gal. 4. 4.

d Ephes. 1.
10.

e John 1. 17.

f ch. 3. 3.

g Ps. 2. 8.

h Matt. 21. 38.

i Rom. 3. 35.

j Rom. 8. 17.

k John 1. 3.

l 1 Cor. 8. 6.

m Col. 1. 16.

n John 1. 14.

o 14. 9.

p 2 Cor. 4. 4.

q Col. 1. 15.

r John 1. 4.

s 1 Cor. 1. 17.

t Rev. 4. 11.

u ch. 7. 37.

v Acts 13. 14.

w 1 Pet. 3. 2.

x Ephes. 1. 31.

y Phil. 2. 10.

z 1 Pet. 7. 14.

aa Rom. 8. 26.

ab Col. 1. 18.

ac Rev. 1. 5.

ad Deut. 32. 43.

ae Ps. 104. 4.

Anno DOMINI 64.

† Pa. 4. 6, 7. † Gr. right-ness, or, straight-ness.

† Isai. 61. 1. Acts 4. 37. & 10. 38.

† Pa. 108. 25, & 134. 6. & Matt. 24. 33.

† 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10. Rev. 21. 1.

† Pa. 110. 1. Matt. 25. 44. Mark 13. 35. Luke 20. 48.

† ch. 10. 18. & Gen. 19. 14. & 23. 1, 4.

† Pa. 74. 7. & 91. 11. & 103. 30.

† Dan. 8. 26. & 7. 10. & 10. 11. Matt. 18. 10. Luke 1. 19. & 2. 9, 15. Acts 12. 7, &c. & 27. 23. † Rom. 8. 17. Titus 3. 7. James 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 7.

maketh his angels ¹⁴ spirits ¹⁵, and his ministers a flame of fire.
8 But ¹⁶ unto ¹⁷ the Son ¹⁸ as saith, 'Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: ¹⁹ a sceptre of righteousness ²⁰ is the sceptre of thy kingdom y.
9 Thou ²¹ hast loved righteousness, and hated ²² iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed ²³ thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
10 And, 'Thou, Lord, in the beginning ²⁴ hast laid ²⁵ the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:
11 'They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a vesture shalt thou ²⁶ fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
13 But ²⁷ in which of the angels said he at any time, 'Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 'Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth ²⁸ to minister for them who ²⁹ shall be ³⁰ heirs of salvation?
15. 10. & 10. 11. Matt. 18. 10. Luke 1. 19. & 2. 9, 15. Acts 12. 7, &c. & 27. 23. † Rom. 8. 17. Titus 3. 7. James 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 7.

CHAPTER 2.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word 'spoken' ³ by ⁴ angels ⁵ was ⁶ 'stedfast', and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 'How shall we escape, if we ⁷ neglect ⁸ so great salvation ⁹ which at the first began to be spoken ¹⁰ by the Lord, and was ¹¹ confirmed ¹² unto us by them that heard him;

4 'God also ¹³ bearing them witness', ¹⁴ both with signs and wonders, and with divers 'miracles', and ¹⁵ 'gifts' of the Holy Ghost, ¹⁶ according to ¹⁷ his own will?

5 For unto ¹⁸ the angels ¹⁹ ²⁰ hath he not put in subjection ²¹ the world to come, whereof we speak.

1 Cor. 12. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 4. & Acts 2. 22, 43. † Or, distributions. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 7, 11. † Ephes. 1. 5, 9. & ch. 6. 5. † 2 Pet. 3. 13.

VAR. READ.—¹⁴ V. 7. winds Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lū. Wo.—¹⁵ V. 9. Lit. didst love... and hate.—¹⁶ So Al. Wo. Mos.; therefore, O God, thy God hath anointed (lit. did anoint) Be. Bl. Da. (Del. perhaps) De W. Eb. Lū.—¹⁷ V. 10. Lit. didst lay.—¹⁸ V. 14. i.e. continually sent forth Al.—¹⁹ i.e. are to be Al. Bl. &c.—²⁰ Chap. 2. 1 V. 1. Lit. be swept, floated, past them Lū. and so nearly Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. (—miss them, i.e. miss the salvation which is their effect Bl.); fall (as a stream run dry) Wo.—²¹ V. 2, 3. through (by means of Al.).
V. 2. Strictly was made, became, and so Al. Be. Da. Wo. (Bl. translates was).—²² i.e. binding, not to be broken with impunity Al. Be. Bl. Lū.—²³ V. 3. More strictly have, are found to have, neglected.—²⁴ confirmed similar word to steadfast v. 2.—²⁵ V. 4. So Del.; bearing witness to it Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lū.—²⁶ miraculous powers Al. Be. Bl. &c.—²⁷ distributions, communications Al. De W. Lū. &c.—²⁸ i.e. distributions made according to Al. De W. Del. Lū.—²⁹ V. 5. Lit. angels.

VAR. READ.—V. 8. ³ So practically D, La. (also Al.); rather the sceptre of righteousness (lit. rod of straightness) N A B, Th. Tr. v. So A D, Vulg. and Versions. La. Tr. Tr. His kingdom N A B, Th. who read the previous line by a change of punctuation. God is thy throne for ever and ever.—V. 12. ¹³ So N A B D, Pesk. Memph., La. Tr. v. WH. Al.; change them N A B D, Vulg., Iren. Tert., Th. Tr. v. (as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, as a garment N A B, La. Tr. v.)...and as a garment shall they be changed WH.)

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, 'What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or ⁷ the son of man ⁸, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ⁹ ¹⁰ a little lower ¹¹ than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, ¹² and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 'Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now ¹³ we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But ¹⁴ we see Jesus, 'who was made ¹⁵ a little ¹⁶ lower than the angels ¹⁷ for the suffering of death, ¹⁸ crowned ¹⁹ with glory and honour ²⁰; that he ²¹ by the grace of God ²² should taste death ²³ for every man ²⁴.

10 'For it became him, ²⁵ for whom are all things, and by whom ²⁶ are all things, ²⁷ in bringing ²⁸ many sons unto glory, to make ²⁹ the ³⁰ captain ³¹ of their salvation ³² perfect through sufferings.

11 For ³³ both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified ³⁴ are all ³⁵ of one ³⁶; for which cause ³⁷ he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, 'I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the ³⁸ church ³⁹ will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, ⁴⁰ 'I will put my trust in him. And again, ⁴¹ 'Behold I and the children ⁴² which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children ⁴³ are partakers ⁴⁴ of flesh and blood, he ⁴⁵ also himself likewise took part of the same; ⁴⁶ that through death he might destroy him that ⁴⁷ had ⁴⁸ the ⁴⁹ power of death ⁵⁰, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who ⁵¹ through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily ⁵² the ⁵³ took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 For verily ⁵⁴ the ⁵⁵ took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

VAR. READ.—¹³ V. 8. So Bl. Da. Lū.; a son of man Del. (Al. practically).—¹⁴ V. 7. So Al. Del. Mos. Wo.; for a little lower Be. Da. Eb. Lū. (so El. and De W. probably).—¹⁵ V. 9. So Eb. Wo. (Del. nearly); we see him who was made... even Jesus, crowned Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lū.—¹⁶ So Wo. Mos. (Al. probably); a little while Be. Bl. Da. De W. Eb. Lū.—¹⁷ crowned with glory... by reason of his suffering of death Al. Bl. Da. Del. Lū. Wo.—¹⁸ So Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lū. Wo.; all (i.e. all creation) Be. Eb.—¹⁹ V. 10. i.e. through whom, as Rom. 11. 36.—²⁰ Rather bringing or having brought.—²¹ So (—leader) Al. Bl. Eb. Wo. (captain Eb.); first author De W. Lū. Mos.; prince Da. (same word as Acts 3. 15).—²² V. 11. i.e. from one.—²³ V. 12. i.e. assembly Al.—²⁴ V. 14. Lit. have been made part-takers (i.e. have been so made that all have flesh and blood alike) Al. Be. Bl. Del. Lū.—²⁵ So Bl. De W. Wo.; hath Al. Da. Del.—²⁶ i.e. power over death Lū.—²⁷ so Al. Da. Del.—²⁸ the night of death Da. (i.e. wielded the power which belongs to death Eb.).—²⁹ V. 16. helpeth not (lit. taketh not hold of Lū. Wo., i.e. does not interest himself in) Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lū. ('it is not angels that he helpeth but it is the seed of Abraham that he helpeth' Al.)

VAR. READ.—Chap. 2. V. 7. ⁸ So N A C D, Vulg. Memph., La. Tr. v. WH. v. omit B D, Pesk., Th. Al.—⁹ V. 9. ³ So Tr. v. and Ed. with nearly all MSS. and Versions, including the later Philoxenus Syriac. Tr. v. with two somewhat late MSS. of the Greek text and apparently all known MSS. of the Peshito Syriac has apart from God, or possibly (so Eb. translates) save God ('taste death for all save God.') (This reading, having been taken to imply that God might be separated from the human Jesus, is said by some Fathers to have been invented by the Nestorians; but it was already current in Origen's day.)

Anno DOMINI 64.

† Job 7. 17. Pa. 8. 4, &c. & 144. 1.

† Or, a little while in-far to be.

† Matt. 37. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Ephes. 1. 22. ch. 1. 13.

† 1 Cor. 15. 27. & Phil. 2. 10, 9.

† Or, by. & Acts 2. 33. & John 3. 16.

† Rom. 5. 18. & 8. 32. & 1 Tim. 2. 6.

† John 2. 3. Rev. 5. 6. & Luke 9. 46.

† Rom. 8. 26. & Acts 3. 15. & 5. 31. ch. 12. 2.

† Luke 18. 33. ch. 5. 9. & ch. 10. 10, 14.

† Acts 17. 25. & Mat. 23. 10. John 30. 17. Rom. 9. 20.

† Pa. 22. 22, 25. & Ps. 18. 2. Issai. 12. 3.

† Isai. 8. 18. & John 10. 20.

† & 17. 6, 9, 11, 12. & John 1. 14. Rom. 8. 3. Phil. 2. 7.

† 1 Cor. 15. 24, 25. Col. 2. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 10. & Luke 1. 74. Rom. 8. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 7. † Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

A Phil. 2. 7.
ch. 4. 15.
E. 4. 1, 3.
ch. 4. 15.
16.
E. 5. 2.
E. 7. 28.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him ¹to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be ²a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.
18 ³For ⁴in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted ⁵.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses, 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy of judgment than hardhearted Israel.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of ¹the heavenly calling, consider ²of our profession, ³Christ Jesus; ⁴Who was faithful to him that ⁵appointed ⁶him, as also ⁷Moses was faithful in ⁸all ⁹his ¹⁰house.
3 For this man ¹¹was ¹²counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as ¹³he who ¹⁴hath builded ¹⁵the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by ⁷some man; but ⁸he that buildeth all things is God.
5 ⁶For ⁷Moses verily was faithful in all ⁸his ⁹house, as ¹⁰a servant, ¹¹for a testimony of those things which were ¹²to be spoken after ¹³.

6 But Christ as ¹a son over ²his own ³house; ⁴whose ⁵house are we, ⁶if we hold fast the confidence and the ⁷rejoicing ⁸of the hope ⁹firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as ¹the Holy Ghost saith, ²'To day if ye ³will hear ⁴his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation ⁹in the day of ¹⁰temptation ¹¹in this wilderness;
9 ¹²When ¹³your fathers tempted ¹⁴me ¹⁵ye, proved me, ¹⁶and saw my works ¹⁷forty years.

10 Wherefore I was ¹¹grieved ¹²with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; ¹³and they have not known ¹⁴my ways.

1 ver. 14. Matt. 10. 28. & 24. 13. Rom. 8. 2. Col. 1. 23. ch. 6. 11. & 10. 35. = 2 Sam. 3. 2. Acts 1. 15. = ver. 15. Ps. 95. 7.

VAR. RECD.—¹V. 18. So Be. Del. De W. Lū.; having been himself tempted in that which he suffered, he is able to succour.... ²Al. Be. he is able to succour them that are tempted in that wherein he himself suffered temptation Eb., and Mou. probably.—³Chap. 3. ⁴V. 1. Strictly a. — ⁵i.e. of our Christian confession, faith Al. Be. Bl. Eb. Lū. Wo.; — whom we confess De W. (Del. nearly). — ⁶V. 2. So practically Be. Del. De W. Eb. Wo.; made, created Al. Bl. Lū. — ⁷His (i.e. God's) Al. Be. Del. De W. Lū. Mou. Wo.; His (i.e. Christ's), 'Who was faithful in all his house even as Moses' Eb. (Bl. perhaps). — ⁸V. 3. Strictly hath been. — ⁹So practically Del. Lū.; rather established (i.e. arranged house and household) Al. Bl. De W. Eb. Lū. — ¹⁰V. 7. & some one Al. Del. ec. — ¹¹V. 5. & 4. God's Al. Bl. De W. Lū.; i.e. Moses' Eb. — ¹²So (to be spoken afterwards in Christ) Al. Del. Eb. Wo.; simply to be spoken (i.e. through Moses to the people) Bl. De W. Lū. — ¹³V. 10. So practically (His, i.e. Christ's) Eb.; his (i.e. a son's) Bl. De W.; His (i.e. God's) Al. Be. Del. Lū. Mou. Wo. — ¹⁴i.e. Christ's Bl. De W. Eb.; i.e. God's Al. Del. Lū. — ¹⁵So practically Bl. De W.; strictly matter of rejoicing, or boasting Al. Del. Lū. Wo. — ¹⁶V. 7. hear Al. Bl. De W. (shall have heard) — ¹⁷V. 8. the temptation De W., viz. at Be. phidim, see Ex. 17. 7. — ¹⁸V. 9. Where Al. De. Del. De W. Lū. — ¹⁹So (works, i.e. judgments) Al. Bl. Mou.; and yet they saw my works (i.e. although they had seen my wonderful works) De W. Lū. — ²⁰Vs. 10, 17. Rather angered Bl. Lū. ec. — ²¹V. 10. Strictly but they (they emphatic) knew not, so Al. Bl. Da. ec.

VAR. RECD.—¹Chap. 3. V. 1. β So NACD, WH¹ Tr¹ La. Th.; omit B, WH² Tr² — ²V. 6. β So NACD, La. Th. Tr¹ WH¹; omit B, Al. Tr² — ³V. 9. β So W D¹; omit NACD¹ B D², B D³. (i.e. when your fathers made trial Lū.; tried and proved and saw my works Del.)

11 ¹⁰So ¹¹I swear in my wrath, ¹²They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But short one another daily, ¹⁴while it is called ¹⁵To day ¹⁶; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of ¹⁷sin ¹⁸.

14 For we ¹⁵are made ¹⁶partakers of Christ ¹⁷; ¹⁸if ¹⁹we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 ²⁰While it is said ²¹, 'To day if ye ²²will hear ²³his voice, harden not your hearts, as in ²⁴the provocation ²⁵.'

16 ²⁶For some, when they had heard, did provoke; ²⁷howbeit not all ²⁸β that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 ²⁹But ³⁰β with whom was he ³¹grieved ³²forty years? ³³was it not with them that had sinned, ³⁴'whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And ³⁵to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but ³⁶to some that ³⁷believed not ³⁸?

19 ³⁹So we see that they could not enter in because of ⁴⁰unbelief ⁴¹.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of God's word. 14 By our high priest Jesus we are to be subject to God, as he was subject to God. 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LET ¹us therefore fear, lest, a promise ²'being left' ³us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem ⁴to come short ⁵of it.

2 For unto us ⁶was the gospel preached ⁷, as well as unto them: but ⁸the word preached did not profit them, ⁹β not being mixed with faith in them that heard ¹⁰.

3 ¹¹For ¹²β we ¹³which have believed ¹⁴do enter into ¹⁵rest ¹⁶, as he ¹⁷said ¹⁸, ¹⁹'As I have sworn' ²⁰in my wrath, ²¹if they shall enter ²²into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the

VAR. RECD.—¹V. 11. So Del. and practically Bl. De. De W. Lū. Wo.; ²Ac. According as, and so Al. Mou. — ³V. 12. So practically (lit. while the to-day is named) Al. Be. Del. (De W. perhaps) Lū. Wo.; as long as the call 'To-day' is uttered (v. 7. above) Be. Mou. (De W. perhaps). — ⁴So Bl. Del. Lū.; his sin Al. — ⁵V. 14. Lit. have become. — ⁶So Al. Be. Bl. (De W. perhaps) Lū. Mou. Wo.; partakers with, partners of Del. Eb. (De W. perhaps). — ⁷Lit. if that is, if at least Al. ec. — ⁸V. 15. So (— hold the confidence steadfast, since it is said) Al. Eb.; If it is said 'To-day.... the provocation,' who then did provoke? (v. 16) Bl. Del. De W. Lū. Wo. — ⁹hear, as v. 7. — ¹⁰See on v. 8. — ¹¹V. 17. And Al. De. — ¹²V. 18. had disobeyed Bl. Del. De W. so Al. Eb. — ¹³V. 19. So Al. Bl. De W. Lū.; rather faithlessness Del. — ¹⁴Chap. 4. ¹⁵V. 1. i.e. being still left Al. ec. — ¹⁶Lit. to have come short (i.e. at Christ's coming Al. Lū.). — ¹⁷V. 2. So (rather has the gospel been preached) Da.; good tidings have been brought Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lū. Wo. ('for we have a promise too' De W.). — ¹⁸V. 3. So (i.e. who have become believers) Del. Wo.; which shall (at the time for entering in) have shewn belief Al. Bl. De W. Lū. — ¹⁹Lit. the rest. — ²⁰Lit. hath said. — ²¹Same words as So I swear ch. 3. 11 above. — ²²V. 5. 5. Surely they shall not enter, as ch. 3. 11, Al. De W. ec.

VAR. RECD.—¹V. 16. β So some later MSS. and Vulg. Memphis; Who then, when they had heard, did provoke? Nay, was it not all Bhd. with Chrys. and other Fathers and some Versions. The oldest MSS. do not distinguish between the two readings. — ²Chap. 4. V. 2. β So M, Pesh., Th. (so Be. Bu. De W. Lū. translate this reading; but not being by means of faith mingled with, united to, them that heard it Del. Eb.); as they were not in faith mingled with made like, its likeness. — ³ABOD Vulg. (best MSS. Memphis La. Th. WH¹ Al. Tr¹ V. 3. β B D, La. Th. Tr¹ Al.; Therefore NAC, Tr² WH²).

Anno
DOMINI
64.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

o ver. 6.

o ver. 7.

q Num. 14.

q 4. 11, 24, 20.

Deut. 1. 24, 20.

Num. 14.

23, 26, &c.

28, 30, 25.

Ps. 108, 25.

1 Cor. 10. 5.

Jude 5.

o Numb. 14.

20.

1 Cor. 1. 24, 20.

ch. 4. 6.

o ch. 13. 15.

† Gr. the word of hearing.

† Or, because they were not united by faith to.

o ch. 3. 14.

o Ps. 95. 11.

ch. 3. 11.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

Gen. 5. 2.
Ex. 30. 11.
ch. 17.
ch. 3. 19.
Or, the
gospel was
first
preached.
Ps. 96. 7.
ch. 3. 7.
That is,
Joshua.

Or, keep-
ing of
a sabbath.

g ch. 3. 13.
18, 19.

Or, dis-
obedience.

1. Isid. 49. 2.
Jer. 22. 39.
2 Cor. 10. 4.
5.

1 Pet. 1. 23.
1 Prov. 5. 4.
2 Eph. 6. 17.
Rev. 1. 16.

1 Cor. 14.
24, 25.

Ps. 33. 15.
14. 90. 8.
139. 11. 13.

Job 26. 6.
24. 21.
Prov. 15. 11.

ch. 3. 1.
p ch. 7. 26.
2. 15, 24.

g ch. 10. 23.
1. Isid. 53. 3.
ch. 5. 15.

1 Luke 23. 28.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
ch. 7. 26.

1 Pet. 2. 22.
1 John 5. 5.
2 Eph. 2. 18.

2. 18.
ch. 10. 19.
21, 22.

ch. 8. 3.
ch. 2. 17.
ch. 3. 4.
2. 9.

10. 11.
11. 4.

seventh day on this wise, ⁶And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

⁵ And in this place again, ⁸If they shall enter ⁹into my rest.

⁶ Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, ⁷and they to whom it was ⁸first, preached entered not in because of ⁹unbelief ¹⁰.

⁷ Again ¹¹he limeth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, ¹²To day if ye will hear ¹³his voice, harden not your hearts.

⁸ For if ⁹Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward ¹⁰have spoken ¹¹of another day.

⁹ There remaineth therefore a ¹²rest ¹³to the people of God.

¹⁰ For he that is entered into ¹⁴his ¹⁵rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

¹¹ Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest ¹²God say ¹³unto us, ¹⁴After the same example of ¹⁵unbelief ¹⁶.

¹² For the word of God is ¹⁷quick ¹⁸, and powerful, and ¹⁹sharper than any ²⁰two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, ²¹and of the joints and marrow ²², and is ²³a ²⁴discerner ²⁵of the ²⁶thoughts and intents ²⁷of the heart.

¹³ Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things are naked ²⁸and ²⁹opened ³⁰unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

¹⁴ Seeing then that we have ³¹a great high priest, that is passed ³²into ³³the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, ³⁴let us hold fast our profession.

¹⁵ For ³⁵we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with ³⁶the feeling of ³⁷our infirmities; but ³⁸was in all points tempted like as we are, ³⁹yet without sin.

¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to ⁴⁰help in time of need ⁴¹.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ The authority and honour of our Saviour's priesthood. ² Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOR every high priest ³taken ⁴among men ⁵is ⁶ordained ⁷for men ⁸in things pertaining to God, ⁹that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

VAR. READ.—⁹ V. 6. formerly *At. &c.*—¹⁰ disobedience *At. Bl. De W. &c.*—¹¹ V. 7. So (... saying in David after so long a time ... To-day if ye shall hear) *At. Del. Lw. Wo.*; he limeth a certain day, (calling it) To-day, saying in David after so long a time To-day if ye shall hear *Bl. Da. De W.*—¹² V. 8. speak, be found speaking *At. Bl. Del. De W. Wo.*—¹³ V. 9. *Lit.* keeping of sabbath, sabbath-rest *At. Del. Lw. Wo.*—¹⁴ V. 10. So *At. probably*; His (i.e. God's) *Be. Bl. Del. De W. Eb. Lw. Mow. Wo.*—¹⁵ V. 11. So practically i.e. fail so as to be, like them, an example to others of disobedience *Be. Bl. De W.*; fall into *At. Da. Eb. Lw.*—¹⁶ disobedience *At. &c.*—¹⁷ V. 12. i.e. living.—¹⁸ So *Del.*, and so *Eb.* nearly (like a sword that can cleave joints and marrow *Eb.*); both joints and marrow (of the soul) *Lw. so At. Be. Bl. De W. Mow.*—¹⁹ Rather judge *At. Bl. Del. De W.*—²⁰ imaginations and thoughts *Wo.*, so practically *At. Del. Lw.*; thoughts and feelings *Bl. De W.*—²¹ V. 13. So (*lit.* with the head drawn back) *Bl. Da. (bared Da.) Del. De W. Eb. Lw.*; prostrate, thrown backward *At. Be.*—²² V. 14. through *At. Da. De W.*—²³ V. 15. i.e. feeling for.—²⁴ V. 16. So *Del.*; help sent in time *At. Bl. Da. De W. Eb. Lw.*—²⁵ Chap. 5. ¹ V. 1. being taken *At. Bl. De W. &c.* (i.e. is taken ... and ordained *Bl. Eb.*; as he is taken from among men is ordained for men *At. Del. Lw. Mow. Wo.*)—²⁶ i.e. appointed *At. Da. &c.*

VAR. READ.—²⁷ V. 2. So (rather has been said) *D.*; has been said before *N A O D⁴, La. T⁴, Tr.* *At. WH.* (said before, i.e. above, ch. 3. vs. 7, 15); he hath said before *B, WH.*

² ³Who ⁴can have compassion ⁵on the ignorant, and on ⁶them that are out of the way ⁷; for that ⁸he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

³ And ⁴by reason hereof he ought ⁵, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

⁴ And no man taketh this ⁶honour ⁷unto himself, but ⁸he that is called ⁹of God, as ¹⁰was Aaron.

⁵ So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, ¹¹Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

⁶ As he saith also in another place, ¹²Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

⁷ Who in the days of his flesh, ¹³when he had ¹⁴offered ¹⁵up prayers and supplications ¹⁶with strong crying and tears unto him ¹⁷that was able to save him from death, and was ¹⁸heard ¹⁹in that he feared ²⁰.

⁸ Though he were ²¹a Son ²², yet learned he ²³obedience ²⁴by the things which he suffered;

⁹ And ²⁵being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

¹⁰ Called ²⁶of God an high priest ²⁷after the order of Melchisedec.

¹¹ Of whom ²⁸we have many things to say, and had to be uttered, seeing ye are ²⁹dull of hearing.

¹² For when ³⁰for the time ³¹ye ought to be teachers, ye have need ³²that one teach you again which be ³³the ³⁴first principles ³⁵of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of ³⁶milk, and not of ³⁷strong meat ³⁸.

¹³ For every one that useth milk ³⁹is unskilful in ⁴⁰the word of righteousness ⁴¹; for he is ⁴²a babe.

¹⁴ But strong meat belongeth to them that are ⁴³of full age ⁴⁴, even those who by reason ⁴⁵of ⁴⁶use ⁴⁷have their senses exercised ⁴⁸to ⁴⁹discern ⁵⁰both good and evil.

ch. 2. 10. & 11. 40. 1 ver. 6. ch. 6. 30. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 2. 1 Matt. 13. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 1. 1 John 3. 1. 1 Gr. hath no experience. 1 Cor. 13. 11. & 14. 20. Eph. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 2.

Or, perfect. 1 Cor. 3. 6. Eph. 4. 14. Phil. 3. 15. 1 Or, of an habit, or, perfection. 1 Isid. 7. 15. 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be steadfast, 12 diligent, and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

VAR. READ.—² V. 2. [that he may offer sacrifices] as one who can have compassion *Bl. so At. De W. Lw.*—³ i.e. the erring *At. &c.*—⁴ V. 3. So *At. Bl. Eb. Lw.*; And ought by reason hereof *De W. Wo.*—⁵ i.e. he is compassed *De W. Wo.*—⁶ V. 4. i.e. offer *At. &c.*—⁷ V. 7. So *Da. Wo.*; while he offered (a sacrificial sense *Mow.*) *Lw. so At. Del.*—⁸ heard by reason of his piety (i.e. recent submission *At.*) *Bl. Da. so At. Eb. Del. Lw. Mow.*; heard and delivered from his fear *Be. (Eb. nearly.)*—⁹ V. 8. So *At. Bl. Da.*; the Son of God *Wo.*—¹⁰ So practically *Bl. Del. Lw.*; his obedience *At.*—¹¹ V. 10. i.e. Named (solemnly addressed as high priest *Del.*) *At. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lw. Wo.*—¹² V. 12. i.e. considering the time during which you have been Christians *At. &c.*—¹³ V. 13. *Be. Del. De W. so Tr.*; that some one teach you again the first principles *At. Bl. Da. Eb. Lw. Wo. so La.*—¹⁴ *Lit.* elements of the beginning.—¹⁵ solid food *At. Da. Wo. &c.*—¹⁶ V. 13. So (= doctrine as to Christian righteousness) *At. Bl. Eb. Lw. Mow.*; higher, perfect, doctrine *De W. perhaps*; rightly framed speech *Del.*—¹⁷ V. 14. So *At. Bl.*; perfect *Be. Da. Del. Eb. Lw.*—¹⁸ Strictly their (formed) habit *Bl. Lw. so At.*; their ripeness *Be. Eb.*—¹⁹ i.e. distinguishing between *At. &c.*

VAR. READ.—²⁰ Chap. 5. V. 4. *β So C²*; being called *N A O C², Ed.*; i.e. but only taketh it when he is called.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

ch. 2. 18.
& 4. 15.
1 Or, com-
passionately
bear with.
ch. 7. 26.
1 Lev. 4. 2.
& 9. 7.
18. 6. 17.
18. 17.
ch. 17.
& 9. 7.
g 3 Chr. 26.
15.
John 3. 27.
1 Ex. 26. 1.
Num. 16. 5.
40. 30.
1 Chr. 13.
18.
1 John 8. 54.
1 Ps. 2. 7.
ch. 1. 5.
1 Ps. 110. 4.
ch. 1. 17.
21.
1 Matt. 26.
39. 44.
Mark 14.
30. 29.
John 17. 1.
1 Ps. 22. 1.
Mark 27.
40. 30.
Mark 15.
24. 27.
1 Matt. 26.
39. 44.
Mark 14.
30. 29.
1 Or, for
his piety.
1 Matt. 26.
39. 44.
Mark 14.
30. 29.
1 Luke 22.
40. 30.
John 15.
27.
g ch. 3. 6.
1 Phil. 3. 6.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

a Phil. 3. 13.

ch. 15. 14.

ch. 15. 13.

1 Or, the

word of the

beginning of

Christ.

b ch. 9. 14.

a Acts 19. 4.

5.

a Acts 8. 14.

ch. 15. 17.

8. 19. 5.

a Acts 17.

31. 22.

a Acts 26. 26.

Rom. 2. 16.

a Acts 18. 19.

1 Cor. 4. 12.

a Matt. 12.

31. 22.

ch. 10. 26.

3. 20. 31.

1 John 3. 16.

ch. 10. 22.

a John 4. 14.

2. 22.

Ephe. 3. 3.

1 Gal. 3. 3.

ch. 2. 4.

a ch. 2. 8.

ch. 10. 26.

1 Or, for.

a Pa. 65. 10.

p Isai. 5. 6.

p Prov. 14. 21.

1 Matt. 10. 42.

2. 20. 40.

John 13. 30.

1 Rom. 3. 24.

2 Thess. 1.

6. 7.

1 Thess. 1.

3.

1 Rom. 18. 26.

a Cor. 8. 14.

2. 15. 1. 4.

2 Tim. 1. 18.

ch. 3. 6. 14.

a Col. 3. 5.

y ch. 10. 36.

a Gen. 28.

14. 17.

Pa. 105. 9.

1 Luke 1. 72.

a Ez. 28. 11.

THEREFORE leaving¹ the principles of the doctrine of Christ², let us go on³ unto⁴ perfection⁵; not laying again the foundation of repentance⁶ from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 And of the doctrine of baptisms⁷, and of laying on⁸ of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this shall we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible⁹ for those¹⁰ who were¹¹ once¹² enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made¹³ partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away¹⁴ to renew them again unto repentance¹⁵; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in¹⁶ the rain that cometh out upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them¹⁷ by whom¹⁸ it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But¹⁹ that which beareth thorns and briers²⁰ is rejected²¹, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end²² is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye²³ have showed²⁴ toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence²⁵ to the full assurance²⁶ of hope²⁷ unto the end:

12 That ye²⁸ be²⁹ not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience³⁰ have obtained the promise.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater³¹; and a³² oath for confirmation is to them an end³³ of all strife.

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 6. 1. V. 1. So (i.e. the first doctrine concerning Christ) *Et. Da. Del. De W. Lk. Wi.*: the doctrine as to the first beginning of Christ *Bv.* (so *Al.* apparently).—² press on *Al. Be. Bl. Lk. Ec.*—³ Similar word to of full age, ch. 5. 14.—⁴ V. 2. So *Ec.*; rather of the doctrine of washings (including, besides Christian baptism, the baptism of John, the Jewish baptism of proselytes, and other ceremonial washings) *Al. Bl. Del. Lk. Mou. Wo.*: of baptisms, of teaching *De W. perape*; of baptism with or unto, teaching *Be. Da. Wi. (De W. perape)*.—⁵ V. 7. in the case of those *Al. Da.*—⁶ Practically have been once enlightened, have been made *Al. Bl.*—⁷ i.e. once for all *Al.*—⁸ V. 6. *Lit.* And have fallen away.—⁹ V. 7. land which has drunk in *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lk. Wo.*—¹⁰ for whom *Al. Da. De W. Wo.*—¹¹ V. 8. if it bear... it is rejected *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W.*—¹² thistles *Al. Bl. De W. Lk.*—¹³ i.e. the end of the land *Al. Be. Del. Lk.*; the end of the curse *Bl. Ec.*—¹⁴ V. 10. *Lit.* did shew.—¹⁵ V. 11. So *Al. Del. Ec. Lk.*; making complete *Be. Bl. De W. Mou.*—¹⁶ Rather your hope.—¹⁷ V. 12. *Lit.* become.—¹⁸ endurance *Al.* (so patiently endure, 2. 15).—¹⁹ V. 15. So *Da.*; because he had... *Bl. De W. Lk.*; while he... endured *Del.*—²⁰ V. 16. i.e. him that is greater *Al. Bl. Ec.*—²¹ the oath is to them an end for confirmation (i.e. an end that serves to decide the matter) *Al. Be. Bl. De W. Lk. Wo.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 6. V. 2. β So *NAOD, Tt. Tr. WH.*; omit (not laying down again the doctrine) *B. La. 1 WH.*—³ V. 3. β So *NB, La. 1*; and *Edd.*; let us do *A C D, La.*—⁴ V. 10. β So *D*; omit *NABCD, Edd.*—⁵ V. 16. β So *C D*; *Al. 1*; omit *NABD, Edd.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 17. Wherefore *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lk.*—¹⁸ i.e. desiring.—¹⁹ of the promise *Al. Ec.*—²⁰ intervened with an oath *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Wo.* so *Ec. Lk.* (himself came between to give sanction by his oath *Ec.*); confirm *similar* word to mediator, *Gal. 3. 20*.—²¹ V. 18. So *Ec. Wo.*; encouragement *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lk. Mou.*—²² So (i.e. have fled to lay hold upon) *Al. Da. Del. De W. Ec. Wo.*; [that we who have fled for refuge might have encouragement] to hold fast *Bl. Lk.*—²³ V. 20. Jesus for our sakes entered as forerunner *Bl. Da. Del. De W. Ec. Lk.*—²⁴ Rather having become *Al. Ec.*—²⁵ Chap. 7. 1. V. 1. omitting *Del. Ec.* defeat *Al.*—²⁶ V. 4. Abraham did even (*B D*), *La. Tr. WH.* omit even) give tithe of the spoils, he the patriarch *De W. Lk.*, so *Al. Da. Del. Ec.*—²⁷ So, practically *Al.*, from the best of the spoils *Bl. Lk. so Be. Da. De W. Wo.*—²⁸ V. 5. those of the sons of Levi who receive *Bl. De W. Lk. Mou. (Al. perape)*; they who, as being of the sons of Levi, receive *Del. Ec.*—²⁹ V. 6. *Lit.* hath received... and blessed, so *Al.*—³⁰ V. 9. *Lit.* hath had tithe taken from him through Abraham *Al.*—³¹ V. 11. So *Del. Lk.*; If again *Al. so Bl. De W.*—³² A different priest (i.e. one different in kind) *Al. Da. Del. Lk. Wo.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

17 Wherein³⁴ God, willing³⁵ more abundantly to shew unto the heirs³⁶ of promise³⁷ the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath³⁸:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge³⁹ to lay hold upon⁴⁰ the hope set before us:

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; 20 Whither⁴¹ the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus⁴², made⁴³ an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

2 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, 1 priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter¹ of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth² of the spoils³.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive⁴ the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

5 But whose lineage is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed⁵ him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 For if Melchisedec perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for sunder it is the people received, the law,) what further need was there that another priest⁶

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 17. Wherefore *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lk.*—¹⁸ i.e. desiring.—¹⁹ of the promise *Al. Ec.*—²⁰ intervened with an oath *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Wo.* so *Ec. Lk.* (himself came between to give sanction by his oath *Ec.*); confirm *similar* word to mediator, *Gal. 3. 20*.—²¹ V. 18. So *Ec. Wo.*; encouragement *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lk. Mou.*—²² So (i.e. have fled to lay hold upon) *Al. Da. Del. De W. Ec. Wo.*; [that we who have fled for refuge might have encouragement] to hold fast *Bl. Lk.*—²³ V. 20. Jesus for our sakes entered as forerunner *Bl. Da. Del. De W. Ec. Lk.*—²⁴ Rather having become *Al. Ec.*—²⁵ Chap. 7. 1. V. 1. omitting *Del. Ec.* defeat *Al.*—²⁶ V. 4. Abraham did even (*B D*), *La. Tr. WH.* omit even) give tithe of the spoils, he the patriarch *De W. Lk.*, so *Al. Da. Del. Ec.*—²⁷ So, practically *Al.*, from the best of the spoils *Bl. Lk. so Be. Da. De W. Wo.*—²⁸ V. 5. those of the sons of Levi who receive *Bl. De W. Lk. Mou. (Al. perape)*; they who, as being of the sons of Levi, receive *Del. Ec.*—²⁹ V. 6. *Lit.* hath received... and blessed, so *Al.*—³⁰ V. 9. *Lit.* hath had tithe taken from him through Abraham *Al.*—³¹ V. 11. So *Del. Lk.*; If again *Al. so Bl. De W.*—³² A different priest (i.e. one different in kind) *Al. Da. Del. Lk. Wo.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

VAR. REKD.—Chap. 7. V. 11. β on the ground of it (so *Al. De W. Lk. translate*) *NABCD, Edd.*—³³ V. 12. β So *D*; hath received *NABCD, Edd.*

Anno
DOMINI
64.

b ch. 11. 9.

a Rom. 11. 20.

1 Or, inter-

posed a sin-

ful oath.

d ch. 12. 1.

a Lev. 17. 15.

ch. 9. 7.

f ch. 4. 14.

2. 1.

2. 24.

g ch. 2. 1.

a 2. 6. 19.

2. 17.

a Gen. 14.

12, 2c.

1 Or, postscript.

d Gen. 14.

20.

a Num. 18.

21, 22.

1 Or, postscript.

d Gen. 14.

19.

a Rom. 4. 12.

Gal. 3. 16.

f ch. 5. 6.

2. 20.

g Gal. 2. 21.

ver. 15. 19.

ch. 8. 7.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

should rise after the order of Melchisedec,⁹ and not be called after the order of Aaron⁹.

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken¹⁰ pertaineth to¹⁰ another tribe, of which no man¹¹ gave¹¹ attendance at the altar.

14 For it is¹² evident¹² that¹² our Lord¹³ sprang¹³ out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: ¹⁴for that¹⁴ after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth¹⁵ another priest¹⁵.

16 Who¹⁶ is made¹⁶, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For ¹⁷he testifieth¹⁷, 'Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.'

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for¹⁸ the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For¹⁹ the law made nothing perfect, ¹⁹but the bringing in¹⁹ of a better hope¹⁹ did¹⁹; by the which¹⁹ we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath²⁰ ²⁰he was made²⁰ priest²⁰.

21 For²¹ those priests were made²¹ without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, 'The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:—'

22²² By so much²² was Jesus made a surety of a better²² testament²².

23 And they truly²³ were many priests²³, because they²³ were²³ not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, ²⁴hath²⁴ an unchangeable²⁴ priesthood²⁴.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them²⁵ to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth²⁵ to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, ²⁶who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, ²⁶and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not²⁷ daily²⁷, as²⁷ those²⁷ high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ²⁷first for his own sins, ²⁷and then for the

people's: for²⁸ this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh²⁸ men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, ²⁸who is²⁸ ²⁸consecrated²⁸ for evermore.

CHAPTER 8.

1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

NOW¹ of the things which we have spoken¹ this is the sum¹: We have such an high priest, ¹who¹ is set¹ on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; ²A minister² of ²the sanctuary², and of ²the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ³ordained³ to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore ³it is of necessity that this man have³ some³ other³ also to offer.

4 For if⁴ he were on earth, ⁴he should not be a priest⁴, seeing that if there are⁴ priests⁴ that offer⁴ gifts⁴ according to the law:

5 Who⁵ serve unto the example and shadow⁵ of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now⁶ hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, ⁶by how much⁶ also he is the mediator of a better⁶ covenant, which⁶ was⁶ established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for⁷ the second⁷.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith⁸, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will⁸ make⁸ a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this¹⁰ is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour's, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all

VAR. REND.—⁹ V. 11. Strictly and what need was there that he should be said to be not after the order of Aaron? *Al. Del. Lw. do. Be. Wo. DeW. nearly.* ¹⁰ V. 13. hath had part in *Lw. do.* ¹¹ Lit. hath given.—¹² V. 14. known to all *Bl. Del. De W. Lw.* ¹³ hath sprung or risen *Al. Da. De W. do.* ¹⁴ V. 15. So (i.e. seeing that) *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lw.*; that (i.e. it is more evident that) *Bu.* ¹⁵ Rather a different priest *Al. Da.* ¹⁶ V. 16. hath become priest *Al. E. Da. De W. do.* ¹⁷ V. 19. and there is a bringing in of a better hope *Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lw. Wo.* (i.e. there takes place on the one hand a disannulling... and on the other hand a bringing in of a better hope *Del. Mow.*); but the law was a bringing in... *Eb.* ¹⁸ V. 20. So *Be. Lw.*; it was done (i.e. the better hope was brought in) *Bl. Del. De W.*; he was made surety *Al. Eb.* ¹⁹ V. 21. Strictly these men have been made priests *Al. Da. De W. do.* ²⁰ V. 22. i.e. By so much better was the testament of which Jesus was (lit. has been) made surety *Al. do.* ²¹ So *Al. Be. Bl.*; covenant *Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lw. Mow. Wo. Be. Bl.* think this meaning also is implied; same word as covenant, ch. 8. 9. ²² V. 23. Lit. have been made priests in numbers *Al. Lw. do.* ²³ Rather are... ²⁴ V. 24. Lit. hath his priesthood unchangeable *Al. Lw. do.* ²⁵ V. 27. So *Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lw. Wo.*; continually *De W.* ²⁶ Lit. the.

VAR. REND.—¹ V. 17. So *CD*; it is testified (so *Bl. translates*); he hath this testimony borne of him *Al. De W. Lw.* ² NABD*, *Edd.*—³ V. 21. So *NABD*, *Al.*; omit *NABD*, *Tr. Ti. Al. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
64.

From 6. 10.
ch. 9. 12, 28.
& 10. 12.
y ch. 8. 1, 2.
& ch. 2. 10.
& 9.
† Gr.
perfected.

• Ephes. 1.
20.
Col. 3. 1.
ch. 1. 3.
& 10. 12.
& 12. 3.
† Or, of holy things.
• ch. 9. 8, 12, 24.
• ch. 9. 11.
• Eph. 5. 2.
ch. 9. 14.
† Or, they are priests.

• Col. 2. 17.
ch. 2. 23.
& 10. 1.
• Ex. 25. 40.
& 26. 30.
& 27. 8.
Num. 8. 4.
Acts 7. 44.
• 1 Cor. 3. 6.
& 7. 22.
† Or, testament.
† ch. 7. 11, 18.

• Jer. 31. 31.
33, 34.

† ch. 10. 16.

† Gr. give.
† Or, upon.
• Zech. 8. 8.
• Isai. 54.
35.
John 6. 45.
1 John 2. 27.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

1 Rom. 11.
27.
ch. 10. 17.
3 Cor. 5.
17.

1 Or,
ceremonies.

2 Ex. 26. 1.

3 Ex. 26. 35.

4 Ex. 26. 35.

5 Ex. 26. 35.

6 Ex. 26. 35.

7 Ex. 26. 35.

8 Ex. 26. 35.

9 Ex. 26. 35.

10 Ex. 26. 35.

11 Ex. 26. 35.

12 Ex. 26. 35.

13 Ex. 26. 35.

14 Ex. 26. 35.

15 Ex. 26. 35.

16 Ex. 26. 35.

17 Ex. 26. 35.

18 Ex. 26. 35.

19 Ex. 26. 35.

20 Ex. 26. 35.

21 Ex. 26. 35.

22 Ex. 26. 35.

23 Ex. 26. 35.

24 Ex. 26. 35.

25 Ex. 26. 35.

26 Ex. 26. 35.

27 Ex. 26. 35.

28 Ex. 26. 35.

29 Ex. 26. 35.

30 Ex. 26. 35.

31 Ex. 26. 35.

32 Ex. 26. 35.

33 Ex. 26. 35.

34 Ex. 26. 35.

35 Ex. 26. 35.

36 Ex. 26. 35.

37 Ex. 26. 35.

38 Ex. 26. 35.

39 Ex. 26. 35.

40 Ex. 26. 35.

41 Ex. 26. 35.

42 Ex. 26. 35.

43 Ex. 26. 35.

44 Ex. 26. 35.

45 Ex. 26. 35.

46 Ex. 26. 35.

47 Ex. 26. 35.

48 Ex. 26. 35.

49 Ex. 26. 35.

50 Ex. 26. 35.

51 Ex. 26. 35.

52 Ex. 26. 35.

53 Ex. 26. 35.

54 Ex. 26. 35.

55 Ex. 26. 35.

56 Ex. 26. 35.

57 Ex. 26. 35.

58 Ex. 26. 35.

59 Ex. 26. 35.

60 Ex. 26. 35.

61 Ex. 26. 35.

62 Ex. 26. 35.

63 Ex. 26. 35.

64 Ex. 26. 35.

65 Ex. 26. 35.

66 Ex. 26. 35.

67 Ex. 26. 35.

68 Ex. 26. 35.

69 Ex. 26. 35.

70 Ex. 26. 35.

shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more. 13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which is decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was a candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all; 4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8 The Holy Ghost thus signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, 11 far inferior to the

dignities, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things, to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge you from all unrighteousness, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, and of hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament, which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

14. 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, 53. 1 Or, purple. 15. Ex. 24. 8. Matt. 26. 28. y. Ex. 24. 13. 16. Ex. 15, 19, 16, 19, 18, 19. 17. Ex. 17. 11.

VAR. READ.—11 V. 11. the good things.—22 through Al. Be. Da. De W. (i.e. entered through this greater tabernacle into the holy place).—23 the of this (earthly) creation Al. Be. Del. De W. Lü. —25 V. 12. i.e. once for all.—26 So Lü. Da. (Al. apparently); and obtained Al. Del. De W. E.—27 V. 14. purify, as v. 13.—28 V. 15. a.—29 covenant Al. Da. De W. Lü. Mou. Wo.; testament Be. Del. (testament here and in the following verses is the same word as covenant ch. 8. 9. above).—30 More lit. a death having taken place Al. Be. Del. De W. —31 So (rather... of the eternal inheritance Al. Be. Da. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.; they which are called to the substance must receive the promise Be. —32 V. 16. So (= brought to pass) Be. Wo. be brought in, proved Al. Da. De W. E. Lü.; be understood, implied Al. Del. Mou.—33 V. 17. seeing that Al. De W. E.—34 V. 18. has been consecrated Al. Del.—35 V. 19. the calves and the goats.—36 V. 20. So Al. Be. Del.; covenant Da. De W. E. Wo.—37 Lit. did enjoin.—38 So Al. Be. Da. De W. Wo.; strictly in regard to you, and so Al. Del. Lü. Mou. (i.e. enjoined me that I should deliver it to you Lü. Be.).—39 V. 21. the blood.—40 V. 22. So Del. De W. E. we may almost say that all things are... and that without shedding... there is no remission Al. Be. Da. De W. Lü. Mou.—41 purified, as v. 23.—42 So Al. Be. Del. De W. Lü.; pouring out of blood on the altar De W.—43 Strictly takes place.

VAR. READ.—V. 11. 8 So NAD. Vulg. Memph. Th. WH. 3 Tr. 1; that have come B D, Pesh., La. WH. 1 Tr. 3 —V. 14. 8 So NAD. Th. Tr. 1; our A D, La. WH. 1 Al. —V. 17. 8 So (as Del. practically translates); it is never of strength Al. Be. Lü. W. De W. —A D, La. Th. Tr. WH. 1; it is not then of strength NAD, WH. 3

VAR. READ.—14 V. 12. Lit. unrighteousnesses.—15 V. 13. Rather is being made old (so Al.) and waxeth aged —16 Lit. nigh unto vanishing away.—17 Chap. 9. 1 V. 1. the (had) its sanctuary, a worldly one (Del. Mou.). —2 Va. 2, 3. i.e. tent, and so throughout.—3 Va. 2, 6, 8. foremost, outer Al. Be. Bl. De W. Lü. Wo.—4 V. 2. So Al. Del. De W.; is Lü.—5 lampstand.—6 Lit. holies (i.e. holy place Al. Bl.).—7 V. 3. Holy of holies Al. —V. 4. a.—8 So Be. Wo. (Al. probably); altar of incense Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü. (De W. Mou. probably).—9 V. 5. i.e. of the glory of the Lord, comp. Ex. 40. 34, Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.—10 V. 6. i.e. arranged, same word as made, v. 2.—11 V. 7. go in.—12 V. 7. Lit. offerings.—13 V. 8. practically (i.e. the true holy places in Heaven) Del. Lü.; lit. holies (same word as sanctuary v. 2, holy place v. 12, 15, holy places v. 24).—14 Lit. has not yet been.—15 So Be.; is Al. Da. Del. E.—17 V. 9. So Be. Wo., Mou. nearly; which (i.e. the outer tabernacle) is a figure for (i.e. relating to) this present time Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü. (Al. probably); which figure is for (i.e. relates to) this present time De W.—18 Same word as parable.—19 are offered.—20 i.e. perfect in conscience.

VAR. READ.—V. 12. 8 So NAD. La.; omit N B, Th. Tr. Al. WH.—Chap. 9. V. 5. 8 So (cherubim) A; cherubim N B D, Edd.—V. 9. 8 according to which figure (so Al. Bl. Del. translate); in which tabernacle Lü. —A B D, Edd.—V. 10. 8 So (i.e. and stood in carnal ordinances) N B D, Vulg.; being carnal ordinances NAD, Pesh. Memph. Th., Edd. (i.e. which could never make him that did the service perfect, since they stood only in meats and drinks, etc., and were carnal ordinances Al.; or, since they, together with meats and drinks, etc., are only carnal ordinances Bl. Lü., Del. nearly; which could never make him that did the service perfect save only in respect of meats, etc., since they were carnal ordinances Eb.)

Anno
DOMINI
64.

1 ch. 3. 1.
2 ch. 10. 1.
3 ch. 2. 2.
4 ch. 10. 4.
5 Acts 20. 28.
6 Eph. 1. 14.
7 Col. 1. 14.
8 1 Pet. 1. 19.
9 Rom. 1. 8.
10 1 Pet. 1. 19.
11 1 Pet. 1. 19.
12 1 Pet. 1. 19.
13 1 Pet. 1. 19.
14 1 Pet. 1. 19.
15 1 Pet. 1. 19.
16 1 Pet. 1. 19.
17 1 Pet. 1. 19.
18 1 Pet. 1. 19.
19 1 Pet. 1. 19.
20 1 Pet. 1. 19.
21 1 Pet. 1. 19.
22 1 Pet. 1. 19.
23 1 Pet. 1. 19.
24 1 Pet. 1. 19.
25 1 Pet. 1. 19.
26 1 Pet. 1. 19.
27 1 Pet. 1. 19.
28 1 Pet. 1. 19.
29 1 Pet. 1. 19.
30 1 Pet. 1. 19.
31 1 Pet. 1. 19.
32 1 Pet. 1. 19.
33 1 Pet. 1. 19.
34 1 Pet. 1. 19.
35 1 Pet. 1. 19.
36 1 Pet. 1. 19.
37 1 Pet. 1. 19.
38 1 Pet. 1. 19.
39 1 Pet. 1. 19.
40 1 Pet. 1. 19.
41 1 Pet. 1. 19.
42 1 Pet. 1. 19.
43 1 Pet. 1. 19.
44 1 Pet. 1. 19.
45 1 Pet. 1. 19.
46 1 Pet. 1. 19.
47 1 Pet. 1. 19.
48 1 Pet. 1. 19.
49 1 Pet. 1. 19.
50 1 Pet. 1. 19.
51 1 Pet. 1. 19.
52 1 Pet. 1. 19.
53 1 Pet. 1. 19.
54 1 Pet. 1. 19.
55 1 Pet. 1. 19.
56 1 Pet. 1. 19.
57 1 Pet. 1. 19.
58 1 Pet. 1. 19.
59 1 Pet. 1. 19.
60 1 Pet. 1. 19.
61 1 Pet. 1. 19.
62 1 Pet. 1. 19.
63 1 Pet. 1. 19.
64 1 Pet. 1. 19.
65 1 Pet. 1. 19.
66 1 Pet. 1. 19.
67 1 Pet. 1. 19.
68 1 Pet. 1. 19.
69 1 Pet. 1. 19.
70 1 Pet. 1. 19.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

a ch. 8. 5.

b ch. 8. 50.

c ch. 8. 5.

d Rom. 8. 34.

e ch. 7. 25.

f 1 John 2. 1.

g ver. 7.

h ver. 12.

i ch. 7. 27.

j ch. 10. 10.

k 1 Pet. 3. 18.

l 1 Cor. 10. 11.

m Gal. 4. 4.

n Ephes. 1. 10.

o Gen. 3. 19.

p Eccles. 3. 20.

q 1 Cor. 5.

r Rev. 10. 13.

s Rev. 10. 13.

t Rom. 6. 10.

u 1 Pet. 3. 18.

v 1 Pet. 3. 24.

w 1 John 3. 5.

x Matt. 26. 28.

y Rom. 6. 15.

z Titus 2. 13.

a Titus 2. 13.

b Col. 2. 17.

c ch. 8. 5.

d 9. 23.

e ch. 9. 11.

f ch. 9. 9.

g ver. 14.

h Or, they

i would have

j ceased to be

k offered, be-
cause, &c.

l e Lev. 16.

m 21.

n Jer. 6. 30.

o Mic. 6. 6.

p ch. 9. 13.

q ver. 11.

r Ex. 40. 6.

s &c.

t & 50. 8, &c.

u Isai. 1. 11.

v Jer. 6. 30.

w Amos 5. 21.

x 22.

y Or, thou

z hast fitted

a me.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ was not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The weakness of the law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered, 14 For ever hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

FOR the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, cannot bring us to perfection by the sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in these sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. Therefore it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body I have prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me), to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered to the law;

9 Then said I, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, I will say the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having an high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised);

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another; and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

f Rom. 15. 11. g Phil. 4. 5. s Pet. 2. 9, 11, 14. a Num. 15. 30. ch. 4. 12 Pet. 2. 21.

VAR. READ.—11 V. 9. saith Bl. Del.; lit. hath said. 13 V. 10. So De W.; lit. In, and so Al. Bl. Da. Del. (Lū. nearly). 13 i.e. have been. 14 V. 12. So (i.e. when he had offered one sacrifice to last for ever, he sat down) Be. Mou. Wo.; sat down for ever Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lū. (Al. probably). 15 Same word as continually v. 1. 16 V. 13. i.e. waiting Al. &c. 17 V. 14. More literally that are being sanctified (so Al. Da. Bl. De W.; i.e. all that receive sanctification now and in future). Bl. De W. &c. whom he sanctified. Eb. 15 Ps. 18, 17. So Al. Mou. (i.e. after he had said before 'This is the covenant... saith the Lord... I write them,' he saith further 'and their sins... will I remember no more'); the Lord saith Bl. Del. De W. Eb. Lū. (i.e. after he had said before 'This is the covenant... after those days,' the Lord saith 'I will put...'). 19 V. 19. Same word as holy place ch. 9. 12. &c. 20 Lit. in (i.e. we have by the blood... confidence to enter Al. Del. De W. Eb. Lū.; we have confidence to enter by, with, the blood Bl.). 21 V. 20. which entrance he consecrated (i.e. first opened) for us as a new and living way Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lū. (consecrated same word as dedicated, ch. 9. 13. 22 V. 21. a great Priest (i.e. a great High Priest) Al. Bl. Lū. Wo.—23 V. 23. Lit. hope. 24 i.e. so that this profession shall not waver Al. &c. 25 V. 25. So Al. Del. De W. Lū. Wo.; rather our assembly (i.e. Christian communion) Be. Bl.

VAR. READ.—V. 8. β So N; omit N A C D, Ed. V. 11. β So N D, T. Tr. 1 WH¹; high priest A C, La. Tr. 3 WH². V. 15. β Omit N A C D, Ed.

VAR. READ.—24 V. 23. figures, copies Del. De W. Wo.

24 V. 24. Lit. entered not. 46 holy places. 47 i.e. copies, counterfeit Al. Be. Del. Wo.—25 V. 26. i.e. as it is Al. &c. Lit. ages. 27 V. 27. E. Eb.; his sacrifice Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lū. 28 V. 28. Inasmuch as Al. &c. V. 29. β Bl. Da. De W. &c. the Christ Al. &c. 30 Al. Be. Del. De W. (to take upon himself Del. De W.); to take away Bl. Eb. Lū.

Chap. 10. 1 V. 1. the good things. 2 So nearly (= can never make the comers perfect by the sacrifices which the priests offer continually, which are the same year by year) Bl. De W. Lū., Mou. probably; can never year by year with those same sacrifices which they offer continually make perfect those that draw near Del. 5 Al. Eb.

V. 2. i.e. consciousness Bl. &c. V. 5. Strictly didst thou prepare. 6 V. 6. 8. Lit. whole burnt-offerings. 7 V. 8. Lit. hadst. 7 V. 7. 9. So Bl. Lū.; more literally, I am come, and so Al. Da. Del.

V. 7. = roll Bl. De W. Lū. Wo.—V. 8. While he says above Al. Bl. Da. Lū. &c.—10 i.e. according to.

VAR. READ.—V. 28. β So also N A C D, Ed. Chap. 10. V. 1. β So D, Vulg. Memph. T. WH¹ Al.; they can N A C D³, La. Tr.; WH¹ think the whole sentence can—perfect is corrupt. γ So (rather the same sacrifices) A C D, WH¹ and Ed.; the same sacrifices of theirs N, WH².

Anno
DOMINI
64.

a John 17.

b ch. 13. 12.

c ch. 9. 12.

d Num. 23.

e Ps. 10. 1.

f ch. 7. 27.

g ver. 4.

h Col. 3. 1.

i ch. 1. 5.

j Ps. 10. 1.

k Acts 2. 33.

l 1 Cor. 15.

m ch. 1. 13.

n ver. 1.

o Jer. 31. 33.

p ch. 8. 10, 12.

q ch. 8. 10, 12.

r Some

s copies

t have, then

u he said,

v And their

w Rom. 5. 2.

x Ephes. 3. 18.

y s. 12.

z 1 Cor.

a 10.

b ch. 9. 8, 12.

c John 10. 9.

d & 14. 6.

e 1 Or, new

f some

g ch. 9. 3.

h ch. 4. 14.

i s. 1 Tim. 3.

j ch. 4. 16.

k Ephes. 3.

l John 1. 6.

m 1 John 3.

n ch. 9. 14.

o b Ezech. 36.

p s. 10. 13.

q s. 10. 13.

r s. 10. 13.

s ch. 4. 14.

t d 1 Cor. 1. 9.

u s. 10. 13.

v 1 Thess. 5.

w 2 Thess. 3.

x ch. 11. 11.

y Acts 2. 42.

z Jude 19.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

1. Gen. 35. 1.

2. Zeph. 1. 1.

3. 2. 3.

4. 3. Thess. 1. 8.

5. ch. 13. 30.

6. 1. ch. 2. 3.

7. 1. deust. 17. 2.

8. 2. 6.

9. 2. 19. 15.

10. Matt. 18. 16.

11. John 8. 17.

12. 3. Cor. 13. 1.

13. 1. ch. 3. 3.

14. 2. 12. 25.

15. 1. 1. Cor. 11. 29.

16. 2. ch. 13. 30.

17. 1. p. Matt. 13. 31.

18. 2. 3.

19. 2. Ephes. 4. 30.

20. 2. deust. 33. 25.

21. 2. Rom. 13. 19.

22. 1. deust. 33. 26.

23. 2. Ps. 50. 4.

24. 2. 135. 14.

25. 1. Luke 13. 5.

26. 1. Gal. 3. 4.

27. 2. John 8.

28. 1. ch. 6. 4.

29. 1. Phil. 1. 29.

30. 2. Col. 2. 1.

31. 1. 1. Cor. 4. 9.

32. 1. Phil. 1. 7.

33. 2. 4. 14.

34. 1. 1. Thess. 3. 14.

35. 1. Phil. 1. 7.

36. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 16.

37. 2. Matt. 5. 12.

38. 1. Acts 5. 41.

39. 1. John 1. 3.

40. 1. Or, that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.

41. 1. Matt. 6. 30.

42. 2. 19. 31.

43. 1. Luke 13. 3.

44. 2. Gal. 6. 9.

45. 1. ch. 12. 1.

46. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 3.

47. 1. 1. Hab. 2. 3.

48. 1. 1. Acts 15. 30.

49. 1. 1. 1. Thess. 5. 9.

50. 2. 3. Thess. 1. 14.

51. 1. Or, that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.

52. 1. 1. Rom. 8. 24.

53. 2. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

54. 2. 2. 7.

55. 1. Or, ground, or, confidence.

56. 1. 1. Rom. 8. 24.

57. 2. 2. 7.

58. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

59. 2. 2. 7.

60. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

61. 2. 2. 7.

62. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

63. 2. 2. 7.

64. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

65. 2. 2. 7.

66. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

67. 2. 2. 7.

68. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

69. 2. 2. 7.

70. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

71. 2. 2. 7.

72. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

73. 2. 2. 7.

74. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

75. 2. 2. 7.

76. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

77. 2. 2. 7.

78. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

79. 2. 2. 7.

80. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

81. 2. 2. 7.

82. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

83. 2. 2. 7.

84. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

85. 2. 2. 7.

86. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

87. 2. 2. 7.

88. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

89. 2. 2. 7.

90. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 4. 18.

27 But a certain fearful ²⁰ looking for ²¹ of judgment ²² and ²³ fiery indignation, which shall devour ²⁴ the adversaries.

28 ²⁵ He that ²⁶ despised ²⁷ Moses' law or ²⁸ three witnesses:

29 ²⁹ Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and ³⁰ hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an ³¹ unholy ³² thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, ³³ Vengeance ³⁴ belongeth unto me, I will recompense ³⁵; ³⁶ saith the Lord ³⁷. And again, ³⁸ The Lord shall judge his people.

31 ³⁹ It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But ⁴⁰ call to remembrance the former days, in which, ⁴¹ after ye were ⁴² illuminated, ye endured ⁴³ a great trial of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made ⁴⁴ a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ⁴⁵ ye became companions of them ⁴⁶ that were so used ⁴⁷.

34 For ye had compassion ⁴⁸ of me ⁴⁹ in my bonds, and ⁵⁰ took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing ⁵¹ in yourselves that ⁵² ye have ⁵³ in heavenly a better and an enduring ⁵⁴ substance ⁵⁵.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, ⁵⁶ which hath great recompense of reward.

36 ⁵⁷ For ye have need of ⁵⁸ patience ⁵⁹, that, ⁶⁰ after ye have done ⁶¹ the will of God, ⁶² ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet ⁶³ a little while ⁶⁴, and ⁶⁵ he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now ⁶⁶ the just ⁶⁷ shall live by faith: ⁶⁸ but ⁶⁹ if ⁷⁰ any man ⁷¹ draw back, my soul ⁷² shall have ⁷³ no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them ⁷⁴ who draw back unto perdition; but of them that ⁷⁵ believe to the ⁷⁶ saving ⁷⁷ of the soul.

CHAPTER 11.

1 What faith is, 2 Without faith we cannot please God, 3 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOW faith is ¹ the ² substance ³ of things hoped for, the ⁴ evidence ⁵ of things not seen.

VAR. READ.—⁶ V. 27. So ⁷ Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lw. Mou.; reception, doom ⁸ Al. ⁹ and [there remaineth] the indignation of fire, fire which shall devour ¹⁰ Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lw. ¹¹ V. 28. hath set at nought ¹² Al. Be. Lw.; or transgressed ¹³ Bl. De W.

¹⁴ Lk. ¹⁵ Lk. ¹⁶ Lk. ¹⁷ Lk. ¹⁸ Lk. ¹⁹ Lk. ²⁰ Lk. ²¹ Lk. ²² Lk. ²³ Lk. ²⁴ Lk. ²⁵ Lk. ²⁶ Lk. ²⁷ Lk. ²⁸ Lk. ²⁹ Lk. ³⁰ Lk. ³¹ Lk. ³² Lk. ³³ Lk. ³⁴ Lk. ³⁵ Lk. ³⁶ Lk. ³⁷ Lk. ³⁸ Lk. ³⁹ Lk. ⁴⁰ Lk. ⁴¹ Lk. ⁴² Lk. ⁴³ Lk. ⁴⁴ Lk. ⁴⁵ Lk. ⁴⁶ Lk. ⁴⁷ Lk. ⁴⁸ Lk. ⁴⁹ Lk. ⁵⁰ Lk. ⁵¹ Lk. ⁵² Lk. ⁵³ Lk. ⁵⁴ Lk. ⁵⁵ Lk. ⁵⁶ Lk. ⁵⁷ Lk. ⁵⁸ Lk. ⁵⁹ Lk. ⁶⁰ Lk. ⁶¹ Lk. ⁶² Lk. ⁶³ Lk. ⁶⁴ Lk. ⁶⁵ Lk. ⁶⁶ Lk. ⁶⁷ Lk. ⁶⁸ Lk. ⁶⁹ Lk. ⁷⁰ Lk. ⁷¹ Lk. ⁷² Lk. ⁷³ Lk. ⁷⁴ Lk. ⁷⁵ Lk. ⁷⁶ Lk. ⁷⁷ Lk. ⁷⁸ Lk. ⁷⁹ Lk. ⁸⁰ Lk. ⁸¹ Lk. ⁸² Lk. ⁸³ Lk. ⁸⁴ Lk. ⁸⁵ Lk. ⁸⁶ Lk. ⁸⁷ Lk. ⁸⁸ Lk. ⁸⁹ Lk. ⁹⁰ Lk. ⁹¹ Lk. ⁹² Lk. ⁹³ Lk. ⁹⁴ Lk. ⁹⁵ Lk. ⁹⁶ Lk. ⁹⁷ Lk. ⁹⁸ Lk. ⁹⁹ Lk. ¹⁰⁰ Lk. ¹⁰¹ Lk. ¹⁰² Lk. ¹⁰³ Lk. ¹⁰⁴ Lk. ¹⁰⁵ Lk. ¹⁰⁶ Lk. ¹⁰⁷ Lk. ¹⁰⁸ Lk. ¹⁰⁹ Lk. ¹¹⁰ Lk. ¹¹¹ Lk. ¹¹² Lk. ¹¹³ Lk. ¹¹⁴ Lk. ¹¹⁵ Lk. ¹¹⁶ Lk. ¹¹⁷ Lk. ¹¹⁸ Lk. ¹¹⁹ Lk. ¹²⁰ Lk. ¹²¹ Lk. ¹²² Lk. ¹²³ Lk. ¹²⁴ Lk. ¹²⁵ Lk. ¹²⁶ Lk. ¹²⁷ Lk. ¹²⁸ Lk. ¹²⁹ Lk. ¹³⁰ Lk. ¹³¹ Lk. ¹³² Lk. ¹³³ Lk. ¹³⁴ Lk. ¹³⁵ Lk. ¹³⁶ Lk. ¹³⁷ Lk. ¹³⁸ Lk. ¹³⁹ Lk. ¹⁴⁰ Lk. ¹⁴¹ Lk. ¹⁴² Lk. ¹⁴³ Lk. ¹⁴⁴ Lk. ¹⁴⁵ Lk. ¹⁴⁶ Lk. ¹⁴⁷ Lk. ¹⁴⁸ Lk. ¹⁴⁹ Lk. ¹⁵⁰ Lk. ¹⁵¹ Lk. ¹⁵² Lk. ¹⁵³ Lk. ¹⁵⁴ Lk. ¹⁵⁵ Lk. ¹⁵⁶ Lk. ¹⁵⁷ Lk. ¹⁵⁸ Lk. ¹⁵⁹ Lk. ¹⁶⁰ Lk. ¹⁶¹ Lk. ¹⁶² Lk. ¹⁶³ Lk. ¹⁶⁴ Lk. ¹⁶⁵ Lk. ¹⁶⁶ Lk. ¹⁶⁷ Lk. ¹⁶⁸ Lk. ¹⁶⁹ Lk. ¹⁷⁰ Lk. ¹⁷¹ Lk. ¹⁷² Lk. ¹⁷³ Lk. ¹⁷⁴ Lk. ¹⁷⁵ Lk. ¹⁷⁶ Lk. ¹⁷⁷ Lk. ¹⁷⁸ Lk. ¹⁷⁹ Lk. ¹⁸⁰ Lk. ¹⁸¹ Lk. ¹⁸² Lk. ¹⁸³ Lk. ¹⁸⁴ Lk. ¹⁸⁵ Lk. ¹⁸⁶ Lk. ¹⁸⁷ Lk. ¹⁸⁸ Lk. ¹⁸⁹ Lk. ¹⁹⁰ Lk. ¹⁹¹ Lk. ¹⁹² Lk. ¹⁹³ Lk. ¹⁹⁴ Lk. ¹⁹⁵ Lk. ¹⁹⁶ Lk. ¹⁹⁷ Lk. ¹⁹⁸ Lk. ¹⁹⁹ Lk. ²⁰⁰ Lk. ²⁰¹ Lk. ²⁰² Lk. ²⁰³ Lk. ²⁰⁴ Lk. ²⁰⁵ Lk. ²⁰⁶ Lk. ²⁰⁷ Lk. ²⁰⁸ Lk. ²⁰⁹ Lk. ²¹⁰ Lk. ²¹¹ Lk. ²¹² Lk. ²¹³ Lk. ²¹⁴ Lk. ²¹⁵ Lk. ²¹⁶ Lk. ²¹⁷ Lk. ²¹⁸ Lk. ²¹⁹ Lk. ²²⁰ Lk. ²²¹ Lk. ²²² Lk. ²²³ Lk. ²²⁴ Lk. ²²⁵ Lk. ²²⁶ Lk. ²²⁷ Lk. ²²⁸ Lk. ²²⁹ Lk. ²³⁰ Lk. ²³¹ Lk. ²³² Lk. ²³³ Lk. ²³⁴ Lk. ²³⁵ Lk. ²³⁶ Lk. ²³⁷ Lk. ²³⁸ Lk. ²³⁹ Lk. ²⁴⁰ Lk. ²⁴¹ Lk. ²⁴² Lk. ²⁴³ Lk. ²⁴⁴ Lk. ²⁴⁵ Lk. ²⁴⁶ Lk. ²⁴⁷ Lk. ²⁴⁸ Lk. ²⁴⁹ Lk. ²⁵⁰ Lk. ²⁵¹ Lk. ²⁵² Lk. ²⁵³ Lk. ²⁵⁴ Lk. ²⁵⁵ Lk. ²⁵⁶ Lk. ²⁵⁷ Lk. ²⁵⁸ Lk. ²⁵⁹ Lk. ²⁶⁰ Lk. ²⁶¹ Lk. ²⁶² Lk. ²⁶³ Lk. ²⁶⁴ Lk. ²⁶⁵ Lk. ²⁶⁶ Lk. ²⁶⁷ Lk. ²⁶⁸ Lk. ²⁶⁹ Lk. ²⁷⁰ Lk. ²⁷¹ Lk. ²⁷² Lk. ²⁷³ Lk. ²⁷⁴ Lk. ²⁷⁵ Lk. ²⁷⁶ Lk. ²⁷⁷ Lk. ²⁷⁸ Lk. ²⁷⁹ Lk. ²⁸⁰ Lk. ²⁸¹ Lk. ²⁸² Lk. ²⁸³ Lk. ²⁸⁴ Lk. ²⁸⁵ Lk. ²⁸⁶ Lk. ²⁸⁷ Lk. ²⁸⁸ Lk. ²⁸⁹ Lk. ²⁹⁰ Lk. ²⁹¹ Lk. ²⁹² Lk. ²⁹³ Lk. ²⁹⁴ Lk. ²⁹⁵ Lk. ²⁹⁶ Lk. ²⁹⁷ Lk. ²⁹⁸ Lk. ²⁹⁹ Lk. ³⁰⁰ Lk. ³⁰¹ Lk. ³⁰² Lk. ³⁰³ Lk. ³⁰⁴ Lk. ³⁰⁵ Lk. ³⁰⁶ Lk. ³⁰⁷ Lk. ³⁰⁸ Lk. ³⁰⁹ Lk. ³¹⁰ Lk. ³¹¹ Lk. ³¹² Lk. ³¹³ Lk. ³¹⁴ Lk. ³¹⁵ Lk. ³¹⁶ Lk. ³¹⁷ Lk. ³¹⁸ Lk. ³¹⁹ Lk. ³²⁰ Lk. ³²¹ Lk. ³²² Lk. ³²³ Lk. ³²⁴ Lk. ³²⁵ Lk. ³²⁶ Lk. ³²⁷ Lk. ³²⁸ Lk. ³²⁹ Lk. ³³⁰ Lk. ³³¹ Lk. ³³² Lk. ³³³ Lk. ³³⁴ Lk. ³³⁵ Lk. ³³⁶ Lk. ³³⁷ Lk. ³³⁸ Lk. ³³⁹ Lk. ³⁴⁰ Lk. ³⁴¹ Lk. ³⁴² Lk. ³⁴³ Lk. ³⁴⁴ Lk. ³⁴⁵ Lk. ³⁴⁶ Lk. ³⁴⁷ Lk. ³⁴⁸ Lk. ³⁴⁹ Lk. ³⁵⁰ Lk. ³⁵¹ Lk. ³⁵² Lk. ³⁵³ Lk. ³⁵⁴ Lk. ³⁵⁵ Lk. ³⁵⁶ Lk. ³⁵⁷ Lk. ³⁵⁸ Lk. ³⁵⁹ Lk. ³⁶⁰ Lk. ³⁶¹ Lk. ³⁶² Lk. ³⁶³ Lk. ³⁶⁴ Lk. ³⁶⁵ Lk. ³⁶⁶ Lk. ³⁶⁷ Lk. ³⁶⁸ Lk. ³⁶⁹ Lk. ³⁷⁰ Lk. ³⁷¹ Lk. ³⁷² Lk. ³⁷³ Lk. ³⁷⁴ Lk. ³⁷⁵ Lk. ³⁷⁶ Lk. ³⁷⁷ Lk. ³⁷⁸ Lk. ³⁷⁹ Lk. ³⁸⁰ Lk. ³⁸¹ Lk. ³⁸² Lk. ³⁸³ Lk. ³⁸⁴ Lk. ³⁸⁵ Lk. ³⁸⁶ Lk. ³⁸⁷ Lk. ³⁸⁸ Lk. ³⁸⁹ Lk. ³⁹⁰ Lk. ³⁹¹ Lk. ³⁹² Lk. ³⁹³ Lk. ³⁹⁴ Lk. ³⁹⁵ Lk. ³⁹⁶ Lk. ³⁹⁷ Lk. ³⁹⁸ Lk. ³⁹⁹ Lk. ⁴⁰⁰ Lk. ⁴⁰¹ Lk. ⁴⁰² Lk. ⁴⁰³ Lk. ⁴⁰⁴ Lk. ⁴⁰⁵ Lk. ⁴⁰⁶ Lk. ⁴⁰⁷ Lk. ⁴⁰⁸ Lk. ⁴⁰⁹ Lk. ⁴¹⁰ Lk. ⁴¹¹ Lk. ⁴¹² Lk. ⁴¹³ Lk. ⁴¹⁴ Lk. ⁴¹⁵ Lk. ⁴¹⁶ Lk. ⁴¹⁷ Lk. ⁴¹⁸ Lk. ⁴¹⁹ Lk. ⁴²⁰ Lk. ⁴²¹ Lk. ⁴²² Lk. ⁴²³ Lk. ⁴²⁴ Lk. ⁴²⁵ Lk. ⁴²⁶ Lk. ⁴²⁷ Lk. ⁴²⁸ Lk. ⁴²⁹ Lk. ⁴³⁰ Lk. ⁴³¹ Lk. ⁴³² Lk. ⁴³³ Lk. ⁴³⁴ Lk. ⁴³⁵ Lk. ⁴³⁶ Lk. ⁴³⁷ Lk. ⁴³⁸ Lk. ⁴³⁹ Lk. ⁴⁴⁰ Lk. ⁴⁴¹ Lk. ⁴⁴² Lk. ⁴⁴³ Lk. ⁴⁴⁴ Lk. ⁴⁴⁵ Lk. ⁴⁴⁶ Lk. ⁴⁴⁷ Lk. ⁴⁴⁸ Lk. ⁴⁴⁹ Lk. ⁴⁵⁰ Lk. ⁴⁵¹ Lk. ⁴⁵² Lk. ⁴⁵³ Lk. ⁴⁵⁴ Lk. ⁴⁵⁵ Lk. ⁴⁵⁶ Lk. ⁴⁵⁷ Lk. ⁴⁵⁸ Lk. ⁴⁵⁹ Lk. ⁴⁶⁰ Lk. ⁴⁶¹ Lk. ⁴⁶² Lk. ⁴⁶³ Lk. ⁴⁶⁴ Lk. ⁴⁶⁵ Lk. ⁴⁶⁶ Lk. ⁴⁶⁷ Lk. ⁴⁶⁸ Lk. ⁴⁶⁹ Lk. ⁴⁷⁰ Lk. ⁴⁷¹ Lk. ⁴⁷² Lk. ⁴⁷³ Lk. ⁴⁷⁴ Lk. ⁴⁷⁵ Lk. ⁴⁷⁶ Lk. ⁴⁷⁷ Lk. ⁴⁷⁸ Lk. ⁴⁷⁹ Lk. ⁴⁸⁰ Lk. ⁴⁸¹ Lk. ⁴⁸² Lk. ⁴⁸³ Lk. ⁴⁸⁴ Lk. ⁴⁸⁵ Lk. ⁴⁸⁶ Lk. ⁴⁸⁷ Lk. ⁴⁸⁸ Lk. ⁴⁸⁹ Lk. ⁴⁹⁰ Lk. ⁴⁹¹ Lk. ⁴⁹² Lk. ⁴⁹³ Lk. ⁴⁹⁴ Lk. ⁴⁹⁵ Lk. ⁴⁹⁶ Lk. ⁴⁹⁷ Lk. ⁴⁹⁸ Lk. ⁴⁹⁹ Lk. ⁵⁰⁰ Lk. ⁵⁰¹ Lk. ⁵⁰² Lk. ⁵⁰³ Lk. ⁵⁰⁴ Lk. ⁵⁰⁵ Lk. ⁵⁰⁶ Lk. ⁵⁰⁷ Lk. ⁵⁰⁸ Lk. ⁵⁰⁹ Lk. ⁵¹⁰ Lk. ⁵¹¹ Lk. ⁵¹²

Anno
DOMINI
54.

x ver. 37.

John 8. 56.

y Gen. 33. 4.

z 47. 9.

1 Chr. 29.

15.

Ps. 30. 13.

z 119. 19.

1 Jud. 1. 17.

z 3. 11.

z ch. 13. 14.

z Ex. 3. 6.

15.

Matt. 22. 33.

Acts 7. 30.

z Phil. 3. 30.

ch. 13. 14.

c Gen. 22. 1.

9.

d James 2.

21.

z Or, To.

c Gen. 21. 12.

Rom. 9. 7.

f Rom. 4. 17.

19, 21.

g Gen. 37.

27, 29.

A Gen. 48. 5.

16, 30.

c Gen. 47.

31.

z Gen. 50.

24, 25.

z ch. 13. 19.

[Or, re-

membered.

z Ex. 2. 9.

Acts 7. 30.

m Ex. 1. 16.

22.

z Ex. 2. 10.

11.

e Ps. 14. 10.

p ch. 13. 13.

[Or, for

Christ.

q ch. 10. 33.

z Ex. 10. 29.

29.

z 13. 37.

18.

e ver. 13.

z Ex. 12. 21.

z c.

z Ex. 14. 23.

29.

VAR. REND.—19 V. 13. greeted *Al. Lũ. &c.*20 V. 14. *lit. native country (home Al.).*So be; were mindful *Al.*; were making mention*Bl. Del. De W. Lũ. Mou.* (i.e. they declared that they

sought a country they were speaking of that country

Bl.) so *Ed.*—23 V. 16. i.e. as it is *Al.*—25 V. 17.*lit. hath offered.*—24 So *Ed.*; accepted, welcomed*Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lũ. Mou.*—25 V. 18. So*Be.*; to whom *Al. Bl. Del. Lũ. Wo.*—26 V. 19. isable to raise (men) up *Al. Bl. Da. &c.*—27 So *Al.**Bl. Del. De W. Mou.*; from whence he received him

as a figure (i.e. as a figure of the future resurrection

of Christ) *Ed. Wo.*; therefore he even wonhim back by reason of having given him up *Lũ.*—28 V. 22. dying (drawing to his end *Del.*).

—29 departing same word as Exodus. —30 V. 23.

Same word as fair Acts 7. 20. —31 V. 24. Rather a

daughter of Pharaoh *Bl. Del. Lũ. (i.e. even a princess**Lũ.)*—33 V. 26. More *lit.* looked away to, (had be-fore his eyes *Bl.*)—35 V. 27. So *Al. Bl. Del. De W.**Lũ. Mou.*; he was steadfast toward (i.e. to honour)him who is invisible, as if seeing him *Ed.*—34 V. 28.*lit. hath kept (so Al. Da. Del. De W. Ed. Wo.); hath*prepared (i.e. kept and instituted) *Bl. Lũ.)*.VAR. READ.—V. 13. *β Omit N A D, Edd.*—V. 15. *β**So N A D, La. Al. WH.*; are *N, Tr. Tr.*—V. 20. *β**So N D, Tr.*; even concerning things to come*A D, La. Tr. WH.*—V. 26. *β* of Egypt *N D,**Tr. Tr. Al. WH.*

received¹⁸ the promises, but ² having seen them afar off, ³ and were persuaded of them, ⁴ and ⁵ embraced¹⁹ them, and ⁶ confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

¹⁴ For they that say such things ¹⁵ declare plainly that they seek a ²⁰ country. ¹⁶ And truly, if they ²¹ had been ^β mindful²¹ of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

¹⁷ But ²² now ²³ they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed ²⁴ to be called their God: for ²⁵ he hath prepared for them a city.

¹⁷ By faith ²⁶ Abraham, when he was tried, ²⁷ offered²³ up Isaac: and he that had ²⁴ received²⁴ the promises ²⁵ offered up his only begotten son.

¹⁸ Of whom ²⁵ it was said: That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

¹⁹ Accounting that God ²⁶ was able to raise him up²⁹, even from the dead; ²⁷ from whence also he received him in a figure²⁷.

²⁰ By faith ³⁰ Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau ³¹ concerning things to come.

²¹ By faith Jacob, when he was dying, ³² blessed both the sons of Joseph; and ³³ worshipped, ³⁴ leaning upon the top of his staff.

²² By faith ³⁵ Joseph, when he ³⁶ died²⁸, ³⁷ made mention of the ³⁸ departing²⁹ of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

²³ By faith ³⁹ Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a ⁴⁰ proper³⁰ child; and they were not afraid of the king's⁴¹ commandment.

²⁴ By faith ⁴² Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of ⁴³ Pharaoh's daughter³¹;

²⁵ Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

²⁶ Esteeming³² the reproach ³³ of Christ greater riches than the treasures ³⁴ of Egypt³²; for he ³⁵ had respect unto ³⁶ the recompence of the reward.

²⁷ By faith ³⁷ he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he ³⁸ endured, as ³⁹ seeing him who is invisible³³.

²⁸ Through faith ⁴⁰ he ⁴¹ kept³⁴ the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

²⁹ By faith ⁴² they passed through the

Red sea as by dry land: ³⁵ which the Egyptians assaying to do³⁵ were drowned.

³⁰ By faith ³⁶ the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

³¹ By faith ³⁷ the harlot Rahab perished not with them: that ³⁸ believed not³⁵, when ³⁹ she had received the spies with peace.

³² And ³⁷ what³⁷ shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of ³⁸ Gedeon, and of ³⁹ Barak, and of ⁴⁰ Samson, and of ⁴¹ Jephthah; of ⁴² David also, and of ⁴³ Samuel, and of the prophets:

³³ Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, ³⁴ stopped the mouths of lions,

³⁴ Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, ³⁵ out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, ³⁶ turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

³⁵ Women received their dead ³⁶ raised to life again³⁸: ³⁷ and ³⁸ others were ³⁹ tortured⁴⁰, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

³⁶ And ³⁷ others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

³⁷ They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, ³⁸ were slain with the sword: ³⁹ they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

³⁸ Of whom ⁴¹ the world ⁴² was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

³⁹ And these all, ⁴³ having obtained⁴² a good report through faith, received not the ⁴⁴ promise³⁶.

⁴⁰ God having ⁴⁵ provided³⁷ some better thing for us, that they without us should not be ⁴⁶ made perfect.

g Gen. 20. 30. Jer. 20. 1. z 37. 15. r Kings 21. 13. s Chr. 24. 21. Acts 7. 38. z 14. 19. s Kings 1. 8. Matt. 3. 4. z Zach. 13. 4. u Kings 18. 4. z 19. 9. x ver. 2. 13. [Or, forewarned. y ch. 7. 22. z 8. 6. s ch. 5. 9. z 13. 33. Rev. 6. 11.

CHAPTER 12.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 2 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHEREFORE ¹ seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, ² let us lay aside¹ every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and ³ let us run² with patience³ the race that is set before us, ⁴ looking unto Jesus the ⁵ author³ and finisher of our faith; ⁶ who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and ⁷ is set down⁴ at the right hand of the throne of God.

VAR. REND.—35 V. 29. of which see the Egyptians making trial *Al. Bl. De W. Lũ.* (of which dry land ... *Del. perhaps*). —36 V. 31. were disobedient *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Ed. Lũ. Mou.*—37 V. 32. So *Al. Bl. Del. De W.*; why *Da. Lũ.*—38 V. 35. So (more *lit.* by resurrection) *Al. Da.*; [received back their dead] from the resurrection *Be. Del.*—39 But *Al. Bl. &c.*—40 More strictly broken on the wheel *Al. Bl. De W. Lũ.*—41 So (the earth) *Al. Bl. De W. Lũ.*; the land *Del. De W. Lũ.*—42 *z 39. i.e. although they obtained Al. Del. Lũ.*—Chap. 12. ¹ V. 1. let us also, seeing we are compassed ... lay aside—² with endurance *Bl. Del. (more lit. through endurance, and so Al.)*—³ V. 2. So (Jesus who begins and finishes our faith) *Lũ. Mou.*; leader (i.e. example) *Bl. De W.*, so *Al. Ed. Del.*; prince *Da.*; same word as Captain *c. 2. 10.*

VAR. READ.—V. 37. *β* So *A D, Vulg. Memph. La. Tr. 1 Al.*; were tempted, were sawn asunder *N, Tr. Tr. 1 WH.* (Th. thinks the word tempted probably a false reading, suggests pierced, or burnt, which would differ from it in the Greek by two letters or three; WH. also suspect a corruption.)—V. 39. *β* So *N D, Tr. Tr. Al. WH.*; promises *La. La.*

Anno
DOMINI
54.

z Josh. 6. 30.

z Josh. 6. 23.

James 2. 23.

[Or, they were disobedient.

z Josh. 2. 1.

z Jud. 6. 11.

z Jud. 4. 6.

z Jud. 13.

z Jud. 13.

z Jud. 11. 1.

z 12. 7.

z 1 Sam. 16.

1. 12.

z 17. 45.

f) Sam. 1.

20.

g) Sam. 7.

11. &c.

A Jud. 14.

5. 6.

1 Sam. 17.

1. 12.

Dan. 6. 28.

Dan. 3. 26.

1 Sam. 30. 1.

1 Kings 19.

2 Kings 6.

16.

12 Kings 20.

Job 48. 10.

Ps. 6. 8.

m Jud. 15.

8. 1.

1 Sam. 14.

13. &c.

z 17. 51. 52.

2 Sam. 6. 1.

z c.

1 Kings 17.

29.

2 Kings 4.

33.

e Acts 22. 25.

s Chr. 24. 21.

u 1 King.

z 8. 6.

z Col. 3. 8.

1 Pet. 2. 1.

b) 1 Cor. 9.

Phil. 3. 13.

14.

c Rom. 12. 13.

ch. 10. 36.

d Luke 24.

e Luke 24.

Phil. 2. &c.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

z Pa. 110. 1.

ch. 1. 3. 13.

z 8. 1.

1 Pet. 3. 22.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

Mat. 10.

34, 35.

John 13.30.

Gal. 6. 9.

1 Cor. 10.

13.

ch. 10. 33.

33, 34.

Job 5. 17.

Prov. 8. 11.

Ps. 94. 13.

& 119. 75.

Prov. 1. 13.

James 1. 19.

Rev. 2. 19.

Dent. 8. 5.

3 Sam. 7. 14.

Prov. 13.34.

Eccl. 10. 12.

& 23. 13.

Ps. 73. 15.

1 Pet. 5. 9.

Num. 16.32.

& 27. 16.

John 10. 10.

Eccl. 13.7.

Isai. 45. 5.

& 57. 16.

Zech. 13. 1.

Or, as

seemeth

good, or

need to

them.

c Lev. 11. 44.

& 19. 2.

1 Pet. 1. 15.

16.

1 Sam. 3. 18.

Job 4. 3. & 4.

Isai. 36. 3.

r Prov. 4. 26.

37.

Or, even.

Gal. 6. 1.

1 Ps. 84. 14.

Rom. 13.18.

& 14. 19.

3 Tim. 3.23.

Mat. 5. 6.

2 Cor. 7. 1.

Ephes. 5. 5.

& 3 Cor. 6. 1.

Gal. 5. 4.

Or, full

from.

Den. 30.18.

ch. 3. 12.

& Ephes. 5.3.

Col. 3. 5. 1

3 & 4 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, so lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 But if ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man fall of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he should have inherited the

Thess. 4. 3. 1 Gen. 25. 33. c Gen. 27. 34, 35.

VAR. RECD.—V. 5. So Al. Be. El. &c.; Yea Lū.

—5 So Bl. Del. De W.; compare with yourselves

Al. Be. Lū. Mow. —6 Lit. hath endured. —7 V. 5.

So Al. Da. Eb.; have ye? Bl. Del. —8 clean for-

gotten Al. Del. —9 So Be. Del.; consolation, en-

couragement Bl. De W. Lū. (Al. thinks both senses

are implied). —10 V. 7. So (i.e. what son is there?)

Al. Bl. De W. Eb. Lū. Mow.; who is a son? Del.

Wo. —11 V. 8. Lit. have become. —12 V. 9. we

once had the fathers of our flesh to correct us

Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. —13 V. 10. So Al. Bl. Del.

Lū.; chastened you to fit us for a few days, (i.e.

for our earthly life) Be. Del. —14 V. 11. Lit. have

been. —15 V. 12. Lit. slackened Del. —16 Lit.

loosened, paralyzed Al. Del. —17 V. 13. So Al. Be.

Del. Eb.; with your feet Bl. De W. Lū. —18 So Al.

Be. Del. Lū.; quite put out of joint Bl. De W. Eb.

Mow. —19 that it may Al. Bl. Da. &c. (i.e. that

the lame be not turned but rather be healed.)

—20 V. 14. So Lū.; all (i.e. with all brethren, all

with each other) Al. Bl. Del. De W. Eb. —21 Strictly

sanctification Al. &c. —22 V. 15. So (come short of)

Da. Eb. (fall back from Mow.); falling Al. Bl. Del.

De W. Lū. (lest any man falling short of the grace of

God, trouble you) —23 V. 17. i.e. desired to inherit.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 12. V. 3 So A D: La. Tr. Ty.

WH: against themselves (i.e. to their own real hurt)

N D: Vulg. (best MSS.) Pesh. WH: —V. 7. 8 is for

chastening that ye are enduring; God dealeth (so

Al. Da. Del. translate; Endure for your chastening

(i.e. amendment) when God dealeth... Vulg., Eb.

N A, Vulg. Memph. Theb., Edd. —V. 15. 8 So D;

the many, the greater number N A, Edd. —

V. 16. 8 So N D: his own N A C D, Edd.

bleasing, he was rejected: 4 for he found no place of repentance 24, though he sought 32 it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto 8 the mount 34 that might be touched 35, that burned with fire 37, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard 37 treated that 23 the word 36 should

not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, 8 And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be

stoned, 8 or thrust through with a dart 8: 21 And so terrible was 23 the sight 27, that

Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come 31 unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and 8 to an

innumerable company 30 of angels,

23 To the 31 general assembly 31 and church of 31 the firstborn, 8, which are written in heaven, and to God 31 the Judge of all 31, and to the spirits of just

men 31 made perfect,

24 And to 33 Jesus 31 the mediator 33 of the new covenant, and to 31 the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh 31 better things 31

than 31 that of Abel 34.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh 31: for if they escaped not 33 who re-

fused 31 him that 33 spake 30 on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn

away from him that speaketh from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, 37 Yet once more I 8 shake 37 not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth 31 the 31 removing 31 of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, 31 that 31 those things which cannot

be shaken, may remain.

28 So that which was kindled 31, Al. Bl. De W. Eb. (Lū. probably); and to a kindled (i.e. material) fire Be. Del. Mow. —29 V. 19. Lit. a word (i.e. that

no word more should be spoken). —30 V. 21. Lit. that which was revealed Al. —31 V. 22. Lit. tens of thousands. —32 V. 23. festival assembly Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lū. —33 So Al. Eb.; to the God of all as our judge Be. Bl. De W. Lū. Mow. —34 V. 24. Rather Jesus as Mediator. —35 So Del. Wo.; lit. then

Abel, and so Al. Bl. De W. comp. ch. 11. 4. —36 V. 25. When they refused Al. —37 Strictly spake a revelation Lū. (same word as admonished, ch. 6. 5). —38 V. 26. Yet once (and no more) I shake 31 Be. Bl. De W. Eb. —39 V. 27. Yet once and I shake (i.e. Yet a little while, and I will shake) Al. —39 V. 27. So Al. Del.; changing Bl. De W. Lū. —40 i.e. the removal of created things, that those things... may remain Al. Bl. De W. El. Lū., and Mow. probably; the removal of things which were only created in order that those things... may remain Be. Del.

VAR. READ.—V. 18. 8 So (rather a mount) D; omit N A C, Vulg. (best MSS.) Memph. Theb., Edd. (unto a palpable and burning fire Da. translates, so Ti. and Mow., but unto that (i.e. that mountain) which might be touched and which burned with fire Al.). —V. 20. 8 Omit N A C D, Edd. —V. 25. 23 So Lū. WH. punctuate; to an innumerable company, to the general assembly of angels, and to the church of the firstborn Ty. (so Ti. nearly); Al. La. Bl. Del. Eb. think that the words innumerable company refer both to the assembly of angels and to the church of the firstborn; Ti. seems to think they refer to the former only. —V. 24. 8 better N A C D, Edd. (i.e. more mightily Del., but Al. Bl. De W. Lū. give this reading the same sense as the text bears). —V. 26. 8 So D; will shake N A C, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

ch. 6. 6.

Or, how to

change

Ex. 19. 13,

14, 19.

& 20. 18.

Dent. 4. 11.

& 5. 23.

Rom. 6. 14.

3 Tim. 1. 7.

Ex. 20. 19.

Dent. 5. 5.

& 18. 16.

Ex. 19. 13.

Ex. 19. 16.

Gal. 4. 26.

Rev. 3. 12.

& 21. 3. 10.

Phil. 3. 20.

1 Dent. 33. 9.

Ps. 68. 17.

Jude 14.

Ex. 4. 22.

James 1.18.

Rev. 14. 4.

& Luke 10.

Phil. 4. 3.

1 Cor. 12. 3.

1 Cor. 12. 3.

c Gen. 18.25.

Ps. 94. 3.

Phil. 3. 12.

ch. 11. 40.

c ch. 6. 6.

& 9. 15.

1 Cor. 12. 3.

Ex. 24. 1.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

c Gen. 4. 10.

ch. 11. 4.

c ch. 3. 5.

2. 5. 17. & 10. 32. & Ex. 19. 18.

c Hag. 2. 6. y Ps. 108. 26. Matt.

23. 5. 2 Pet. 1. 10. Rev. 21. 1. (Or, may be shaken.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

1 Or, let us
add fuel.
* Ex. 34. 17.
Deut. 4. 24.
* 9. 3. Ps.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom
which cannot be ⁴⁰ moved ⁴⁰, let us have
grace ⁴¹, whereby we may serve God
acceptably with ⁴² reverence and godly
fear ⁴³.
29 ⁴⁴ For ⁴⁵ our God is a consuming fire ⁴⁶.
30. 3. & 97. 3. Isai. 66. 15. 3 Thess. 1. 8. ch. 10. 27.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest
life, 5 to avoid covetousness, 7 to regard God's
prophets, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines,
10 to confess Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey
governors, 18 to pray for the apostles.* 20 *The
conclusion.*

LET us brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertain stran-
gers: for thereby ³ some have entertained
angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds,
as ⁴ bound with them; and them which
suffer adversity, as being yourselves also
in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and
the bed undefiled: ⁵ but ⁶ but whoremongers
and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your ⁶ conversation ⁷ be without
covetousness; and ⁸ be content with such
things as ye have: for ⁹ he ¹⁰ hath said,
I will ¹¹ never ¹² leave thee, nor forsake
thee.

6 So that ⁷ we may boldly say ⁸, ⁹ The
Lord is my helper, ¹⁰ and ¹¹ I will not
fear what man shall do unto me ¹².

7 Remember ⁸ them which ⁹ have the
rule over you ¹⁰, who have spoken unto
you the word of God: ¹¹ whose faith follow,
considering the end of their ¹² conver-
sation ¹³.

8 Jesus Christ ⁹ the same ¹⁰ yesterday,
and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not ¹⁰ carried about ¹¹ with divers
and strange doctrines. For it is a good
thing that the heart be established with
grace; ¹² not with meats, which ¹³ have
not profited them that have been occu-
pied therein ¹⁴.

10 We have ¹¹ an altar ¹², whereof they
have no right to eat which serve the ta-
bernacle.

11 For ¹² the bodies of those beasts, whose
blood is brought into the sanctuary by

a Rom. 13.

1 Thess. 4. 9.
1 Pet. 1. 22.
* 2. 17.
* 3. 5.
* 4. 8.
3 Pet. 1. 7.
1, &c.
11, &c.
* 4. 7, 30,
31.

b Matt. 25.

35.
Rom. 13. 15.
35. 12. 13.
1 Tim. 3. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 9.
* Gen. 13. 3.
* 19. 3.

c Matt. 25.

36.
Rom. 13. 15.
35. 12. 13.
Col. 4. 18.
1 Pet. 3. 8.
* Cor. 6. 9.
Gal. 5. 19. 21.
Ephes. 5. 5.
Col. 3. 5. 6.
Rev. 22. 15.

f Matt. 6. 25.

34.
Phil. 4. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 6, 8.
g Gen. 28. 15.
Deut. 31. 6.
Josh. 1. 5.
1 Chr. 28.
Ps. 37. 38.

h Ps. 37. 1.

* 56. 4, 11,
12.
* 118. 6.

i ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

j ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

k ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

l ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

m ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

n ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

o ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

p ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

q ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

r ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

s ver. 17.

1 Or, are the guides. * ch. 6. 13. * 1 John 8. 53. ch. 1. 13.
Rev. 1. 4. * Ephes. 4. 14. * 8. 6. 2. 4. 8. 1 John 4. 1. * Rom. 14.
1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 15. * Ex. 29. 14.
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. * 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

the high priest for sin, are burned with-
out the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might
sanctify the people ¹³ with ¹⁴ his own blood,
suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him
without the camp, bearing ¹⁵ his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing
city, but we seek ¹⁶ one to come ¹⁷.

15 By him ¹⁸ therefore ¹⁹ let us offer
the sacrifice of praise to God continually,
that is, ²⁰ the fruit of our lips ²¹ giving
thanks ²² to his name.

16 But to do good and to ¹⁷ commu-
nicate ¹⁸ is forget not: for ¹⁹ with such sacrifices
God is well pleased.

17 Obey ¹⁸ them that ¹⁹ have the rule
over you ²⁰, and submit yourselves: for
they watch for your souls, as they that
must give account, that they may do it
with joy, and not with grief: for that is
unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for ¹⁹ us ²⁰: for ²¹ we trust ²²
we have ²³ a good conscience, in all things
willing ²⁴ to live ²⁵ honestly ²⁶.

19 But I beseech you ²⁰: the rather to do
this, that I may be restored to you the
sooner.

20 Now ²¹ the God of peace, ²² that
brought again ²³ from the dead our
Lord Jesus, ²⁴ that ²⁵ great Shepherd of
the sheep, ²⁶ through ²⁷ the blood of
the ²⁸ everlasting ²⁹ covenant,

21 Make you perfect ³⁰ in every good
work ³¹ to do his will, ³² working ³³ in
you ³⁴ that which is wellpleasing in his
sight, through Jesus Christ; ³⁵ to whom ³⁶ glory
be ³⁷ glory ³⁸ for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And ²³ I beseech you, brethren, suffer
the word of exhortation: for ²⁴ I have
written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ²⁴ that ²⁵ our brother Timo-
thy is set at liberty, with whom, if he
come ²⁶ shortly ²⁷, I will see you.

24 Salute all ²⁵ them that have the rule
over you ²⁶, and all the saints. ²⁷ They of
Italy ²⁸ salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

β Written to the Hebrews from Italy by
Timothy β.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

* 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 3 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 1.
1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Isai. 40. 11. Ezech. 34. 23. 27. 34.
John 10. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 38. & 4. 4. 2 Zach. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. 1 Cor.
testament. * 1 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. 1 Or, doing. 1 Phil. 2. 13.
* Gal. 1. 5. 3 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. * 1 Pet. 5. 12. * 1 Thess. 3. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 12. q ver. 17. r Titus 3. 15.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

q John 19.
17. 18.
Acts 7. 56.
ch. 11. 26.
1 Pet. 4. 14.
* Mic. 2. 10.
Phil. 3. 30.
ch. 11. 10.
* 12. 32.
* Ephes. 5. 5.

1 Pet. 2. 5.
* Lev. 7. 13.
Ps. 50. 14.
* 59. 30, 31.
* 107. 29.
* 116. 17.
* Hosea 14. 3.

† Gr. con-
fessing to
Rom. 12.
13.
* Cor. 9.

12. Phil. 4. 18.
ch. 6. 10.
* Phil. 2. 29.
1 Thess. 5.
13. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
ver. 7.

1 Or, guide.
* Ezech. 3. 17.
* 33. 7. &
Acts 80. 25.
38.

* Rom. 15. 30.
Ephes. 6. 19.
Col. 4. 3.
1 Thess. 5.
13. 1 Thess. 5. 13.

* Acts 23. 1.
* 2 Cor. 1. 12.
* Philom. 22.
* Rom. 15. 33.
1 Thess. 5.
33.

* Acts 2. 24.
33. Rom. 4. 24.
1 Col. 2. 1.
* 2 Thess. 3. 17.
* 33. 7. &
Acts 80. 25.
38.

'THE GENERAL' EPISTLE

OF

JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 We are to rejoice under the cross, 5 to ask
patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to
impute our weakness, or sin, unto him, 19 but
rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in
it, and to do thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may
seem, but never be truly religious.

2 JAMES, a servant of God and of
the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve
tribes which are scattered abroad,
greeting.

3 My brethren, count it all joy when ye
fall into divers temptations;
4 knowing this, that the trying of
your faith worketh patience.

5 But let patience have her perfect
work, that ye may be perfect and entire,
wanting nothing.

6 If any of you lack wisdom, let
him ask of God, that giveth to all men
liberally, and upbraideth not; and it
shall be given him.

7 But let him ask in faith, nothing
wavering. For he that wavereth is
like a wave of the sea driven with the
wind and tossed.

8 For let not that man think that he
shall receive any thing of the Lord.

9 A double minded man is unstable in
all his ways.

10 Let the brother of low degree
rejoice in that he is exalted;

11 But the rich, in that he is made
low; because as the flower of the
grass he shall pass away.

12 For the sun is no sooner risen with
a burning heat, but it withereth the
grass, and the flower thereof falleth,
and the grace of the fashion of it perish-
eth; so also shall the rich man fade away
in his days.

13 Blessed is the man that endureth
temptation: for when he is tried, he
shall receive the crown of life, which
the Lord hath promised to them that
love him.

14 Let no man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

15 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

16 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

17 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

18 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

19 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

20 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

21 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

22 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

23 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

24 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

25 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

26 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

27 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

28 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

29 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

30 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is
drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived,
it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is
finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect
gift is from above, and cometh down
from the Father of lights, with
whom is no variableness, neither shadow
of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with
the word of truth, that we should be
a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren,
let every man be swift to hear, slow
to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not
the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness
and superfluity of naughtiness, and
receive with meekness the engrafted
word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and
not hearers only, deceiving your own
selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word,
and not a doer, he is like unto a man
beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth
his way, and straightway forgetteth what
manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect
law of liberty, and continueth
therein, he being not a forgetful
hearer, but a doer of the work, this
man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be
religious, and brideth not his tongue,
but deceiveth his own heart, this man
his religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before
God and the Father is this, To visit
the fatherless and widows in their afflic-
tion, and to keep himself unspotted
from the world.

28 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

29 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

30 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

31 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

32 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

33 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

34 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

35 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

36 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

37 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

38 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

39 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

40 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

41 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

42 Let a man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil; neither tempteth
he any man.

ANNO
DOMINI
crist. 60.

Job 15. 35.
Ps. 7. 14.
Rom. 6. 21.
22.

1 Cor. 5. 27.
1 Cor. 4. 7.
Num. 22.
19.

1 Sam. 15.
16.
Mal. 3. 6.
Rom. 11. 29.

John 1. 13.
2. 3.
1 Cor. 4. 15.
1 Pet. 1. 23.

Eph. 3. 1.
15.
Jer. 2. 3.
Rev. 14. 3.

Eccl. 5. 1.
Prov. 10.
19.
Eccl. 5. 2.

Eccl. 5. 2.
Prov. 14.
17.
Eccl. 5. 2.

Eccl. 5. 2.
Col. 2. 1.
1 Pet. 2. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.
1 Thim. 3. 1.

ANNO
DOMINI
crist. 60.

Act. 12. 17.
15. 13.
Gal. 1. 19.
2. 9.

Jude 1.
Titus 1. 1.
Act. 26. 7.

Dant. 32.
36.
John 2. 5.
8. 1.

1 Pet. 1. 1.
Matt. 5. 19.
Act. 5. 41.

Hebr. 10. 24.
16.
1 Pet. 1. 6.

1 Pet. 1. 6.
Rom. 5. 2.
1 Kings 3.

9. 11.
Prov. 2. 3.
Matt. 7. 7.

21. 22.
Mark 11. 24.
Luke 11. 24.

John 14. 13.
15. 7.
16. 23.

Jer. 30. 12.
1 John 5. 1.
Mark 11. 24.

1 Thim. 3. 8.
Or. 4. 6.
Job 14. 5.

Ps. 37. 3.
50. 5. 6.
102. 11.

102. 15.
Isai. 40. 6.
1 Cor. 7. 31.

1 Cor. 7. 31.
1 Pet. 1. 24.
1 John 2. 17.

1 John 2. 17.
Prov. 3. 11.
Hebr. 12. 5.

Rev. 3. 19.
1 Cor. 9. 25.
2 Tim. 4. 8.

ch. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10. g. Matt.
10. 23. 2. 19. 23. 20. ch. 2. 5. 1. Or. evla.

VAR. REND.—*Chap. 1. V. 1. Lit. in the disper-*
sion (i.e. Jews outside Palestine; see John 7. 35).

V. 2. trials (by suffering).—V. 3. the proof
to which your faith is put works out endurance.

V. 4. let endurance have action in complete-
ness. Bow. De W. Ke. falling in no respect.

V. 5. Yet if any one of you do fall in (same word
as in previous verse).—Simply (i.e. without reserve)
Al. Be. Bos. V. 6. doubting. D. doubteth.

V. 7. 9. But let A. B. who is low.—his ex-
altation. V. 10. And the rich in his making
himself low Bos. Da.: Whereas the rich man (glo-
ries) in that which is (in truth) his humiliation A.

Da.:—V. 11. So (rather its heat) Al. Da.: the
scorching wind Bos. Ke.—12 drieth up.—
17 V. 12. when he has been approved Al. Wo.—
18 V. 13. from Al.—19 So Be. Bos. Ew. Ke. Da.: is
not a tempter in the way of evil Wi.: is unversed
in things evil Al. De W. Hu.—20 nay, he tempteth
no man Al.

VAR. REND.—Omit B. Edd.—Chap. 1. Vs. 7. 8. 9
So De W. Tr.: of which a double minded man
unstable in all his ways. Ti. Wo. WH. (different
punctuation); of the Lord: he is a double-
minded man unstable in all his ways La. Al.—
V. 12. 13 he N A B. Edd.

VAR. REND.—*V. 15. desire.—23 brought to*
maturity Bos. Ke.—25 gendereth (different word
from the preceding) Li.—27 V. 17. cometh down
from above Al. Be. De W.—25 the lights (of ac-
cess) Al.—26 shadow caused by turning Al. Be.
De W. Ke. St.—27 V. 21. the remains of your per-
versity Bos.: superfluity of malice Al. De W. Wo.
—28 implanted Al. Bos. De W. Ke.—29 V. 23. the
countenance of his birth Al.—30 V. 25. has looked.
—31 has continued there, i.e. has remained looking
Al. Be. Bos. De W.—33 Omit. 34 V. 26. think
himself Al. De W. Wi. Wo.—35 V. 27. Omit.
Chap. 2. V. 1. So Al. Bos. De W.: do ye hold...?
Ke. St.—V. 1. in respecting of persons Al.

VAR. REND.—*V. 17. 18 WH. suspect some corruption*
here V. 18. 19 know (this) N A B C. Edd.—
20 But let N B C. Edd.—V. 23. 25 Omit N A B C.
Edd.—V. 28. 30 Omit N A B C. Edd.—V. 27. 28
So perhaps N C. Ti.: (our) God and Father A B
C, La. Tr. WH.*

Anno
DOMINI
cl. 60.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

† Gr.

2 For if there ³come unto ³ your ⁴ assembly
a man with a gold ring, in ⁴ goodly
apparel, and there come in also a poor
man in ⁵ vile ⁶ raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that wear-
eth the ⁴ say ⁴ clothing, and ⁴ say unto
him, Sit thou here in a good place;
and say to the poor, Stand thou there,
or sit ⁵ here ⁶ under ⁶ my footstool:
4 Are ye not then partial in your-
selves? and ⁵ are become judges of evil
thoughts?

5 Harken, my beloved brethren, Hath
not God chosen the poor ⁶ of this world ⁶
rich ⁶ in ⁶ faith, and heirs of ⁶ the king-
dom ⁶ which he hath promised to them
that love him?

6 But ⁶ ye have ⁶ despised ⁶ the poor.
Do not ⁶ rich men ⁶ oppress you, and ⁶
draw you ⁶ before the judgment seats;
7 Do not ⁶ they blaspheme that ⁶ worthy ⁶
name ⁶ by the which ye are called ⁶?

8 If ⁶ ye fulfil ⁶ the ⁶ royal ⁶ law ac-
cording to the scripture, ⁶ Thou shalt love
thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But ⁶ if ye have respect to persons,
⁶ ye commit sin ⁶, and ⁶ are convinced
of ⁶ the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever ⁶ shall keep ⁶ the
whole law ⁶ and yet ⁶ offend ⁶ in one
point ⁶, ⁶ he ⁶ is ⁶ guilty of all.

11 For ⁶ he that said, ⁶ Do not commit
adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if
thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill,
thou art become a transgressor of the
law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that
shall be judged by ⁶ the law of liberty.

13 For ⁶ he ⁶ shall have judgment with-
out mercy, that hath shewed no mercy ⁶;
and ⁶ mercy ⁶ shall rejoice against ⁶ judg-
ment.

14 What ⁶ doth ⁶ it profit, my brethren,
⁶ though ⁶ a man say he hath faith, and
have not works? can ⁶ faith ⁶ save him?
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and
destitute of daily food,

16 And ⁶ one of you say unto them, De-
part in peace, be ⁶ ye warmed and filled;
notwithstanding ye give them not those
things which are needful to the body;
what ⁶ doth ⁶ it profit?

17 Even ⁶ so, faith, if it hath not works,
is dead, ⁶ ye see, ⁶ it alone ⁶ is ⁶ dead.

18 Yea, a man may say ⁶, Thou hast
faith, and I have works: shew me thy
faith ⁶ without ⁶ thy works, and I will
shew thee my faith by my works.

† 1 John 3. 18. † Gr. by itself. | Some copies read,
by thy works. c. h. 3. 13.

VAR. REND.—³ V. 2. chance to have come into Al.
—⁴ V. 2. 3. bright. —⁵ V. 2. dirty. —⁶ V. 3.
down by V. 4. Have ye not doubted (i.e.
the truth that in Christ rich and poor are one Al.
De W. Hu.) within yourselves. —⁶ become evil-
thoughted judges? —⁶ V. 5. i.e. in the sphere of
faith De W. —⁶ V. 6. dishonoured Al. Wo. —¹¹ the
rich. —¹² More strictly it is not they who drag
you. Al. Da. —¹³ V. 7. glorious. —¹⁴ which
was called over you (at baptism) Al. Bos. Wo. —
15 V. 8. Yet if. —¹⁶ i.e. supreme Al. De W. Ke.
—¹⁷ V. 9. it is sin that ye are working Al. —¹⁸ be-
ing convicted by Al. —¹⁹ V. 10. law as a whole.
—²⁰ one (law) De W. Hu. —²¹ Lit. has become.
—²² V. 13. the judgment (shall be) unmerciful to
him who has not wrought mercy Al. —²³ triumphs
over. —²⁴ V. 14. if. —²⁵ his faith Al. —²⁶ V. 17.
in itself Al. Hu. —²⁷ V. 18. But some man will
rightly say Wo. Al.; Ke. makes two speakers: 1.
Thou hast faith and I have works. 2. Shew me
thy faith without the works, and I will shew thee
my faith from my works.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 2. V. 3. ⁶ Omit A B C, Edd.
—⁵ V. 5. ⁶ as regards the world N A B C, Edd.
—⁶ V. 10. ⁶ shall have kept N B C, Edd. —⁷ shall
have offended (— stumbled) N A B C, Edd.
—¹³ V. 13. ⁶ Omit N B C, La. Ti. Al. Tr. —¹⁵ V. 18. ⁶
the N A B, Edd.

19 ²⁰ Thou believest ²¹ that ²² there is one
God ²³; thou doest well: ²⁴ the devils also
believe, and ²⁵ tremble ²⁶.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that
faith without works is ²⁷ dead ²⁸?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified
by works, when he ²⁹ had ³⁰ offered Isaac
his son upon the altar?

22 I seeest thou ³¹ how ³² faith wrought
with his works, and by works was faith
made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which
saith, ³³ Abraham ³⁴ believed God, and it
was imputed unto him for righteous-
ness: and he was called ³⁵ the Friend of
God.

24 Ye see ³⁶ then ³⁷ how that by works a
man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also ³⁸ was not Rahab the
harlot justified by works, when she ³⁹ had ⁴⁰
received the messengers, and had ⁴¹ sent
them out ⁴² another way?

26 For as the body without ⁴³ the ⁴⁴
spirit is dead, so faith without works is
dead also.

CHAPTER 3.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove
others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a
little member, but a powerful instrument of
good and great harm. 13 They who be
truly wise be mild, and peaceable, without en-
vy, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many ¹ masters, ²
knowing that we shall receive ³ the ⁴
greater ⁵ condemnation.

2 For ⁶ in many things ⁷ we offend ⁸ all.
4 If any man offend not in word, ⁹ the
same is a perfect man, ¹⁰ and ¹¹ able also
to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold ¹², I put bits in the horses' ¹³
mouths, that they may obey ¹⁴ us; and
we turn about their whole body ¹⁵.

4 Behold also the ships, which though
they be so great, and are driven of fierce
winds, yet are they turned about with a
very small helm, whithersoever ¹⁶ the go-
vernor listeth ¹⁷.

5 Even so ¹⁸ the tongue is a little mem-
ber, and ¹⁹ boasteth great things. 6 Behold,
how great ²⁰ is ²¹ matter ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷

Anno
DOMINI
clm. 60.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

10† course of nature¹⁰; and it is set on fire of hell⁸.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents¹¹, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind;

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Both the fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter¹².

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh¹³.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of his good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth¹⁴.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER 4.

1 We are to strive against covetousness, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash judgment of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good success of worldly business, but mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.

FROM whence come wars and battles among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have; and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?

5 Who will have friendship with the world, he maketh himself an enemy of God: he that desireth to be a friend of the world, he is the enemy of God.

6 But he that desireth to be a friend of God, he must first be an enemy of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

7 Therefore if ye will be friends of the world, ye cannot be friends of God: for he that is a friend of the world, he is the enemy of God.

8 Therefore if ye will be friends of God, ye must first be enemies of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

9 Therefore if ye will be friends of God, ye must first be enemies of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

10 Therefore if ye will be friends of God, ye must first be enemies of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

11 Therefore if ye will be friends of God, ye must first be enemies of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

12 Therefore if ye will be friends of God, ye must first be enemies of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

13 Therefore if ye will be friends of God, ye must first be enemies of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

14 Therefore if ye will be friends of God, ye must first be enemies of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

15 Therefore if ye will be friends of God, ye must first be enemies of the world: for he that is an enemy of the world, he is the enemy of God.

the world is enmity with God? / whosever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such ye rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

1 Pet. 1. 24. 1 John 2. 17. y Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. & 16. 7. Hebr. 6. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 6. Luke 18. 47. John 9. 41. & 15. 22. Rom. 1. 20, 21, 23. & 2. 17, 18, 22.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our several faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

2 Ye rich, weep, because ye shall have your wages no more.

3 Ye that weep, because ye have no wages, be patient, until the wages come.

4 Ye that are rich, weep, because ye shall have your wages no more.

5 Ye that weep, because ye have no wages, be patient, until the wages come.

6 Ye that are rich, weep, because ye shall have your wages no more.

7 Ye that weep, because ye have no wages, be patient, until the wages come.

8 Ye that are rich, weep, because ye shall have your wages no more.

9 Ye that weep, because ye have no wages, be patient, until the wages come.

10 Ye that are rich, weep, because ye shall have your wages no more.

11 Ye that weep, because ye have no wages, be patient, until the wages come.

12 Ye that are rich, weep, because ye shall have your wages no more.

13 Ye that weep, because ye have no wages, be patient, until the wages come.

14 Ye that are rich, weep, because ye shall have your wages no more.

Anno
DOMINI
clm. 60.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

† Gr. wheel.

Anno
DOMINI
cl. 60.

a Prov. 11.

86.

c Job 21. 34.

1 Tim. 6. 9.

b Job 13. 28.

Matt. 6. 20.

ch. 2. 2.

c Rom. 2. 5.

d Lev. 19. 13.

24. 24. 10.

Jer. 23. 13.

Mal. 3. 5.

e Deut. 24.

15.

f Job 21. 13.

Amos 6. 1. 4.

Lake 16. 19.

25.

1 Tim. 5. 6.

g ch. 2. 13.

h Or, Be long

patience, or,

Suffer with

long

patience.

i Deut. 11.

Jer. 5. 24.

Hosea 6. 3.

Zech. 10. 1.

j Phil. 4. 5.

Hebr. 10.

25, 27.

k 1 Pet. 4. 7.

l ch. 4. 11.

m Or, Grow, or,

Grieve

yourself.

n Matt. 24.

33.

o Cor. 4. 5.

1 Cor. 11. 2.

10. 12.

G O to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

11 Behold, we count them happy which

endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yes be yes; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth him, shall save a soul from death, and shall have a multitude of sins.

1 Kings 16. 43, 45. c Matt. 18. 15. d Rom. 11. 14.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 16. e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

*THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL.

OF

PETER*.

CHAPTER 1.

1 He blesseth God for his manifold spiritual graces: 10 showing that the salvation in Christ is no new, but a thing prophesied of old: 18 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born again, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered through-

VAR. REND.—Chap. 5. 1 V. 3. in the last days Al. Wo.; in your last days Bow.; literally in days which are the last.—2 V. 4. So De W.; has been withheld, crieth out from you Al. Hu. Da.—3 V. 5. in the day of slaughter (i.e. like animals which eat up to the moment they are slaughtered De W.). Al. Bow. Ew.; in a day of sacrifice (i.e. of feasting) Be.—4 V. 7. it.—5 V. 8. hath drawn nigh.—6 V. 9. Murmur not.—7 V. 10. affliction Al. Bow. De W.—8 V. 11. given (to Job) by De W. Wo.—9 for Al. (to suit his reading of y-y).—10 V. 14. summon to him Al.—11 when they have anointed.—12 V. 15. even if Al. Be. Bow. Ew.—13 V. 16. The supplication of a righteous man in its working Al. Hu. (when it puts itself into action De W.).—14 V. 20. hath converted.—15 a.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 5. V. 4. a So A B A³, La. Al.; kept in arrears N B, Ti. Tr. WH.—V. 5. b Omit as N A B, Edd.—V. 7. c So A L; fruit N; omit (leaving the sense to be supplied) B, Edd.—V. 11. d endure N A B, Edd.—e So N B, La. Ti. Tr. WH.; see ye also A B³, Al.—V. 16. f Confess therefore M A B, Edd.—V. 19. g My brethren N A B, Edd.—V. 20. h Know ye Al. WH. Tr.³ from B, but La. Ti. Tr.¹ as E.V. from M A L.—i So B, Tr.¹ (a soul from his death WH.¹ after B, but suspecting corruption); his soul (lit. the soul of him, i.e. the sinner) M A, La. Ti. Tr.³—* So some later MSS.; Of Peter I. B, Ti. Al. WH.; Of Peter epistle I. N A C, Tr.

out¹ Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, β Asia, and Bithynia β ,

2 b Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: f Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 b Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 * Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, ⁵ if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold,

Or, for us, as John 10. 28, 30. and 17. 11, 12. Jude 1. Rom. 12. 12. 3 Cor. 6. 10. ch. 4. 13. 3 Cor. 4. 17. ch. 5. 10. g James 1. 3. 12. ch. 4. 12.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 1. 1 V. 1. sojourners of the dispersion of Wo.; i.e. Jews dwelling abroad Hu.—2 V. 2. i.e. in pursuance of Al.; by virtue of De W.—3 So Wo.; in Al.—4 V. 3. begat.—5 V. 6. So Al. De W. Hu. Wo.; since it is necessary Be.—6 V. 7. So Hu.; than gold Al. De W. Wo.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 1. β So most MSS.; omit Asia N²; omit and Bithynia B³.—V. 7. β So K L; omit N A B, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
cl. 60.

o Job 1. 21.

22.

2. 3. 10.

p Job 42. 10.

q Num. 14.

18.

Ps. 103. 8.

r Matt. 5. 24.

24.

s Eph. 5. 19.

Col. 3. 16.

t Mark 6. 13.

u 16. 18.

v 16. 33. 34.

w Matt. 9. 2.

x Gen. 30. 17.

Num. 11. 2.

Deut. 9. 18.

19. 20. 9.

Josh. 10.

12.

s Sam. 12.

18.

1 Kin. 13. 6.

2 Kin. 4. 33.

2. 10. 15. 20.

2. 30. 3. 4.

4. 24. 15.

Prov. 15. 30.

2. 14. 15.

John 9. 21.

1 John 3. 22.

y Acts 14. 15.

z 1 Kings 17.

1. 1 Or, to his

grieve.

a Luke 4. 25.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1

Anno
DOMINI
cir. 60.

Job 22. 10.
Ps. 106. 10.
Prov. 17. 3.
Isai. 46. 10.
Zech. 12. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 13.
(Ro. 3. 12.)
1 Cor. 4. 5.
2 Thess. 1. 12.
1 John 4. 20.
3 John 20.

3 John 20.
2 Cor. 5. 7.
Hebr. 11. 1, 27.

1 Rom. 6. 23.

Gen. 4. 6.
Dan. 5. 44.
Hag. 2. 17.
Zech. 6. 13.
Matt. 13. 17.
Luke 10. 34.
2 Pet. 1. 19, 20, 31.
ch. 13. 19.
1 Cor. 1. 31.

Ps. 23. 6.
Isai. 53. 3.
Eccl.

Dan. 9. 26.
Luke 24. 25, 36, 44, 46.

John 12. 41.
Acts 26. 32.

23.

2 Dan. 9. 24.

Isai. 9. 15.

Isai. 11. 7.

13, 20, 40.

Ex. 25. 30.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

12, 13, 14.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

that perisheth, though 'it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and y honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ;

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unexpectable and full of glory:

9 Receiving 'the end of your faith, 'even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time 'the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand 'the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 'Unto whom it was revealed, that 'not unto themselves, but unto 'us 'us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that

8 have 'preached the gospel unto you 'with 'the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; 'which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore 'gird up the loins of your mind 'to be sober, and hope 'to the end 'to the grace that is 'to be brought unto you 'at the revelation 'of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, 'not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts 'in your ignorance:

15 'But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, 'Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye 'call on the Father 'who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, 'pass the time of your 'sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know 'that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain 'conversation 'received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But 'with the precious blood of Christ, 'as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 'Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest 'in these last times 'for you,

21 Who by him 'do believe in God 'that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; 'that your faith and hope might be 'in God.

22 Seeing ye 'have purified your souls in obeying the truth 'through the Spirit 'unto unfeigned 'love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a 'pure y heart fervently:

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

23 'Dent. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Phil. 8. 12. Hebr. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23. 8. 3. 13. 10. 34. 11. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34

Anno
DOMINI
cl. 60.

8 Rom. 13.
17. s Cor. 8. 21.
Phil. 3. 15.
Titus 2. 8.
ch. 3. 16.

1 Or.
ueneris.
c Matt. 5. 16.
d Luke 19.
44.

8 Matt. 23.
Rom. 13. 3.
Titus 3. 1.
f Rom. 13. 4.

g Rom. 13. 3.
h Titus 3. 8.
i Cor. 12.
j Gal. 5. 1, 13.

1 Or.
having.
k 1 Cor. 7. 22.
l Rom. 13. 1.
m Phil. 2. 3.

1 Or.
Eodem.
n Heb. 12. 1.
o 1. 23.

p Pro. 24. 21.
q Matt. 23. 21.
r Rom. 13. 7.
s Ephes. 6. 5.
t Col. 3. 22.

1 Tim. 6. 1.
Titus 2. 9.
1 Or. chas.
u Luke 6. 33.

ver. 30.
v Matt. 5. 10.
w Rom. 13. 5.
ch. 3. 14.

x s. 14, 15.
1 Or. chas.
y Matt. 16.
34.

z Luke 4. 22.
1 Thess. 3. 5.
3 Tim. 3. 12.
ch. 3. 13.

1 Some read, for you. s John 13. 15. Phil. 2. 5. s John 2. 6. s Isai. 53. 9.
Luke 23. 46. s Cor. 8. 21. Hebr. 4. 2. s Isai. 53. 7.

Matt. 27. 20. Hebr. 12. 3. s Luke 23. 46. 1 Or. com. with his cause. s Isai. 53. 4, 5, 6, 11. Matt. 8. 17. Hebr. 9. 28. 1 Or. to. s Rom. 6. 5, 11. s 7. 6. s Isai. 53. 5. s Isai. 53. 6. Esek. 24. 6.

d Esek. 24. 23. s 27. 24. John 10. 11, 14, 16. Hebr. 13. 30. ch. 5. 4.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the sanctification Christ toward the old world.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, as if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plating the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the

VAR. REND.—V. 12. in the matter in which Al. De W. Hu. Wo. —⁸ Lit. beholding them Al. —⁹ V. 15. of the foolish men, i. e. of v. 12. Al. De W. Hu. —¹⁰ V. 19. i. e. through consciousness of God Al. De W. Hu.; for a conscience that does God's will Be. —¹¹ V. 23. So De W. Wi.; them, i. e. the persecutors Al. Hu. Wie. —¹² V. 25. So Al. Be. Hu. Wo. Da.; overseer De W. — Chap. 3. 1 V. 1. even if. —² Vs. 1, 2, 16. i. e. behaviour.

VAR. REND.—V. 21. B So some cursive MSS.; us, leaving you K L. leaving you A B C. Edd. —²² V. 25. B So C K. For ye were going astray as sheep N A B, Al. La. Tr. Tr.; (healed), going astray as sheep B.

heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being β heirs together of the γ grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, as love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous;

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; β knowing that β ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye β be followers β of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and ye shall not be afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify β the Lord β God β in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with γ meekness and γ fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas β they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation β in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death γ in the flesh, but quickened γ by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits γ in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, as Ps. 119. 46. Acts 4. 8. Col. 4. 6. 3 Tim. 2. 25. 1 Or. reverence. s Hebr. 13. 13. s Titus 2. 8. ch. 2. 12. s Rom. 8. 8. Hebr. 9. 26. 28. ch. 2. 21. s 4. 1. s 2 Cor. 12. 4. Col. 1. 21. 23. s Rom. 1. 4. s 8. 11. ch. 1. 12. s 4. 6. s Isai. 42. 7. s 40. 9. s 61. 1.

VAR. REND.—V. 6. i. e. if ye do right and are not afraid of any sudden fear Al. Lan.; do ye right and be not afraid with any amazement Be.

V. 7. dwell with the female as with the weaker vessel, according to knowledge, giving honour as to fellow heirs Al. De W. Lan. Hu. —⁸ V. 15. So De W.; God (or Christ) as Lord Al. —⁹ V. 16. in the matter in which; comp. ch. 2. 12. —¹⁰ V. 18, 19. in the spirit, in which Al. Lan.; i. e. quickened in his disembodied human spirit, in which Wo.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 3. V. 7. β So A C L, La. Wo. WH.; unto N B, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.; —⁸ V. 8. B C, Edd.; manifold grace N A C. —⁹ V. 8. β So K; humble N A B C, Edd. —¹⁰ V. 9. β So B L; because N A B C, Edd. —¹¹ V. 13. β So late MSS.; are become zealous after N A B C, Edd. —¹² V. 15. β So K L; Christ N A B C, Edd. —¹³ V. 16. So K L, Tr.; but with N A B C, Edd. —¹⁴ V. 16. B C, La. Tr.; ye are spoken against B. Tr. WH.; —¹⁵ V. 17. So B K L, Al. WH.; once died for sins Tr. Tr.; once died for sins for us N C; once died for sins for you A.

Anno
DOMINI
cl. 60.

g Gen. 18. 12.
† Gr.
children.

h 1 Cor. 7. 3.
Ephes. 5. 25.
Col. 3. 19.

i 1 Cor. 12. 28.
1 Thess. 4. 4.

j See Job 42. 8.
Matt. 5. 23, 24.
s. 18. 19.

k Rom. 13.
l. 15. s.
Philem. 16.

m Rom. 12. 10.
Hebr. 13. 1.
ch. 2. 17.

n Or. owing to the brethren.

o Ephes. 4. 32.
Col. 3. 12.
c Prov. 17. 13.

s. 30. 22.
Matt. 5. 29.
Rom. 12. 14, 17.

1 Cor. 4. 13.
1 Thess. 5. 15.

p Matt. 26. 54.

q Ps. 34. 13, 14.

r James 1. 28.
ch. 2. 1, 22.
Hebr. 14. 4.

s Ps. 37. 27.
Isai. 1. 16, 17.

t John 11.
Rom. 12. 18.

u s. 14. 19.
Hebr. 12. 14.

v John 9. 31.
James 5. 16.

† Gr. upon.
s Prov. 16. 7.
Rom. 8. 28.

y Matt. 5. 10, 11, 12.
James 1. 12.
ch. 2. 19.

z s. 4. 14.
s. 4. 12, 13.

1 Jer. 1. 8.
John 14. 1, 27.

1 Or. reverence.

Anno DOMINI
crl. 60.

Gen. 6. 5.

Hebr. 11. 7.

Gen. 7. 7.

1. 18.

2. 2.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto β even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Rom. 8. 34. Ephes. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1. Hebr. 1. 3. Rom. 8. 38. 1 Cor. 15. 24. Ephes. 1. 21.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He exhorted them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered β for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past β of our life β may suffice us, so to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot; speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the 7 oracles of God; or if any man

appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you β be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility β : for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty power of God.

7 As ye have obeyed the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the saviour, himself the church, which he hath cleansed by the word of his water with the word of his water.

8 That he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing, that she should be holy and without blemish.

9 As ye have obeyed the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the saviour, himself the church, which he hath cleansed by the word of his water with the word of his water.

10 That he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing, that she should be holy and without blemish.

11 As ye have obeyed the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the saviour, himself the church, which he hath cleansed by the word of his water with the word of his water.

12 That he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing, that she should be holy and without blemish.

minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye are reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God β resteth upon you: yf on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come, that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if first begins at β us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinners appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

Luke 23. 31. Luke 10. 12. 14. Prov. 11. 31. Luke 23. 31. P. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46. 2 Tim. 1. 12.

CHAPTER 5.

1 He exhorted the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchful, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel assaults of the devil.

THE elders β which are among you β exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you β be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility β : for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty power of God.

7 As ye have obeyed the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the saviour, himself the church, which he hath cleansed by the word of his water with the word of his water.

8 That he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing, that she should be holy and without blemish.

9 As ye have obeyed the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the saviour, himself the church, which he hath cleansed by the word of his water with the word of his water.

10 That he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing, that she should be holy and without blemish.

11 As ye have obeyed the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the saviour, himself the church, which he hath cleansed by the word of his water with the word of his water.

12 That he might present to himself the church to himself, glorious without stain, or wrinkle, or any such thing, that she should be holy and without blemish.

Anno DOMINI
crl. 60.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

1. 20.

Anno
DOMINI
cir. 60.

Pe. 37. 5.
& 15. 22.
Matt. 6. 23.
Luke 12. 11.
Phil. 4. 6.
Hebr. 13. 5.
Luka 21. 34.
1 Thess. 5. 6.
ch. 4. 7.
Job 1. 7.
& 2. 4.
Luka 22. 31.
Rev. 13. 12.
u Ephes. 6.
11. 12.
James 4. 7.
Acts 14. 22.
1 Thess. 3. 3.
2 Tim. 3. 13.
ch. 2. 21.
1 Cor. 1. 13.
1 Tim. 6. 12.

the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you β in due time β :

7 * Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 * Be sober, be vigilant; β because β * your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking γ whom he may devour γ :

9 * Whom resist stedfast in the faith, * knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, γ who * hath * called β us unto his eternal glory by Christ γ Jesus γ , after that ye have

suffered * a while, δ * make you perfect, * establish, strengthen, ζ settle you ζ .
11 * To him be β glory and β dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 * By Silvanus, * a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have * written ζ briefly, exhorting, and testifying / that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 * The church that is at * Babylon γ , elected together with you δ , saluteth you; and * so doth * Marcus my son.

14 * Greet ye one another with a kiss of * charity δ . * Peace be with you all that are in Christ β Jesus β . Amen. γ

Anno
DOMINI
cir. 60.

3 Cor. 13. 7.
ch. 1. 6.
Hebr. 13.
21.
Jude 24.
2 Thess. 2.
17.
Rev. 1. 6.
2 Cor. 1. 19.
Hebr. 13. 22.
Acts 20. 24.
1 Cor. 15. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 12.
Acts 15.
13, 25.
Rom. 16.
16.
1 Cor. 14. 20.
2 Cor. 13. 12.
1 Thess. 5. 26.
Eph. 6. 23.

*THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

PETER*.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of God's graces, 5 he exhorteth them, by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the operation of his apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.*

SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained * like precious faith with us $\dagger$ through $\dagger$ the righteousness $\dagger$ of God and our Saviour $\dagger$ Jesus Christ:

2 * Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 * According as β his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, * through the knowledge of him * that hath called us β * to glory and virtue * β :

4 * Whereby β are given β unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might δ be δ * partakers of the divine nature, * having escaped the corruption that is in the world γ through γ lust.

5 β * And beside this β , β giving all diligence, γ add to your faith γ virtue; and γ to γ virtue γ knowledge;

VAR. RECD.—* V. 10. Omit.—* V. 12. the faithful brother, as I suppose, I have written unto you AL .—* V. 13. So De W. Lan. Wic. Wo.; She (the woman) that is elected in Babylon together with you AL .—* So (i.e. literally Babylon) AL . De W. Hu.; i.e. Rome Wis. Ew., and of the ancients Clem. Alex. Eus. Jer.—* V. 14. love. Chap. 1. V. 1. So De W. in AL . Hu. Wo. * Father of our God and Saviour (comp. Tit. 2. 13). De W. Hu. AL . Bu. Wt.—* V. 3. Seeing that AL . Hu. Wt. Wo.—* As margin, or (according to some MSS.) by his own glory and virtue AL . De W. Hu. Wo.—* V. 4. he hath given AL . De W. Lan. Hu. Wo.—* become.—* i.e. consisting in AL . De W.—* V. 5. And on this very account AL . Lan. Hu. Wt. Wo.—* Rather furnish in your faith AL .—* V. 5.—7. in.

VAR. RECD.—* V. 8. β So N B, Edd.; in time of visitation AL .—* V. 8. β So N L; omit N A B, Edd.—* γ So γ to devour B, WH.; some one to devour AL and N nearly, K L, AL . La. Tr. Tr.—* V. 10. β So K; you N A B, Edd.—* γ So A K L. AL . Tr.; omit N B, Tr. WH.—* δ So K L; will make you perfect, will establish, will strengthen N A B, Edd.—* ζ So N K L, Tr.; omit A B, La. Tr. WH.—* V. 11. β So N L; omit A B, Edd.—* V. 14. β So N K L; omit A B, Edd.—* γ Of Peter I. N A B, AL . La. Tr.—* So some late MSS.; Of Peter II. N A B, Edd.—* Chap. 1. V. 3. β So B K L, WH.; by his own glory and virtue N A C, AL . La. Tr. Tr. WH.—* V. 5. β So N B C, AL . Tr. Tr. AL .; But ye also, AL .

6 And γ to γ knowledge temperance; and γ to γ temperance patience; and γ to γ patience godliness;

7 And γ to γ godliness brotherly kindness; and γ to γ brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be $\dagger$ barren $\dagger$ nor unfruitful $\dagger$ in $\dagger$ the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 $\dagger$ But $\dagger$ he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath $\dagger$ forgotten $\dagger$ that he was $\dagger$ purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence β to make β your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, γ ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be $\dagger$ ministered $\dagger$ $\dagger$ unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore β I will not be negligent β to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the $\dagger$ present truth $\dagger$.

13 Yea, I think it meet, β as long as I am in $\dagger$ the tabernacle, $\dagger$ to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.

14 * Knowing that $\dagger$ shortly I must put off $\dagger$ $\dagger$ this $\dagger$ $\dagger$ my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed γ cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but * were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, * This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice $\dagger$ which came from heaven we heard $\dagger$, when we were with him in $\dagger$ the holy mount.

19 We have also $\dagger$ a more sure word of

VAR. RECD.—* V. 8. towards AL . De W. Hu. Wo.—* V. 9. For.—* More lit. incurred fortuitousness AL .—* V. 11. Same word as in v. 5.

* V. 12. i.e. the truth which is known and professed among you AL .; the truth which has been imparted to you De W.—* V. 14. So De W.; that rapid is the putting off of AL . Wo.; that sudden is the putting off of Be . Hu.—* V. 17. We heard come from heaven AL .—* V. 18. the word of prophecy made more sure AL . Lan.

VAR. RECD.—* V. 10. β So B C, AL . Tr. Tr. WH.; that through your good works ye make AL . AL .—* V. 12. β So K L; I will be sure N A B, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
60.

Gal. 6. 10.
1 Thess. 3.
15.
1. 15.
1 Thess. 5. 21.
1 Gr. idie.
John 15. 2.
Titus 2. 14.
1 John 2.
9, 11.
Eph. 5. 26.
Hebr. 9. 14.
1 John 2. 15.
1 John 3.
19.
ch. 3. 17.
Rom. 15.
14, 15.
Phil. 3. 1.
ch. 3. 1.
1 John 2. 21.
John 5.
1 Pet. 5. 12.
ch. 3. 17.
2 Cor. 5. 1.
4.
2. 1.
See Dent.
41. 23.
21. 14.
2 Tim. 4. 6.
Titus 2.
18, 19.
1 Cor. 1.
17.
2. 1. 4.
2 Cor. 3. 17.
4. 3.
Matt. 17.
3.
Mark 9. 8.
John 1. 14.
1 John 1. 1.
1 John 4. 1.
2. 1.
Mark 5. 17.
17. 5.
Mark 1. 11.
2. 7.
Luka 9. 28.
9. 28.
See Ex. 3. 5.
Josh. 5. 15.
Matt. 17. 6.

Anno
DOMINI
66.

e Ps. 119. 105.

John 5. 32.

d Rev. 2. 26.

e 2. 15.

See 1 Cor.

4. 4, 6.

e Rom. 12. 6.

3 Tim. 3. 15.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

1 Or, at

any time.

e 3 Sam. 23.

2.

Luke 1. 70.

Acts 1. 15.

e 2. 15.

e Deut. 12. 1.

Mat. 24.

11.

Acts 20. 30.

1 Cor. 11.

even.

1 Tim. 4. 1.

3 Tim. 3. 1.

—5.

1 John 4. 1.

John 15.

e Jude 4.

d 1 Cor. 8. 30.

Gal. 3. 13.

Ephes. 1. 7.

Hebr. 10.

1 Pet. 1. 18.

Rev. 5. 9.

e Phil. 3. 19.

1 Or, lascivious

ways,

as some

copies read.

/ Rom. 16.

15.

2 Cor. 12.

17. 13.

1 Tim. 6. 5.

Titus 1. 11.

e 3 Cor. 2.

17.

cl. 1. 16.

then an ensample

unto those that

after should live

ungodly.

50.

Jude 4. 15.

Job 4. 15.

Jude 6.

1 John 8. 44.

1 John 5. 8.

1 Luke 5. 31.

Rev. 20. 3.

3.

e Gen. 7. 1.

7. 23.

Hebr. 11. 7.

1 Pet. 3. 20.

1 Pet. 3. 20.

1 Pet. 3. 20.

15.

e ch. 8. 6.

1 Gen. 119. 120.

Deut. 20. 23.

7. Num. 26. 10.

Gen. 19. 16.

1 Cor. 10. 13.

Jude 4.

7. 9, 10, 16.

prophecy¹⁸; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto ^a 19 light¹⁹ that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and ^a the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that 'no prophecy of the scripture ²⁰ is of any private interpretation²⁰.

21 For ²¹ the prophecy came not in old time²¹ by the will of man: ²¹ but ²¹ Holy men of God spake ²¹ as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: From which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUT ^a there were false prophets also among the people, even as ^a there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in ^a damnable heresies¹, even ^a denying the Lord ^a that bought them, ^a and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ² pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And ³ through ³ covetousness shall they with feigned words ³ make merchandise of you: ³ whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their ³ damnation ³ slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not ⁴ the angels ⁴ that sinned⁴, but ⁴ cast them down to ⁴ hell⁴, and delivered them into ⁴ chains⁴ of darkness, ⁴ to be reserved ⁴ unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved ⁵ Noah ⁵ the eighth person⁵, ^a a preacher of righteousness, ^a bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And ⁶ turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them ⁶ with an overthrow⁶, ⁶ making and overcomen, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

7 And ⁷ delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked⁷:

8 (For ⁸ that righteous man dwelling among them, ⁸ in seeing and hearing, vexed ⁸ his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds);

9 ^a The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment ⁹ to be punished⁹.

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of ¹⁰ uncleanness¹⁰, and despise ¹⁰ government¹⁰; ¹⁰ Presumptuous¹⁰.

11 They ¹¹ are bold, despising authority. ¹¹ Yet shall they be brought to destruction ¹¹ Al. De W. — Chap. 8.

12 ^a V. 1. i.e. Menet leading to destruction Al. De W. — 2 V. 3. Strictly in Al. Wo. — 3 Licit.

4 V. 4. Rather when they sinned. — 5 Lit. Tartarus. — 6 V. 5. i.e. and seven others. — 7 V. 6. to overthrow Al. De W. Wi. — 8 laying down an example of Al. — 9 V. 7. behaviour of the lawless in licentiousness Al. Da. — 10 V. 9. So Be. De W.; under punishment Al. Hs. Wo. Wi. — 11 V. 10. pollution Al. — 12 Same word as dominion in Jude 8, the word for despise is however different.

V. A. B. READ. — V. 21. β So N K L (A nearly), La. Tr. 1; men: spake from God B. Al. Tr. WH. — Chap. 2. V. 2. So Be. S. late MSS.; licentious ways (as margin) N A B C, Edd. — V. 3. β So K L; dens N A B C, Edd. — γ Similarly (lit. being kept) B C K L, Tr. Tr. WH.; to keep under punishment N A, La. — V. 8. β So M A C, Al. Tr. Tr. WH. 1; dwelling righteous among them in seeing and hearing he vexed B, La. Tr. 2 WH. 2

trous are they, selfwilled, they ¹² are not afraid to speak evil of dignities¹².
11 Whereas ¹¹ angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing ¹¹ accusation¹¹ ^a against them β before the Lord β.

12 But these, ^a as ¹² natural brute beasts, made ¹² to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall ¹² butterly perish ¹² in their own corruption;

13 β And shall receive β the reward of ¹³ unrighteousness, ^a as they that count it pleasure ^a to riot ^a in the day time¹³.
14 Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves ^a with their own deceivings ^a while they feast with you;

15 Having β eyes full of ^a adultery β, and ^a that cannot ¹⁵ cease ¹⁵ from ^a sin; beguiling unstable souls: ^a an heart they have exercised ¹⁵ with covetous practices¹⁵; ¹⁵ cursed children¹⁵.

16 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, β following the way of ^a Balaam the son of ^a Baccor, who loved β the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 ^a These are wells without water, β clouds β that are carried with a tempest; to whom the ¹⁷ mist¹⁷ of darkness is reserved ¹⁷ for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they ¹⁸ allure ¹⁸ through ¹⁸ the lusts of the flesh, ¹⁸ through much wantonness, β those that were ¹⁸ clean escaped β from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them ¹⁹ liberty, they themselves are ¹⁹ the ¹⁹ servants¹⁹ of corruption: of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For ^a if after they ^a have escaped the pollutions of the world ²⁰ through ²⁰ the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For ^a it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 β But β it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, 'The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.'

V. A. B. READ. — 12 V. 10. So (lit. they tremble not while railing at glories) Al. Wo. Da. De W. Hs.; they tremble not at glories (see on Jude 8), blasphemers WH. — 14 V. 11. Rather judgment Al. Da. Wo. — 15 V. 12. unreasoning beasts made naturally Al. Wo. — 16 V. 13. So La. Wo.; for a day, i.e. for a short time Al. De W. Hs. Da. — 17 V. 14. be made to cease. — 18 in covetousness. — 19 Strictly children of a curse Al. La. Wo. — 20 V. 17. blackness Al. La. Da. — 21 V. 18. Same word as beguile in v. 14, lit. entice with bait. — 22 V. 19, 20. in. — 23 V. 19. i.e. all.

V. A. B. READ. — V. 11. β So N B C, Al. Tr. 1 Tr. WH. 1; omit A, La. WH. 2. — V. 12. β So N C; also perish N A B, Edd. — V. 13. β So (lit. about to receive) A C L, La. Tr. Tr. 1 (Ti. would however prefer the other reading if it could be made to give a fitting sense); being wronged of N A B, Tr. 2 WH. (WH. place this reading in the text but mark the passage as probably corrupt.) — γ So N A C, Memph., Al. Tr.; in their love-feasts A B C, Vulg., La. Tr. 1 WH. — V. 14. β So N A; eyes full of an adulteress B C, Edd. — V. 15. β So C L, Tr. Tr. 1; insatiate of A B, La. Tr. 2 WH. — V. 15. β who following. — V. 16. β WH. 2. — γ Beor B, WH. 1. — V. 17. β So L, and fogs N A B C, Edd. — γ So A C; omit N B, Edd. — V. 18. β So K L; that are scarcely escaping N A B, Edd.; that are clean escaping N C. — V. 22. β So N C; omit N A B, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
66.

1 Jude 9.

1 Some read,

against themselves.

e Jer. 12. 3.

Jude 10.

Phil. 3. 19.

e See Rom.

14. 13.

1 Jude 12.

1 Cor. 11.

20. 21.

1 Or, an

adulteress.

1 Jude 11.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

1 Jude 12.

Anno
DOMINI
66.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He assured them of the certainty of Christ's coming to judgment, against those scornful who dispute against it: & exhorting the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them, from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

a ch. 1. 13.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

b Jude 17.

c 1 Tim. 4. 1.

d 2 Tim. 3. 1.

e Jude 18.

f ch. 2. 10.

g 1 Thim. 5. 19.

h Jer. 17. 13.

i Ezek. 13. 22.

j Matt. 24. 48.

k Luke 12. 45.

l Gen. 1. 6, 9.

m Ps. 33. 6.

n Hebr. 11. 3.

o Gr. consisting.

p Ps. 24. 2.

q 136. 6.

r Col. 1. 17.

s A Gen. 7. 11.

t ch. 12. 23.

u ch. 2. 5.

v 1 ver. 10.

w 1 Matt. 25. 47.

x Thess. 1. 8.

y 1 Ps. 90. 4.

z m. Heb. 2. 3.

a Hebr. 10. 37.

b 1 Isai. 30.

c 1 Pet. 3. 20.

d ver. 15.

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward,

*not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be, in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Anno
DOMINI
66.

a Ezek. 18. 23, 29.

b 33. 11.

c Rom. 2. 4.

d 24. 23.

e Mat. 24. 43.

f Luke 12. 30.

g 1 Thess. 5. 2.

h 2 Pet. 3. 10.

i 16. 15.

j Ps. 103. 20.

k Isai. 51. 6.

l 2 Cor. 5. 2.

m Mark 13. 31.

n Rom. 8. 12.

o Hebr. 1. 11.

p Rev. 20. 11.

q 21. 1.

r 1 Pet. 1. 15.

s 1 Cor. 1. 7.

t Titus 2. 13.

u 2 Pet. 3. 12.

v Ps. 70. 3.

w Isai. 54. 4.

x 2 Cor. 5. 2.

y ver. 10.

z 1 Isai. 66. 17.

a 66. 23.

b Rev. 21. 1.

c 27.

d 1 Cor. 1. 8.

e 15. 58.

f Phil. 1. 10.

g 1 Thess. 3. 13.

h 5. 22.

i Rom. 2. 4.

j 1 Pet. 3. 20.

k ver. 2.

l Rom. 8. 19.

m 1 Cor. 15. 34.

n 1 Thess. 4. 15.

o 1 Mark 13.

p ch. 1. 13.

q 2 Eph. 4. 12.

r ch. 1. 10. 11.

s 2. 13.

t Eph. 4. 15.

u 1 Pet. 2. 2.

v 3 Tim. 4.

w 16.

x Rev. 1. 6.

y 16.

z 1 John 1. 14.

a 2 Pet. 1. 16.

b ch. 4. 14.

c 1 Luke 24.

d 30.

e John 20. 27.

f John 1. 4.

g 11. 25.

h 14. 6.

i Rom. 16.

j 1 Tim. 3. 16.

k ch. 2. 5.

l 2 John 12.

m 1 John 1. 1.

n Acts 4. 20.

o 1 John 17.

p 1 Cor. 1. 9.

q ch. 2. 34.

r 1 John 1. 9.

s 2. 12.

t 2. 6.

u 2 Cor. 6. 14.

v ch. 2. 4.

w 1 John 1. 1.

x 2. 1.

y 2. 1.

z 2. 1.

a 2. 1.

b 2. 1.

c 2. 1.

d 2. 1.

e 2. 1.

f 2. 1.

g 2. 1.

h 2. 1.

i 2. 1.

j 2. 1.

*THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

JOHN.

After Anno
DOMINI
90.

CHAPTER 1.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoin holiness of life, to testify the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christ's death.

a John 1. 1.

b ch. 1. 13.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have

VAR. READ.—Chap. 3. 1 V. 4. thus, i.e. as they are *Al. Be. Lan.* — 2 V. 5. formed out of water and by water *Al. Lan. Wo. (WH. however mark this clause as probably corrupt.)* — 3 V. 10. a rushing noise *Al. Da. Wo.* — 4 Vs. 12, 10. *So De W. Lan. Wo.;* heavenly bodies *Al. Be. Hw.* — 5 V. 11. i.e. behaviour, conduct.

6 V. 12. *As margin Al. Be. De W. Wo.* — 7 by reason of which *Al. Hu.* — 8 V. 13. But *Al. Lan. Wo.* — 9 V. 13. Strictly the day of eternity *Al. Lan. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—Chap. 3. V. 2. *So some late MSS.;* of (i.e. given by) your apostles *N A B C, Edd.* — V. 3. *So K L;* scoffers in scoffing *N A B C, Edd.* — V. 7. *So A B, La. Tr. WH.;* by his word *N O, Al. Tr.* — V. 9. *So K L;* towards you *N A B C, Edd.* — V. 10. *So O K L, comp. 1 Thes. 5. 2;* omit *N A B, Edd.* — 11 *So A, Al. La. Tr.;* shall be discovered *N B, Tr. WH. (WH. however suspect corruption.)* — V. 11. *So A K L, La. Tr. Tr. 1;* thus (meaning that all these things shall thus be dissolved) *B C, Al. Tr. WH.* — V. 13. *So B C, Al. Tr. WH.;* promises *N A B, La. Tr. Tr. 2.* — V. 16. *So O K L;* in which (epistles) *N A B, Edd.* — V. 18. *So N A O, Al. Tr. 1 La.;* omit *B, Tr. WH.* — 19 Of Peter II. *N A B, Al. Tr. Tr.* — Of John I. *A B, Al. Tr. WH.;* Of John epistle I. *N, Tr.*

seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 For this life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This therefore is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 1. *So (i.e. Christ, as in John 1. 1, &c.) Be. Hu. Al. Je.; i.e. the Gospel De W.* — 2 V. 2. And *Al. Da.;* Verily *Je.* — 3 this *Je.* — 4 V. 6. the darkness.

VAR. READ.—Chap. 1. V. 3. *So K L;* also *N A B, Edd.* — V. 4. *So A B, C; omit N A* B, Edd.* — 5 *So A C, Tr. WH.;* our *N B, Al. La. Tr. Tr. 1 WH.*

After Anno
DOMINI
90.

a John 1. 14.

b 2 Pet. 1. 16.

c ch. 4. 14.

d 1 Luke 24.

e 30.

f John 20. 27.

g John 1. 4.

h 11. 25.

i 14. 6.

j Rom. 16.

k 1 Tim. 3. 16.

l ch. 2. 5.

m 2 John 12.

n 1 John 1. 1.

o Acts 4. 20.

p 1 John 17.

q 1 Cor. 1. 9.

r ch. 2. 34.

s 1 John 1. 9.

t 2. 12.

u 2. 6.

v 2 Cor. 6. 14.

w ch. 2. 4.

x 1 John 1. 1.

y 2. 1.

z 2. 1.

a 2. 1.

b 2. 1.

c 2. 1.

d 2. 1.

e 2. 1.

f 2. 1.

g 2. 1.

h 2. 1.

i 2. 1.

j 2. 1.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

p 1 Cor. 6. 11.
Ephes. 1. 7.
Hebr. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
ch. 3. 2.
Rev. 1. 3.
q 1 Kin. 8. 46.
1 Chr. 6. 35.
Job 9. 2.
2. 15. 14.
2. 25. 4.
Prov. 30. 9.
Eccles. 7. 20.
James 3. 2.

ch. 3. 4.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
Prov. 28. 13.
1 ver. 7.
Gal. 5. 2.

a Rom. 8. 24.
1 Tim. 2. 3.
Hebr. 7. 26.

a Rom. 8. 26.
2 Cor. 5. 18.
ch. 1. 7.
2. 10.

a John 1. 29.
4. 4. 4.
2. 11. 51. 53.
ch. 4. 14.

d ch. 1. 8.
2. 30.
e ch. 1. 8.
f John 14.
31. 32.

g ch. 4. 13.
4. ch. 4. 13.
a John 15. 4.
6.

a Matt. 11. 20.
John 13. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 21.

1 John 5.
ch. 3. 11.
3 John 5.
a John 13.
24.

2. 15. 13.
a Rom. 13. 13.
Ephes. 5. 8.

1 Thess. 5. 5. 8.
p John 1. 9.
2. 12.

1 Cor. 13. 3.
2 Pet. 1. 9.
ch. 3. 14. 15.

ch. 3. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 10.
† Gr.
sounded.

a John 13. 35.
a Luke 24. 47.

Acts 4. 13.
2. 10. 43.
2. 13. 58.
ch. 1. 7.

ch. 1. 1. 1.
y Ephes. 6. 10.

a Rom. 13. 2.

in the light, we have ¹ fellowship one with another², and ³the blood of Jesus ⁴Christ ⁵his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, ⁶and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us ⁷our sins, and ⁸to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 2 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments. 3 To love our brethren. 15 and not to love the world. 16 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the body are safe, preserved by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, ¹we have an ²advocate¹ with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And ³he is ⁴the propitiation² for our sins: and not for our's only, but ⁵also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, ⁶is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But ⁷whoso keepeth his word, ⁸in him verily is the love of God perfected: ⁹hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him ¹⁰ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 ¹¹Brethren ¹², I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment ¹³which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard ¹⁴from the beginning.

8 Again, ¹⁵a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: ¹⁶because the darkness ¹⁷is past³, and ¹⁸the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and ¹⁹there is none ²⁰occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and ²¹walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness ²²hath blinded⁴ his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because ²³your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him ²⁴that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him ²⁵that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ²⁶ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the

things that are in the world. ²⁷If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, ²⁸and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And ²⁹the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, ³⁰it is the last time: and as ye have heard that ³¹antichrist ³²shall come⁵, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know ³³that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for ³⁴if they had been of us, they would ³⁵not have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not of all us.

20 But ³⁶ye have an unction⁶ from the Holy One, and ³⁷ye know all things⁷.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, ³⁸and that⁸ no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is ³⁹a liar⁹? but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is ⁴⁰antichrist¹⁰, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: ⁴¹for he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also¹¹.

24 Let that ⁴²therefore ⁴³abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ⁴⁴ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, ⁴⁵even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as ⁴⁶the same anointing¹² ⁴⁷teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ⁴⁸ye shall abide¹³ in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, ⁴⁹when he shall appear¹⁴, we may have confidence, and not ⁵⁰be ashamed before him¹⁵ at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, I ye know that ⁵¹every one that doeth right-
eousness is born of him.

30 Jer. 31. 22. 24. Hebr. 5. 10. 11. a John 14. 26. 2. 16. 13. ver. 30. 1 Cor. 4. 4. ch. 4. 17. d Acts 23. 14. 1. Or, know ye.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called ¹the sons of God¹: therefore the world knoweth us not, ²because it knew him not.

VAR. RECD.—³V. 18. cometh ⁴Al. Lan. Wo. Da.—⁵V. 19. Omit ⁶Al. Lan. Wo. Da.—⁷V. 21. So De W. Lan. Hu. Da. Je.; and because ⁸Al.—⁹V. 22. the liar ¹⁰Al. Lan. Wo. Da. Je.—¹¹V. 27. And further Je.—¹²V. 28. be driven in shame from him ¹³Al.—¹⁴Chap. 3. 1 V. 1. So (= in that) ¹⁵Al. Da. Je.; in order that ¹⁶La. De W.

VAR. RECD.—¹⁷V. 20. ¹⁸So A C. Al. La. Tr.; do all know ¹⁹M B. C. Ed.; ²⁰WH.—²¹V. 23. ²²So A C. (not in italics) ²³M B. C. Ed.; ²⁴omit K L.—²⁵V. 24. ²⁶So Omit N B. C. Al. Tr. Tr. WH.—²⁷So K L.; abide ²⁸N B. C. Ed. (so Be. Al. translate, Hu. and Wo. translating ye do abide).—²⁹V. 28. ³⁰So K L.; if he shall appear ³¹N A B. Ed.—³²Chap. 3. V. 1. ³³So K L.; the sons of God, and we are such ³⁴N A B. C. Ed.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

a Matt. 6. 24.
Gal. 1. 10.
James 4. 4.
2. 14.
11.
1 Cor. 7. 31.
James 1. 10.
1 Pet. 1. 24.
1 John 21. 5.
e Hebr. 1. 2.
f 2 Thess. 2. 3. 4.
3 Pet. 2. 1.
ch. 4. 3.
g Matt. 24. 5. 24.
h 1 Tim. 4. 1.
i 2 Tim. 3. 1.
j Deut. 12. 13.
k Ps. 41. 9.
l Acts 20. 30.
m Matt. 24. 24.
n John 6. 27.
o 10. 28. 30.
p Tim. 2. 19.
q 1 Cor. 11. 19.
r 3 Cor. 1. 1.
s 1 John 1. 9.
t ver. 27.
u Mark 1. 2.
v Acts 3. 14.
w John 10. 4. 5.
x 14. 26.
y ver. 27.

p ch. 4. 3.
q John 7. 3.
r John 15. 2.
s John 9. 2.
t John 14. 7.
u 9. 10.
v ch. 4. 15.
w John 14. 2.
x John 14. 23.
y ch. 1. 3.
z John 17. 3.
aa 2. 11.
ab ch. 3. 7.
ac John 7. 3.
y ver. 20.

aa John 13. 18. 19.
ab 2. 15. 3.
ac 2. 15. 3.
ad 2. 15. 3.
ae 2. 15. 3.
af 2. 15. 3.
ag 2. 15. 3.
ah 2. 15. 3.
ai 2. 15. 3.
aj 2. 15. 3.
ak 2. 15. 3.
al 2. 15. 3.
am 2. 15. 3.
an 2. 15. 3.
ao 2. 15. 3.
ap 2. 15. 3.
aq 2. 15. 3.
ar 2. 15. 3.
as 2. 15. 3.
at 2. 15. 3.
au 2. 15. 3.
av 2. 15. 3.
aw 2. 15. 3.
ax 2. 15. 3.
ay 2. 15. 3.
az 2. 15. 3.

ba 2. 15. 3.
bb 2. 15. 3.
bc 2. 15. 3.
bd 2. 15. 3.
be 2. 15. 3.
bf 2. 15. 3.
bg 2. 15. 3.
bh 2. 15. 3.
bi 2. 15. 3.
bj 2. 15. 3.
bk 2. 15. 3.
bl 2. 15. 3.
bm 2. 15. 3.
bn 2. 15. 3.
bo 2. 15. 3.
bp 2. 15. 3.
bq 2. 15. 3.
br 2. 15. 3.
bs 2. 15. 3.
bt 2. 15. 3.
bu 2. 15. 3.
bv 2. 15. 3.
bw 2. 15. 3.
bx 2. 15. 3.
by 2. 15. 3.
bz 2. 15. 3.

ca 2. 15. 3.
cb 2. 15. 3.
cc 2. 15. 3.
cd 2. 15. 3.
ce 2. 15. 3.
cf 2. 15. 3.
cg 2. 15. 3.
ch 2. 15. 3.
ci 2. 15. 3.
cj 2. 15. 3.
ck 2. 15. 3.
cl 2. 15. 3.
cm 2. 15. 3.
cn 2. 15. 3.
co 2. 15. 3.
cp 2. 15. 3.
cq 2. 15. 3.
cr 2. 15. 3.
cs 2. 15. 3.
ct 2. 15. 3.
cu 2. 15. 3.
cv 2. 15. 3.
cw 2. 15. 3.
cx 2. 15. 3.
cy 2. 15. 3.
cz 2. 15. 3.

da 2. 15. 3.
db 2. 15. 3.
dc 2. 15. 3.
dd 2. 15. 3.
de 2. 15. 3.
df 2. 15. 3.
dg 2. 15. 3.
dh 2. 15. 3.
di 2. 15. 3.
dj 2. 15. 3.
dk 2. 15. 3.
dl 2. 15. 3.
dm 2. 15. 3.
dn 2. 15. 3.
do 2. 15. 3.
dp 2. 15. 3.
dq 2. 15. 3.
dr 2. 15. 3.
ds 2. 15. 3.
dt 2. 15. 3.
du 2. 15. 3.
dv 2. 15. 3.
dw 2. 15. 3.
dx 2. 15. 3.
dy 2. 15. 3.
dz 2. 15. 3.

ea 2. 15. 3.
eb 2. 15. 3.
ec 2. 15. 3.
ed 2. 15. 3.
ee 2. 15. 3.
ef 2. 15. 3.
eg 2. 15. 3.
eh 2. 15. 3.
ei 2. 15. 3.
ej 2. 15. 3.
ek 2. 15. 3.
el 2. 15. 3.
em 2. 15. 3.
en 2. 15. 3.
eo 2. 15. 3.
ep 2. 15. 3.
eq 2. 15. 3.
er 2. 15. 3.
es 2. 15. 3.
et 2. 15. 3.
eu 2. 15. 3.
ev 2. 15. 3.
ew 2. 15. 3.
ex 2. 15. 3.
ey 2. 15. 3.
ez 2. 15. 3.

fa 2. 15. 3.
fb 2. 15. 3.
fc 2. 15. 3.
fd 2. 15. 3.
fe 2. 15. 3.
ff 2. 15. 3.
fg 2. 15. 3.
fh 2. 15. 3.
fi 2. 15. 3.
fj 2. 15. 3.
fk 2. 15. 3.
fl 2. 15. 3.
fm 2. 15. 3.
fn 2. 15. 3.
fo 2. 15. 3.
fp 2. 15. 3.
fq 2. 15. 3.
fr 2. 15. 3.
fs 2. 15. 3.
ft 2. 15. 3.
fu 2. 15. 3.
fv 2. 15. 3.
fw 2. 15. 3.
fx 2. 15. 3.
fy 2. 15. 3.
fz 2. 15. 3.

ga 2. 15. 3.
gb 2. 15. 3.
gc 2. 15. 3.
gd 2. 15. 3.
ge 2. 15. 3.
gf 2. 15. 3.
gg 2. 15. 3.
gh 2. 15. 3.
gi 2. 15. 3.
gj 2. 15. 3.
gk 2. 15. 3.
gl 2. 15. 3.
gm 2. 15. 3.
gn 2. 15. 3.
go 2. 15. 3.
gp 2. 15. 3.
gq 2. 15. 3.
gr 2. 15. 3.
gs 2. 15. 3.
gt 2. 15. 3.
gu 2. 15. 3.
gv 2. 15. 3.
gw 2. 15. 3.
gx 2. 15. 3.
gy 2. 15. 3.
gz 2. 15. 3.

ha 2. 15. 3.
hb 2. 15. 3.
hc 2. 15. 3.
hd 2. 15. 3.
he 2. 15. 3.
hf 2. 15. 3.
hg 2. 15. 3.
hh 2. 15. 3.
hi 2. 15. 3.
hj 2. 15. 3.
hk 2. 15. 3.
hl 2. 15. 3.
hm 2. 15. 3.
hn 2. 15. 3.
ho 2. 15. 3.
hp 2. 15. 3.
hq 2. 15. 3.
hr 2. 15. 3.
hs 2. 15. 3.
ht 2. 15. 3.
hu 2. 15. 3.
hv 2. 15. 3.
hw 2. 15. 3.
hx 2. 15. 3.
hy 2. 15. 3.
hz 2. 15. 3.

ia 2. 15. 3.
ib 2. 15. 3.
ic 2. 15. 3.
id 2. 15. 3.
ie 2. 15. 3.
if 2. 15. 3.
ig 2. 15. 3.
ih 2. 15. 3.
ii 2. 15. 3.
ij 2. 15. 3.
ik 2. 15. 3.
il 2. 15. 3.
im 2. 15. 3.
in 2. 15. 3.
io 2. 15. 3.
ip 2. 15. 3.
iq 2. 15. 3.
ir 2. 15. 3.
is 2. 15. 3.
it 2. 15. 3.
iu 2. 15. 3.
iv 2. 15. 3.
iw 2. 15. 3.
ix 2. 15. 3.
iy 2. 15. 3.
iz 2. 15. 3.

ja 2. 15. 3.
jb 2. 15. 3.
jc 2. 15. 3.
jd 2. 15. 3.
je 2. 15. 3.
jf 2. 15. 3.
jg 2. 15. 3.
jh 2. 15. 3.
ji 2. 15. 3.
jj 2. 15. 3.
jk 2. 15. 3.
jl 2. 15. 3.
jm 2. 15. 3.
jn 2. 15. 3.
jo 2. 15. 3.
jp 2. 15. 3.
jq 2. 15. 3.
jr 2. 15. 3.
js 2. 15. 3.
jt 2. 15. 3.
ju 2. 15. 3.
jv 2. 15. 3.
jw 2. 15. 3.
jx 2. 15. 3.
jy 2. 15. 3.
jz 2. 15. 3.

ka 2. 15. 3.
kb 2. 15. 3.
kc 2. 15. 3.
kd 2. 15. 3.
ke 2. 15. 3.
kf 2. 15. 3.
kg 2. 15. 3.
kh 2. 15. 3.
ki 2. 15. 3.
kj 2. 15. 3.
kk 2. 15. 3.
kl 2. 15. 3.
km 2. 15. 3.
kn 2. 15. 3.
ko 2. 15. 3.
kp 2. 15. 3.
kq 2. 15. 3.
kr 2. 15. 3.
ks 2. 15. 3.
kt 2. 15. 3.
ku 2. 15. 3.
kv 2. 15. 3.
kw 2. 15. 3.
kx 2. 15. 3.
ky 2. 15. 3.
kz 2. 15. 3.

la 2. 15. 3.
lb 2. 15. 3.
lc 2. 15. 3.
ld 2. 15. 3.
le 2. 15. 3.
lf 2. 15. 3.
lg 2. 15. 3.
lh 2. 15. 3.
li 2. 15. 3.
lj 2. 15. 3.
lk 2. 15. 3.
ll 2. 15. 3.
lm 2. 15. 3.
ln 2. 15. 3.
lo 2. 15. 3.
lp 2. 15. 3.
lq 2. 15. 3.
lr 2. 15. 3.
ls 2. 15. 3.
lt 2. 15. 3.
lu 2. 15. 3.
lv 2. 15. 3.
lw 2. 15. 3.
lx 2. 15. 3.
ly 2. 15. 3.
lz 2. 15. 3.

ma 2. 15. 3.
mb 2. 15. 3.
mc 2. 15. 3.
md 2. 15. 3.
me 2. 15. 3.
mf 2. 15. 3.
mg 2. 15. 3.
mh 2. 15. 3.
mi 2. 15. 3.
mj 2. 15. 3.
mk 2. 15. 3.
ml 2. 15. 3.
mm 2. 15. 3.
mn 2. 15. 3.
mo 2. 15. 3.
mp 2. 15. 3.
mq 2. 15. 3.
mr 2. 15. 3.
ms 2. 15. 3.
mt 2. 15. 3.
mu 2. 15. 3.
mv 2. 15. 3.
mw 2. 15. 3.
mx 2. 15. 3.
my 2. 15. 3.
mz 2. 15. 3.

na 2. 15. 3.
nb 2. 15. 3.
nc 2. 15. 3.
nd 2. 15. 3.
ne 2. 15. 3.
nf 2. 15. 3.
ng 2. 15. 3.
nh 2. 15. 3.
ni 2. 15. 3.
nj 2. 15. 3.
nk 2. 15. 3.
nl 2. 15. 3.
nm 2. 15. 3.
nn 2. 15. 3.
no 2. 15. 3.
np 2. 15. 3.
nq 2. 15. 3.
nr 2. 15. 3.
ns 2. 15. 3.
nt 2. 15. 3.
nu 2. 15. 3.
nv 2. 15. 3.
nw 2. 15. 3.
nx 2. 15. 3.
ny 2. 15. 3.
nz 2. 15. 3.

oa 2. 15. 3.
ob 2. 15. 3.
oc 2. 15. 3.
od 2. 15. 3.
oe 2. 15. 3.
of 2. 15. 3.
og 2. 15. 3.
oh 2. 15. 3.
oi 2. 15. 3.
oj 2. 15. 3.
ok 2. 15. 3.
ol 2. 15. 3.
om 2. 15. 3.
on 2. 15. 3.
oo 2. 15. 3.
op 2. 15. 3.
oq 2. 15. 3.
or 2. 15. 3.
os 2. 15. 3.
ot 2. 15. 3.
ou 2. 15. 3.
ov 2. 15. 3.
ow 2. 15. 3.
ox 2. 15. 3.
oy 2. 15. 3.
oz 2. 15. 3.

pa 2. 15. 3.
pb 2. 15. 3.
pc 2. 15. 3.
pd 2. 15. 3.
pe 2. 15. 3.
pf 2. 15. 3.
pg 2. 15. 3.
ph 2. 15. 3.
pi 2. 15. 3.
pj 2. 15. 3.
pk 2. 15. 3.
pl 2. 15. 3.
pm 2. 15. 3.
pn 2. 15. 3.
po 2. 15. 3.
pp 2. 15. 3.
pq 2. 15. 3.
pr 2. 15. 3.
ps 2. 15. 3.
pt 2. 15. 3.
pu 2. 15. 3.
pv 2. 15. 3.
pw 2. 15. 3.
px 2. 15. 3.
py 2. 15. 3.
pz 2. 15. 3.

qa 2. 15. 3.
qb 2. 15. 3.
qc 2. 15. 3.
qd 2. 15. 3.
qe 2. 15. 3.
qf 2. 15. 3.
qg 2. 15. 3.
qh 2. 15. 3.
qi 2. 15. 3.
qj 2. 15. 3.
qk 2. 15. 3.
ql 2. 15. 3.
qm 2. 15. 3.
qn 2. 15. 3.
qo 2. 15. 3.
qp 2. 15. 3.
qq 2. 15. 3.
qr 2. 15. 3.
qs 2. 15. 3.
qt 2. 15. 3.
qu 2. 15. 3.
qv 2. 15. 3.
qw 2. 15. 3.
qx 2. 15. 3.
qy 2

After Anno
DOMINI
90.

1. Incl. 56. 5.
Rom. 8. 15.
Gal. 3. 26.

2. ch. 5. 1.
d. Rom. 8. 13.
3. Cor. 4. 17.

4. Rom. 8. 29.
1. Cor. 15. 49.
Phil. 3. 21.

5. Col. 3. 4.
3. Pet. 1. 4.
1. Job 19. 26.

6. Ps. 16. 11.
Matt. 5. 8.
1. Cor. 13. 12.

7. 3. Cor. 5. 7.
g. ch. 4. 17.
d. Rom. 4. 15.

8. ch. 5. 17.
ch. 1. 2.
1. Incl. 53. 5.

9. 1. Tim. 1. 15.
Hebr. 1. 3.
1. 2. 28.

10. 1. Pet. 2. 24.
1. 3. Cor. 5. 21.
Hebr. 4. 15.

11. 1. 2. 28.
ch. 5. 2. 28.
d. 4. 8.

12. 3. John 11.
ch. 2. 28.
d. Rom. 12. 8.

13. Rom. 2. 13.
ch. 2. 29.
p. Matt. 13.

14. John 8. 44.
g. Gen. 3. 15.
Luke 10. 18.

15. John 16. 11.
Hebr. 2. 14.
ch. 5. 12.

16. 1. Pet. 1. 23.
ch. 2. 29.
ch. 4. 8.

17. 1. 2. 28.
ch. 5. 7.
1. Or, commandment.

18. 3. John 13.
d. 15. 13.
ver. 33.

19. ch. 4. 7. 21.
3. John 5.
g. Gen. 4. 4. 8.

20. Hebr. 11. 4.
Jude 11.
a. John 15.

21. 15. 19.
d. 17. 14.
3. Tim. 3. 13.

22. ch. 2. 10.
ch. 2. 9. 11.
d. Matt. 5. 21.

23. ch. 4. 20.
Gal. 5. 21.
Rev. 21. 3.

24. 1. 15. 13.
Rom. 5. 25.
ch. 4. 9. 11.

25. g. 1. 2. 11.
a. ch. 4. 20.
d. Rom. 3. 21.

26. 1. 15. 13.
1. Pet. 1. 23.
d. Rom. 18. 97.

27. ch. 4. 20.
Gal. 5. 21.
Rev. 21. 3.

28. 1. 15. 13.
Rom. 5. 25.
ch. 4. 9. 11.

29. g. 1. 2. 11.
a. ch. 4. 20.
d. Rom. 3. 21.

30. 1. 15. 13.
1. Pet. 1. 23.
d. Rom. 18. 97.

31. ch. 4. 20.
Gal. 5. 21.
Rev. 21. 3.

32. 1. 15. 13.
Rom. 5. 25.
ch. 4. 9. 11.

33. g. 1. 2. 11.
a. ch. 4. 20.
d. Rom. 3. 21.

34. 1. 15. 13.
1. Pet. 1. 23.
d. Rom. 18. 97.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren.

14 He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever speaketh his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby ye perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

21 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

22 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

23 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

24 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

25 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

26 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

27 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

28 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

29 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

30 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

31 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

32 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

33 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

34 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

35 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

25 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

26 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

27 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

28 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

29 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

30 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

31 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

32 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

33 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren.

34 He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

35 Whosoever speaketh his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

36 Hereby ye perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

37 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

38 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

39 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

40 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

41 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

42 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

43 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

44 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

45 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

46 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

47 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

48 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

49 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

50 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

51 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

52 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

53 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

54 For if we love one another, we shall have love in us, and we shall have knowledge of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

After Anno
DOMINI
90.

1. Incl. 56. 5.
Rom. 8. 15.
Gal. 3. 26.

2. ch. 5. 1.
d. Rom. 8. 13.
3. Cor. 4. 17.

4. Rom. 8. 29.
1. Cor. 15. 49.
Phil. 3. 21.

5. Col. 3. 4.
3. Pet. 1. 4.
1. Job 19. 26.

6. Ps. 16. 11.
Matt. 5. 8.
1. Cor. 13. 12.

7. 3. Cor. 5. 7.
g. ch. 4. 17.
d. Rom. 4. 15.

8. ch. 5. 17.
ch. 1. 2.
1. Incl. 53. 5.

9. 1. Tim. 1. 15.
Hebr. 1. 3.
1. 2. 28.

10. 1. Pet. 2. 24.
1. 3. Cor. 5. 21.
Hebr. 4. 15.

11. 1. 2. 28.
ch. 5. 2. 28.
d. 4. 8.

12. 3. John 11.
ch. 2. 28.
d. Rom. 12. 8.

13. Rom. 2. 13.
ch. 2. 29.
p. Matt. 13.

14. John 8. 44.
g. Gen. 3. 15.
Luke 10. 18.

15. John 16. 11.
Hebr. 2. 14.
ch. 5. 12.

16. 1. Pet. 1. 23.
ch. 2. 29.
ch. 4. 8.

17. 1. 2. 28.
ch. 5. 7.
1. Or, commandment.

18. 3. John 13.
d. 15. 13.
ver. 33.

19. ch. 4. 7. 21.
3. John 5.
g. Gen. 4. 4. 8.

20. Hebr. 11. 4.
Jude 11.
a. John 15.

21. 15. 19.
d. 17. 14.
3. Tim. 3. 13.

22. ch. 2. 10.
ch. 2. 9. 11.
d. Matt. 5. 21.

23. ch. 4. 20.
Gal. 5. 21.
Rev. 21. 3.

24. 1. 15. 13.
Rom. 5. 25.
ch. 4. 9. 11.

25. g. 1. 2. 11.
a. ch. 4. 20.
d. Rom. 3. 21.

26. 1. 15. 13.
1. Pet. 1. 23.
d. Rom. 18. 97.

27. ch. 4. 20.
Gal. 5. 21.
Rev. 21. 3.

28. 1. 15. 13.
Rom. 5. 25.
ch. 4. 9. 11.

29. g. 1. 2. 11.
a. ch. 4. 20.
d. Rom. 3. 21.

30. 1. 15. 13.
1. Pet. 1. 23.
d. Rom. 18. 97.

31. ch. 4. 20.
Gal. 5. 21.
Rev. 21. 3.

32. 1. 15. 13.
Rom. 5. 25.
ch. 4. 9. 11.

33. g. 1. 2. 11.
a. ch. 4. 20.
d. Rom. 3. 21.

34. 1. 15. 13.
1. Pet. 1. 23.
d. Rom. 18. 97.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers, who say, that they have the spirit, but that they are of the catholic faith: and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby I know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is the spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the

VAR. READ.—¹ V. 2. it was never yet manifested *Al. Lan.*—² *So Wo.* (*strictly if*) it shall be manifested *Al. Be. De W. Lan. Hu.*—³ *Vs. 19, 20.* shall assure our hearts before him. Because, if our heart condemn us (*it is*) because God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things *Al. Wo.*; shall assure our hearts before him, in whatever our heart condemn us; for God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things *Be. Lan. Je.*; shall assure our hearts before him that, if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things *Hu.*; shall assure our hearts before him. For if our heart condemn us, God, since he is greater than our heart, knows all things *De W.*

VAR. READ.—⁴ V. 2. *So K L.*; omit *M A B, Ed.*—⁵ *V. 5, 6* *So K L.*; omit *A B, Ed.*—⁶ *V. 10, 11* *So M A B C, Ti. Tr. WH.*; is not righteous *Vulg.* and some *Fathers, La.*—⁷ *V. 14* *So C.*; omit *M A B, Ed.*—⁸ *V. 16* *So a late MS.*; we have knowledge of love *M A B C, Ed.*—⁹ *V. 19* *So K L.*; we shall know *M A B C, Ed.*

VAR. READ.—¹⁰ V. 24. gave us *Al.*—¹¹ *Chap. 4.* *V. 2.* know ye (*imperative*) *De W. Lan. Hu.*; ye know *Al. Wo. Je.*—¹² *V. 8.* hath never known *Al. Lan.*—¹³ *Vs. 9, 14.* hath sent *Al. Lan.*

VAR. READ.—¹⁴ *Chap. 4.* *V. 3.* doeth away with (*Jesús*) *Vulg.* and many *Fathers, WH.*—¹⁵ *So K L.*; that the Lord Jesus is come in the flesh, is not *N.*; Jesus, is not *A B, Ed.*

*THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

After Anno
DOMINI
90.

α ver. 3.
1 John 3.13.
3 John 1.
6 John 8.32.
Gal. 2.5, 14.
Eph. 1.5.
3 Thea. 2.13.
1 Tim. 3.4.
Hebr. 10.26.
1 Tim. 1.2.
† Gr. shall be.
d ver. 1.
α 3 John 3.
7, 8. & 3.11.
John 13.34.
Eph. 5.2.
1 Pet. 4.8.
1 John 3.23.
4 John 14.
15, 21.
15, 10.
1 John 3.5.
5.3, 3.
1 John 2.
34.
1 John 4.1.

1 He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief; 8 lest they lose the rewards of their former profession; 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 β Grace be with you, mercy, and peace β, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found α of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, I, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers β are entered β

into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. = This is α a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, β that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive β a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth β, and abideth in God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. β Amen β. y.

† Gr. month to month. α John 17. 13. 1 John 1. 4. † Or, your.

After Anno
DOMINI
90.

11 John 4.
2, 3.
1 John 2.
22, & 4.3.
Mark 13.9.
Gal. 3.4.
Hebr. 10.
25, 28.
† Or, gained:
Some
copies read
which ye
have perished,
but that ye
receive, &c.
p 1 John 2.
25.
Room. 16.
17.
1 Cor. 5.11.
16. 22.
Gal. 1.8, 9.
3 Tim. 3.5.
Titus 2.10.
2 John 12.
1 Pet. 5.13.

VAR. REND.—2 JOHN. 1 V. 1, 5. i.e. a person (the elect Kyria Da. Lw.) Be. Fr. De W. Lan. Al.; i.e. a church (or, possibly, the church at large Jer.) Hw. Sw.

VAR. READ.—2 JOHN. α Of John II. N B, Al. Ti. WH.—V. 3. β So K L; There shall be with us grace, mercy, peace N B, Edd.—y So N; omit A B, Edd.—V. 7. β So K L; went forth N A B, Edd.

VAR. REND.—4 V. 7. Jesus Christ coming Al. De W. Lan. Wo.—5 the deceiver and the antichrist Al. Lan. Wo.—6 y. 13. i.e. a person, or a church, as in v. 1.

VAR. READ.—V. 8. β So K L; that ye lose not those things which ye have wrought, but that ye receive N A, La. Ti. Tr.; that ye lose not those things which we have wrought, but that ye receive B, Al. Tr.; WH.—V. 9. β So K L; He that goeth forward N A B, Edd.—y So K L; omit N A B, Edd.—V. 13. β So K L; omit N A B, Edd.—y Of John II. N A B, Al. Tr.

*THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

After Anno
DOMINI
90.

α 3 John 1.
† Or, truly.
† Or, pray.
α 3 John 4.
1 Cor. 4.15.
Philem. 10.
† Gr. worthy
of God.
d 1 Cor. 9.
15, 15.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the untimely death of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, β and to β strangers.

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity β before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey β after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

7 Because that β for his name's sake β they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, and

that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote β unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow α not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself. yea, and we also bear record; and β ye know β that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write to β, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name. β

VAR. REND.—5 V. 10. bring to mind Al. Lan.—6 V. 11. i.e. imitate.—7 V. 13. Strictly read.

VAR. READ.—V. 9. β Add somewhat N A B C, Edd.—V. 12. β So K L; thou knowest N A B C, Edd.—V. 13. β Add unto thee N A B C, Edd.—V. 14. β Of John III. N A B, Al. Tr.

After Anno
DOMINI
90.

α Ps. 37.
Isa. 1.16.
1 Pet. 3.11.
1 John 2.
29.
2.6, 9.
1 Tim. 3.7.
4 John 21.
34.
1 John 13.
35.

† Gr. month
to month.

*THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

Anno DOMINI
chr. 66.

a Luke 6. 16.
Acts 1. 15.
b John 17.
11, 12, 15.
c Rom. 1. 5.
d 1 Pet. 1. 7.
e 1 Pet. 1. 3.
f Titus 1. 3.
g Phil. 1. 27.
h 1 Tim. 1. 15.
i 2 Tim. 1. 13.
k Gal. 2. 4.
l 3 Pet. 2. 1.
m Rom. 9.
n 1. 22.
o 1 Pet. 2. 8.
p 2 Pet. 2. 10.
q Titus 2. 11.
r Hebr. 15. 15.
s Titus 1. 16.
t 2 Pet. 2. 1.
u 1 John 2. 23.
v 1 Cor. 10. 9.
w Num. 14.
x 27.
y 26. 56.
z Ps. 106. 38.
aa Hebr. 9. 17.
ab 19.
ac John 8. 44.
ad Or, principally.
ae 2 Pet. 2. 4.
af Rev. 20.
ag 10.
ah Gen. 19. 24.
ai Deut. 19. 25.
aj 3 Pet. 6. 3.
ak Tr. other.
al 2 Pet. 2. 10.
am Ex. 23. 25.
an Daa. 10.
ao 13.
ap 12. 1.
aq Rev. 12. 7.
ar 11.
as 2 Pet. 2. 3.
at 2 Pet. 2. 13.
au Gen. 4. 5.
av 1 John 3. 13.
aw Num. 22.
ax 7. 21.
ay 3 Pet. 2. 15.

He exhorted them to be constant in the profession of the faith. A false teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners terrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snare of those deceivers.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that β are sanctified β by β God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called: β Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.
 β Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the β common salvation, it was needful for me β to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.
 β For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
 β I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.
 β And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.
 β Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
 β Likewise also to these filthy dreamers, I will defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.
 β Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.
 β But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.
 β Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and have greedily after the error of Balaam for

reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.
 β These are spots in your feasts of charity, β when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, β carried about of winds; β trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.
 β Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
 β And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
 β To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
 β These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
 β But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
 β How that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
 β These be they which separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
 β But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,
 β Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
 β And of some have compassion, β making a difference β among them: β And others β save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
 β Now unto him that is able to keep β you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
 β To the only wise God β our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and every. Amen. β

Anno DOMINI
chr. 66.

a Num. 16. 1.
b Act. 1. 15.
c 1 Cor. 11. 31.
d Pro. 25. 14.
e 2 Pet. 2. 17.
f Eph. 4. 15.
g Mat. 15. 13.
h 1 Tim. 6. 20.
i Phil. 3. 19.
j 2 Pet. 2. 17.
k Gen. 5. 18.
l Deut. 32. 3.
m Dan. 7. 10.
n Zach. 14. 5.
o Matt. 23. 31.
p Thess. 1. 7.
q Rev. 1. 7.
r 1 Sam. 2. 5.
s Ps. 31. 16.
t 2. 94.
u Eph. 4. 15.
v 2 Pet. 2. 15.
w 2 Pet. 2. 15.
x Jam. 2. 1, 9.
y 2 Pet. 2. 3.
z 1 Tim. 4. 1.
aa 2 Tim. 3. 1.
ab 2 Pet. 2. 1.
ac 2. 3.
ad Prov. 18. 1.
ae Eccl. 16. 7.
af Rom. 9. 10.
ag 10. 28.
ah 1 Cor. 2. 14.
ai James 3. 15.
aj Col. 2. 7.
ak 1 Tim. 4. 1.
al Rom. 8. 28.
am Ephes. 6. 18.
an Titus 2. 13.
ao 2 Pet. 1. 14.
ap Rom. 11. 14.
aq 1 Tim. 4. 16.
ar 1 Amos 4. 11.
as Zach. 3. 2.
at 1 Cor. 5. 13.
au 2 Cor. 3. 6.
av Rev. 2. 4.
aw 2 Rom. 16.
ax Ephes. 3. 20.
ay Col. 1. 23.
az Rom. 16.
ba 1 Tim. 1. 17.
bb 2. 3.

VAR. REWD.—JUDE. β 1. So practically (strictly) in Al. Hu.; perhaps that are in God, beloved De W. β 3. Strictly I found necessity, and so Al. Hu. β once for all. β 4. Described, written down Al. De W. Hu. β 5. But I would remind you, knowing this (or all things) once for all Al. Wo. β in the second place. β 6. So Wo.; their own dominion Al. De W. Hu. β 7. (I will put you in remembrance) how Al. De W. Hu. β 8. Unnatural crime Al. Wo. β 9. Nevertheless. β 10. Men dreaming Al. Wo. β 11. See on 2 Pet. 2. 10. β 12. glories, i.e. angels, comp. 2 Pet. 2. 10, Al. Wo. β 13. V. 11. went. β 14. So Al. Hu. Wo.; were ruined by the deception of the reward of Balaam De W. **VAR. READ.—JUDE.** β Of Jude N B. Al. Tr. β 1. β So K L; have been beloved N A B. Bdd. (WH. however suspect corruption). β 3. β So K L; our N A B. Bdd. β 4. β So K L; master (the only Master (i.e. God) and our Lord Jesus Al. Hu.; our only Master and Lord Jesus Be. De W.) N A B. Bdd. β 5. β So K L; all things N B. Bdd. (WH. however suspect corruption in this part of the verse). β 7. β So N C; Tr. Tr. WH.; Jesus A B, La. Tr. WH.

VAR. REWD.—16 V. 11. i.e. contradiction of Moses by Core Al. Comp. Num. 16. 1. 17 V. 12. rocks Al. De W. Hu. Wo. — 18 feasting with you, fearlessly pasturing their own selves Al. De W. Hu. — 19 autumn trees Al. Be. De W. Hu. Wo. — 20 V. 14. Strictly came amid holy myriads Al. Wo. — 21 V. 16. i.e. for the sake of. — 22 V. 17. i.e. by. — 23 V. 22. (Reading as below.) And those who are in doubt rebuke Hu.; And some indeed convict when contending with you Al.; And some who are contentious reprove Wo. **VAR. READ.—V. 12. β So C K; These are they who are rocks in your love-feasts (deceiving) A C; cp. 2 Pet. 2. 13) β A B. Bdd. — β So some late MSS. carried away by winds N A B C. Bdd. — β 15. β So K L; omit N A B C. Bdd. — β 19. β Omit (separate, i.e. cause divisions) N A B. Bdd. — β 22. β So N B C; WH. (but suspecting corruption); some convict A C; Al. La. Tr. — β So K L; when they are at variance N A B C. Bdd. — β 23. β So K L; And others save pulling them out of the fire, and on others have compassion in fear N A B C. Bdd. (WH. nearly). — β 24. β So N B C. Bdd.; them from falling and to present them K. — β 25. β So K L; omit N A B C. Bdd. — β So K; our Saviour through Jesus Christ, our Lord be glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and for ever N A B C. Bdd. — β Of Jude N B, Al. Tr.**

'THE REVELATION

OR

St. JOHN THE DIVINE*.

Anno
DOMINI
86.

CHAPTER 1.

John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. The coming of Christ. & His glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, & of all things which he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kind of flesh of the earth shall wall because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches, which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven 13 candlesticks 13 one like unto the Son of man, 13 clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

21 Write these things, and send them unto the seven churches by the angel which is with me.

a John 3. 23. ch. 1. 1. v. 3. ch. 1. 1. ch. 23. 16. d1 Cor. 1. 6. ch. 6. 9. & 12. 17. ver. 9. e1 John 1. 1. 26. ch. 22. 7. f Rom. 13. 11. James 5. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 7. ch. 23. 10. h Eked. 3. 14. ver. 8. i John 1. 1. & Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10. ch. 5. 1. & 5. 6. i John 5. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 13. ch. 5. 14. m1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. n Ephes. 1. 30. ch. 17. 14. & 19. 16. o John 15. 24. Gal. 3. 30. p Hebr. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. q 1 Pet. 5. 9. ch. 5. 10. & 20. 6. r 1 Tim. 6. 16. Hebr. 12. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11. s Dan. 7. 13. Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Acts 1. 11. f Zech. 13. 10. John 12. 37. 1 Tim. 4. 1. & 44. 6. & 48. 13. ver. 11. 17. ch. 2. 8. & 23. 13. ver. 4. ch. 4. 8. & 11. 17. & 16. 5. y Phil. 1. 7. & 4. 14. z 1 Tim. 1. 8. s Rom. 8. 17. z 2 Tim. 2. 12. a ver. 2. ch. 6. 9.

Anno
DOMINI
86.

a Acts 10. 10. b Cor. 12. 3. ch. 4. 2. c 17. 3. d 21. 10. e John 20. 36. Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2. f ch. 4. 1. & 10. 8. g ver. 8. f ver. 17. g ver. 30. Eked. 25. 37. Zech. 4. 2. ch. 3. 1. i Eked. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 13. & 10. 16. j John 20. 14. Dan. 10. 6. 1 ch. 15. 6. m Dan. 7. 9. n Dan. 10. 6. ch. 2. 18. & 10. 10. o Eked. 1. 7. Dan. 10. 6. ch. 2. 13. p Eked. 48. Dan. 10. 6. ch. 14. 3. & 19. 6. q ver. 20. ch. 14. 1. & 3. 1. r 15. 40. 2. Ephes. 6. Hebr. 4. 12. ch. 2. 13. 16. s 19. 15. 21. t Acts 26. 13. ch. 10. 1. u 1. 26. s Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 10. v 15. 41. 4. & 44. 6. w ch. 4. 9. & 5. 14. x 1. 62. 30. ch. 20. 1. a ver. 12. 22. c ch. 2. 1. & c ch. 4. 1. & c ver. 16. f ver. 12. g Mal. 2. 7. ch. 2. 1. & c Zech. 4. 2. Matt. 5. 15. Phil. 2. 15.

VAB. REND.—*Chap. 1.* 1 V. 2. 5. record, testimony same word, similar word to witness. 2 V. 5. *Eather* firstborn *Al. Dū. Eb.* 3 V. 6. And he made *Al. De W. Wo.* 4 *So. Al. Da. De W.*; his God and Father *Bl. Dū. Ew. Zū.* 5 *So. Bl. Da.* (be the glory *Al. De W.*); is the glory *Dū. Ew. Zū.* 6 V. 7. the clouds.—*i.e. tribes.* 7 V. 9. *So Bl.*; in the tribulation and kingdom and endurance (that are) in Jesus *Dū. so Da. and Al. nearly.* 8 V. 9, 10. *Lit.* became; found myself *Wo.* 9. *i.e. through the testimony I had borne to Jesus Al. Eb. Ew. Zū.*; for the sake of the testimony, (*i.e. to receive the teaching*), which Jesus should give to me *Bl. Dū. (De W. perhaps).*

VAB. REND.—*The Revelation of John N C, Ed.*; John the divine and evangelist. *Chap. 1.* V. 3. *Omit N A B C, Ed.* ('whatever things he saw') V. 5. *Love N A B C, Ed.*—*So B* looked (so *Al. Da. Dū. translate*; redeemed *De W. Wo.*) *N A C, Ed.*—*V. 6. B* a kingdom, priests *N A C, Ed.*—*V. 8. B* *So* (apparently inserted to explain 'Alpha and Omega'); *omit N A C, Ed.*—*V. 9. B* in Jesus *N C, Ed.*

VAB. REND.—*V. 10. So Al. Be. Bl. Da. De W. Wo.*; In the spirit I was present at the day of the Lord *Wt. Zū.* 11 V. 12, 13, 20. lamp-stands *Wo.* 13 V. 13. *So Al. Da. Wo.*; a son of man *Bl. De W. Eb. W.*—*V. 15. white glowing brass Bl. (De W. perhaps);* electrum (*i.e. gold combined with silver, steel, and bronze*) *Zū. so perhaps De W. Dū.*; brass of Lebanon, *i.e. iron, Eb.*; frankincense or amber *Ew. Comp. Dan. 10. 6.* 15 voice, sound same word.—*V. 17, 18. So practically Bl.*; I am the first and the last and the living One; and I was dead, and *Al. Be. Da. De W. Ew. Zū.* 17 V. 18. Hades, the world of the dead.—*V. 19. So Dū. Eb. Zū.*; and what they are (*i.e. signify*) *Al. Bl. De W. Ew. Wo.*—*V. 19. More lit.* which are about to happen after these *Al. Da.*—*V. 20. seven.*

VAB. REND.—*V. 11. B Omit N A B C, Ed.*—*Y Omit N A B C, Ed.*—*V. 15. B* *So B. Al. WH.*; as if it burned (as if purified *Da.*) in a furnace *N. T. Tr.* (as in a burning furnace *Dū.*); by a slight change of the reading of *A C, La. Tr.*—*V. 18. B* *So* *N C*; omit *N A C, Ed.*

Anno
DOMINI
96.

CHAPTER 2.

What is commanded to be written to the angels of the seven churches of the church of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus β write; These things saith α he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, α who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks: α 1 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and α thou hast tried them, α which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

2 β And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainting β .
3 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

4 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works: α or else I will come unto thee β quickly β , and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

5 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give α to eat of the tree of life, which is in β the midst of β the paradise of γ God γ .

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These things saith α the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive α ;

9 I know thy β works, and β tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 For β some of β those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried α ; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: α be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee α a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith α he which hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know thy β works, and β where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith γ , yeven β in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr β , who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 2.* 1 γ 1. 5, i.e. lamp-stands. — 2 γ 1. 10 So practically *Al. Da. De. W. Wt.* I tell thee I will come *Bw.* — 3 γ 1. 8 same to life *Al. Bl. Dñ.* — 4 γ 1. 10 i.e. tempted to fall *Al. Dñ.*; tested *Bl. De. W. Ew.* — 5 *Lit.* the crown. — 6 γ 1. 13 throne; same word as *ch. 4. 2, &c.* — 7 — faith in me *Al. Bl. De. W. Dñ. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 2.* 1. 1. β in Ephesus N A B C, La. Tr. Tr. Al. (the angel in Ephesus of the church A C, La. Tr. WH²). — 1. 3. β And hast patience (endurance *Al. De. W.*) and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not been weary A C (N nearly) Edd. — 1. 5. β So B. omit N A C, Edd. — 1. 7. β So N², omit N A C, Edd. — 1. 9. β So N B; omit A C, Edd. — 1. 10. β So M, T⁴; not A B C, La. Tr. Al. WH. — 1. 13. β So B; omit N A C, Edd. — 1. 14. γ So A C, La. Tr. Al¹; omit N B, T⁴. — 8 So N²; in the days of Antipas my martyr, my faithful one (so *Al. Bl. Da. translate*; and in those days was Antipas my... *Dñ.*) A C (N² nearly), Edd.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, α to eat things sacrificed unto idols, α and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes β , which thing I hate β .

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly; and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, α who hath his eyes like unto flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass:

19 I know thy works, and thy charity α , and service, and faith, and thy patience α , β and thy works; and the last β to be more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding β I have a few things against thee, because β thou sufferest γ that woman γ Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, β to teach and to seduce my servants α to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space α to repent of her fornication; and she repented not β .

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of β their β deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give to every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, β and β unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, α as they speak α ; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, α to him will I give power over the nations α .

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken α to shivers: even as I received α of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

VAR. READ.—*Vs. 14, 15.* Or, teaching (similar word to taught), so γ 4. — 9 γ 13. See γ 1. 15. — 10 γ 19, love *Al. &c.* — 11 endurance *Al. De. W.* — 12 γ 23. So *Al. Dñ. Ew.*; — the plague *Bl. De.* — 13 γ 24. as they say (i.e. the depths as they call them) *Al. Bl. Da. De. W. Ew.* — 14 γ 26. So *Al.*; Gentiles *Da. Dñ. De. W. Ew.* — 15 γ 27. *Lit.* rule as shepherd; tend *Al. Wo.* — 16 are broken *Al. De. W. &c.* — 17 *Lit.* have received.

VAR. READ.—*Vs. 15.* β in like manner N A B C, Edd. — 1. 19. β and thy last works N A C, Edd. (WH. however suspect corruption). — 1. 20. β I have (this) against thee, that A B C, Edd. I have much against thee, because N. — 1. 20. γ So (or the woman) N C, Tr. WH.; thy wife A B, La. Al¹. — 1. 21. β and she will not (would not A, La.) repent of her fornication N A B C, Edd. — 1. 22. β So A, WH²; her N B C, Edd. — 1. 24. β Omit N A C, Edd.

Anno
DOMINI
96.

1 Num. 24.
2 25. 1.
3 25. 2.
4 3 Pet. 2. 15.
5 Jude 11.
6 20.
7 1 Cor. 15. 20.
8 1 Cor. 5. 9.
9 10.
10 10.
11 10.
12 10.
13 10.
14 10.
15 10.
16 10.
17 10.
18 10.
19 10.
20 10.
21 10.
22 10.
23 10.
24 10.
25 10.
26 10.
27 10.
28 10.
29 10.
30 10.
31 10.
32 10.
33 10.
34 10.
35 10.
36 10.
37 10.
38 10.
39 10.
40 10.
41 10.
42 10.
43 10.
44 10.
45 10.
46 10.
47 10.
48 10.
49 10.
50 10.
51 10.
52 10.
53 10.
54 10.
55 10.
56 10.
57 10.
58 10.
59 10.
60 10.
61 10.
62 10.
63 10.
64 10.
65 10.
66 10.
67 10.
68 10.
69 10.
70 10.
71 10.
72 10.
73 10.
74 10.
75 10.
76 10.
77 10.
78 10.
79 10.
80 10.
81 10.
82 10.
83 10.
84 10.
85 10.
86 10.
87 10.
88 10.
89 10.
90 10.
91 10.
92 10.
93 10.
94 10.
95 10.
96 10.

Anno
DOMINI
98.

ch. 1, 4, 16.
4. 5.
5. 6.
ch. 8. 2.
e Ephes. 2.

1 Tim. 5. 6.

1 Tim. 6.

20.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

ver. 11.

e ver. 19.

Matt. 54.

42. 43.

Mark 13. 33.

Luke 13. 39.

40.

1 Thess. 5.

2. 6.

2 Pet. 2. 10.

ch. 16. 15.

g Acta 1. 15.

A Jude 23.

ch. 4. 6.

e 6. 11.

7. 19. 13.

ch. 19. 8.

1 Ex. 33. 33.

Ps. 60. 26.

m Phil. 4. 3.

ch. 13. 5.

e 17. 8.

e 20. 12.

21. 27.

m Matt. 10.

e Luke 12. 8.

e ch. 3. 7.

p Acta 3. 14.

g John 5.

ver. 14.

ch. 1. 5.

e 6. 10.

e 19. 11.

e Isai. 22. 22.

Luke 1. 33.

ch. 1. 18.

p Matt. 16.

hast not denied thy name.

10 Job 12. 14.

e ver. 1.

1 Cor. 16. 9.

2 Cor. 9. 13.

y ch. 2. 9.

1 Tim. 48. 23.

e 20. 14.

2 Pet. 3. 9.

e Luke 5. 1.

e Isai. 24. 17.

d Phil. 4. 5.

ch. 1. 3. 4.

e 22. 7, 12.

30.

e ver. 3.

ch. 3. 25.

f ch. 3. 10.

e Kings 7.

21.

Gal. 3. 9.

e ch. 3. 17.

e 14. 1.

e 22. 4.

e Gal. 4. 36.

Hebr. 12. 23.

ch. 21. 10.

ch. 22. 4.

e ch. 2. 7.

CHAPTER 3.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened (if he do not repent) 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the door and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write. These things saith he, that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent: I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast few names, y even y in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, he the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shall shutteth; and shall shutteth, and no man shall openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make y them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church

of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing, and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh I will grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and I am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was as jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, of sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting,

clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunders and voices;

and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

VAB. REND.—V. 14. Amen, same word as Verily,

John 1. 51. and often.—V. So (i.e. truthfully) Al.

De W. Eb. Wo.; i.e. he who is in truth the faithful

witness Dw. 10 V. 17. rich, increased with goods,

similar words (I am rich, and have (yet more) en-

riched myself De W. I have used my riches

Be.)—Lit. the wretched and miserable.... and

naked one, so Al. &c.—V. 18. So practically (lit.

made hot....; purified by fire Dw. Bl. Dw. Ew.;

fresh from the fire Al.—V. 21. Lit. did sit.

— Chap. 4. V. 1. a door set open, an opened

door Al. De W. Wo.—V. 2. So Al. Bl. De W.

Dw. Ew. Wo. (also Ti. Tr. who omit And, with N^a);

which must come to pass. Immediately thereupon

I was (different punctuation) La.—V. 2. stood

Al. De W.—Lit. sitting.—V. 3. Rather, that

siteth Wo.—V. 4. Dw. Ew. Like to the appearance

of an emerald Al. De W. V. Same word

as throne. v. 2.—V. 5. Lit. proceed.—V. 6. So Al.

Ew. Dw. Wo. (voices, i.e. roaring of a storm Dw.);

peals De W.—V. 5, 6, 7. Omit.

VAB. REND.—V. 14. β As marg. N A B C, Ed.

— Chap. 4. V. 3. β Omit N A B, Ed.—V. 4. β

Omit N A B, Ed.

Anno
DOMINI
98.

1 Cor. 4.
Laodiceans.
m Isai. 65.
16.

e ch. 1. 5.

e 29. 11.

e 22. 6.

ver. 7.

e Col. 1. 15.

p ver. 1.

y Hos. 13. 8.

1 Cor. 4. 8.

1 Matt. 13. 44.

e 25. 9.

e 3 Cor. 5. 3.

ch. 7. 13.

e 15. 15.

e 19. 8.

1 Job 5. 17.

Prov. 3. 11.

Hebr. 12. 5.

James 1. 12.

e Cant. 5. 2.

e Luke 13.

37.

y John 14.

23.

p Matt. 19.

20.

e Luke 23. 30.

1 Cor. 6. 2.

e 2 Tim. 4. 12.

ch. 20. 27.

e ch. 2. 7.

e ch. 1. 10.

e ch. 11. 13.

e ch. 1. 19.

e 25. 6.

e ch. 10.

e 17. 3.

e 21. 10.

e Isai. 6. 1.

e 10. 12.

e Jer. 1. 26.

e 10. 1.

Dan. 7. 9.

y Jer. 1. 25.

e ch. 11. 16.

e ch. 3. 4. 5.

e 6. 11.

e 7. 9, 13.

e 19. 14.

e ver. 10.

e ch. 8. 5.

e 16. 18.

e Ex. 37. 23.

3 Chron. 4.

e 1. 13.

Zech. 4. 2.

e ch. 1. 4.

e 2. 1.

e 5. 6.

VAB. REND.—Chap. 3. 1 V. 7. So Al. De W. Eb. Zw.; rather he that is in truth holy Dw. Ew.—V. 8. So Da. nearly; thou hast (but) little strength, and (yet) didst keep.... and didst not deny Al. Bl. De W. Dw.—V. 9. So practically Al. De W.; loved Da. Dw.—V. 10. Lit. didst keep.—V. 10. So Al. Bl. De W. (rather.... my endurance Al.); my command of endurance Dw. Ew. Wo.—temptation, try similar words.—V. 12. So Al. Bl. Da. Dw. Ew. Wo.; perhaps open it (W. pillar. De W. Wo.)

VAB. REND.—Chap. 3. V. 2. β my God N A B C, Ed.—V. 4. β But thou hast N A B C, Ed.—V. 5. β Omit N A B C, Ed.—V. 5. β So N^a; [he that overcometh] thus, shall be N^a A C, Ed.—V. 7. β shall shut N A B C, Ed.—V. 8. β So A C, La. WH.; shall open N B, Ti. Tr. Al.

Anno
DOMINI
95.

1 The word
chemic sig-
nificeth a
measure
containing
one wine
quart, and
the twelfth
part of a
quart.

c ch. 9. 6.
i ch. 4. 7.

= Zech. 6. 13.
1 Or, *in him*.

= Zech. 14. 31.
1 Lev. 26. 23.

q ch. 8. 2.
= 9. 13.
= 14. 18.

r ch. 30. 4.
c ch. 1. 9.

= 2 Tim. 1. 8.
ch. 12. 17.
= 19. 10.

= See Zech.
1. 13.

c ch. 8. 7.
y ch. 11. 18.
= 19. 2.

c ch. 2. 4, 5.
= 7. 9, 14.

= Hebr. 11. 40.
ch. 14. 13.

b ch. 16. 18.
= Joel 3. 10.
= 31.

= 3. 15.
Matt. 34. 29.

Act. 8. 30.
c ch. 8. 10.
= 9. 1.

1 Or, *green*
Age.

= Ps. 108. 26.
= 134. 4.

Hebr. 1. 13.
1 Jer. 2. 23.

= 2. 34.
ch. 16. 30.

g Isai. 2. 19.
= Hos. 10. 8.
Luk. 83. 30.

ch. 9. 6.
= Isai. 13. 6.
= 32.

Zeph. 1. 14.
= 16. 14.

k Ps. 76. 7.

6 And I heard β a voice β in the midst of the four ¹ beasts ¹ say, ¹ β ¹ measure ¹ of wheat for a ¹ penny ¹, and three measures of barley for a ¹ penny; and ¹ see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he ¹ had opened ¹ the fourth seal, ¹ I heard the voice of the fourth ¹ beast ¹ say, Come and see y.

8 = And I looked, and behold a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and ¹ Hell ¹ followed with him. And power was given ¹ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, ¹ to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, ¹ and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, ¹ I saw under ¹ the altar ¹ the souls of them that were slain ¹ for the word of God, and for the testimony which they ¹ held ¹:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, ¹ How long, O ¹ Lord ¹, ¹ holy and true ¹, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And ¹ white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, ¹ that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren that should be killed as they were, ¹ should be fulfilled ¹:

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, ¹ and lo, there was a great ¹ earthquake; ¹ and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and β the moon became as blood β ;

13 = And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ¹ untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 = And the heaven ¹⁰ departed ¹⁰ as a scroll, and it rolled together, and ¹⁰ every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the ¹¹ great men ¹¹, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the β mighty β men, and every bondman, and every free man, ¹ hid themselves in the ¹² dens ¹² and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 = And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb ¹:

17 = For the great day of his wrath is come; ¹ and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER 7.

3 An angel ¹ sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

VAR. REVD.—³ V. 6. chemic, about a quart, i.e. one day's ration of meal Al. De W. Wo. &c.—⁴ denarius, i.e. the ordinary day's wage of a labourer (which would usually buy eight quarts of wheat Wo.) Al. De W. &c.—⁵ V. 8. Hades, i.e. the world below, place of the dead.—⁶ V. 9. So (i.e. bore) Al. Bl. De W. Wo. Zü. (held fast Wo.); [the testimony of Christ which they had received from him Dū. Eb.—⁷ V. 10. Master Al.—⁸ So (= faithful) Al. De W. Eb. Eb. Zü. true master (i.e. who art truly master) Dū.—⁹ V. 12. So. W. quaking (of earth and heaven) Al. De W. Zü. (similar word to shaken, v. 13).—¹⁰ V. 14. So De W. Dū. Eb. Wo. (was torn from its place Eb.); parted asunder Al. Da.—¹¹ V. 15. i.e. courtiers and officers of state Al. Dū. Eb.—¹² i.e. caves Al. &c.

VAR. READ.—V. 6. β So β ; as it were a voice NAC, Edd.—V. 11. β So nearly A C (i.e. till the number of their brethren should be Alled up Dū. Eb.; till their brethren should be perfected De W.) La. WH¹; should have fulfilled (their course) (so Al. Da. trans- lated, should have filled up the number of the slain Eb.) N B. 74. Tr. V. 12. β the moon should become all as blood N A B C. Edd.—V. 15. β strong (so Al. Dū. Eb.; powerful De W. Eb.) N A B C, Edd.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, ¹ Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have ¹ sealed the servants of our God ¹ in their foreheads.

4 = And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed ¹ an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasse were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, ¹ a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, ¹ clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried β with a loud voice, saying, ¹ Salvation to ¹ our God ¹ which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 = And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four ¹ beasts ¹, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 = Saying, Amen: ¹ Blessing and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto ¹ our God for ever and ever. β Amen β .

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, ¹ What ¹ are these which are arrayed in ¹ white robes? ¹ and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, β Sir β , thou knowest. And he said to me, ¹ These are they which ¹ came ¹ out of ¹ great tribulation ¹, and ¹ have washed ¹ their robes, and ¹ made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall ¹⁰ dwell ¹⁰ among them ¹⁰.

VAR. REVD.—*Chap. 7.* ¹ V. 10. = The (Our) salvation belongs to, is due to Bl. De W. Dū. Eb., rather... be ascribed to Al.—² V. 11. living beings Al.—

³ V. 12. The blessing and the glory... is unto (i.e. is due, belongs, to) Bl. De W. Eb.; ... be unto Al. Da. = ⁴ V. 13. Strictly W. Wo.; the white robes.—⁵ V. 14. Lit. come, so to Al. Be. Bl. Da. De W. Dū. Wo. De W.—⁶ The great tribulation, chaps. 6. 11; 8. 13, &c. De W. Dū.—⁷ Lit. did wash (i.e. in their earthly life Al. Dū.).—⁸ V. 15. dwell similar word to tabernacle, comp. Lev. 26. 11; will tabernacle over them Da.).—⁹ over them (i.e. will erect his tent, wherein he is enthroned, over them, so that they shall be screened by it Bl., so Al. Eb., and De W. Dū. nearly; will himself be a shelter over them Eb.).

VAR. READ.—*Chap. 7.* V. 10. β Sir β or (i.e. cry continually) M A B C. Edd.—V. 12. β So M A B, Tr. Al. WH¹, omit C. La. WH².—V. 14. β So A, La.; my Lord N B C, Tr. Tr. Al. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
95.

= Dan. 7. 2.
= ch. 9. 4.

c ch. 6. 6.
= 9. 4.

= Ezech. 9. 4.
ch. 16. 1.

c ch. 30. 4.
f ch. 5. 16.

g ch. 14. 1.

A Rom. 11. 32.

= ch. 5. 9.

k ch. 2. 5, 18.
= 4. 4.

= 6. 11.
ver. 14.

1 Ps. 3. 8.
Isai. 43. 11.

Jer. 3. 23.
Hos. 13. 4.

m ch. 5. 18.
= ch. 6. 6.

o ch. 5. 13.
14.

p ver. 9.

q ch. 6. 9.
= 17. 6.

r Isai. 1. 18.
Hebr. 9. 14.

1 John 1. 7.
ch. 1. 5.

See Zech. 3. 3, 4, 5.

Isai. 4. 5, 6.
ch. 31. 3.

Anno
DOMINI
95.

1 Isai. 50. 10.
2 Jer. 15. 6.
3 ch. 21. 4.
4 Ps. 22. 1.
5 & 26. 8.
6 John 10. 11.
14.

1 Isai. 26. 8.
ch. 21. 4.

a ch. 6. 1.

b Matt. 13. 10.
c Luke 1. 19.
d Ch. 10. 11.
25-26.

1 Or, add it
to the
prayer.
d ch. 5. 8.
e Ex. 30. 1.
ch. 6. 9.
f Ps. 141. 2.
Luke 1. 10.

1 Or, open.
g ch. 16. 15.
h 2 Sam. 22. 8.

1 Isai. 11. 3.
2 Jer. 4. 31.
3 ch. 16. 8.
4 Isai. 2. 13.
ch. 9. 4.

5 Jer. 31. 1.
6 Amos 7. 4.
7 ch. 16. 3.
8 ch. 16. 3.
9 ch. 16. 3.

1 Isai. 14. 13.
ch. 9. 1.
c ch. 16. 4.

1 Ruth 1. 20.
2 Ex. 15. 23.
3 Jer. 15. 15.
4 & 23. 15.

5 Isai. 13. 10.
Amos 8. 9.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.
17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them sound the trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood by the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the

day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.
13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER 9.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 13 The first voice past. 19 The sixth trumpet sounded. 24 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 Saying to the sixth angel which had

Anno
DOMINI
95.

a ch. 14. 6.
b Is. 17. 13.
c ch. 9. 12.
d 11. 14.

e Luke 10. 18.
f ch. 8. 10.

g Luke 8. 31.
h ch. 17. 6.
i & 30. 1.
ver. 5, 11.
j Joel 2. 2, 10.

k Ex. 10. 4.
Judg. 7. 12.
ver. 10.

l ch. 6. 6.
d 7. 3.
g ch. 8. 7.

m ch. 7. 3.
n See Ex. 12. 23.
o Rev. 9. 4.
p ver. 10.
q ch. 11. 7.

r Job 3. 21.
Isai. 3. 19.
Jer. 5. 3.
ch. 6. 16.

s Joel 2. 4.
t Nah. 3. 17.
u Dan. 7. 8.

v Joel 1. 6.

w Joel 2. 5, 6, 7.

x ver. 5.

y Ephes. 2. 2.
z ver. 1.

1 That is to say, a destroyer.

2 ch. 8. 13.

VAR. REND.—11 V. 17. So Wo.; in the midst, before the throne De W.; rather before the midst of the throne Al. Dū. — 13 So apparently W.; fountains of the waters of life Al. Be. Da. De W. Ew. Wo. — Chap. 8. 1 V. 2. stand. — 3 V. 3. Lit. give it to, i.e. join it to Al. Dū. Ew. Wo. Zū. (offer it with Be.); offer it for Bl. De W. Ew. — 4 V. 4. So Ew. Wo.; ascended to (i.e. for furtherance of) the prayers Al. Bl. Dū. Ew. — 5 V. 5. towards Al.; as marg. De W. Dū. Ew. — 6 So Al. Da. Ew. Wo.; peals of thunder De W. — 7 V. 10. So Al.; rather torch De W. Ew. — 7 V. 12. might be darkened... might not shine Al. Da. De W.

VAR. REND.—Chap. 8. V. 3. So nearly (i.e. placed himself by the altar De W. Ew.) Al. La. WH²; over (so Al. Dū. translate) N B. Th. Tr. Al. WH¹. — V. 7. β in (so Al. Da. Dū. translate; with De W.) N A B, Edd. — γ Add and the third part of the earth was burnt up N A B, Edd.

VAR. REND.—V. 13. So Al. De W. Dū. Ew. Wl.; perhaps one Al. (solitary eagle) so Wo. — 9 So De W. Zū.; rather mid-heaven i.e. the meridian Al. Bl. Dū. Wo. — Chap. 9. 1 V. 1. fallen Al. Da. De W. Dū. Ew. — 2 V. 1. 2. Lit. the well of the bottomless deep, of the abyss, so Al. De W. Ew. (i.e. the mouth of the abyss Be.); pit of the abyss Da. — 3 V. 9. So Al. Be. Bl. Da. Dū. Ew.; many chariots of horses Ew. (De W. perhaps). — 4 V. 10, 11. Lit. have. — 5 V. 11. Or abyss Al. Da., and so where the word occurs hereafter. — 6 As marg. Al. Ew. — 7 V. 12. after these things Al. Da. — 8 V. 13. So Ew. Wo. (Al. probably); one Bl. Dū. — 9 V. 13. 8 eagle N B. Th. Tr. Al. WH¹. — Chap. 9. V. 8. 8 fleet N B, Edd. — V. 10. β and stings; and in their tails is their power N A B, Edd. — V. 13. β So Be. Th. Al.; omit N A, La. Tr. WH.

Anno
DOMINI
96.ch. 16. 12.
I Or, et.p. Pa. 68. 17.
Dan. 7. 10.
p. Esek. 26. 4.
ch. 7. 4.e 1 Chr. 12. 8.
Isai. 5. 28,
29.

b Isai. 9. 15.

e Deut. 31.
29.e Lev. 17. 7.
Deut. 33.
17.p. 106. 37.
1 Cor. 10.
30.p. 115. 4.
e 135. 15.
Dan. 5. 23.
ch. 20. 15.e Esek. 1.
28.
e Matt. 17. 8.
ch. 1. 16.
e ch. 1. 16.
e Matt. 28.
18.

e ch. 5. 5.

f Dan. 8. 26.
e 12. 4, 9.p Ex. 6. 8.
Dan. 12. 7.e Neh. 9. 6.
ch. 4. 11.
e 16. 7.f Dan. 12. 7.
ch. 16. 17.
e ch. 11. 15.

VAR. REND.—⁹V. 14. on, at *Al. Da. De W. Ew. Wo.*—¹⁰V. 15. the hour and the day and... (which were appointed by God *Al.*)—¹¹V. 17. as fire and as jacinth and as brimstone (i.e. in colour) *Al. De W. Dü. &c.* (as jacinth, i.e. smoke-colour, blackish red *Al. Bl., purple-blue De W. Ew.*)—¹²V. 20. So *Da. Wo.*; rather men, as v. 18. *Al. Ew.*—¹³Chap. 10. ¹V. 1. strong, as ch. 5. 2.—²V. 3. the seven thunders *Al. Da. &c.*—³ch. 5. 6. delay *Bl. Da. so practically Al. De W. Dü. Ew. Wo.*—⁴V. 7. Strictly when he is about to sound *Al. Da. Wo.*; rather when he shall sound *De W. Ew.*

VAR. REND.—¹V. 16. ¹So (lit. two ten-thousands of ten-thousands) *N. B. (nearly) Tr. WH.*; (Many) twenty-thousands of ten-thousands *Al. La. Ti. Al.*—²V. 18. ³three plagues *NABC, Edd.*—⁴V. 19. ⁵the power of the horses *NBC (A. nearly), Edd.*—⁶Chap. 10. ¹V. 1. ²the *NABC, La. Ti. Tr. Al.*—³V. 4. ⁴β *Omit NABC, Edd.*—⁵V. 5. ⁶So *A.*; his right hand *NBC, Edd.*

the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound ⁹in ⁹the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ¹⁰for ¹⁰an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year ¹⁰for to slay the third part of men.

16 And ¹¹the number of the army ¹¹of the horsemen were ¹¹two hundred thousand thousand ¹¹β; and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates ¹¹of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone ¹¹: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these ¹¹three ¹¹β was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For ¹¹β their power ¹¹is in their mouth, and in their tails: ¹¹for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of ¹¹the men ¹¹which were not killed by these plagues ¹¹yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship ¹¹devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, ¹¹nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

1 A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He receiveth by him that lieth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another ¹mighty ¹angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and ¹β ¹β rainbow was upon his head, and ¹his face was as it were the sun, and ¹his feet as pillars of fire: 2 And he ¹had ¹in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ³seven thunders ³uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered ⁴β their voices ⁴β, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, ⁴Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth ⁵lifted up ⁵β his hand ⁵to heaven,

6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, ⁶who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, ⁶that there should be ⁶time ⁶no longer: 7 But ⁷in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, ⁷when he shall begin to

sound ⁶β, the mystery of God should be finished ⁶β, as he hath declared ⁶to his servants the prophets.

8 And ⁸the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, ⁹Take ⁹it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, ¹⁰my belly was bitter.

11 And ¹¹β he ¹¹β said unto me, Thou must prophesy again ¹¹before ¹¹many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11.

3 The two witnesses prophesy. 6 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied ¹¹in and after three days and a half rise again. 14 The second voice is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me ¹a reed like unto ¹a rod ¹: ¹β and the angel stood, saying ¹β, ¹Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship ¹therein ¹.

2 But ²the court which is without the temple ²leave out, and measure it not: ²for it ²is given ²unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they ²tread under foot ²forty and two months.

3 And ³I will give power unto my two witnesses, ³and they shall prophesy ³a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the ⁴two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the ⁴God ⁴of the earth.

5 And if any man will ⁵hurt them, ⁵fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: ⁵and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These ⁶have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophesy: and ⁶have power over ⁶waters ⁶to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ⁷shall have finished their testimony, ⁷the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit ⁷shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of ⁸the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, ⁸where also ⁸β our Lord ⁸was crucified ⁸.

9 And ⁹they of ⁹the people and ⁹kindreds ⁹and tongues and nations ⁹shall

Anno
DOMINI
96.

i var. 4.

m Jer. 15.
16.
Ezek. 2. 8.
e 3. 1, 2, 3.

n Esek. 3. 3.

o Esek. 2. 10.

e Esek. 40.

Zeck. 2. 1.

ch. 21. 15.

e Nu. 23. 18.

e Esek. 40.

e 17. 20.

† Gr. cast out.

d Pa. 79. 1.

e Luke 21. 24.

e Dan. 8. 10.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

f ch. 13. 5.

Anno DOMINI 96.

p. 70. 2, 3.
ch. 12. 13.
& 13. 8.e. Esther 9.
10, 22.
ch. 14. 10.e. ver. 9.
e. Ezek. 37.
5, 9, 10, 14.e. Isai. 14.
13.
ch. 12. 5.f. Isai. 60. 8.
Acts 1. 9.p. 3 Kings 2.
1, 5, 7.h. ch. 6. 13.
e. ch. 12. 19.† Or, names
of men.
ch. 3. 4.h. Isai. 7. 19.
ch. 14. 7.
e. Isai. 4. 7.e. ch. 5. 12.
e. 9. 13.
e. 15. 1.e. ch. 12. 10. 7.
e. Isai. 57.
13.e. Isai. 16. 17.
e. 19. 6.e. ch. 12. 10.
p. Dan. 3. 44.
e. 7. 14, 15, 27.e. ch. 4. 4.
e. 5. 8.
e. 19. 4.e. ch. 1. 4, 8.
e. 4. 5.
e. 16. 5.e. ch. 10. 6.
e. ver. 2, 9.p. Dan. 7. 9.
e. ch. 6. 10.e. ch. 19. 5.
e. ch. 12. 10.
e. 16. 5.† Or,
script.e. ch. 15. 5, 8.
e. ch. 5. 8.
e. 16. 13.

e. ch. 16. 21.

† Or, sign.

e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.e. Isai. 60. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.see β their dead bodies three days and an half, γ shall not suffer β their dead bodies to be put in graves.10 And they that dwell upon the earth β shall rejoice β over them, and make merry, γ shall send γ gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.11 And after β three β days and an half γ the Spirit of Life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, 10 Come up hither. And they 10 ascended up 10 to heaven γ in 11 a cloud 11; γ and their enemies beheld them.13 And the same hour γ was there a great earthquake, γ and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain γ of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, γ and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And γ the seventh angel sounded; γ and there were great voices in heaven, saying, β The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; γ and he shall reign for ever and ever.16 And γ the four and twenty elders, β which sat before God on their seats β , fell upon their faces, and worshipped God.17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, γ which art, and wast, β and art to come β ; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, γ and hast reigned.18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath 12 is come 12, γ and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, γ and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, γ small and great; γ and shouldst destroy them which 13 destroy the earth.19 And β the temple of God was opened in heaven β , and there was seen in his temple the ark of his 13 testament 13; and γ there were lightnings, and 14 voices, and thunders 14, γ and an earthquake, γ and great hail.

CHAPTER 12.

1 A woman clothed with the sun travellith. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child: 6 when she was delivered the seed into the wilderness. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great 1 woman 1 in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, γ tra-

vailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another 1 woman 1 in heaven; and behold γ a great red dragon, γ having seven heads and ten horns, γ and seven γ crowns γ upon his heads.4 And γ his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, γ and did cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, γ for to devour her child as soon as it was born.5 And she brought forth a man child, γ who γ was to γ rule γ all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.6 And γ the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed there γ a thousand two hundred and threescore days.7 And there was war in heaven: γ Michael and his angels fought γ against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,8 And prevailed not; β neither was their place found β any more in heaven.9 And γ the great dragon was cast out, γ that γ was γ old γ serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, γ which deceiveth the whole world: γ he was γ cast out γ into the earth, and his angels were γ cast out γ with him.10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, γ Now γ is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: γ for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, γ which 10 accused 10 them before our God day and night.11 And γ they overcame him 11 by 11 the blood of the Lamb, and 11 by 11 the word of their testimony; γ and they loved not their lives unto the death.12 Therefore γ rejoice ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to β the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! γ for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, γ because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted γ the woman which brought forth the man child.14 And to the woman were given β two β wings of a great eagle 14, γ that she might fly γ into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished γ for a time, and times, and half a time, γ from 15 the face of the serpent.15 And the serpent γ cast out of his mouth water as a 15 flood 15 after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the 15 flood 15.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the 15 flood 15 which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

VAR. READ.— β V. 11. So Al.; γ Da. De W. Dū, (a breath of life Ew.).— γ V. 12. Come up, ascend upon same word.—11 Lit. the cloud (simply the clouds Al.); the cloud of Christ's glory, ch. 1. 7, Wo.; the cloud, comp. Dan. 7. 13; Acts 1. 9, Zū, so nearly Dū.).

—12 V. 18. So practically Dū. Eb.; came Al. Da. De W.—13 V. 19. covenant Al. Da. De W.—14 So Al. Ew. Wo.; peals of thunder De W.—Chap. 12.

1 Pa. 1. 3. As marg. Al. Da.

VAR. READ.— γ V. 10. γ So γ A C, La. Tr. Al. WH.; send γ , Tr.— γ V. 11. β the three A B C, Edd.— γ V. 15. β The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom N A B C, Edd.— γ The sovereignty over the world is become our Lord's Al. De W. Dū.; so nearly B. Wo.; Now is come the world-kingdom of our Lord Zū. translates).— γ V. 16. β So nearly C, La. Al. WH.; that are before God, which sit upon their seats (thrones) N B C, Tr. Tr.— γ V. 17. β Omis N A B C, Edd.— γ V. 19. β So N B; the temple of God which is in heaven was opened A C, Edd.VAR. READ.— β V. 3. diadems Al. Da.; i.e. kingly crowns, De W. Dū. Ew. Ec.— γ V. 5. is to.— γ i.e. rule as shepherd Al. Ec.— γ V. 9. the.— γ i.e. who was of old Al. Ec. (ancient Al.).— γ Strictly inhabited world Al.— γ cast down, as v. 10.— γ V. 10. So B.; is come the salvation and the strength.... of our God, and.... Al. De W. so Da.; the salvation and.... is become our God's, and the power is become his Christ's Dū. Eb. (Ew. apparently).— γ 10 accuseth Al. Da.— γ V. 11. So Wo.; because of Al. De W. Dū.— γ V. 14. So practically Al. De W. Dū.; the great eagle of Exod. 19. 4. Ew. Zū.; the great eagle mentioned above, ch. 8. 13, Eb. (the great eagle, i.e. Christ Wo.).— γ 15 i.e. nourished away from, safe from Al. De W. Dū. Ew. so B. Wo.; i.e. she might fly from Zū.— γ V. 15, 16. river Al. Ec.VAR. READ.—Chap. 12. V. 8. β and not so much as their place was found N A B C, Edd.— γ V. 12. β the earth and the sea N A B C, Edd.— γ V. 14. β So N B; the two A C, Edd.

Anno DOMINI 96.

† Or, sign.
ch. 17. 3.
e. ch. 17. 9.
10.e. ch. 12. 1.
e. ch. 9. 10.
19.f. ch. 17. 18.
p. Dan. 8. 10.
ver. 3.e. Ex. 1. 16.
h. Pa. 2. 9.
ch. 2. 27.
e. 19. 15.e. ver. 4.
e. ch. 11. 3.p. Dan. 10.
12, 21.
e. 12. 1.e. ver. 3.
ch. 30. 2.p. Luke 10.
12.
John 13. 31.e. Gen. 3. 14.
ch. 30. 2.
e. ch. 30. 2.
e. ch. 9. 1.e. ch. 11. 15.
e. 19. 1.e. Job 1. 9.
e. 2. 5.
Zech. 3. 1.e. Rom. 8.
33, 34, 37.
e. 16. 20.p. Luke 14.
26.p. Ps. 96. 11.
Isai. 40. 13.
ch. 18. 20.e. ch. 8. 13.
e. 11. 10.
e. ch. 10. 6.

e. ver. 5.

e. Ex. 19. 4.
e. ver. 6.e. ch. 7. 25.
e. 12. 7.

h. Isai. 50. 19.

Anno
DOMINI
86.

1 Cor. 5. 13.
ch. 11. 7.
13. 7.
ch. 14. 13.
1 Cor. 5. 1.
1 John 5. 10.
ch. 1. 9.
2. 6. 9.
2. 30. 4.

Daas. 7. 3.
7.
ch. 12. 5.
2. 17. 5. 9.

1 Or. names.
ch. 17. 3.
c. Daas. 7. 6.
c. Daas. 7. 6.
c. Daas. 7. 6.
fch. 12. 9.
gch. 16. 10.
ch. 12. 4.
1 ver. 13. 14.
Or. deus.
ch. 17. 6.

1 ch. 18. 18.

Daas. 7. 3.
11. 35.
11. 35.

1 Or. to
make war.

ch. 11. 3.
13. 6.
c. John 1. 14.
Col. 3. 9.
p. Daas. 7. 21.
ch. 11. 7.
2. 13. 17.
gch. 11. 18.
17. 15.

Ex. 22. 23.
Daas. 18. 1.
Phil. 4. 3.
ch. 3. 5.
2. 30. 13. 15.
21. 37.

ch. 17. 6.
ch. 3. 1.
1. 23. 1.
Gen. 6.
Matt. 23. 33.
y. ch. 14. 13.
ch. 11. 7.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus ¹⁸ Christ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²⁵ ¹⁰²⁶ ¹⁰²⁷ ¹⁰²⁸ ¹⁰²⁹ ¹⁰³⁰ ¹⁰³¹ ¹⁰³² ¹⁰³³ ¹⁰³⁴ ¹⁰³⁵ ¹⁰³⁶ ¹⁰³⁷ ¹⁰³⁸ ¹⁰³⁹ ¹⁰⁴⁰ ¹⁰⁴¹ ¹⁰⁴² ¹⁰⁴³ ¹⁰⁴⁴ ¹⁰⁴⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁶ ¹⁰⁴⁷ ¹⁰⁴⁸ ¹⁰⁴⁹ ¹⁰⁵⁰ ¹⁰⁵¹ ¹⁰⁵² ¹⁰⁵³ ¹⁰⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁶ ¹⁰⁵⁷ ¹⁰⁵⁸ ¹⁰⁵⁹ ¹⁰⁶⁰ ¹⁰⁶¹ ¹⁰⁶² ¹⁰⁶³ ¹⁰⁶⁴ ¹⁰⁶⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁶ ¹⁰⁶⁷ ¹⁰⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁶⁹ ¹⁰⁷⁰ ¹⁰⁷¹ ¹⁰⁷² ¹⁰⁷³ ¹⁰⁷⁴ ¹⁰⁷⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁶ ¹⁰⁷⁷ ¹⁰⁷⁸ ¹⁰⁷⁹ ¹⁰⁸⁰ ¹⁰⁸¹ ¹⁰⁸² ¹⁰⁸³ ¹⁰⁸⁴ ¹⁰⁸⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁶ ¹⁰⁸⁷ ¹⁰⁸⁸ ¹⁰⁸⁹ ¹⁰⁹⁰ ¹⁰⁹¹ ¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁷ ¹⁰⁹⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰ ¹¹⁰¹ ¹¹⁰² ¹¹⁰³ ¹¹⁰⁴ ¹¹⁰⁵ ¹¹⁰⁶ ¹¹⁰⁷ ¹¹⁰⁸ ¹¹⁰⁹ ¹¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹¹ ¹¹¹² ¹¹¹³ ¹¹¹⁴ ¹¹¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁶ ¹¹¹⁷ ¹¹¹⁸ ¹¹¹⁹ ¹¹²⁰ ¹¹²¹ ¹¹²² ¹¹²³ ¹¹²⁴ ¹¹²⁵ ¹¹²⁶ ¹¹²⁷ ¹¹²⁸ ¹¹²⁹ ¹¹³⁰ ¹¹³¹ ¹¹³² ¹¹³³ ¹¹³⁴ ¹¹³⁵ ¹¹³⁶ ¹¹³⁷ ¹¹³⁸ ¹¹³⁹ ¹¹⁴⁰ ¹¹⁴¹ ¹¹⁴² ¹¹⁴³ ¹¹⁴⁴ ¹¹⁴⁵ ¹¹⁴⁶ ¹¹⁴⁷ ¹¹⁴⁸ ¹¹⁴⁹ ¹¹⁵⁰ ¹¹⁵¹ ¹¹⁵² ¹¹⁵³ ¹¹⁵⁴ ¹¹⁵⁵ ¹¹⁵⁶ ¹¹⁵⁷ ¹¹⁵⁸ ¹¹⁵⁹ ¹¹⁶⁰ ¹¹⁶¹ ¹¹⁶² ¹¹⁶³ ¹¹⁶⁴ ¹¹⁶⁵ ¹¹⁶⁶ ¹¹⁶⁷ ¹¹⁶⁸ ¹¹⁶⁹ ¹¹⁷⁰ ¹¹⁷¹ ¹¹⁷² ¹¹⁷³ ¹¹⁷⁴ ¹¹⁷⁵ ¹¹⁷⁶ ¹¹⁷⁷ ¹¹⁷⁸ ¹¹⁷⁹ ¹¹⁸⁰ ¹¹⁸¹ ¹¹⁸² ¹¹⁸³ ¹¹⁸⁴ ¹¹⁸⁵ ¹¹⁸⁶ ¹¹⁸⁷ ¹¹⁸⁸ ¹¹⁸⁹ ¹¹⁹⁰ ¹¹⁹¹ ¹¹⁹² ¹¹⁹³ ¹¹⁹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁶ ¹¹⁹⁷ ¹¹⁹⁸ ¹¹⁹⁹ ¹²⁰⁰ ¹²⁰¹ ¹²⁰² ¹²⁰³ ¹²⁰⁴ ¹²⁰⁵ ¹²⁰⁶ ¹²⁰⁷ ¹²⁰⁸ ¹²⁰⁹ ¹²¹⁰ ¹²¹¹ ¹²¹² ¹²¹³ ¹²¹⁴ ¹²¹⁵ ¹²¹⁶ ¹²¹⁷ ¹²¹⁸ ¹²¹⁹ ¹²²⁰ ¹²²¹ ¹²²² ¹²²³ ¹²²⁴ ¹²²⁵ ¹²²⁶ ¹²²⁷ ¹²²⁸ ¹²²⁹ ¹²³⁰ ¹²³¹ ¹²³² ¹²³³ ¹²³⁴ ¹²³⁵ ¹²³⁶ ¹²³⁷ ¹²³⁸ ¹²³⁹ ¹²⁴⁰ ¹²⁴¹ ¹²⁴² ¹²⁴³ ¹²⁴⁴ ¹²⁴⁵ ¹²⁴⁶ ¹²⁴⁷ ¹²⁴⁸ ¹²⁴⁹ ¹²⁵⁰ ¹²⁵¹ ¹²⁵² ¹²⁵³ ¹²⁵⁴ ¹

Anno
DOMINI
96.

a ch. 15. 1.

b ch. 16. 10.

c ch. 15. 7.

d ch. 9. 7.

e ch. 10. 11.

f ch. 13. 16.

g ch. 8. 14.

h ch. 8. 5.

i ch. 7. 17.

j ch. 8. 9.

k ch. 8. 10.

l ch. 7. 30.

m ch. 15. 3.

n ch. 1. 4.

o ch. 8. 5.

p ch. 11. 17.

q Matt. 22.

r ch. 15. 15.

s ch. 15. 16.

t ch. 15. 17.

u ch. 15. 18.

v ch. 15. 19.

w ch. 15. 20.

x ch. 15. 21.

y ch. 15. 22.

z ch. 15. 23.

aa ch. 15. 24.

ab ch. 15. 25.

ac ch. 15. 26.

ad ch. 15. 27.

ae ch. 15. 28.

af ch. 15. 29.

ag ch. 15. 30.

ah ch. 15. 31.

ai ch. 15. 32.

aj ch. 15. 33.

ak ch. 15. 34.

al ch. 15. 35.

am ch. 15. 36.

an ch. 15. 37.

ao ch. 15. 38.

ap ch. 15. 39.

aq ch. 15. 40.

ar ch. 15. 41.

as ch. 15. 42.

at ch. 15. 43.

au ch. 15. 44.

av ch. 15. 45.

aw ch. 15. 46.

ax ch. 15. 47.

ay ch. 15. 48.

az ch. 15. 49.

ba ch. 15. 50.

bb ch. 15. 51.

bc ch. 15. 52.

bd ch. 15. 53.

be ch. 15. 54.

bf ch. 15. 55.

bg ch. 15. 56.

bh ch. 15. 57.

bi ch. 15. 58.

bj ch. 15. 59.

bk ch. 15. 60.

bl ch. 15. 61.

bm ch. 15. 62.

bn ch. 15. 63.

bo ch. 15. 64.

bp ch. 15. 65.

bq ch. 15. 66.

br ch. 15. 67.

bs ch. 15. 68.

bt ch. 15. 69.

bu ch. 15. 70.

bv ch. 15. 71.

bw ch. 15. 72.

bx ch. 15. 73.

by ch. 15. 74.

bz ch. 15. 75.

ca ch. 15. 76.

cb ch. 15. 77.

cc ch. 15. 78.

cd ch. 15. 79.

ce ch. 15. 80.

cf ch. 15. 81.

cg ch. 15. 82.

ch ch. 15. 83.

ci ch. 15. 84.

cj ch. 15. 85.

ck ch. 15. 86.

cl ch. 15. 87.

cm ch. 15. 88.

cn ch. 15. 89.

co ch. 15. 90.

cp ch. 15. 91.

cq ch. 15. 92.

cr ch. 15. 93.

cs ch. 15. 94.

ct ch. 15. 95.

cu ch. 15. 96.

cv ch. 15. 97.

cw ch. 15. 98.

cx ch. 15. 99.

cy ch. 15. 100.

cz ch. 15. 101.

ca ch. 15. 102.

cb ch. 15. 103.

cc ch. 15. 104.

cd ch. 15. 105.

ce ch. 15. 106.

cf ch. 15. 107.

cg ch. 15. 108.

ch ch. 15. 109.

ci ch. 15. 110.

cj ch. 15. 111.

ck ch. 15. 112.

cl ch. 15. 113.

cm ch. 15. 114.

cn ch. 15. 115.

co ch. 15. 116.

cp ch. 15. 117.

cq ch. 15. 118.

cr ch. 15. 119.

cs ch. 15. 120.

ct ch. 15. 121.

cu ch. 15. 122.

cv ch. 15. 123.

cw ch. 15. 124.

cx ch. 15. 125.

cy ch. 15. 126.

cz ch. 15. 127.

ca ch. 15. 128.

cb ch. 15. 129.

cc ch. 15. 130.

cd ch. 15. 131.

ce ch. 15. 132.

cf ch. 15. 133.

cg ch. 15. 134.

ch ch. 15. 135.

ci ch. 15. 136.

cj ch. 15. 137.

ck ch. 15. 138.

cl ch. 15. 139.

cm ch. 15. 140.

cn ch. 15. 141.

co ch. 15. 142.

cp ch. 15. 143.

cq ch. 15. 144.

cr ch. 15. 145.

cs ch. 15. 146.

ct ch. 15. 147.

cu ch. 15. 148.

cv ch. 15. 149.

cw ch. 15. 150.

cx ch. 15. 151.

cy ch. 15. 152.

cz ch. 15. 153.

ca ch. 15. 154.

cb ch. 15. 155.

cc ch. 15. 156.

cd ch. 15. 157.

ce ch. 15. 158.

cf ch. 15. 159.

cg ch. 15. 160.

ch ch. 15. 161.

ci ch. 15. 162.

cj ch. 15. 163.

ck ch. 15. 164.

cl ch. 15. 165.

cm ch. 15. 166.

cn ch. 15. 167.

co ch. 15. 168.

cp ch. 15. 169.

cq ch. 15. 170.

cr ch. 15. 171.

cs ch. 15. 172.

ct ch. 15. 173.

cu ch. 15. 174.

cv ch. 15. 175.

cw ch. 15. 176.

cx ch. 15. 177.

cy ch. 15. 178.

cz ch. 15. 179.

ca ch. 15. 180.

cb ch. 15. 181.

cc ch. 15. 182.

cd ch. 15. 183.

ce ch. 15. 184.

cf ch. 15. 185.

cg ch. 15. 186.

ch ch. 15. 187.

ci ch. 15. 188.

cj ch. 15. 189.

ck ch. 15. 190.

cl ch. 15. 191.

cm ch. 15. 192.

cn ch. 15. 193.

co ch. 15. 194.

cp ch. 15. 195.

cq ch. 15. 196.

cr ch. 15. 197.

cs ch. 15. 198.

ct ch. 15. 199.

cu ch. 15. 200.

cv ch. 15. 201.

cw ch. 15. 202.

cx ch. 15. 203.

cy ch. 15. 204.

cz ch. 15. 205.

ca ch. 15. 206.

cb ch. 15. 207.

cc ch. 15. 208.

cd ch. 15. 209.

ce ch. 15. 210.

cf ch. 15. 211.

cg ch. 15. 212.

ch ch. 15. 213.

ci ch. 15. 214.

cj ch. 15. 215.

ck ch. 15. 216.

cl ch. 15. 217.

cm ch. 15. 218.

cn ch. 15. 219.

co ch. 15. 220.

cp ch. 15. 221.

cq ch. 15. 222.

cr ch. 15. 223.

cs ch. 15. 224.

ct ch. 15. 225.

cu ch. 15. 226.

cv ch. 15. 227.

cw ch. 15. 228.

cx ch. 15. 229.

cy ch. 15. 230.

cz ch. 15. 231.

ca ch. 15. 232.

cb ch. 15. 233.

cc ch. 15. 234.

cd ch. 15. 235.

ce ch. 15. 236.

cf ch. 15. 237.

cg ch. 15. 238.

ch ch. 15. 239.

ci ch. 15. 240.

cj ch. 15. 241.

ck ch. 15. 242.

cl ch. 15. 243.

cm ch. 15. 244.

cn ch. 15. 245.

co ch. 15. 246.

cp ch. 15. 247.

cq ch. 15. 248.

cr ch. 15. 249.

cs ch. 15. 250.

ct ch. 15. 251.

cu ch. 15. 252.

cv ch. 15. 253.

cw ch. 15. 254.

cx ch. 15. 255.

cy ch. 15. 256.

cz ch. 15. 257.

ca ch. 15. 258.

cb ch. 15. 259.

cc ch. 15. 260.

cd ch. 15. 261.

ce ch. 15. 262.

cf ch. 15. 263.

cg ch. 15. 264.

ch ch. 15. 265.

ci ch. 15. 266.

cj ch. 15. 267.

ck ch. 15. 268.

cl ch. 15. 269.

cm ch. 15. 270.

cn ch. 15. 271.

co ch. 15. 272.

cp ch. 15. 273.

cq ch. 15. 274.

cr ch. 15. 275.

cs ch. 15. 276.

ct ch. 15. 277.

cu ch. 15. 278.

cv ch. 15. 279.

cw ch. 15. 280.

cx ch. 15. 281.

cy ch. 15. 282.

cz ch. 15. 283.

ca ch. 15. 284.

cb ch. 15. 285.

cc ch. 15. 286.

cd ch. 15. 287.

ce ch. 15. 288.

cf ch. 15. 289.

cg ch. 15. 290.

ch ch. 15. 291.

ci ch. 15. 292.

cj ch. 15. 293.

Anno
DOMINI
86.

y ch. 11. 7.
2 13. 1.
s ch. 13. 10.
ver. 11.
c ch. 13. 2.
c ch. 13. 2.

c ch. 13. 18.
c ch. 13. 1.

c ver. 3.
/ Dan. 7. 10.
2 Zach. 1. 18.
19, 21.
ch. 13. 1.

g ch. 16. 14.
c 19. 19.
4 Dent. 10.
17.
1 Tim. 6. 15.
ch. 19. 16.

c Jer. 50. 44.
44.
c 14. 4.
4 ver. 1.
1 Lam. 8. 7.
c ch. 13. 7.

g Jer. 50. 41.
48.
ch. 16. 12.
n Ezek. 16.
37-44.
c ch. 18. 6.
c ch. 18. 8.
c ch. 18. 8.
g ch. 10. 7.
c ch. 16. 19.
c ch. 13. 4.

c ch. 17. 1.
b Ezek. 63. 2.

the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and shall go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the kindred, and goeth into perdition. 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put it in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18.

2 Babylon is fallen. A The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The estate rejoice for the judgments of God upon her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power: and the earth was lightened with his glory.

3 And he cried mightily with a strong

voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

4 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

5 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

6 For her sins she hath reached up unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

7 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

8 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

9 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

10 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

11 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

12 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

13 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

14 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

15 And he cried mightily with a strong

Anno
DOMINI
86.

c Isai. 13. 19.
2 21. 9.
c ch. 14. 8.
c Isai. 13. 21.
2 21. 8.
Jer. 50. 39.
c 51. 27.
c Isai. 14. 22.
2 24. 11.
c ch. 14. 8.
2 17. 2.

g ver. 11. 15.
Isai. 47. 12.
c Or, power.
1 Isai. 47. 20.
c 53. 11.
Jer. 50. 8.
c 51. 6, 45.
2 Jer. 51. 17.
c Gen. 18. 30.
21.
Jer. 51. 9.
Isai. 47. 1.
c ch. 16. 19.
c Ps. 137. 8.
Jer. 50. 15.
2 Tim. 4. 49.
c Isai. 94. 49.
c ch. 13. 10.
c ch. 14. 10.

c ch. 16. 19.
c Ezek. 38. 2.
c Isai. 47. 7.
2 Zeph. 3. 15.
c Jer. 13. 1.
Isai. 47. 9.
c ch. 17. 16.
c Jer. 50. 34.
c ch. 11. 17.
c Ezek. 38.
2 Jer. 51. 17.
c ch. 17. 2.
ver. 3.
c Jer. 50. 46.
c ver. 18.
c Isai. 10. 2.
c ch. 11. 9.
c ch. 14. 8.

c ver. 17, 19.
c Ezek. 37.
27-36.
c ch. 17. 4.
c Or, meat.
c Or, bodies.
c Ezek. 37. 13.

VAR. REED.—Chap. 18. 1 V. 2. Lit. an. — 2 cage, hold same word. — 3 foul, unclean same word.

4 V. 3. So Al. Be. Ez. (lit. as marg.); power and wealth D. — 4 s. luxury Al. Da. Ez.; debauchery Bl. — 5 V. 4. So (s. shavers in the punishment of her sins Al. Bl.; s. shavers in the punishment of her sins D. — 6 V. 10, 19, 21. ch. 17. 12.

Merchandise (waxed Da.; cargo D.). — 7 African citron wood D. — 8 So Al. Bl. Da.; perhaps white cedar wood. — 9 V. 13. So Al. D. W. etc.; lit. as marg. — 10 s. slaves in general Be. Bl. D. W. D. (so Al. probably); women-slaves Ez.; gladiators Wetstein; lit. the souls of men, which are ruined by luxury Ez. (so W. And a reference to a 'spiritual slave trade').

VAR. REED.—Chap. 18. 1 V. 2. B So A, La. Tr. Tr. 3 Al.; omit N B, Tr. 1 — 3 V. 2. B So B, Tr. 1. Tr. 1. WH. 1; foul and hateful (or abhorred) A. La. Tr. 3. B So Tr. 1; have fallen by the wrath A, Al. Tr. 3 WH. 1; have drunk of the wrath La. 1; have fallen by the wine of the wrath (or by the fierce wine) N B C, Tr. 1 WH. 1 (have drunk and have fallen differ only by one letter in Greek). — 5 V. 5. B reached (lit. slave) N A B C, Ed. — 6 V. 6. B Omit N A B C, Ed. — 7 V. 8. B Omit N A B C, Ed. (double the double). — 7. 8. B So N; hath judged N A B C, Ed. — 7. 11. B So B; weep and mourn N A C, Ed. — 7. 13. B So N B; cinnamon and amomum N A C, Ed. (amomum, a precious ointment made from an Asiatic shrub Al.).

VAR. REED.—V. 8. Lit. have not been written. — 1 s. rewritten from the foundation De W. D. Ez. Ez.; s. the book that is from the foundation Al. — that the beast was Al. Be. De W. Eb. Wo. So La. Tr. — 9 V. 9. So (s. here needed the mind which

AL. Bl. De W. Eb. Wo. Ez. here is the sense: whosoever hath wisdom: (s. whosoever hath wisdom will understand it thus) Ez. — 10 V. 10. And they are (or They are also) Al. Da. De W. D. Ez. Wo. — 11 So Al. Da.; but a short space De W. D. Ez. Wo. — 12 V. 11. s. one of the seven Bl. De W. Eb. Wo.; s. sprung from the seven Al. D. (Wo. nearly).

— 13 V. 12. s. kingly authority Ez. — 14 V. 14. So Wo; they that are with him, called and chosen — shall overcome Al. Da. De W. D. Ez. — 15 V. 16. utterly burn, as ch. 18. 8. — 16 V. 17. Lit. put (i.e. shall put Al.). — 17 s. the beast's will Be. D. Ez. (De W. probably); s. God's will Al. Bl. Ez. — 18 s. kingly authority De W. Ez. ('the authority of their respective kingdoms' Al.).

VAR. REED.—V. 8. B So N B, Tr. Tr. WH. 3; and it goeth A, La. Al. WH. 1; y and shall come (come again N) A B, Ed.; and is come N. — 7. 11. B So (lit. he himself also) A, La. Tr. WH. 1; this also N B, Tr. — 7. 12. B So N B, Tr. Tr. Al.; omit A, La. — 7. 13. B give N A B, Ed. — 7. 16. B and the beast N A B, Ed. — 7. 17. B So N B, Tr. Tr. Al. WH. 1; omit A, La.

Anno
DOMINI
90.

d ver. 3, 11.

e ch. 17, 4.

f ver. 10.
g Isai. 53, 14.
Rsek. 27, 20.h Rsek. 27.
30, 51.
ver. 9.
i ch. 13, 4.
j Josh. 7, 6.
1 Sam. 4, 13.
Job 2, 12.
Rsek. 27, 20.k ver. 8.
l Isai. 44.
28.
m Isai. 49.
31, 46.
n Luke 11.
40, 50.
o ch. 19, 2.
p ch. 13, 8.
q Isai. 24, 8.
r Jer. 32, 10.s Jer. 7, 34.
t Jer. 19.
u Jer. 25, 10.
v Isai. 33, 8.
w 2 Kings 9.
x Nah. 3, 4.
y ch. 17, 2, 5.
z ch. 17, 6.
A Jer. 51, 49.B Jer. 51, 49.
C Jer. 7, 34.
D Jer. 19.
E Jer. 25, 10.
F Isai. 33, 8.
G 2 Kings 9.
H Nah. 3, 4.
I ch. 17, 2, 5.
J ch. 17, 6.
K Jer. 51, 49.L Jer. 51, 49.
M Jer. 7, 34.
N Jer. 19.
O Jer. 25, 10.
P Isai. 33, 8.
Q 2 Kings 9.
R Nah. 3, 4.
S ch. 17, 2, 5.
T ch. 17, 6.
U Jer. 51, 49.V Jer. 51, 49.
W Jer. 7, 34.
X Jer. 19.
Y Jer. 25, 10.
Z Isai. 33, 8.
AA 2 Kings 9.
AB Nah. 3, 4.
AC ch. 17, 2, 5.
AD ch. 17, 6.
AE Jer. 51, 49.AF Jer. 51, 49.
AG Jer. 7, 34.
AH Jer. 19.
AI Jer. 25, 10.
AJ Isai. 33, 8.
AK 2 Kings 9.
AL Nah. 3, 4.
AM ch. 17, 2, 5.
AN ch. 17, 6.
AO Jer. 51, 49.AP Jer. 51, 49.
AQ Jer. 7, 34.
AR Jer. 19.
AS Jer. 25, 10.
AT Isai. 33, 8.
AU 2 Kings 9.
AV Nah. 3, 4.
AW ch. 17, 2, 5.
AX ch. 17, 6.
AY Jer. 51, 49.AZ Jer. 51, 49.
BA Jer. 7, 34.
BB Jer. 19.
BC Jer. 25, 10.
BD Isai. 33, 8.
BE 2 Kings 9.
BF Nah. 3, 4.
BG ch. 17, 2, 5.
BH ch. 17, 6.
BI Jer. 51, 49.BJ Jer. 51, 49.
BK Jer. 7, 34.
BL Jer. 19.
BM Jer. 25, 10.
BN Isai. 33, 8.
BO 2 Kings 9.
BP Nah. 3, 4.
BQ ch. 17, 2, 5.
BR ch. 17, 6.
BS Jer. 51, 49.BT Jer. 51, 49.
BU Jer. 7, 34.
BV Jer. 19.
BW Jer. 25, 10.
BX Isai. 33, 8.
BY 2 Kings 9.
BZ Nah. 3, 4.
CA ch. 17, 2, 5.
CB ch. 17, 6.
CC Jer. 51, 49.

14 And β the fruits that thy soul lusted after β are departed from thee, and all things which were β dainty β and goodly are γ departed γ from thee, and δ thou shalt δ find them no more at all. β The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.

15 And saying, Alas, alas γ that γ great city γ that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and β decked β with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! γ For in one hour so great riches are β come to nought! β And β every β ship-master β , and β all the company in ships β , and sailors, and as many as β trade by sea β , stood afar off,

16 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, γ What city γ is like unto β this β great city? γ And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas γ that γ great city, β wherein β were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! γ For in one hour is she made desolate.

17 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and β ye holy apostles β and prophets; for β God hath avenged you on her.

18 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, γ Thus with violence shall γ that γ great city, Babylon, be thrown down, and β shall be found no more at all.

19 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

20 And the light of a β candle β shall shine no more at all in thee; γ and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for β the merchants were β the great men of the earth; γ for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

21 And β in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that β were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. γ The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The Jews called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things γ I heard β a great voice β of much people in heaven, saying, β Alleluia! β Salvation, and glory, γ and honour γ , and power β , δ unto the Lord our God δ :

VAR. READ.— β V. 14. *Lit. fat.*— β V. 16. *Lit. gilded.*— β V. 17. *Lit. made desolate, as v. 19.*— β V. 18. *hellsman or pilot Al. Ec.*— β V. 19. *Rather live by sea-faring Al. Bl. De W. Dw. (lit. work the sea Da.)*— β V. 19. *Who lit. De W. V. 19. So De W. Dw.; whereby Al. V. 19. lamp Al. De W. Ec.*— β Chap. 19. γ V. 1, 3, 4. *The word is Hebrew, meaning Praise ye Jah, Praise ye the Lord, it is found often in the Psalms, as Ps. 104, 35, Al. De W.*— β V. 1. *More lit. The salvation and the glory.*— β Al. Da. De W.

VAR. READ.— β V. 14. β So B; thy harvest of the desire of thy soul (so Al. Ec., but De W. Dw. translate practically as in the text) N A C, Edd. γ perished N A B C, Edd. δ So B; they shall N A C, Edd. γ V. 17. β every one who saileth to a place (the place Wo. so B) N A B C, Edd. (i.e. all who make regular voyages Dw. Al.; coasting traders De W.; commanders of ships Ec.) β this O; the N A B, Edd. γ V. 20. β So C; γ ye holy ones and ye apostles N A B, Edd. γ V. 23. β So N B C, Tr. Tr. Al. WH¹; merchants of things were A, La. WH² (i.e. the great men of the earth had traffick with thee). Chap. 19. V. 1. β as it were a great voice N A B C, Edd. γ Omit N A B C, Edd. δ are our God's N A B C, Edd.

2 For β true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and β hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, β Alleluia! β And β her smoke β rose β up for ever and ever.

4 And γ the four and twenty elders and the four γ beasts γ fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, β Amen! β Alleluia!

5 And a voice β came out of the throne β , saying, β Praise our God, all ye his servants, γ and ye γ that fear him, β both small and great.

6 γ And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for β the Lord β God β omnipotent β reigneth β .

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, β and give β honour to him: for β the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And β to her was granted that she should β be arrayed β in fine linen, clean and β white β : for the fine linen is the β righteousness β of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, β Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, β These are β the true sayings β of God.

10 And γ I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou γ do γ not: I am thy fellowservant, and β of thy brethren β that have the β testimony of Jesus β : worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 γ And I saw heaven opened, and behold β a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called β Faithful and True, and β in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were β as β a flame of fire, γ and on his head were β many crowns β ; and he had β a name written, that γ no man β knew β , but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture β dipped β in blood: and his name is called β The Word of God.

14 γ And the armies which β were β in heaven followed him upon white horses, β clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And β out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and β he β shall β rule them β with a rod of iron: and he β treadeth β Matt. 23, ch. 4, 6, 7, 9. 1 Isai. 11, 4. 2 Thes. 2, 8. ch. 1, 16. ver. 31. 1 Ps. 2, 9. ch. 6, 2, 7. 12, 5. 1 Isai. 63, 2. 1 Isai. 63, 10, 30.

VAR. READ.— β V. 3. *Lit. riseth.*— β V. 4. *Living beings.*— β V. 6. *Lit. reigned (i.e. showed himself king by destroying his enemies Wo.); hath come to reign, hath taken the dominion Bl. De W. Ec.; reigneth Al. V. 8. So Al. Da.; rather array herself De W. Ec. Ec. V. 7. Rather bright Al. Bl. Da. De W. V. 8. So Al. De W. Wo. deeds of righteousness De W. Ec.; tokens of righteousness (which show them to be pronounced righteous before God) Ec. Ec. V. 9. So practically (i.e. true words) Al. Bl. Bl. Ec. and De W. Ec. apparently; these words are true words of God (i.e. words that are truly God's) Dw. V. 10. i.e. the fellowservant of thy brethren Al. Bl. De W. Dw.; one of thy brethren Dw. V. 11. See ch. 12, 17. V. 12. disadems Al. Da. V. 13. knoweth V. 14. Rather are Al. V. 15. *He emphatic (he and no other) Al. Ec.*— β V. 17. *rule them as shepherd.**

VAR. READ.— β V. 5. β So N, Tr.; came forth, from the throne A B C, La. Tr. Al. WH¹. γ So A B, La. Tr. V. 6. omit N C, Tr. WH¹. γ V. 7. β So N, Tr. WH¹; our God N B, Tr. Tr. Al. WH¹. V. 7. β So N B, Tr. Tr. WH¹; and we will give N A, La. Al. WH¹. V. 12. β So A, La. Al. WH¹; omit N B, Tr. Tr. WH¹. γ So N A, Edd. (names N); names written, and a name written that B. V. 13. β So A B, La. Tr. Al. WH¹; sprinkled around N, Tr.

Anno
DOMINI
90.

ch. 16, 3.

d Dew. 52, 43.

e ch. 16, 3.

f Isai. 24, 10.

g ch. 14, 11.

h ch. 18, 9, 18.

i f ch. 4, 5, 6.

j ch. 14, 11.

k ch. 14, 11.

l ch. 14, 11.

m ch. 14, 11.

n ch. 14, 11.

o ch. 14, 11.

p ch. 14, 11.

q ch. 14, 11.

r ch. 14, 11.

s ch. 14, 11.

t ch. 14, 11.

u ch. 14, 11.

v ch. 14, 11.

w ch. 14, 11.

x ch. 14, 11.

y ch. 14, 11.

z ch. 14, 11.

A ch. 14, 11.

B ch. 14, 11.

C ch. 14, 11.

D ch. 14, 11.

E ch. 14, 11.

F ch. 14, 11.

G ch. 14, 11.

H ch. 14, 11.

I ch. 14, 11.

J ch. 14, 11.

K ch. 14, 11.

L ch. 14, 11.

M ch. 14, 11.

N ch. 14, 11.

O ch. 14, 11.

P ch. 14, 11.

Q ch. 14, 11.

R ch. 14, 11.

S ch. 14, 11.

T ch. 14, 11.

U ch. 14, 11.

V ch. 14, 11.

W ch. 14, 11.

X ch. 14, 11.

Y ch. 14, 11.

Z ch. 14, 11.

AA ch. 14, 11.

AB ch. 14, 11.

AC ch. 14, 11.

AD ch. 14, 11.

AE ch. 14, 11.

AF ch. 14, 11.

AG ch. 14, 11.

AH ch. 14, 11.

AI ch. 14, 11.

AJ ch. 14, 11.

AK ch. 14, 11.

AL ch. 14, 11.

AM ch. 14, 11.

AN ch. 14, 11.

AO ch. 14, 11.

AP ch. 14, 11.

AQ ch. 14, 11.

AR ch. 14, 11.

AS ch. 14, 11.

AT ch. 14, 11.

AU ch. 14, 11.

AV ch. 14, 11.

AW ch. 14, 11.

AX ch. 14, 11.

AY ch. 14, 11.

AZ ch. 14, 11.

BA ch. 14, 11.

BB ch. 14, 11.

BC ch. 14, 11.

BD ch. 14, 11.

BE ch. 14, 11.

BF ch. 14, 11.

BG ch. 14, 11.

BH ch. 14, 11.

BI ch. 14, 11.

BJ ch. 14, 11.

BK ch. 14, 11.

BL ch. 14, 11.

BM ch. 14, 11.

BN ch. 14, 11.

BO ch. 14, 11.

Anno
DOMINI
95.

† ch. 19. 10.

† ch. 19. 10.

† Dan. 8. 26.
† 12. 4. 9.

† ch. 10. 4.

† ch. 1. 2.

† Ezek. 3.
27.

† Dan. 12. 10.

† Tim. 3. 13.

† ver. 7.

† 1 Pet. 40.

† 10.

† 68. 11.

† Rom. 3. 6.

† 14. 12.

† ch. 20. 12.

† 1 Sam. 41. 6.

† 44. 6.

† 46. 12.

† ch. 1. 8. 11.

† 21. 6.

† Dan. 12. 12.

† 1 John 3. 24.

† ver. 2.

† ch. 2. 7.

† ch. 21. 27.

8 And I John ⁷saw these things, and heard ^{them}. And when I ⁸had heard and seen ⁹, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, ¹⁰See ^{how} do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 ¹¹And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: ¹²for the time is at hand.

11 ¹³He that is unjust, let him ¹⁴be unjust ¹⁵still; and he which is filthy, let him ¹⁶be filthy ¹⁷still: and he that is righteous, let him ¹⁸be righteous ¹⁹still; and he that is holy, let him ²⁰be holy ²¹still.

12 ²²β And β, behold, I come quickly; and ²³my reward is with me, ²⁴to give every man according as his work ²⁵γ shall be ²⁶γ.

13 ²⁷I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 ²⁸Blessed ²⁹are they ³⁰β that do his commandments ³¹β, ³²that they may have ³³right ³⁴to the tree of life, ³⁵and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 ³⁶β For β ³⁷without ³⁸are ³⁹dogs, and ⁴⁰sorcerers ⁴¹, and ⁴²whoremongers, and ⁴³murderers, and ⁴⁴idolaters, and ⁴⁵whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 ⁴⁶I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things ⁴⁷β in ⁴⁸β the churches. ⁴⁹I am the root and the offspring of David, ⁵⁰and ⁵¹the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and ⁵²the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. ⁵³And let him that is athirst come. ⁵⁴β And β whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 ⁵⁵β For I testify β unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, ⁵⁶= If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, ⁶⁰God shall take away his part ⁶¹out of ⁶²β the book ⁶³β of life, and out of ⁶⁴the holy city, ⁶⁵γ and ⁶⁶from the things ⁶⁷γ which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith,

21 ⁶⁸Surely ⁶⁹I come quickly. ⁷⁰Amen. ⁷¹β Even so β, come, Lord Jesus.

22 ⁷²β The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen β.

γ John 21. 25. † 2 Tim. 4. 2. † Rom. 16. 20, 26. † 2 Thess. 3. 18.

VAR. RECD.—⁷V. 8. *Lit.* who saw and heard (so *Al. De W.*; who sees and hears *Da.*); i.e. I am he who saw.... *Al. Be. Da. Eb. ZW.*; I who saw and heard these things, when I.... fell down.... *Ew., and De W. perhaps.*—⁸Rather heard and saw *Al. Da. DZ. Ew.*—⁹V. 11. do unjustly *Al.*—¹⁰*Lit.* make himself holy, sanctify himself *Al. De W. Ew.*—¹¹V. 14. So *Al. Da. DZ. Eb. Ew. Wo.*; they shall have *De W.*

VAR. RECD.—V. 11. β be polluted (or pollute himself) N B, *Edd.* (he which is polluted, let him pollute himself still *Al.*)—γ do righteousness N A B, *Edd.*—V. 12. β Omit N A B, *Edd.*—γ So B; is N, *Edd.*—V. 14. β So B; that wash their garments N A, *Edd.*

VAR. RECD.—V. 15. β Omit N A B, *Edd.*—V. 16. β in A, *La. Tr.* ²WH.³; concerning (so *DZ. W.* translate; in *Al.*) N B, *Tr. Tr.* ¹Al. WH.¹—V. 17. β Omit N A B, *Edd.*—V. 18. β I testify N A B, *Edd.*—V. 19. β the tree N A B, *Edd.*—γ Omit N A B, *Edd.*—V. 20. β Omit N A B, *Edd.* (I come quickly. Amen, come *La. Tr. Al.*; I come quickly. amen. Come *Tr.*)—V. 21. β The grace of the Lord Jesus ([Christ] WH.) be with the saints N, *Tr. Al. WH.*¹; The grace of..... be with all A, *La. Tr. WH.*²

Anno
DOMINI
95.

† 1 Cor. 3. 9.

† Gal. 5. 19.

† Gal. 5. 21.

† ch. 3. 20.

† 21. 8.

† Phil. 3. 2.

† ch. 1. 1.

† ch. 5. 5.

† Nu. 24. 17.

† 2 Pet. 1. 19.

† ch. 2. 22.

† ch. 21. 2. 9.

† 1 Pet. 55. 1.

† John 7. 37.

† ch. 21. 6.

† Deut. 4. 2.

† 12. 23.

† Prov. 30. 6.

† Ex. 22. 23.

† Ps. 69. 28.

† ch. 3. 5.

† 13. 8.

† Or, from the tree of life.

† ch. 21. 2.

† ver. 12.

THE END.

Princeton University Library



32101 063612426

DATE ISSUED

DATE DUE

DATE ISSUED

DATE DUE

MAY 21

